


UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, Editor



Published by the
STATE DEPARTMENT
OF
ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

VOL. 18

NO. 1

SPRING ISSUE

1956

WETUMPKA PRINTING CO.

Printers and Publishers

Wetumpka, Ala.

1956

CONTENTS

	Page
Editorial	5
Frontispiece, Richard Montgomery	6
Creation of Montgomery County	7
Original Court Records of Montgomery County	10
Original Montgomery County, Mississippi Territory Marriage Licenses ..	14
Abstract of Territorial Census, 1818	18
Original Tracts of Land in Vicinity of Montgomery	19
Early Land Holders with Descendants Still in Possession of Land	24
Alabama Militia, Election Returns, 1821	29
Incorporation of Montgomery Town	30
Klinck Letter on Founding of Montgomery	35
Andrew Dexter, Sketch	40
John Falconer, Sketch	42
Proposals for Publishing a Newspaper	43
LaFayette's Visit	44
Earliest Postoffices in Montgomery County	53
Montgomery Postmasters	55
Newspaper Advertisements, Montgomery Hotels	57
Gerrard Hansford, Barber	59
Montgomery True Blues	62
Capt. Rush Elmore's Company	64
Montgomery Rifles, Army of Alabama, 1861	66
Capt. Troy's Company	69
Company D, Spanish-American War, 1898	72
Representatives from Montgomery County	75
Noted Visitors to Montgomery	77
Alabama State Capitol, by James B. Simpson	81
First White House of the Confederacy	126

EDITORIAL

This number of the *Alabama Historical Quarterly* is intended to set out the original historical and factual data as concerns Montgomery County. Geographically located in the central section of the eastern half of the Mississippi Territory, it was but natural to think that this County and its County seat would eventually become the site of the State Capitol. Indian trails from the Gulf country to the Ohio River and from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi Valley crossed here in prehistoric days. The earliest of the American Indian trade relations with the natives was centered along the Tallapoosa and Coosa Rivers. When the delegates who eventually conceived the Confederacy, sought a meeting place, this town in the middle of the Gulf country logically became the place of their choice. Montgomery County has contributed in a large way to the history of the State.

P. A. B.



Montgomery, destined even that early to be the Capital of the State, was named for Richard Montgomery, born in the North of Ireland, in 1736, who was killed at Quebec, in the beginning of the American Revolution. In 1912, the Colonial Dames of the State of Alabama, desiring to mark the site of the original seat-of-justice of Montgomery County, (which in itself was named for Major Lemuel Purnell Montgomery,) placed a replica-in-miniature of the obelisk on the *Plains of Abraham*, Canada, at the site of old Fort Jackson town which was founded in 1816, on the creation of the Mississippi Territorial County. Fort Jackson town lasted only a few years and the County seat was moved down to the present bend on the Alabama River. On December 3, 1819, Montgomery was chartered by the Alabama Territorial Legislature by combining two villages, Alabama Town and New Philadelphia, and naming it Montgomery.

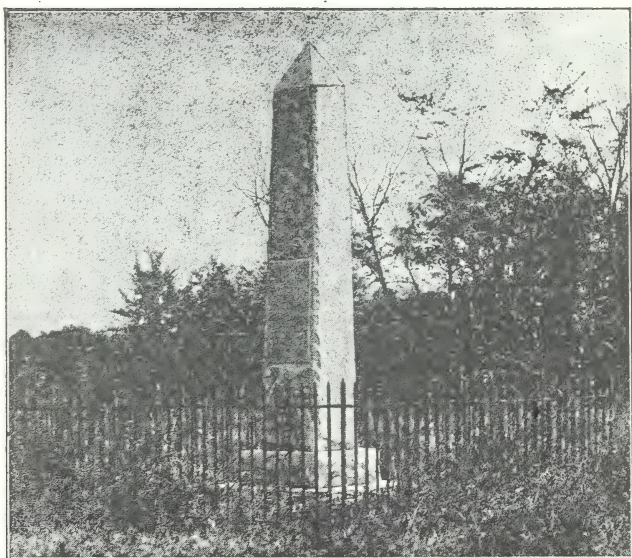
CREATION OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

CHAPTER VIII.

An Act to divide the County of Monroe, and form a new County by the name of Montgomery.—Passed Decembd 6, 1816.

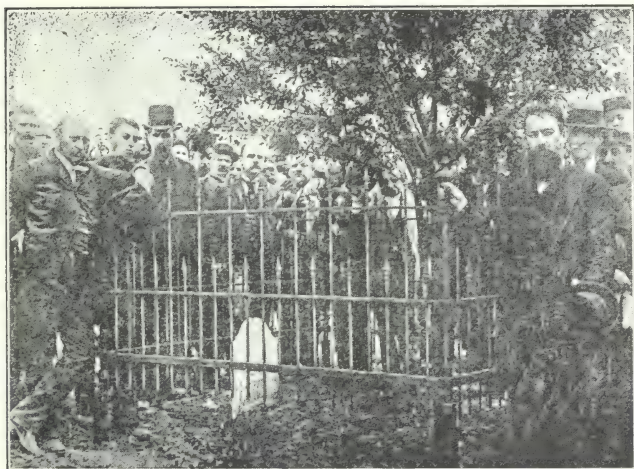
Sec. 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Mississippi Territory, in general assembly convened*, That the county at present called and known by the name of Monroe, be, and the same is hereby divided in the following manner, to wit: commencing on the western extreme of said county, at the north boundary of the thirteenth township, running thence east along said township line to the eastern bank of the Alabama river; thence down the same to the north boundary of the eleventh township, thence east along the last-mentioned line, until it intersects the southern boundary of the Creek nation; and all that tract of territory, formerly a part of Monroe county, lying north of the lines thus described, shall form a new county, hereafter to be called and known by the name of "Montgomery." (Toulmin, *Digest*, 1823.)

Montgomery County, as originally created, included all of what is Autauga, some of what is now Elmore, most of which is now Lowndes and a small portion of other territory. Ed.



FORT TOULOUSE (FORT JACKSON) MARKER

This stone, a replica in miniature, of the monument to Gen. Richard Montgomery, on the Plains of Abraham, at Quebec, was placed in 1912, by the Alabama Society, Colonial Dames of America, and commemorates the fact that Fort Jackson town was the original County seat site of Montgomery County. The permanent seat of Justice of Montgomery County as selected by the incorporation of Montgomery, in 1819, honors Gen. Richard Montgomery, whose monument is at Quebec.



GRAVE OF JOHN SEVIER AT FORT DECATUR

In 1886, Governor Bob Taylor and members of the Supreme Court and other State officials of Tennessee, met Governor Thomas Seay and his military staff at Fort Decatur. They came to Alabama to remove the remains of Gen. John Sevier, the U. S. Boundary Line Commissioner, appointed after the Treaty of Fort Jackson, 1814, who died at Fort Decatur, early in 1815. Gen. Sevier's remains were reinterred at Knoxville. The Treaty of Fort Jackson pre-empted the Indian lands in what is now Montgomery County and opened this territory for white settlement.

ORIGINAL COURT RECORDS OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY

June Term Orphans Court 1817

On the third Monday in June in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight hundred and Seventeen the Honourable the Orphans Court for the County of Montgomery Mississippi Territory of the United States met at Fort Jackson at the Court house, at the Court house (sic), of said County at which time were present.

Henry D. Stone Esqr Chief Justice &
 Thomas Craig & William Laprade, Justices
 Philip Fitzpatrick, Esqr. Sheriff &
 Henry W. Stephens, Register

William Laprade Admn. of Charles B. Mitchell Dsd.	On motion of William Laprade Esqr Ordered that he the said William Laprade Esqr be appointed Administrator of the Estate of Charles B. Mitchell deceased on his entering into Bond in the penal sume of Four hundred dollars with Philip Fitzpatrick and Walter B. Ross Esqr. his Securities Conditioned as the law Directs.
--	--

Do of John Brassil Dsd.	On Motion of William Laprade Esqr. Ordered that he the said William Laprade, Esqr be appointed Administrator of the Estate of John Brasil deceased on his Entering into bond in the penal sum of two hundred dollars with Philip Fitzpatrick and Walter R. Ross his Securities Conditioned as the law directs.
-------------------------------	--

Do of George Shafer Desd.	On Motion of William Laprade Esqr Ordered that he the said William Laprade Esqr be appointed Administrator of the Estate of George Shafter Deceased on his Entering into bond in the penal Sum of Four Hundred Dollars wtih Philip Fitzpatrick and Walter R Ross in Securities Conditioned as the Law Directs.
------------------------------------	--

Do of William Baxter Dsd.	On Motion of William Laprade Esqr. Ordered that he the said William Laprade Esqr be appointed administrator of the Estate of William Baxter deceased on his entering into bond in the penal sum of two hundred and fifty dollars with Philip Fitzpatrick and Walter R Ross his Securities as the law directs.
------------------------------------	---

Do of Reason Rickets	On motion of William Laprade Esqr ordered that he the Said William Laprade be appointed Administrator of the Estate of Reason Rickets deceased on his entering into bond in the penal Sum of two hundred and fifty dollars with Philip Fitzpatrick and Walter R. Ross his securities Conditioned as the Law directs.
----------------------------	--

Sally B Sterrett Admx. of R. Sterrell Dsd.	On motion of Sally B Sterritt Ordered that She the said Sally B Sterrett be appointed Administrator of the Estate of Robert Sterrell deceased, on her Entering into bond in the penal Sum of Twelve Thousand Dollars with George Tubbs and Henry W Stephens her Securities Conditioned as the law directs.
---	--

A. Taylor W. Capshaw Bennett Ware appraisers	On motion of Sally B Sterrett Administratrix of the Estate of Robert Sterrell Ordered that Arthur Taylor, William Capshaw and Bennett Ware be appointed appraisers of said Estate.
---	--

Order of Sale	On motion of Sally B Sterrett Administratrix of the Estate of Robert Sterrett deceased ordered that the said Administratrix sell the whole of the personal property of said Estate as soon the appraisers of said Estate shall return an inventory by giving notice and Conducting the Sale as the law directs.
------------------	---

Special Orphans Court July Term 1817

On Friday the 11th day of July 1817 the Honourable the Orphans Court of Montgomery County, Mississippi Territory of the United States met at the Court house of said County at Fort Jackson at which time were present.

Henry D Stone Esqr Chief Justice

Thomas Craigh, William Laprade, Espr. Justices

Philip Fitzpatrick Esqr Sheriff &

Henry W. Stevens, Register.

Henry Funderburk of Michael McCarty Dsd.	On motion of Henry Funderbruck ordered that he the said Henry Funderburk be appointed Administrator of the Estate of Michael McCarty deceased on his Entering into bond in the penal Sum of Five Hundred dollars with Isaac Funderburk and Isaac Sterrett his securities Conditioned as the Law directs.
---	--

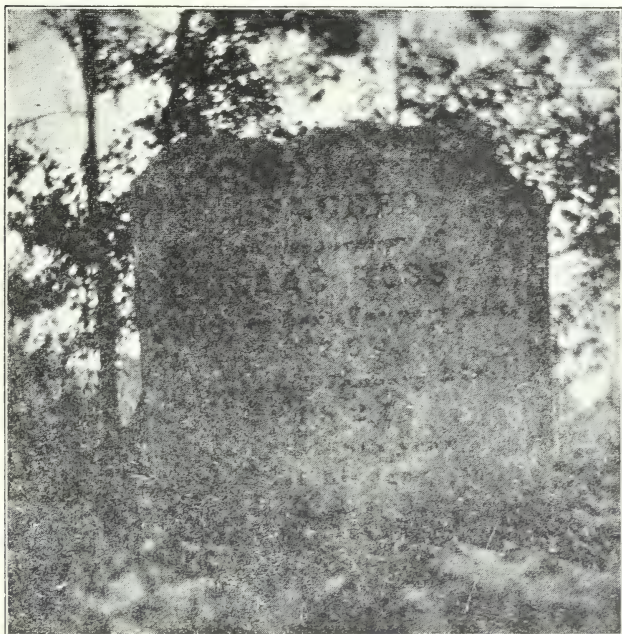
On Motion of Henry Funderburk Administrator of the Estate of Michal McCarty deceased ordered that Francis Boles Gray and Jesse Gray be appointed appraisers of said Estate.



SURRENDER OF WILLIAM WEATHERFORD TO ANDREW
JACKSON AT FORT JACKSON IN APRIL, 1815.

(From an old print)

This concept of the surrender of the Creek Nation is by an early artist who apparently based his sketch on Col. Albert J. Pickett's story of Weatherford's visit to Jackson. Gen. Jackson arrived at old Fort Toulouse, now named Fort Jackson, about two weeks after the Battle of Horseshoe Bend and shortly thereafter Weatherford came to his headquarters to seek protection for the remnants of the Nation.



GRAVE OF ISAAC ROSS AT OLD FORT TOULOUSE

Mr. Ross was the earliest land owner at this point after the survey of 1816. A map of the locality was done under the supervision of Gen. John Coffee who was with Jackson at the point then designated Fort Jackson when Weatherford surrendered there. Mr. Ross was buried at the cemetery which had been used by the French as early as 1722 and which later contained the remains of a number of Jackson soldiers who died at the post. In the middle 1890's these French and American soldiers' remains were exhumed and reburied in the National Cemetery at Mobile. Mr. Ross' grave has in later years been marked with a Daughters of American Revolution bronze tablet. The original stone placed by the family is still intact.

ORIGINAL MONTGOMERY COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY
MARRIAGE LICENSES*

Mississippi Territory of the United States

By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County

To any Judge Minister or Justice lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony

You are hereby licenced to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between Richard Brazil and Fanny Zimmerman both of said County and for so doing this shall be your warrant

Given under my hand and seal this 14th day of June in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventeen

H W Stevens Reg O C M C

Mississippi Territory)

Montgomery County)

I Henry W Stevens Justice of the peace in
and for said County certify that on the 15th
day of June 1817 I celebrated the rites of Matrimony between Richard
Brazil and Nancy L Zimmerman agreeable to the within warrant
Given under my hand and seal this 15th day of June 1817

H W Stevens J P (Seal)

The Mississippi Territory of the United States

By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County

To any Judge Minister or Justice lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony You are hereby licensed to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between Lewis Abbot and Nancy Tubbs both of said County and for so doing this shall be your warrant

Given under my hand and seal this 14th of January 1817 in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventeen

H W Stevens Reg O C M C

*The County seat of Montgomery County as of these dates, was located at Fort Jackson, in the forks of the present Coosa and Tallapoosa Rivers (now in Elmore County). The County seat was moved to Alabama Town, this area embodied in the present City of Montgomery, and licenses after 1821 show that place. Montgomery County territory extended to the upper limits of the town of Wetumpka until the creation of Elmore County under the Act of February 15, 1866.

This is to certify I Thomas Moore did on the 14th day of January 1817 celebrate the rites of Matrimony between Lewis Abbot and Nancy Tubbs both of said County of Montgomery Miss. Territory. Thos Moore J P Decm. 3d 1817. To the Clerk of the Court, the County of Montgomery Sir, This is to inform you that I mutually give up my daughter Edny Adams to Matthew Burt in holy Bonds of Matrimony

Amos Adams

The Mississippi Territory of the United States

By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County

To any Judge Minister or Justice lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony You are hereby licensed to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between Matthew Burt and Edny Adams and for so doing this shall be your Warrant. Given under my hand and seal this 5th day of December 1817

H. W. Stevens Reg O.C.M.C.

The Mississippi Territory of the United States

By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County

To any Judge Minister of Justice Lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony You are hereby Licensed to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between James Thomas and Polly Page and for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given under my hand and seal this the 30th day of January 1818

H W Stevens Reg O C M C

This is to certify that Phillip Dicks has my approbation to marry my Daughter Elizabeth W Dec 3d 1817 James Pendarvis

The Mississippi Territory of the United States. By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County. To any Judge Minister or Justice lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony You are hereby licenced to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between Philip Dicks and Elizabeth Pendarvis, and for so doing this shall be your warrant

Given under my hand this the 2nd day of December 1817

H. W. Stevens Reg O.C.M.C.

Vol. I

Mississippi Territory) I, Henry D. Stone, Chief Justice of the
Montgomery County) Orphans Court of said County, do certify
that on the 7th day of Dec. 1817 I celebrated the rites of Matrimony
between Philip Dicks and Elizabeth W. Pendarvis.

H. D. Stone, C. J.

The Mississippi Territory of the United States, By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County, To any Judge, Minister or Justice lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony you are hereby licensed to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between Peter E. Tatum and Martha Gann and for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given under My hand this 24th day of Nov 1817

H. W. Stevens, Reg O C M C

Mississippi Territory)
Montgomery County) I, Henry D Stone, Chief Justice of the Orphans Court for said County do certify that on the 27th day of November 1817, I celebrated the rites of Matrimony between Peter E Tatum and Martha Gann

H. D. Stone, C. J.

Mississippi Territory of the United States, By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County. To any Judge, Justice Lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony, you are hereby licensed to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between Tillman Barnett and Sally Shields and for so doing this shall be your warrant.
Given under my hand this the 27th day of May 1817

H. W. Stevens, Reg O C M C

Vol. 1

Mississippi Territory) I, Henry W. Stevens, Justice of the Peace in
Montgomery County) and for said County certify that on Wednesday 28th day of May 1817 I celebrated the rites of Matrimony between Tillman Barnett and Sally Shields agreeable to the within warrant. Given under my hand and seal 28th day of May 1817

H W Stevens, Reg.

Personally appeared before me the undersigned Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County M G Isaac Shields and gives his consent that Tillman Barnett should marry his daughter Sally Shields.

H W Stevens, Register

The Mississippi Territory of the United States, By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County. To any Judge Minister of Justice Lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony, you are hereby licensed to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between James Hallmark and Rebecca Cottingham and for so doing this shall be your warrant.
Given under my hand this the 1st day of December 1817

H W Stevens, Reg OC M C

I, Clarissa Boyd do hereby give my consent and agree to give my daughter Nancy in marriage to Charles H. Fry — given under my hand this 29th day of December 1817

Clarissa Boyd

Witness John D. Wilson

The Mississippi Territory of the United States, By the Register of the Orphans Court of Montgomery County to any Judge, Minister of Justice lawfully authorized to celebrate the rites of Matrimony between Chas. H. Fry and Nancy Boyd, and for so doing this shall be your warrant.
Given under my hand this 29th day of December, 1817

H. W. Stevens, Regt. OCMC

(Original filed in Montgomery County Court House)

ABSTRACT OF TERRITORIAL CENSUS
TAKEN IN 1818
MONTGOMERY COUNTY

White males over 21 years	799
White males under 21 years	1103
White females over 21 years	555
White females under 21 years	1007
Total of whites	3464
Free People of Colour	8
Total of slaves	1747
Total of Inhabitants	5219

I certify that the foregoing is a correct Copy of the Census of the Alabama Territory as returned to this House.

Given under my hand, in the Representative-Hall, at St. Stephens, this 11 Nov: 1818.

J. W. WALKER

Speaker of the House of Representatives

(*Territorial Papers*, Alabama Territory, Volume 18, Washington, 1952.)

ORIGINAL TRACTS OF LANDS IN VICINITY OF MONTGOMERY
WHICH WERE PATENTED AND TO WHOM.

UNITED STATES LANDS.

RECEIVER'S OFFICE AT MILLEDGEVILLE, GEORGIA,
AUGUST, 1817.

RECEIVERS DR TO SALES OF PUBLIC LANDS.

CHARLES WILLIAMSON OF MILLEDGEVILLE, GEORGIA.

Hansell	For two hundred and nineteen dollars and thirty five cents being the amount of the purchase money of S. E. QUARTER OF SECTION NO. 26 in Township No. 16 of Range No. 17 containing one hundred and fifty nine $67\frac{1}{2}/100$ Acres at two dollars per acre; purchased on the 9th of August, 18817 as per account of public sales 319.35.
Hansell	For three hundred and nineteen dollars and thirty five cents, being the amount of purchase money of S.W. Quarter of Section No. 26 in the Township No. 16 of range No. 17 containing one hundred and fifty nine $67\frac{1}{2}/100$ Acres at two dollars per acre purchased on the 9th of August, 1817, as prt account of public sales 319.35.

WILLIS ROBERTS OF PUTNAM COUNTY, GEORGIA.

#&	
37	
—	
464	For four thousand seven hundred and thirty three dollars and seventy five cents, being the amount of purchase money of the fraction of Section No. 3 in Township No. 16 of Range No. 17 West of the Alabama, containing one hundred and severnty five acres, at Twenty seven dollars and five cents per acre; purchased on the 8th of August, 1817, as per accounty of Publis Sales .....4,733.75

ANDREW DEXTER OF GREENE CO. NEW YORK.

37	
—	
464	For Seven hundred and seventy seven dollars and twenty cents being the amount of purchase money of the N.W. Quarter of Section No. 24 in Township No. 16 range No. 17 containing one hundred and fifty three $90/100$ acres at five dollars and five cents per acre; purchased on the 9th of August, 1817 as per acct. of public sales .....777.20.

JOHN SCOTT OF BALDWIN COUNTY, GEORGIA.

41 For seven hundred and ninety five dollars and eighty eight
 --- cents being the amount of purchase money of the N.E. Quarter
 465 of Section No. 20 in Township No. 16 of Range No. 17 containing one hundred and fifty nine & $17\frac{1}{2}/100$ acres at five dollars per acre, purchased on the 9th of August, 1817, as per the acct. of public sales. 795/88

42 For six hundred and thirty six dollars and seventy cents being
 --- the amount of purchase money of the S.E. Quarter of Section
 465 No. 20 in Township No. 16 of range No. 17 containing one hundred and fifty 9 $17\frac{1}{2}/100$ Acres at four dollars per acre purchased on the 9th of August, 1817. As per acct of public sales 636.70

ROBERT WARE OF LINCOLN CO., GEORGIA.

47 For two thousand nine hundred and thirty eight dollars and
 --- twenty five cents, being the amount of purchase money of
 465 Fraction of Section No. 24 in Township No. 17 of range No. 17 containing three hundred and fifty three acres, and of the of the Fraction of Section No. 25 in Township No. 17 of Range No. 17 containing twenty two acres both on the East of the Alabama River, containing in the whole three hundred and sixty five acres Sold together at Eight dollars and five cents per Acre, purchased on the 11th of August 1817, As per Acct. of public sales 2938.25.

JOHN H. MARKS, of Jasper Co., Georgia.

49 For five hundred and sixty dollars and twelve cents being the
 --- amount of purchase money of the S.W. Quarter of Section
 465 No. 7 in Township No. 17 of range No. 17 containing one hundred and sixty $32/100$ Acres at three dollars and fifty cents per Acre; purchased on the 11th pf August 1817 as per Acct. of public sales 560.12.

WILLIAM COLBERT OF MONTGOMERY CO., M.T.

52 For three hundred and twenty dollars, being the amount of
 --- purchase money of S.W. Quarter of Section No. 18 in Township
 465 No. 17 of range 17 containing one hundred and sixty acres at Five dollars per acre; purchased on the 11th of August as per Acct. of public sales 320.00

BOLLING HALL OF BALDWIN CO., GEORGIA.

51 For Twenty six thousand nine hundred and sixty three and
 ——— sixty three dollars, being, the amount of purchase money of
 465 the fraction of Section No. 25 in Township No. 17 of range No.
 17 on the West side of the Alabama River, containing Four
 hundred and fifty seven Acres; at Fifty nine dollars per acre;
 purchase on the 11th of August 1817 as per acct. of public
 sales 26,963.00

JOHN MARTIN OF EDGEFIELD, S. C.

53 For five thousand three hundred and two dollars, being the
 ——— amt. of purchase money of the Fraction of Section No. 29 in
 465 Township No. 17 of range No. 17 on East of the Alabama river,
 containing four Hundred and eighty two acres at Eleven dollars
 per Acre; purchased on the 11th of August, as pr Acct. of
 public sales 5302.00.

WILLIAM R. PICKETT, OF ANSON CO., N. C.

53 For three hundred and fifty two dollars and forty five cents,
 ——— being the amount of purchase money of the S.E. Quarter of
 465 Section No. 20 in Township No. 17, range No. 17, containing
 one hundred and sixty acres; purchased on the 11th of August
 1817 as per account of public sales 352.44.

55 For three thousand three hundred and two dollars and Eighty
 ——— cents, being the amount of purchase money of Fraction No. 29
 466 in Township No. 17 of range No. 17 on the West side of the
 Alabama river containing ninety two acres at thirty five dollars
 and ninety cents purchased on the 11th of August 1817 as
 per acct of public sales 3302.80.

JOHN TAYLOR OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

57 For three hundred and twenty one dollars and thirty six cents
 ——— being the amount of the purchase money of the S.E. Quarter
 466 of Section No. 36 in Township No. 12 of Range No. 13 con-
 taining one hundred and sixty 68/100 Acres at two dollars per
 acre; purchased on the 4th of August, 1817 as per Acct. of
 public sales 321.36.

WILLIAM PEACOCK, OF MONTGOMERY CO., N. C.

11. For one hundred and nine dollars thirty one and a quarter cents,
 ——— being the amount of the 1st Instalment of the purchase money
 452 of the S.W. Quarter of Section No. 8 in Township No. 13 of
 range No. 17 purchased on the 7th of August 1817 per receipt
 No. 17 granted to said Peacock the 7th Instant.—Stock
 103.85% Cash 5.46—Amount total 109.31%.

WILLIAM W. BIBB of WILKES CO., GEORGIA.

286 For one thousand six hundred and twenty five dollars, being
 --- the 1st instalment of the purchase money of the Fractions
 455 of Sections Nos. 5 & 8 in Township No. 17 of Range No. 18
 purchased on the 13th of August 1817 per Receipt No. 111
 granted to said Bibb this day---Stock 1543.75---Cash 81.25,
 Total 1625.00.

287 For seven hundred and eighty five dollars being the amount
 --- of the 1st Instalment of the purchase money of the Fraction
 455 of Sections Nos. 6 & 7 of Range No. 18 purchased on the 13th
 of August 1817 per receipt No. 112 granted to said Bibb this
 day.---Stock 744.80---Cash 39.20 Total 784.00

THOMAS BIBB OF MADISON CO., M. T.

270 For three thousand one hundred and eight dollars being the
 --- amount of the first instalment of the purchase money of the
 455 fraction of Section No. II in Township No. 16 of Range No. 17
 purchased on the 16 of August 1817 per receipt No. 113
 granted to said Bibb, this day---Stock 2952.60 Cash 155.40---
 ---Total 3108.00

JAMES JACKSON OF NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE.

August 8--For one hundred and twenty four dollars twelve and a half
 248 cents being the amount of the 1st instalment of the purchase
 --- money of the S.E. Quarter of Section No. 4 in Township 16 of
 456 Range No. 17 purchased on the 8th of August 1817 per receipt
 No. 155 granted said Jackson this day.---Stock 117 92½---
 Cash 6.20. Total 125.12½

August 16 WILLIAM BARNETT OF ELBERT CO., GEORGIA.

129 For Eleven hundred and thirty six dollars, being the amount
 --- of the purchase money, of the North West Quarter, of Section
 471 No. 22 in Township No. 16 of Range No. 19 containing one
 hundred and sixty acres at seven dollars and ten cents per
 acre, purchased on the 16 of August 1817 as per account of
 public sales.....1136.00



GOVERNOR WILLIAM WYATT BIBB

1819-20

Mr. Bibb, formerly Senator from Georgia was appointed the first Governor of Alabama Territory by President Monroe and was elected the first Governor of the State. He met with an accident in 1820 and died after having served only a few months as Governor. He is buried at the site of his old home in Coosada, Elmore County.

A LIST OF EARLY LAND HOLDERS WITH DESCENDANTS STILL IN POSSESSION OF LANDS

MONTGOMERY COUNTY

Family	Land Settled	When Entered
McGEHEE'S (Beat)		
McGehee, Abner	E½ of NW¼ of Sec. 20, Tp. 15N, R17E	Jan. 29, 1827
McQueen, John	NW¼ of Sec. 29, Tp. 15N., R. 17 E.	Feb. 10, 1820
Moseley, Joseph	E½ of NE¼ of Sec. 3, Tp. 15N., R 18E	Feb. 13, 1826

DOOLEY

Gilmer, Nicholas	E½ of NE¼ of Sec. 14, Tp. 15N. R. 18E	Nov. 21, 1815
Taylor, John & Wm.	NE¼ of Sec. 15, Tp. 15N, R. 18E	Oct. 30, 1817
Head, Stephen (Hrs. Of)	Whole Sec. 30, Tp 15 N. R. 18E	Feb. 12, 1828

WALKERS

McLemore, James	E½ of NE¼ of Sec. 21, Tp. 16N. R. 19E	Aug. 6, 1831
Ware, Robert	NE¼ of Sec. 3, Tp. 16N. R. 18E.	Aug. 13, 1817
Bibb, Benajah	NW¼ of Sec. 5, Tp. 16N. R. 18E.	Aug. 13, 1817
Belser, William	E½ of SE¼ of Sec. 35, Tp. 16N. R. 18E.	Sept. 4, 1817
Pinkston, James	W½ of NE½ of Sec. 8, Tp. 16N. R. 19E	Aug. 16, 1817
Scott, John	NW¼ of Sec. 7, Tp. 16N. R. 18E	Oct. 6, 1817

PIKE ROADS (Beat)

Lucas, Charles S.	NW¼ of SW¼ of Sec. 11, Tp. 15N., R. 20E	Dec. 5, 1831
Gilmer, Francis	NE¼ of Sec. 20, Tp. 20, R. 20E.	Feb. 9, 1819
Merriweather, Nich.	E½ of Sec. 22, Tp. 15N., R. 20E	Feb. 9, 1819
Barnett, Thomas	NW½ of Sec. 17, Tp. 15N., R. 20E.	Feb. 9, 1819
Marks, John H.	NE¼ of Sec. 19, Tp. 15N., R. 20E.	Feb. 6, 1818

MT. MEIGS

Marks, Nich's M.	NE¼ of Sec. 6, Tp. 16N., R. 20E.	July 16, 1824
Lucas, Henry	E½ of SE¼ of Sec. 6, Tp. 16N., R. 20E	Aug. 6, 1831
McDade, Alex	NW¼ of Sec. 7, Tp. 16N., R. 20E	Oct. 12, 1817
McLaughlin, Neil M.	W½ of NE¼ of Sec. 17, Tp. 16, R. 20E	Aug. 22, 1817

Family	Land Settled	When Entered
KENDALL		
Ashley, William	SE¼ of Sec. 10, Tp. 16N, R. 17E.	Aug. 8, 1817
Wescott, D. S.	NW¼ of Sec. 23, Tp. 16N, R. 17E.	Aug. 9, 1817
Ware, Robt. J.	Frac. Sec. 24, Tp. 17N., 17E	Aug. 11, 1817
Taylor, John	Frac. A. Sec. 12, Tp. 16N., R. 17E	Oct. 10, 1818

ELAM (Beat)

McLemore, John	SE¼ Sec. 10, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.	Jan. 8, 1833
McLemore, William	SW¼ Sec. 15, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.	Aug. 14, 1817
McLemore, Jesse	E½ of NE¼ Sec. 24, T. 17, R. 18 E.	Aug. 14, 1817
McLemore, James	SW¼ Sec. 24, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.	
Hall, Dixon	SW½ of Sec. 35, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.	Aug. 14, 1817
Moseley, Jesse H.	SW¼ Sec. 22, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.	Dec. 15, 1835
Moseley, Robert	All Sec. 33, T. 17 R. 18 E.	Aug. 14, 1817

OTHER ORIGINAL ENTRIES*

Hall, Bolling	NE¼ Sec. 8, T. 17 N. R. 17 E.	Sept. 25, 1817
Harris, William	W½ of NE¼ Sec. 28, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.	Aug. 14, 1817
Bibb, Peyton	NE¼ Sec. 5, T. 17 R. N. 17 E.	Aug. 27, 1817
Ware, Robert	E½ OF SE¼ Sec. 10, T. 17, R. 17E.	Aug. 11, 1817
Jackson, Absalom	E½ of SE¼ Sec. 34, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.	Dec. 9, 1830
Reese, Littleton	N½ Sec. 4, T. 17 N. R. 17 E.	Aug. 27, 1817
Fields, Lemuel	SW¼ of Sec. 22, T. 17 N. R. 20 E.	Jan. 2, 1826

BIBB FAMILY LANDS

Peyton Bibb	SW¼ Frac. Sec. 22, T. 17 R. 17E.	Aug. 11, 1817
John D. Bibb	Fractional Sec. 26, T. 17 N. R. 17 E.	Aug. 11, 1817
Benajah Bibb	NW¼ Sction 5, T. 16 N. R. 18 E.	Aug. 13, 1817
Joseph W. Bibb	NE¼ Sec. 11, T. 16 N. R. 18 E.	Jul. 13, 1824
George B. Bibb	NW¼ Sec. 35, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.	Mar. 25, 1819
William W. Bibb	Frac. Secs. 5 & 8, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.	Aug. 20, 1817

*These lands are still, in part, in the hands of, and lived on, by descendants.

EARLY LAND OWNERS
IN
INDIAN SESSION OF 1814

Ts. 16, 17, 18, 19, Rs. 18, 19, 20

Loftin	Sec. 23, T. 18, N. R. 18 E.
Jordan	Sec. 24, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 24, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Rushing	Sec. 24, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Chappel	Sec. 24, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 25, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Loftin	Sec. 25, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Gray	Sec. 35, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 35, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Bullard	Sec. 36, T. 18 N. R. 18 E.
Grantland	Sec. 15, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Taylor & Co.	Sec. 17, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 17, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
P. Clarke	Sec. 19, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 19, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
C & W	Sec. 19, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Whitman	Sec. 19, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Chandler	Sec. 19, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Parker	Sec. 20, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 20, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Hondt	Sec. 20, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Rose	Sec. 20, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
William Underwood	Sec. 20, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 21, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
William Underwood	Sec. 21, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Beck	Sec. 21, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Rose	Sec. 21, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
A. Nummy	Sec. 21, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Strong	Sec. 22, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
John Chapman	Sec. 22, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Harwell	Sec. 27, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Thrasher	Sec. 27, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
A. Nummy	Sec. 27, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Nummy	Sec. 28, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Nummy	Sec. 28, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Marshall	Sec. 28, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
George Marshall	Sec. 28, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.

Crommelin	Sec. 29, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Early	Sec. 29, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Nummy	Sec. 29, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Adamson	Sec. 29, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Springs	Sec. 30, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 30, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Wai	Sec. 30, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Sims	Sec. 30, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Chandler	Sec. 30, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Taylor C. & W.	Sec. 30, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Chappel	Sec. 30, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Jordan	Sec. 30, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Oliver	Sec. 31, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Weaver	Sec. 31, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 31, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Weaver	Sec. 32, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Oliver	Sec. 32, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
James Harwell	Sec. 32, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Oliver	Sec. 32, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Harwell	Sec. 33, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Thrasher	Sec. 33, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Gray	Sec. 33, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Oliver	Sec. 33, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Seth Harwell	Sec. 33, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Thrasher	Sec. 34, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
Thrasher	Sec. 34, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
.....	Nothing shown for Sec. 35
William Townsend	Sec. 36, T. 18 N. R. 19 E.
J. Chapman	Sec. 2, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Bulger	Sec. 3, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Ross	Sec. 3, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Ross	Sec. 3, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Sledge	Sec. 3, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 4, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Sims	Sec. 4, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Sims	Sec. 4, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 4, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Ross	Sec. 4, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Sledge	Sec. 4, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Haggarty's Mill	Sec. 4, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Weaver	Sec. 5, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Hagerty	Sec. 5, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
J. W. Loftin	Sec. 5, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.

Loftin	Sec. 6, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 6, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Hagerty	Sec. 6, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 6, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Able Hagerty	Sec. 6, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
	Nothing shown for Sec. 7
Hagerty	Sec. 8, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Payton	Sec. 8, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Young	Sec. 8, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 9, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 9, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Sledge	Sec. 9, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 10, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
N. Sledge	Sec. 10, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Young	Sec. 10, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
N. Hodge	Sec. 10, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
	Nothing shown for Secs. 11-12-13 & 14
John C. Abercrombie	Sec. 15, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Moulton	Sec. 15, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 15, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Moulton	Sec. 15, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
	Sec. 16 — School Lands
Young	Sec. 17, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
	Nothing shown for Secs. 17 - 18 & 19
Sledge	Sec. 20, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Sledge	Sec. 21, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Mrs. Abercrombie	Sec. 22, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Abercrombie	Sec. 23, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
W R R	Sec. 23, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Moulton	Sec. 23, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Abercrombie	Sec. 23, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Ware	Sec. 23, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Atkins	Sec. 23, T. 17 N. R. 19 E.
Loftin	Sec. 1, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.
Crommelin	Sec. 1, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.
Hagerty	Sec. 1, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.
Williams	Sec. 2, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.
House	Sec. 10, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.
Hagerty	Sec 12, T. 17 N. R. 18 E.

(Map filed Alabama Dept. Archives and History)

ALABAMA MILITIA, ELECTION RETURNS, 1821

At the originally reported election for militia officers in the 24th Regiment of Infantry, (being the Montgomery County command,) Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Laprade reported that the Captains in the First Brigade who received the majority votes of the men in their sections were Rode L. Smith, William A. Campbell, Nathaniel G. Walker and William H. Wade. First Lieutenants were Joseph Burnett, Hiram R. Cochran, Joseph Underwood, A. B. S. D. Wilson. The Ensigns (Second Lieutenants) were Elcana Cavandos, John Riley, Thomas Gradner and Caleb Piles.

Major Benjamin Young in the same report sends in the returns for the Second Battalion of the Regiment. Joseph H. Meigs, James Hays, Benjamin Davis, and William Bennett were Captains in that battalion. H. D. Stone was the Colonel commanding the Regiment. (*Alabama Military Archives.*)

AUGUSTA MILITIA RETURN*

July 12th 1821
Augusta Montgomery County

Thos. A. Rogers Esqr

Sir

At an Election Held on the 7. July. 1821, A.B.S.D. Wilson was Elected Captain & Robert R. Rives Lieutenant & Thomas C Hogan Ensigne for The Volunteer Riflemen of the 24 Regt. 7 Bn. 3d. Dv. Alabama Militia

I am Respectfully yours

W. D. Stone
Comp. Comd. 24 Regt.
7 Bn. 3d D. A M

(Cover)

Augusta A.
12th July 1821

Thomas A. Rogers Esqr.
Secretary of State
Cahaba
State of Alabama

Endorsement.
Montgomery
24 Regiment
Plat Officers
Comsd. 20 July 1821

*State Archives.

INCORPORATION OF MONTGOMERY TOWN

CHAPTER XXX.

An Act to Incorporate the Town of Montgomery, in the County of Montgomery. Passed December 3, 1819.

Sec. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama, in general assembly convened,* That all that tract of land situated on the east bank of the Alabama river, of the following description, viz.: Fraction number twelve, township sixteen, range seventeen, southeast and southwest quarters of section number seven, township sixteen, range eighteen, including all that part of the river lying opposite to said fraction, within sixty yards of its margin, in the county of Montgomery, is hereby incorporated, and shall be called and known by the name of the town of Montgomery.

Sec. 2. *And be it further enacted,* That on the first Monday of January next, and in each and every year thereafter, on the same day, an election by ballot for seven councillors shall be held, at some convenient and public place of said town, who shall serve for the term of one year after they shall have been elected: the first election shall be conducted and managed by Andrew Dexter, Jonathan C. Farley, Walter B. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Washburn; and all subsequent elections shall be conducted by two of the councillors, to be appointed by the board for that purpose; and the said councillors so elected shall on the next day after such election, in each and every year, meet and elect by a majority of votes, from their own body, an intendant, whose duty it shall be to preside and keep order at all meetings of the said councillors; and in his absence or incapacity, any other member may be called to the chair; and the said councillors shall be, and they are hereby constituted a body corporate, by the name and style of "The Intendant and Council of the Town of Montgomery," and by that name they and their successor in office shall be capable in law of suing and being sued, of pleading and being impleaded, in all manner of suits either in law or equity; also to have and keep a common seal, and the same to

break, alter, and amend at pleasure; and in general to do all acts which are incident to bodies corporate, and to purchase, hold, and dispose of, for the benefit of said town, real, personal, or mixed property to the amount of ten thousand dollars.

Sec. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That the said corporation shall have power and authority, annually, to levy and assess a tax, nor exceeding one per centum, upon the value of all the real property in said town, to be assessed by the assessor, according to such regulations as they may deem necessary and proper; they shall also have power to lay and collect a poll tax, nor exceeding three dollars, on each white male inhabitant in said town, above the age of twenty-one years; *Provided*, he shall have resided within said town three months, immediately preceding the time the tax shall have been laid; they shall have power also to lay and collect a tax on all four-wheeled carriages; also on carts, wagons, drays, or other vehicles for transportation, which are employed in transporting for pay or compensation, any article whatsoever from one place to another, within the limits of said town; and also on all retailers of spirituous liquors, goods, wares, and merchandise, or either of them, not exceeding ten dollars per annum.

Sec. 10. *And be it further enacted*, That all white male persons above the age of twenty-one years, who shall have resided within the limits of said town three months immediately preceding an election for councillors, and all landholders and freeholders therein, shall be deemed qualified electors at such election.

Sec. 11. *And be it further enacted*, That each and every person who may be elected a councillor for said town, shall *ex officio* be a justice of the peace within the limits of the same. (Toulmin, 1823.)

CHAPTER VIII.

An Act to establish the Seat of Justice in the County of Montgomery.—
Passed December 16, 1820.

Sec. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama, in general assembly convened,*
That from and after the passage of this act, the town of Montgomery shall be the temporary seat of justice for said county, until otherwise directed by law.
(Toulmin, 1823.

CHAPTER XLI.

An Act to fix the permanent Seat of Justice for the County of Montgomery.
—Passed December 17, 1821.

Sec. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama, in general assembly convened,* That Edward Moseley, Benjamin Davis, John Hughes, William Graves, and William Laprade, be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners; and that they, or a majority of them, shall have full power to select and fix upon the most eligible site for the permanent seat of justice in said county, and that the said commissioners shall, before they enter upon the duties herein before mentioned, be sworn by any justice of the peace, faithfully and impartially to perform the same, in such manner as in their opinion will most promote the interest and convenience of said county.

Sec. 2. *And be it further enacted,* That the site selected and fixed upon by the said commissioners, or a majority of them, shall thereafter be the permanent seat of justice in said county; and that the funds retained in the county treasury of the said county by virtue of a resolution of the general assembly of Alabama, passed the sixteenth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one, or so much thereof as shall not have been previously appropriated by the county court of said county, shall be, and the same are hereby appropriated to the purchase of a tract of land, which shall not exceed one hundred and sixty acres, for a county site, and the erection of the necessary public buildings thereon: *Provided*, a suitable site cannot be otherwise obtained.

Sec. 3. *And be it further enacted,* That if the said commissioners shall deem it most expedient to purchase a tract of land for the purpose aforesaid, then and in that case, it shall be lawful for the said commissioners, after retaining so much thereof as shall be sufficient for the erection of said public buildings, to lay off the residue in lots, in such sizes, at their discretion, as will best promote the interest of the said county, and proceed

to sell the same at public auction, and the proceeds thereof, together with the funds in the county treasury of said county, which have not heretofore been appropriated as aforesaid by the county court, shall be applied to the erection of the said public buildings in said county, under such restriction and conditions as the said commissioners may prescribe.

Sec. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That the county court of said county be, and is hereby authorized, to levy a tax for the use and benefit of said county, which shall not exceed the sum of twenty-five per centum upon the amount of the general tax.

Sec. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That all laws and resolutions heretofore passed, which are contrary to the true intent and meaning of this Act, be, and the same are hereby repealed. (Toulmin, 1823.)

From the Montgomery Mail, Nov. 24, 1858.

LETTER FROM J. K. KLINCK, OF TENNESSEE.

Eds. Mail.: — Having lately read some sketches of the Creek Indians, in the early history of Alabama, from the pen of the well remembered Gen. Tom Woodward, I have dared to presume that a few facts in relation to the first settlement of your town will not prove uninteresting to some of your readers. At the time of the great influx of emigration from the States, in the early part of 1817, I left the old South State, with the intention of proceeding to Fort Claiborne; but after a tedious journey of twenty-two days, I crossed Line Creek and made a halt at the fork of the road leading to Fort Jackson, and occupied a tenement belonging to Mr. Evans, who was then keeping public house. One hundred yards from this spot, and on the Federal road leading to Claiborne, was the firm of Meigs & Mitchell, and one mile on this road, East, on Milly's Creek, was James Powers, who did a large business in groceries and provisions; further East was Major Flanagan, (small trade,) then came Arterberry, and Denton, or Dent, who occupied the land and owned the ferry on Line Creek. With myself, the above were the only traders nearer than Fort Jackson. While here, and immediately after the first land sales in Milledgeville, the same summer, Mr. Andrew Dexter, of Massachusetts, and a Mr. Spears, of Oglethorpe county, Ga., came to Mr. Evans', both being attacked with bilious fever, (Dexter slightly,) — they were en route to view their purchases at the time. Mr. Spears occupied a bed in the same room in which I had my goods, and never left it until his death, which was about two weeks after his arrival. He was prescribed for by an eminent physician (Dr. Dabuy) from Virginia, and had every attention paid him by Mr. Dexter and the family of Mr. Evans.

After this occurrence, Dexter proceeded to examine his purchase, and soon returned, being much flattered with the prospect of its advantages for a town site, and its central position for the Court House, when the county became sub-divided. He com-

municated all his plans to me — that we were jointly to use our influence in drawing all the traders to the place intended for the town, which would necessarily draw the trade to that point, except from those on the road near Line Creek. I advised him to visit J. C. Farley, Carpenter & Harris, Laprade, (traders) and Dr. Morrow, a practicing physician, offer each a lot gratuitous and proceed immediately to lay off the town.

My then locality was an unenviable one, so I immediately removed my goods to James Vickers', who lived on the bluff above the intended town. Dexter soon obtained the services of Mr. Hall, surveyor, who laid off the town. As soon after this as I could have the center pointed out to me, I selected my lot, which was a privilege of first choice, and to name the place, which I called New Philadelphia — and the name was never changed until 1819. I employed a Mr. Bell to build me a cabin — and in showing him where, we found on the corner a post or black oak in the way of laying the ground sill, when I immediately seized the axe and felled it, remarking to Bell, "this is the first tree — future ages will tell the tale." The house was built, and a well dug close by, at the junction of Market and Pearl Streets. Dexter, before I could occupy the house, wishing to place it upon a more elevated portion of the quarter section, employed Mr. John Blackwell to resurvey it, which he did, and I took my first choice again, built another cabin and occupied it. After I built the first, and a little before I had occupied the last, J. C. Farley had a frame store house put up, which was weather-boarded with clap-boards, but never occupied until after I had completed and was doing business in my second tenement.

Next came Carpenter & Harris, John Falconer, John Goldthwaite, Eades, Dr. Gullett, James Vickers, 'Squire Loftin, John Hewett, Teague — the first five were merchandising. During this time the Scott & Bibb Company, as it was called, from Milledgeville, in Georgia, had bought largely of lands, and among others the fraction that was situated on the bluff between Dexter's quarter section and the river, for which they were to pay, as I understood, \$50 per acre — if so, it accounts for their having

tried to build a town below then New Philadelphia, called Alabama, to rival the former or possibly impede its growth; but it was no go, as all the traders were in New Philadelphia, with the solitary exception of a man by the name of Campbell, with a few goods, among a few private families; they being his only customers, he soon abdicated, either for want of goods or patronage.

The business of locating a site for a Court House came, and commissioners were appointed for that purpose. Public opinion had given the Court House to New Philadelphia, whose citizens generally wide awake to their interest, by way of inducement, entered into a bond of \$20,000, payable to the Commissioners for the purpose of building a Court House and Jail, if they would locate the buildings in the last mentioned town, on the hill, where a public square had been laid off for that purpose. This bond was signed by Dexter, J. C. Farley, John Falconer, Harris & Carpenter, and myself, taking a mortgage of the lots around the square as an indemnity in case the proposition had been acceded to by the Commissioners.

From some cause or other, (I will not say prejudice or interest,) "Yankee Town," as it was sometimes called, did not get the Court House, with all its offerings, but it was awarded to Alabama Town. Up to the fall of 1819, no Court House had been built; a log building resembling an ordinary corn-crib, was used as a Jail; Justice's Court was held in Judge Bibb's house, and the first Circuit Court was holden in Mrs. Moulton's house, by Judge Martin, if the name be correct.

The residents of Alabama Town, as far as I can now recollect, (in the fall of 1819,) were Capt. John Goss, (Gause?) and family, William Goss, James Goss and family, old lady Goss and her daughter, Eliza, (who that fall married Willburn,) Major Peacock and family, Mr. Ashley and family, Mr. Jones and family, a Mr. Perry, Judge Bibb, Major Johnson, (Mail Contractor,) Edmondson, Clerk of the Court, and his mother-in-law, Mrs. Moulton — an entire military and civic population — no merchant or trader in town.

Such as I can now name of the inhabitants of Montgomery, (now called,) are Dexter, Loftin, first Justice in town; James Vickers, innkeeper; Thomas and William Lewis, Merchants; Major Wood, planter; Stone, (son of Judge Stone, and son-in-law of Esquire Loftin;) Eades, merchant; Drs. Gullett & Co.; J. C. Farley, merchant; Carpenter, merchant; John Falconer, merchant and first postmaster; Dr. Morrow; J. Goldthwaite, merchant; John Hewett; Widow Hewett and family; Mr. Larkin, inn-keeper and farmer; Henry Farley, brother of J. C. Farley; A. M. Reynolds and family; Mr. Baker; John Belew, carpenter; R. Mosely, and a number of other families of same name, on the Hill; Nimrod Benson, Esq.; Esquire Sims, attorney; and a dense population — I cannot recollect names.

It will be well to mention how the town happened to change its name. As early as January, 1819, Dexter came to me after I had held a conversation with one of my other friends on the subject, and told me a proposition had been made by the interested of Alabama Town, (the Scott Company,) to annex the Bluff fraction to Dexter's quarter section, which they had forfeited and since entered, and were willing to locate the Court House on the line of fraction and section, each holding their own territory. Well, believing it not a very hard matter to move a Court House which had never been built, but a right which that company had to pick it up and set it down wherever they pleased, I concluded it might be more to our advantage to have one in which they were interested, than one entirely our own. All was agreed, and the union took place. Now for the name: What shall be done? It will never do to call it "New Philadelphia," nor "Yankee Town;" either scent too strong for "Georgy." I have it — we will call it Montgomery, after the county; it was settled upon without a dissenting voice, and to the great satisfaction of all concerned — the name being equally dear to every American throughout the land. Thus, by the unity of interests and joint fellowship, has this town continued to grow ever since, in wealth and population.

I could speak, if I had time, of the many pleasing associations of that day and place; but must conclude, by insisting that the palm of its early time and prosperity belongs to Andrew Dexter and his then associates.

P.S. — The foregoing alludes to Dexter's quarter section alone, up to the time stated. Walton Lucas and Mr. Allen were both doing business on the Bluff fraction, in 1819, close to the river.

(Woodward's REMINISCENCES OF THE CREEK, OR MUSCOGEE INDIANS, revised edition, 1939, pp. 130-133.)

DEXTER, ANDREW, founder of the city of Montgomery, was born in Brookfield, Mass., March 28, 1779, and died of yellow fever in Mobile, November 2, 1837; son of Andrew and Mary (*Newton*) Dexter, of Boston, who were married in Woodstock, Conn.; grandson of Samuel and Hannah (*Sigourney*) Dexter, of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and of Simon and Mary (*Richardson*) Newton; great-grandson of Samuel and Catharina (*Meats*) Dexter, the former a graduate of Harvard and an early minister of Dedham, and nephew of Samuel Dexter, secretary of war, 1800, and secretary of the treasury, 1801, under President John Adams. Mr. Dexter was educated in the schools of Boston and graduated from Brown University, 1796; studied law with his uncle, Samuel Dexter, and served as his private secretary while he was a member of the cabinet; admitted to the bar in 1800; practiced law in Boston; and in 1809 he was president of the Boston bank. At the same time he began the erection of the first seven story office building in America, a venture which proved a financial failure, bankrupting him and leaving obligations of over a million dollars. He removed to Nova Scotia, but remained only a short while, returning to his father's estate on the Hudson River where he engaged in the ship timber business. In 1816, he inherited from his father's estate a considerable amount of Georgia land script, which he located on the Alabama River including the site in part of the city of Montgomery. He gave the name of New Philadelphia to the location. Among other far-sighted acts was the reservation of the site of the present State capitol building, for that particular use, in the belief that some day the seat of government would move to this section of the State. The main street, first known as Market street, was changed to Dexter avenue in his honor. He also gave five acres of land for a burial ground, now a part of Oakwood. His wife died August 17, 1819, and was one of the first to rest there. He eagerly set about the upbuilding of his town and the surrounding country. A freshet about 1830 destroyed a large mill he had erected on Catoma Creek, and he also had other business reverses. The three years, 1830 to 1833, he spent in Mexico and Texas. In 1833, he located in Mobile where he had somewhat reduced his former business

prestige, and where he died, still in his prime, a victim to an epidemic of yellow fever. He was a Whig; and a Methodist. Married: Charlotte Aphorp, daughter of Perez and Sarah (*Aphorp*) Morton, the former a soldier of the American Revolution and attorney-general of Massachusetts. Children: 1. Andrew Alfred, m, Harrietta Sarah Williams; 2. Charlotte Sophia, d. unmarried; 3. Samuel, d. at San Augustine, Tex., unmarried. Last residence: Mobile.

(Owen's HISTORY OF ALABAMA AND DICTIONARY OF ALABAMA BIOGRAPHY, Vol. III, pp. 485-486.)

FALCONER, JOHN, first postmaster of Montgomery and business man, was born in 1778, in Queen Ann County, Md., and died July, 1854, near Montgomery, and is buried in Oakwood cemetery. The Falconer family were Scotch Quakers, the first to come to America being Sir Gilbert Falconer who arrived with William Penn. He married Jane Massey of English ancestry, herself a native of Kent County, Md. John Falconer had three brothers and a sister. John and William moved to Manchester, S. C. in 1804, the younger brother Joshua, after going west for a while, located in Montgomery. In 1817, John and William joined him there. John was associated with Andrew Dexter in laying off the city of Montgomery, being one fourth owner of the original plat, and built the first house in the town. He was the first postmaster of Montgomery, a position held by him for many years. Later in life he retired from business and resided with the widow of his brother, William, who was Nancy Wilder before her marriage. Last resident: Montgomery.

(Owen's HISTORY OF ALABAMA AND DICTIONARY OF ALABAMA BIOGRAPHY, Vol. III, pp. 558-9.)

MONTGOMERY, ALABAMA
PROPOSALS
FOR PUBLISHING A NEWSPAPER, TO BE ENTITLED
THE
MONTGOMERY REPUBLICAN

Aware, that my new and difficult employment, will subject me to many inconveniences, arising from want of experience, it is with diffidence I announce myself as being about to undertake, (in addition to other engagements) the arduous task of superintending the Editorial department of a paper. I, however trust that my *News* arrangements will be such as will enable me to present the citizens of Alabama with a Journal, not entirely uninteresting to them, while my exertions in procuring facts in relation to this State and other subjects, aided by some literary friends, will render it not altogether unacceptable to others.

I must, on this occasion, be permitted to depart from the general custom of giving laborious details of the advantages resulting from *Newspaper Publications*, and of making spacious promises; the one being already sufficiently understood, and the other calculated to deceive. I offer neither; merely remarking that its name proclaims its principles, and that my humble efforts will be freely exercised in endeavouring to promote the usefulness of the paper and interests of the people.

It may not be amiss to give to those unacquainted, a short sketch of the place whence the paper is to be issued.

MONTGOMERY, formerly called Hostile Bluff, lately East Alabama and New Philadelphia, (the former established by a company in Georgia, and the latter by A. Dexter, esqr. both having been incorporated into one town by the Legislature of 1819,) is situate in the healthy, fertile, and thickly settled county, of the same name, of which it is the seat of justice, intended to perpetuate two distinguished martyrs* to the cause of the Re-

*The County was named in honor of the gallant Major Montgomery, who fell at the Horse Shoe; and the town derived its title, from the immortal General who shared the same fate at Quebec, at an early period of the Revolutionary war.

public) — directly opposite the eastern point of that highly cultivated, extensive, and fertile tract of land known by the name of the “*Big Bend*”. It adjoins the fraction on which the town of Alabama stands, and bordering on the celebrated river of that name, to which it is navigable at all seasons from the Gulf of Mexico, for steam-boats of a large class — distant about two hundred miles from Milledgeville; a similar distance from the sea ports of Mobile and Blakely; about fifty-five miles above Cahawba, the seat of government; and about twelve miles below the junction of the *Coosa* and *Tallapoosa*. It is the point at which the Atlantic mails reach their first stopping place in the State, and from whence *News* may be distributed through the country with great facilities. Montgomery, from its high and airy situation, the purity of the waters, flowing from its several springs, and the elevation of the banks along the river on both sides, which exclude stagnant waters, is considered peculiarly healthy; indeed many resort to that section during the Summer months, on that account. It contains many romantic, as well as level sites for building, and for an infant establishment, it may be called a pleasant, flourishing town.

J. BATTELLE.

TERMS

THE REPUBLICAN will be printed on a Royal sheet once a week, until its patronage justifies its appearance twice a week, at five dollars per annum, in advance, or on receipt of the first Number.

(*Montgomery Republican*, Vol. 1, No. 1, January 6, 1821.)

Wheeling, Winn Parish, La.)
 July 8, 1858.)

J. J. HOOPER, Esq.:

Dear Sir: The entry of Gen. LaFayette into Alabama, was the most imposing show I witnessed while I lived in the State. In 1824, I think it was, LaFayette was looked for in Alabama. I was the first and oldest Brigadier General in Alabama, (after



LA FAYETTE

During his tour of the Southern States in 1825, Gen. LaFayette and his entourage were within what is now Alabama for a period of more than four days. The party arrived at Fort Mitchell, on the Chattanooga and was joyously received as they proceeded through the State. (See pp. 66-73, of Woodward's *Reminiscences*, included in this compilation.)

it became a State.) Gen. Wm. Taylor, I think, was the oldest Major General; and Israel Pickens was Governor. There may have been his equal, but there never has been his superior in that office since Alabama became a State. At the time LaFayette was expected, Gen. Taylor was absent, I think, in Mobile. The Indians were a little soured, from a treaty that had been, or was about being made with the Georgians. Gov. Pickens requested me to take an escort and conduct LaFayette through the nation. The Hon. James Abercrombie then commanded the Montgomery Troop, and Gen. Moore of Claiborne, commanded the Monroe Troop, both of whom volunteered their services. Before the escort left Alabama, (which then extended only to Line Creek,) Gen. Taylor arrived and took the command.

That was before the day of platforms and conventions — men lived on their own money. You must guess then there was some patriotic feeling along, for there were between two and three hundred persons, all bearing their own expenses. Some in going and coming had to travel four hundred miles, and none less than two hundred miles. Besides the military, there were a number of the most respectable citizens of Alabama — among whom were Boling Hall, ex-member of Congress, ex-Gov. Murphy, John D. Bibb, John W. Freeman and Col. James Johnston, one of the best men that ever lived or died. If there are any such men these days, I have not had the pleasure of their acquaintance. Our trip to the Chattahoochee was pleasant indeed. We made our head-quarters three miles from Fort Mitchell, on big Uchee Creek, at Haynes Crabtree's. Had that been a war, and if it had continued till the present day, all of that crowd that's now living would be soldiers. After some three or four day's' stay at Crabtree's, we learned that Gen. LaFayette had passed White Water, and we knew at what time he would reach the river. The Indians seemed to take as much interest in the matter as the whites. All hands mustered on the west or Alabama side, where we could see the Georgia escort approach the east bank of the Chattahoochee, with their charge. On the east bank, Gen. LaFayette was met by Chilly McIntosh, son of the Indian Gen. McIntosh, with fifty Indian warriors, who were stripped naked and finely painted. They had a

sulky prepared with drag-ropes, such as are commonly used in drawing cannon. The General was turned over by the Georgians to the Indians. That was the greatest show I ever saw at the crossing of any river. It beat all of Gen. Jessup's wind bridges across the Tallapoosa, and other places where there was never much more water than would swim a dog, only at a high rise. As the ferryboat reached the Alabama side, the Indians, in two lines, seized the ropes, and the General seated in the sulky, was drawn to the top of the bank, some eighty yards, where stood the Alabama Delegation. At a proper distance from the Alabama Delegation, the Indians opened their lines, and the sulky halted.

Everything, from the time the General entered the ferry, till this time, had been conducted in the most profound silence. As the sulky halted, the Indians gave three loud whoops. The General then alighted, took off his hat, and was conducted by Chilly McIntosh, a few steps, to where stood Mr. Hall, with head uncovered, white with the frosts of age. I knew Mr. Hall from my boyhood. He always showed well in company; but never did I see him look so finely as on that occasion — he looked like himself — what he really was — an American gentleman. As McIntosh approached Mr. Hall, he said, "Gen. LaFayette, the American friend" — "Mr. Hall, of Alabama," pointing to each as he called his name. Mr. Hall, in a very impressive manner, welcomed LaFayette to the shores of Alabama, and introduced him to the other gentlemen. Dandridge Bibb then addressed the General at some length. I heard a number of persons address LaFayette on his route through Alabama — none surpassed Dandridge Bibb, and none equalled him, unless it was Hitchcock and Dr. Hustis at Cahaba. I have always been looked upon as rather dry-faced; but gazing on the face of the most distinguished patriot that it had ever fallen to my lot to look upon, and the feeling remarks of Mr. Bibb on that occasion, caused me, as it did most others that were present, to shed tears like so many children.

After the address at the river, all marched to Fort Mitchell hill, where there was an immense crowd of Indians, the Little Prince at their head. He addressed the "French Captain,"

through Hamley, in true Indian style. I could understand much of his speech, but cannot begin to give it as Hamley could. The Prince said that he had often heard of the French Captain, "but now I see him, I take him by the hand, I know from what I see, he is the true one I have heard spoken of; I am not deceived — too many men have come a long way to meet him. He is bound to be the very man the Americans were looking for." The Prince, after satisfying the General that he (the Prince) was satisfied that the General was the true man spoken of and looked for, then went on to say, that he had once warred against the Americans, and that the French Captain had warred for them, and of course they had once been enemies, but were now friends; that he (the Prince) was getting old, which his withered limbs would show — making bare his arms at the same time — that he could not live long; but he was glad to say, that his people and the whites were at peace and he hoped they would continue so.

But he had raised a set of young warriors, that he thought would prove worthy of their sires, if there should ever be a call to show themselves men; and that as a ball play was, outside of war, the most manly exercise that the Red Man could perform, he would, for the gratification of the General and his friends, make his young men play a game. The old man then turned to his people, and said to them — they were in the presence of a great man and warrior; he had commanded armies on both sides of the Big Water; that he had seen many nations of people; that he had visited the Six Nations, in Red Jacket's time, (the General told the Indians he had visited the Six Nations,) that every man must do his best — show himself a man, and should one get hurt he must retire without complaining, and by no means show anything like ill humor. The speech ended, about two hundred stripped to the buff, paired themselves off and went at it. *It was a ball play sure enough*, and I would travel farther to see such a show than I would to see any other performed by man, and willingly pay high for it, at that. The play ended, and all hands went out to head quarters at Big Uchee, where he were kindly treated by our old friend Haynes Crabtree.

There was a man, then living among the Indians, Capt. Tom Anthony, who long since found a last resting place in the wilds of Arkansas. He was a man of fine sense and great humor. There was also an Indian known as Whiskey John. John was the greatest drunkard I ever saw; he would drink a quart of strong whiskey without taking the vessel that contained it from his lips, (this is Alabama history, and there are plenty now living that have seen him do it.) To see John drink was enough to have made the fabled Bucchus look out for a vacancy that frequently occurs among the Sons of Temperance. Capt. Anthony told John that all hands had addressed the French Chief, and that it was his duty to say something to him on behalf of those that loved whiskey. John could speak considerable English in a broken manner. It so happened that the General and others were walking across the Uchee Bridge when John met them. John made a low bow, as he had seen others do. The General immediately pulled off his hat, thinking he had met with another Chief. John straightening himself up to his full height, (and he was not very low,) commenced his speech in the manner that I will try to give it to you. "My friend, you French Chief! me Whiskey John." (calling over the names of several white persons and Indians;) "Col. Hawkins, Col. Crowell, Tom Crowell, Henry Crowell, Billy McIntosh, Big Warrior Indian, heap my friends, give me whiskey, drink, am good. White man my very good friend me, white man make whiskey, drink him heap, very good, I drink whiskey. You French Chief. Tom Anthony say me big Whiskey Chief. You me give one botte full, I drink him good." The General informed John that he did not drink whiskey, but would have his bottle filled. John remarked "Tom Anthony you very good man, me you give bottle full. You no drink, me drink him all, chaw tobacco little bit, give me some you." Now the above is an Indian speech, and no doubt will appear silly to some who have not been accustomed to those people. Should it, however, fall under the eye of those who were along at the time, they will recognize John's speech, and call to mind our old friends, Capt. Anthony and Col. James Johnson, who was the life of our crowd.

We remained that night at Crabtree's and the next day reached Fort Bainbridge, where an Indian countryman lived, by the name of Kendall Lewis, as perfect a gentleman, in principle, as ever lived in or out of the nation, and had plenty, and it in fine style. The next day we started for Line Creek.

It fell to my lot to point out many Indians, as well as places, for we were stopped at almost every settlement to shake hands, and hear Indian speeches. Among many things and places that were pointed out to the General, was the place where Lot was killed, the old "Lettered Beech," at Persimmon swamp, the old Council Oak, Floyd's battle ground, the grave of James McGirth, the place where McGirth made peach brandy, many years before, and many other things. That night we reached Walter B. Lucas". Every thing was "done up" better than it will ever be again; one thing only was lacking—time—we could not stay long enough. The next morning me started for Montgomery. Such a calvacade never traveled that road before or since.

On Goat Hill,* and near where Capt. John Carr fell in the well, stood Gov. Pickens, and the largest crowd I ever saw in Montgomery. Some hundred yards east of the Hill, was sand flat, where Gen. LaFayette and his attendants quit carriages and horses, formed a line and marched to the top of the hill. As we started, the band struck up the old Scottish air, "Hail to the Chief." As we approached the Governor, Mr. Hall introduced the General to him. The Governor tried to welcome him, but, like the best man the books give account of, when it was announced that he was commander of the whole American forces, he was scarcely able to utter a word. So it was with Gov. Pickens. As I remarked before, Gov. P. had no superior in the State, but on that occasion he could not even make a speech. But that did not prevent Gen. LaFayette from discovering that he was a great man; it only goes to prove what is often said, that many who feel most can say least, and many who have no feeling say too much.

The people of Montgomery did their duty. Col. Arthur Hayne, who was a distinguished officer in the army in the war

of 1813, and who was the politest gentleman I ever saw, was the principal manager. If the Earl of Chesterfield had happened there he would have felt as I did the first time I saw a fine carpet on a floor and was asked to walk in; I declined, saying, "I reckon I have got in the wrong place." Several steamboats were in waiting at the wharf, and the next morning all hands went aboard and started for Cahaba, at that time the Seat of Government.

At Cahaba, as in Montgomery, everything was "done up" as it should be. There the General met with Major Porter, whom he had known in the Revolution. There I shed more tears. The General examined the old ditch that had been cut by his countrymen many years before. An old cannon was shown him also, which was left by the French Army, when they quit the country. He remarked that those relics caused sad feelings, that there was still a pleasure, a kind of melancholy pleasure, which he could not describe.

About this time a gentleman was wounded from the firing a cannon on a trading boat. The General visited the wounded man, and took much interest in his welfare; he was told that the gentleman had many friends who would care for him; I told him that he was an old camp mate of mine; he replied, "one good soldier will always take care of another." I remained in Cahaba until the General embarked on board a steamboat for Mobile; I accompanied him on board, and on bidding him farewell, said, "I have done what little I could to make your journey to this place as pleasant as possible, and I now have to leave you." He took me by the hand and said, "I thank you kindly; may God bless and prosper the young and thriving State you live in; I shall always cherish the kindest feelings for you and the other gentlemen that escorted me through the nation, as well as all others who have taken so much trouble to make me welcome among you." The last words I heard him utter were, "Farewell, my friend Take care of that wounded man."

Yours,

T. S. W.

*The site of the present Capitol of Alabama.

Alabama and Georgia



STAGES,

WILL leave Montgomery every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday morning, at 4 o'clock and arrive at Milledgeville early on the morning of the following Thursdays, Saturdays, and Mondays.

Good Horses and suitable Carriages have at great expense been provided — The excellent condition of the roads, and the convenient stands established throughout, render this as pleasant and is expeditious a route as any in the Southern States.

The attention of Travellers is respectfully solicited by

The Proprietors.

* * * The *Mobile Commercial Register* and the *Louisiana Advertiser* will insert the above four times, and forward their bills to this office for payment.

June 1, 1827.

Maj. James Johnston referred to in Gen. Woodward's story was the owner of this stage line.

EARLIEST POSTOFFICES IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY

A table of Postoffices compilation (N.A.P.O. all States and Territories Books 1, 2 and 3) shows four Postoffices credited to what is now Montgomery County, in the period 1817 to 1819, these being Lyme (should read *Line*) Creek, with William Barnett as Postmaster, commissioned December 20, 1817, and Line Creek, with James Abercrombie, Postmaster commissioned July 17, 1819. It is historically recorded that the Post route which ran from Fort Mitchell to St. Stephens stopped at what is known as Augusta in the eastern part of Montgomery County, and then located on the Tallapoosa River and mail was handled at Fort Jackson as early as 1818, because there are Territorial archives to indicate that Bolling Hall, an early settler just north of the Alabama River corresponded with Dr. Bibb, then the Territorial Governor, as of the late months of 1818. He addressed his letters to Fort Jackson. The Postmaster's bond at Line Creek (shown in the records as Lyme Creek) was fixed as \$700. Under a return dated November 14, 1818, the bond is shown as \$1,000. Walter R. Ross was the bondsman for James Abercrombie, the original Postmaster at Line Creek, as of July 17, 1819. Mr. Ross was the son of Isaac Ross, the original settler at Fort Jackson town whose ashes are still there, and the sum was \$800.

At Manack's was Maxmillian C. Armstrong, and at Alabama Town was John D. Bibb. Mr. Armstrong's bond was \$700, signed by his brother, John C. Armstrong, and in the case of Mr. Bibb it was the same amount. John Darling Bibb was the brother of the Territorial Governor, Dr. William Wyatt Bibb, and his great-grandchildren still live at Montgomery. Mr. Armstrong's descendants resided in the northern part of the present Lowndes County as of recent date. Manack's' mail stop was on Pinchona, just above the junction with Pintlala. Here resided from a very early date Sam Manack, son of an early trader of that name who married into the same Indian family as did Lachlan McGillivray. David Moniac (Manac) was born here. He was the first boy of American Indian blood appointed to the U. S. Military Acad-

emy and went from this point in the summer of 1816 to Washington, where he was prepared to enter the Academy.

Marathon, a mail stop which had a bonded Postmaster, one Lewis Dillahunt, was located at the present Pole Cat Springs (Shorter), western Macon County, though this latter area cannot be positively credited to Montgomery County as for 1815 it was in the Indian Nation.

Philadelphia, U. S. Postoffice 4433, had John Falconer commissioned as Postmaster, February 22, 1819, and his bondsmen were Andrew Dexter and Andrew LaPrade. The bond was for \$700. Written into the records, in pencil, besides the figure of the bond was "see Montgomery N.B.B." Andrew Dexter was the founder of the town of Philadelphia, which on December 3, 1819, was destined to become Montgomery. Andrew W. LaPrade, an early settler in Montgomery County, was a soldier in the War of 1813-14 under Andrew Jackson and the records show he was mustered out at Fort Jackson in May 1815.

Data from *Alabama Territorial Transcripts*; Carter, 1952.

The U. S. Congressional Act approved April 20, 1818 (3 Stat. 457) fixed a route from Fort Mitchell in the present Russell County, to St. Stephens on the Tombigbee by way of Fort Bainbridge, in the present Russell County, by Fort Jackson, subsequently to be County seat of Montgomery County, by Burnt Corn Springs, in the present Conecuh County, by Fort Claiborne in the present Monroe County, and the town of Jackson, in the present Clarke, to cross at McGrew's Shoals on the Tombigbee into, south, old Fort St. Stephen on the Tombigbee.

(See also letter of Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., February 9, 1819, to J. Crosswell, Mississippi House of Representatives, p. 562, Alabama, *Territorial Papers*, Washington, 1952.)

Montgomery

*Postmasters**Date appointed*

John Falconer	November 27, 1820 (Established)
Neill Blue	May 27, 1834
Martin Pond	May 21, 1849
Thomas Welsh	April 8, 1853
Matthew P. Blue	Sept. 30, 1853
Thomas Welsh	Aug. 13, 1857
Edward McConnell Burton	1862-1865 (unexpired term of Welsh)
Wm. J. Bibb	July 21, 1865
Joseph W. Dimmick	Ap. 5, 1869
Alexander P. Wilson	Mar. 17, 1873
John J. Martin	Mar. 10, 1875
Paul Strobach	Mar. 3, 1879
Israel W. Roberts	Ap. 17, 1879
Charles W. Buckley	June 16, 1881
George C. Clisby	July 28, 1885
Charles W. Buckley	Jan. 16, 1890
William W. Screws	May 23, 1893
Charles W. Buckley	Oct. 18, 1897
Joseph P. Dimmick	June 1, 1906
Clement T. Fitzpatrick	June 22, 1914
Edgar H. Kline	Dec. 18, 1922
John B. Patterson (Acting)	Feb. 1, 1923
Roy A. Lifsey (Acting)	Oct. 12, 1923
Roy A. Lifsey	Feb. 26, 1924
Roy L. Nolen (Acting)	Ap. 15, 1933
Roy L. Nolen	Mar. 22, 1934

(Data from U. S. Postal Registers in Library of Dept. Archives and History.)



JUSTUS WYMAN

Mr. Wyman came from Woburn, Mass., to Fort Claiborne, in 1816, and while a merchant's clerk there compiled the first history of Alabama. His notes form a part of one of the early volumes of the Alabama Historical Society Proceedings. In later years Mr. Wyman was an early Intendant of the town of Montgomery, to which he moved in about 1820. Dr. William S. Wyman, long time a distinguished historian at the University, was a grandson of this man and the family resides yet in Montgomery.

ORIGINAL NEWSPAPER ADVERTISEMENTS

MONTGOMERY HOTEL

The subscriber informs the public, that his large and commodious House is now finished and ready for the reception and accommodation of TRAVELERS. It is well furnished, and all the exertions in the power of the subscriber shall be made to render it comfortable to those who may call upon him. His HOTEL, is large and situated in the west part of the town near the Alabama river. Private rooms with good fire places can be furnished to those who want. His Bar will be constantly supplied with the best LIQUORS—His stables are commodious and well constructed, and provided with an excellent hostler.

BOARDERS accommodated by the week, month or year.

CLEMENT FREENY.

ENTERTAINMENT

The subscriber has taken that well known stand on Line Creek, Alabama, formerly occupied by James Abercrombie, esqr. where he intends to devote his attention to the comfort and satisfaction of those who favor him with their patronage.

He also continues his mercantile business at Montgomery, Alabama; and has on hand a very general assortment of

DRY GOODS
HARDWARE,

CUTLERY, and
GROVERS —

all of which will be sold low for, Lucas's bills, or other money, only.

W. B. LUCAS

GLOBE TAVERN,
MONTGOMERY, ALABAMA

The subscriber having nearly completed in superior style the large and commodious building prepared to accommodate those who may call on them, with as good a table as the country affords. -- A bar furnished with the most genuine liquors, and a stable well furnished with provender, and an excellent hostler. Board may be had by the week month or year. They ask for no other encouragement than their exertions to render their guests comfortable, entitle them to.

J. P. NALL,

G. W. B. TOWNS*

(Montgomery Republican, Vol. 1, No. 1, January 6, 1821.)

*The biographical sketches of eminent Georgians all admit that they know nothing of the early life of Mr. Towns, who in 1847, was elected Governor of Georgia. Miller's *Bench and Bar*, admits that at the time of his writing it was not known whether Mr. Towns came from Montgomery, Selma, or Cahaba. He is credited with having been connected with the press in Montgomery but there are no records here to substantiate that statement. Mr. Towns was of Talbert County, Ga., was several times member of Congress from that State, served two times as Governor and died in Macon, in 1854.--*Ed.*

GERRARD HANSFORD, BARBER

Gerrard Hansford, a free colored person, well remembered in Montgomery, was married on the 15th of December, 1825, by William Maxey, Esqr., to Maria George, daughter of Buckner and Elizabeth George, of Montgomery County. This man some time later located in Montgomery and ran the following advertisement:

“GERRARD HANSFORD, the first and stationary barber of the city of Wetumpka, grateful to the citizens thereof for their unmerited goodness toward him, and to his patrons, particularly those who have during a residence of five years, more liberal supplied him than any means of accommodation in his power could ever have justified.

He would here for faults apologize, were he not writing to the wise.

Suffice it to say that now this difficulty is obviated through the goodness of Dr. H. N. Morris, who has erected for him a permanent and very commodious stand, in the rear of his dwelling, lower story of his medical office, in the pass from the American hotel to the Wetumpka Exchange, where more successful efforts will be made to serve such as may call upon him.

The following rules his rates display;
Twelve and a half for shaving,
For trimming hair 'tis twice that pay
His charge is nought for laving.

To set two Razors thrice the shave,
Except blunt edge or gappy,
Which if insured four Bits to have,
Your servant would be happy.

All of which when done by candle light,
 (Let this be recollected),
To add one half for work by night,
 Will surely be expected.

The same holds good on holidays,
 But not "till past eleven;
The Scriptures bid and he obeys,
 "Prepare for Church and Heaven."

In all the past nothing is said
 About a monthly dressing;
The which if in advance is paid,
 Shall not be found distressing.

And since non-payment's "but a match,
 For payment in shin-plaster,
Good payment then may well attach,
 E'en to a Poetaster."

(Some years later, or until 1847-48, according to Blue's *History of Montgomery*, he was "still knocking about this section". He emigrated to Liberia, in 1848, and died there a short time after his arrival. One of his sons, born in Montgomery County, was the Secretary of State of Monrovia. The former barber was born in the North and received a fair education there.—*Ed.*)



STEAMBOAT ON THE ALABAMA RIVER LOADING AT THE WHARF AT MONTGOMERY

Steamboats plied the Alabama River from 1820 to until after 1900 and the commerce of that stream was a lucrative business. No boats have operated on the river in recent years. The above scene is a depiction by an artist who went down the Alabama River about 1850. He illustrated the landings at Montgomery and Selma and Claiborne and other places and his prints command good prices at the present time.

MONTGOMERY TRUE BLUES

Original List

Montgomery 20 Feb 1836

Sir

The enrolment of the individuals whose names are annexed below, for the purpose of tendering their services as a portion of the regiment required of this state for a Florida campaign having been completed, a meeting was fixed this day for the purpose of electing officers &c— Richard T. Nott was called to the chair and William H. Pollard was elected Secretary. On motion it was resolved that the officers should be elected by nomination & acclamation. William Chisholm was unanimously elected Captain, Richard T. Nott, First Lieutenant, William H. Pollard, second Lieutenant, John B. McLeod third Lieutenant, Thomas J. Cook, Ensign.

The Company adopted the name of "The True Blues" of Montgomery.

Names enrolled

- | | | |
|----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Wm Chisolm | 20. Edward (erased) | 38. S. D. Nagel |
| 2. Richard T. Nott | 20. H. S. Belcher | 39. Wm. H. Smith |
| 3. Wm H. Pollard | 21. Geo Damon | 40. M. McMiniman |
| 4. J. R. Mcleod | 22. J. P. Larkins | 41. A. Hawk |
| 5. T. J. Cook | 23. N. S. Perry | 42. M. V. Pond |
| 6. James C. Sanbury | 24. Jas. A. Johnson | 43. S. A. Speer |
| 7. Robt. W. Smith | 25. Peter Flanley | 44. Wm. Hardwick |
| 8. Richard H. Taylor | 26. G. H. Conkin | 45. F. Jordan |
| 9. R. C. Armstrong | 27. J. A. Robinson | 46. C. M. Kingman |
| 10. G. W. Noble | 28. D. Owens | 47. H. W. Ashley |
| 11. R. C. Cumming | 29. R. Lyons | 48. J. Clisbey |
| 12. W. Tilley | 30. R. M. Hamilton | 49. Thos Gilmer |
| 13. C. M. Hobbes | 31. Jno Frazer | 50. Philip Edmunston |
| 14. Edwd Stone | 32. J. H. Hardman | 51. H. T. Anderson |
| 15. E. B. Robinson | 33. Thos. J. Dale | 52. Robert E. Cox |
| 16. Riley Norman | 34. Peter H. Bean | 53. Wm. Hopkins |
| 17. E. McLemore | 35. Wm Hall | 54. Geo Little |
| 18. G. W. Hailes | 36. E. F. Goodwyn | 55. Henry C. Gibson |
| 19. J. W. Curtis | 37. C. Bellinger | 56. Jno. Messner |

- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| 57. Robt E. Taylor | 64. A. Drakeford | 71. John T. Crabb |
| 58. Robt. Harwell | 65. John B. Herron | 72. Jas. W. Harris |
| 59. James Narramore | 66. Wm. Sampson | 73. W. G. Taliaferro |
| 60. David Martin | 67. E. A. D. Brown | 74. B. W. Dulaney |
| 61. J. H. Evans | 68. Wm. Becty | 75. Thos. S. Garrett |
| 62. D. H. Ramsey | 69. B. P. Chisolm | 76. John E. Palmer |
| 63. E. L. Whetstone | 70. G. E. Lyon | |

Wm. H. Pollard
Secty

Richard T. Nott
Chairman

To his Excellency

C. C. Clay Esq—

This Company was Chartered through the Secretary of
State's Office, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, February 22, 1836

Original Roll in Department of Archives and History.

MUSTER ROLL of Captain Rush Elmore's' Company of the Alabama, Volunteers, commanded by Colonel B. Peyton ordered into service of the United States by General E. P. Gaines from the 17th day of May to the 18th day of August, 1846.

NAME	RANK	NAME	RANK
Rush Elmore (1)	Captain	Farmer, Jesse B.	Private
A. M. Cook	1st Lt.	Gause, Samuel	Private
Thomas P. Miller	2nd. Lt.	Gause, John C.	Private
John Martin	1st. Sgt.	Hall, William	Private
Bird Fitzpatrick (2)	2nd. Sgt.	Halley, Robert B.	Private
Thomas P. Smith	3rd. Sgt.	Howell, John R.	Private
Albert S. Elmore (3)	4th. Sgt.	Henry, James	Private
Henry Safford	1st. Cpl.	Hamlen, Harris	Private
Charles T. Price	2nd. Cpl.	Harden, Thomas B.	Private
John Smith	3rd. Cpl.	Harris, Thomas W.	Private
William Potter	4th. Cpl.	Ingram, Samuel A.	Private
Abernathy, Calhoun	Private	Johnson, Benjamin W.	Private
Appleby, Richard S.	Private	Johnson, Oliver R.	Private
Alston, William P.	Private	Jones, Darling D.	Private
Atkinson, Amos	Private	Jones, Wesley	Private
Bonds, Anderson	Private	Kenan, James D.	Private
Brim, James A.	Private	Kennedy, James	Private
Bishop, John	Private	Knox, S. John	Private
Bass, Edward T.	Private	Lichingard, George	Private
Berry, William D.	Private	Logan, William A.	Private
Bryant, William	Private	Larkin, Warren	Private
Brown, Thomas S.	Private	Labayan, A. P. ?	Private
Cannon, Benjamin	Private	Logan, John	Private
Clowen, Richard A. W.	Private	Mann, Albert L.	Private
Cummings, W. R.	Private	Mitchum, William M.	Private
Calloway, James H.	Private	McNeil, Robert E.	Private
Cargill, Benjamin W.	Private	Malloy, John A.	Private
Cox, Richard H.	Private	Murphy, Matthews	Private
Conner, William	Private	Morris, Frederick	Private
Clanton, James H. (4)	Private	Newman, John L.	Private
Coleman, Jonathan H.	Private	Olin, Richard	Private
Deats, Joseph A.	Private	Perry, John M.	Private
Durant, William H.	Private	Quinn, George B.	Private
Douglass, Jonathan B.	Private	Reil, Patrick	Private
Daniels, John C.	Private	Rose, James H.	Private
Dukes, William H.	Private	Ringo, William	Private
Davenport, John F.	Private	Rouse, Joseph	Private
Edmondson, Pierce	Private	Sims, John	Private
English, John J.	Private	Stokesberry, James D.	Private
Eastwood, Gideon	Private	Short, James	Private
Felder, Adam C.	Private	Taylor, John	Private
Freil, James M.	Private	Tucker, Joseph	Private

NAME	RANK	NAME	RANK
Williams, Cullen A.	Private	Diee, William L.	Private
Walsh, Dennis	Private	Merrit, Jacob	Private
Witt, James A.	Private	Madden, James	Private
Williams, Robert S.	Private	Mallard, Josiah	Private
Washburn, Hand C.	Private	Walker, George	Private
Williams, Thaddeus A.	Private	Moore, Lewis W.	Private
Winn, Thomas M.	Private	Skinner, John	Private
Yarborough, Benj. r'.	Private	George W. Martin	Private
Barthingham, John	Private		

(Roll filed in Dept. of Archives and History by Ala. Society Dames of the Court of Honor.)

(1) Capt. Elmore went to Kansas with the migration to that State just prior to 1860 and was for some years in politics there.

(2) Byrd Fitzpatrick, a lawyer resided in Troy, Pike County, during the 1860's and many of the claims paid to Confederate soldiers' families are shown in the record as having been transmitted through Mr. Fitzpatrick.

(3) Albert S. Elmore was for a number of years a prominent citizen of Montgomery. He lived to a ripe old age.

(4) James H. Clanton went into Confederate service, in command of a cavalry unit and later served as a Brigadier-General. He was in 1871, the legal representative in United States Court proceedings at Memphis and was killed by a member of the opposing attorneys. Gen. Clanton's funeral at Montgomery was one of the most impressive occasions of the kind ever witnessed in the State.

MUSTER ROLL, MONTGOMERY RIFLES, ARMY OF ALABAMA
STATIONED AT PENSACOLA, 1861

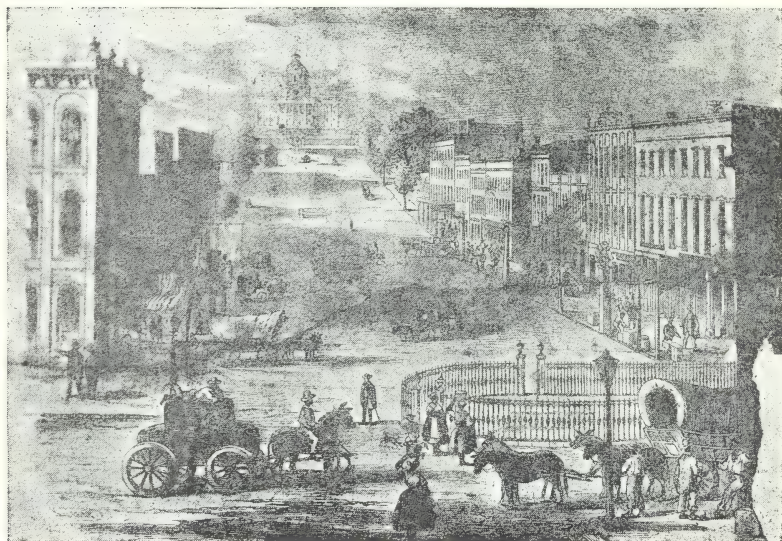
Jos. B. Bibb	Captain	Jno. Adams	Private
Wade Keyes	1st. Lieut.	Wm. Baxter	Private
John J. Cook	2d Lieut.	M. L. Bobbitt	Private
James Y. Brame	3d Lieut.	John C. Bolling	Private
George P. Keyes	1st. Sgt.	Chas. Bonham	Private
Thomas J. Holt	2d Sgt.	G. T. Buckley	Private
J. W. Keyes	3d Sgt.	Wm. Carrigan	Private
Ed F. Taylor	4th Sgt.	Peter Costello	Private
Beni. C. Yancey	5th Sgt.	W. C. Chisholm	Private
E. Humphries	1st Corpl.	Henry Chappel	Private
Wm. H. Taylor	2d Corpl.	Jno. B. Cook	Private
L. Ben. Murphy	3d Corpl.	Elsworth Cook	Private
Wm. D. E. B. Hooper	4th Corpl.	W. F. Coupee	Private
G. W. Allen	Private	D. T. Delk	Private
Alexr. Dysart	Private	A. Reynolds	Private
M. J. Farrow	Private	W. J. Robison	Private
Richd. Felder	Private	A. F. E. Robertson	Private
J. T. Gibson	Private	I. J. Salter	Private
H. H. Harley	Private	John Sauls	Private
W. H. Harris	Private	E. Scharff	Private
Thornton Herbert	Private	Moses Simmons	Private
I. Thomas Hill	Private	T. J. Studivent	Private
E. H. Horne	Private	Frank Underwood	Private
Jas. S. Jacobs	Private	Jas. A. Waller	Private
J. H. Lee	Private	Louis Waltz	Private
Benjn. J. Lester	Private	H. H. Watkins	Private
John Maxey	Private	W. D. Westcott	Private
Jas. H. Nettles	Private	I. J. Williams	Private
Z. T. Murphy	Private	J. W. Wilson	Private
J. J. Parker	Private	W. Gus White	Private
Mike Peacock	Private	W. B. Culp	Private
Wm. W. Powell	Private	Jas. D. Randolph	Private
Westlev Wm. Powell	Private	I. B. Gaston, M.D.	Surgeon
A. Redding	Private	J. C. Henley	Private

*This outfit did not enter the Confederate Army with the same personnel as shown above. It served in the army of the independent State of Alabama before Alabama became a part of the Confederacy.



BURNING OF THE CAPITOL, DECEMBER 14, 1849

This view illustrates Market Street, now Dexter Avenue, as it appeared about midday of December 14, 1819 when the original Capitol erected in Montgomery was destroyed by fire. The print is from a daguerreotype which was made at the time of the conflagration, the artist making his view from the steps of the Court House, then located at what is known in Montgomery as the "square." This sketch was later one of the earliest of the Saroney lithographs. The original is a rare print.



MARKET STREET, MONTGOMERY

A FEW MONTHS BEFORE ORGNIZATION OF THE CONFEDERACY

This view shows the Capitol in the distance from the artesian basin located at the present fountain in the center of the city. The building on the right is what was then known and was continued to be called for many years the Winter Building. On the second floor and facing the street was the Southern Telegraph office and it was from this building that the telegram was sent which permitted the firing on Fort Sumter.

The building on the left, then known as the London and Liverpool and Globe Insurance Building, was occupied, downstairs by the Central Bank. This was the celebrated William Knox bank. This building still stands and is occupied by Klein's jewelry store.

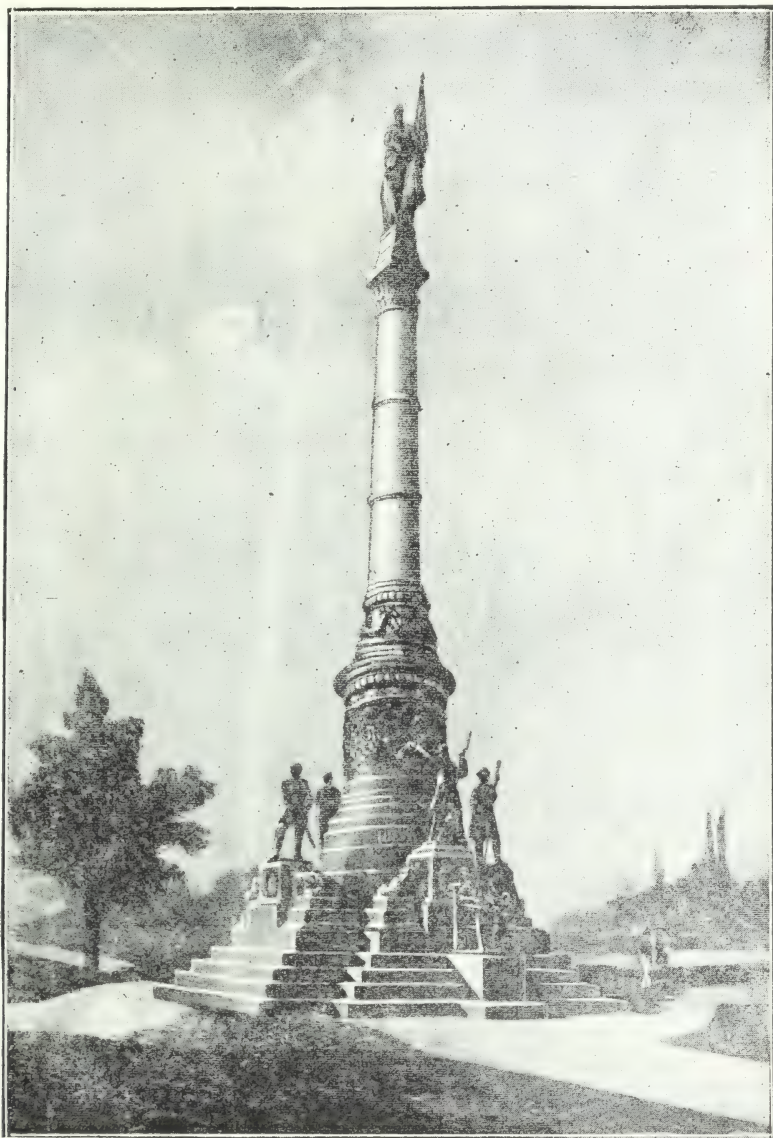
MUSTER ROLL of Captain D. S. Troy's Infantry Company of the 1st Bat. Hillards Legion Alabama Volunteers in the service of the Confederate States Army for three years or the war unless sooner discharged.

NAME	RANK	NAME	RANK
D. S. Troy (1)	Captain	James Jones	Private
D. A. Clark	1st. Lt.	G. L. Jones	Private
J. W. Keyes (2)	2nd. Lt.	G. P. Keyes	Private
G. N. Letson	Bvt. 2nd. Lt.	N. Y. Landrum	Private
Jas. N. Parker	1st. Sgt.	W. N. Manning	Private
W. N. Ware	2nd. Sgt.	W. N. Micow	Private
P. R. Grattan	3rd. Sgt.	Benjamin Mason	Private
Jon. L. Henley	4th Sgt.	I. L. McLandell	Private
E. P. Paull	5th Sgt.	B. Z. Merriwether	Private
N. M. Barnett	1st. Cpl.	F. V. Merriwether	Private
W. W. Brame	2nd. Cpl.	Jno C. McGill	Private
E. F. Romer	3rd. Cpl.	Jno McDonald	Private
N. Strassburger	4th. Cpl.	W. T. Mahone	Private
John W. Arnold	Private	E. E. McCroskey	Private
T. K. Armstrong	Private	Jno M. McKleyroy	Private
J. D. Beshears	Private	Jno G. McCaskill	Private
Henry Brown	Private	Jno W. Moody	Private
Edward Brown	Private	D. W. Norvell	Private
N. M. Bowland	Private	S. C. Pickett	Private
W. M. Brazell	Private	W. N. Ogborne	Private
G. G. Baker	Private	B. K. Ponder	Private
Jon N. Connor	Private	J. E. Patterson	Private
W. B. Clowd	Private	A. J. Patterson	Private
T. C. Conren	Private	T. F. Pendleton	Private
Fredrick Crusius	Private	Chas. Rohde	Private
T. A. Cobb	Private	W. S. Reess	Private
W. E. L. Dorris	Private	B. W. Ransay	Private
Jas Dorris	Private	J. W. Ranleigh	Private
Jas McK. Dorris	Private	W. W. Screws	Private
W. W. Dorris	Private	N. P. Screws	Private
N. L. Fuller	Private	P. R. Sterne	Private
W. J. Fitzpatrick	Private	Saul Smith	Private
H. M. Gilmer	Private	Fleming Smith	Private
K. J. Grigg	Private	W. I. Still	Private
R. P. Grigg	Private	M. N. Snell	Private
Z. R. Gayle	Private	Albert Snell	Private
E. U. Gandy	Private	John Span	Private
P. N. S. Gayle	Private	Jacob Scholl	Private
Jessie Harris	Private	P. B. Viard	Private
W. M. Hicks	Private	F. L. Wadsworth	Private
Jno Hubbard	Private	J. W. Wilson, Jr.	Private
A. Henkman	Private	Jno Wilder	Private
L. N. Jones	Private	Clayton W. Wilson	Private
G. I. Johnson	Private	James Wallace	Private

NAME	RANK	NAME	RANK
Michael Watkins	Private	John Yoll	Private
E. C. White	Private	A. W. Williams	Private

(1) Capt. Daniel S. Troy served as Lieutenant-Colonel of the 60th Alabama Infantry. He was severely wounded and left as dead on the battlefield of Drury's Bluff. Hilliard's Legion, in 1863, was broken up and formed the 59th and 60th Alabama Infantry Regiments, one Regiment of Cavalry and a Regiment of Georgia troops.

(2) The 2nd Lieutenant of this outfit, John Washington Keyes, was one of the group of Alabamians who went to Brazil in 1867 as a member of a colonization effort of former Confederate soldiers. Dr. Keyes was a prominent dentist and was on the staff of Emperor Dom Pedro. The family resided in Brazil for several years, and later returned to Alabama. Dr. Keyes settled in Florida and spent the rest of his life there. A journal kept by Jennie Keyes, and always referred to as Jennie's diary, forms one of the most interesting records of the American colony in Brazil.—(Ed.)



CONFEDERATE MONUMENT ON THE NORTH GROUNDS OF THE STATE CAPITOL

The cornerstone of this monument was laid by Mr. Jefferson Davis on the 26th of April, 1886, when he came from his home at Beauvoir, to Montgomery, to make the address. The visit of Mr. Davis was commemorated with considerable enthusiasm by the people of Montgomery. The monument was completed some years later through the aid of an appropriation from the State Legislature and it was dedicated at that time.

COMPANY D, SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, 1898*

Anderson, Chas. F., Montgomery	Captain
Elmore, Vincent M., Jr., Montgomery	1st Lieut.
Allen, Chas. A., Jr., Montgomery	2d Lieut.
Powell, T. Judkins, Montgomery	1st Sergt.
Shepperd, Walter L., Montgomery	A. M. Sergt.
Trimble, Robert F., Montgomery	Sergeant
Reynolds, Al A., Montgomery	Sergeant
Baber, Iugenius F., Jr., Montgomery	Sergeant
Chambliss, Loyd J., Montgomery	Sergeant
Sagendorf, Frank C., Montgomery	Corporal
Lay, Will P., Montgomery	Corporal
Cobb, Ben B., Montgomery	Corporal
Abraham, Isaac, Montgomery	Corporal
Lum, William E., Montgomery	Corporal
Hayhurst, Alfred, Montgomery	Corporal
Dunne, William C., Montgomery	Musician
Walker, Richard F., Montgomery	Musician
McCauley, Harvey, Montgomery	Wagoner
Bomm, Herman, Montgomery	Artificer
Alford, William J., Montgomery	Private
Baer, Lucien, Montgomery	Private
Blakely, William A., Montgomery	Private
Barnett, John J., Montgomery	Private
Brown, Robert, Montgomery	Private
Byrd, Adolphus, Montgomery	Private
Bridges, Jno M., Jr., Montgomery	Private
Carr, Joseph L., Montgomery	Private
Condon, Roger W., Montgomery	Private
Cook, Fred W., Montgomery	Private
Cook, Chas L., Montgomery	Private
Crandall, Thomas, Montgomery	Private
Clement, William A., Mobile	Private
Cooper, Sam M., Montgomery	Private
Donaldson, Aden K., Selma	Private
Dibble, Oscar C., Jr., Montgomery	Private
Dorough, Leo M., Tallassee	Private
Dison, Ben F., Montgomery	Private
Dullaghan, Clarence, Wilson	Private
DeVote, Frank, Montgomery	Private
Dozier, Andrew M., Wetumpka	Private

*Vincent, M. Elmore, Jr., who served as First Lieutenant of this command and who was subsequently in the Boxer Revolution and the Phillipine Insurrection, lives today at Montgomery. Lieutenant Elmore entered the regular army and had a long career, retiring with the rank of Colonel.

Elmer, Mason, Montgomery	Private
Faber, Chas D., Montgomery	Private
Fairey, Edmund L., Tallassee	Private
Ferguson, Erastus B., Montgomery	Private
Glunt, Oliver, Montgomery	Private
Goodman, Walter L., Montgomery	Private
Gullette, Jno E., Montgomery	Private
Gallaspy, William, Montgomery	Private
Hopkins, Jas M., Montgomery	Private
Hurley, Robert P., Mobile	Private
Hubert, Thos., Montgomery	Private
Henderson, Jade H., Tallassee	Private
Hawkins, Wm: W., Hawkinsville	Private
Jackson, Eugene E., Wetumpka	Private
Jackson, Absalom, Jr., Montgomery	Private
Lee, Thos. M., Montgomery	Private
Laster, Reuben, Montgomery	Private
Lum, Harpin M., Montgomery	Private
Lapsley, J. Pettus, Selma	Private
Loftis, B. Daniel, Birmingham	Private
Murray, William T., Montgomery	Private
Meehan, Michael J., Montgomery	Private
Murtishaw, William H., Scottsboro	Private
Maydwell, Fred H., Montgomery	Private
Meadows, John J., Hayneville	Private
Morris, Luke A., Montgomery	Private
Melton, William, Tallassee	Private
Mott, Jay, Montgomery	Private
Mollette, Ed V., Jr., Orrville	Private
McArdle, Jas. A., Montgomery	Private
McDuffie, Edwin C., Hayneville	Private
McWhorter, Terrell H. B., Hayneville	Private
McManus, Fred S., Montgomery	Private
Munn, Marvin H., Bee Hive	Private
Pearson, John A., Tallassee	Private
Payne, Shockley F., Letohatchie	Private
Powell, Jos. W., Montgomery	Private
Rhodes, Robert R., Montgomery	Private
Rolson, Harry C., Selma	Private
Ross, Jos. H., Montgomery	Private
Renfro, Nath'l D., Montgomery	Private
Reade, Edward J., Elmore	Private
Sherman, Chas. H., Montgomery	Private
Smith, Frank D., Mobile	Private
Somerset, Grant, Montgomery	Private
Smith, Decatur A., Maplesville	Private
Steed, Thos. G., Tallassee	Private
Simpson, Jos P., Montgomery	Private
Schwab, Fred C., Montgomery	Private
Taylor, Jas B., Sistrunk	Private

Taylor, Lee, Tallassee	Private
Tuttle, Harvey C., Montgomery	Private
Walker, Abram Joe, Montgomery	Private
West, John T., Hayneville	Private
West, James K., Selma	Private
Wood, Jesse B., Montgomery	Private
Watson, Thomas, Montgomery	Private
Williamson, Nathan, Montgomery	Private
Wilson, H. Bascomb, Montgomery	Private

Discharges

Brown, Lovett C., Eufaula	Private
Cogswell, Robert, Montgomery	Private
English, John, Montgomery	Private
Sherwood, Jno M., Montgomery	Private

REPRESENTATIVES IN THE LEGISLATURE FROM
MONTGOMERY COUNTY 1819-1830

- 1819-20—Joseph Fitzpatrick; James Edmondson; Larkin Cleveland
1820-1 —Joseph Fitzpatrick; James Abercrombie; Larkin Cleveland
1821 (called)—Joseph Fitzpatrick; James Abercrombie; Larkin Cleveland
1821-2 —Joseph Fitzpatrick; George Dabney; Peter B. Williamson
1822-23—James Abercrombie; John Browning
1823-4 —William McLeMore; John G. Ashley
1824-5 —James Abercrombie; Andrew Baxter
1825-6 —Nimrod E. Benson; William McLemore; John S. Bailey
1826-7 —Nimrod E. Benson; Dixon H. Lewis; William Y. Higgins
1827-8 —Elias Bonnell; Dixon H. Lewis; William Y. Higgins
1828-9 —Elias Bonnell; Dixon H. Lewis; James E. Belser
1829-30—Samuel C. Oliver; Henry Goldthwaite; Moseley Baker

SENATORS WHO REPRESENTED MONTGOMERY
COUNTY 1819-1830

- 1819-20—John Gause
1822-3 —John Dandridge Bibb
1825-6 —James Abercrombie
1828-9 —James Abercrombie

DELEGATES TO CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY

- 1819—John Dandridge Bibb, James W. Armstrong
1861—William L. Yancey (succeeded by J. C. B. Mitchell,
Thomas H. Watts)
1865—John A. Elmore, Elisha Y. Fair
1867—Henry Clay Semple, James P. Stow, Charles W. Buckley,
John C. Keffer, Peyton Finley (colored)
1875—Samuel F. Rice, Robert H. Knox
1901—Thomas G. Jones, Tennent Lomax, Gordon Macdonald,
Edward A. Graham, Thomas H. Watts, John W. A. San-
ford, William C. Oates

REPRESENTATIVES IN THE LEGISLATURE FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY 1861-1865

- 1861 (1st called)—Samuel F. Rice; Mike L. Woods
1861 (2nd called)—William H. Rives; Thos. M. Arrington
1861-2—William H. Rives; Thomas M. Arrington
1862 (called)—William H. Rives; Thos. A. Arrington
1862-3—William H. Rives; Thomas M. Arrington
1863 (called)—T. B. Bethea; W. H. Ogbourne
1863-4—T. B. Bethea; W. H. Ogbourne
1864 (called)—T. B. Bethea; W. H. Ogbourne
1864-5—T. B. Bethea; W. H. Ogbourne

SENATORS WHO REPRESENTED MONTGOMERY COUNTY 1861-1865

- 1861-2—Samuel F. Rice
1865-6—Adam C. Felder

GOVERNORS FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY

- Thomas Hill Watts, 1863-1865
Thomas Goode Jones—1890-1894
Bibb Graves, 1927-1931, 1935-1939
Gordon Persons, 1951-1955

NOTED VISITORS TO MONTGOMERY

Lorenzo Dow, December, 1804. Though Montgomery was not organized at this date, this erratic Methodist preacher was entertained at the tavern situated nearest the present site of Montgomery,—Manac's house on Pinchona, sixteen miles west. Mr. Dow was returning to New York State from his first visit to the Tombigbee settlements.

Aaron Burr, March, 1807. Mr. Burr reached Manac's tavern, spent the night here under arrest and proceeded on to Richmond for trial. His effort to establish a southwestern republic was thirty years too early.

Marquis de LaFayette, April 4, 1825. General LaFayette was traveling through the several states in the American Union and passed through Alabama from Fort Mitchell to Montgomery over land and by boat from here to Mobile.

Count Saxe Weimer-Eisneach, January 2, 1826. This German nobleman traveled by private stage from Milledgeville in Georgia to Montgomery in Alabama. He took the boat here proceeding on to New Orleans.

Basil Hall, R. N., April, 1827. Captain Hall was spending his vacation in the states and visited Alabama at this time.

General Jacob Brown, May 1, 1827. Major General Brown arrived in route for the west on a tour of military inspection. He was met with an escort of cavalry under Captain H. W. Henry by the Intendant, Andrew Dexter, who welcomed him to the town in "handsome terms." He was escorted to the boat landing next day by Captain John Goldthwaite's company of light infantry. Captain Goldthwaite had served under him on the Niagara River previously. The steamer Coosa transported the distinguished company to Mobile.

Sol Smith, noted actor, January 25, 1830.

Washington Irving, December 1, 1832. He passed through by stage in route to New York, returning from a western tour.

The Siamese Twins, March 14, 1834. They were on exhibition for several days at the Union Hotel on the west side of Commerce Street, just below the present Exchange corner.

General Edmond P. Gaines, December 14, 1886. Passed through the city by stage in route to attend a court martial at Fort Mitchell.

Martin Van Buren, April 3, 1842. Ex-President Van Buren accompanied by James K. Paulding and Joel R. Poinsett, arrived by stage and spoke at the Montgomery Hall. Being Sunday he attended religious services in the forenoon at Court Street Methodist Church, listening to a discourse by the Reverend Dr. Lovick Pierce and at night attended the Presbyterian Church and heard Reverend David Finley.

Henry Clay, March 8, 1844. He arrived by steamboat from Mobile, accompanied by Madam Octavia Walton Levert. Welcomed amid torrents of rain by a vast concourse of people, he addressed them as "no dry weather friends." He spoke in the warehouse at the corner of Coosa and Water Street. After spending two days here he departed by stage to Columbus, Georgia.

Tom Thumb and P. T. Barnum, December 2, 1847. They stopped at the Montgomery Hall and their exhibitions began next day. They were well attended.

General James Shields, December 10, 1847. He arrived by steamer *Daniel Pratt* in route from Mexico. He was escorted by the Grand Lodge of Masons to the Montgomery Hall and welcomed to the city by Mr. William L. Yancey. Next day, escorted by a circus band, he visited the general assembly at the Capitol and was welcomed on the part of the State by Senator McClung.

General John A. Quitman, December 17, 1847. Arrived by steamboat *Daniel Pratt* in route from Mexico City. He was welcomed on the part of the city by Honorable William L. Yancey at the Montgomery Hall, and was received on the part of the State next day by Judge B. F. Porter, Representative from Tuscaloosa County. He departed on the 19th.

General Twiggs, April 5, 1848. Arrived en route from Mexico to attend a court martial in Washington City.

James K. Polk, March 16, 1849. Arrived by train from the east, escorted to Montgomery Hall from the railroad depot and welcomed in his "characteristically elegant and eloquent manner."

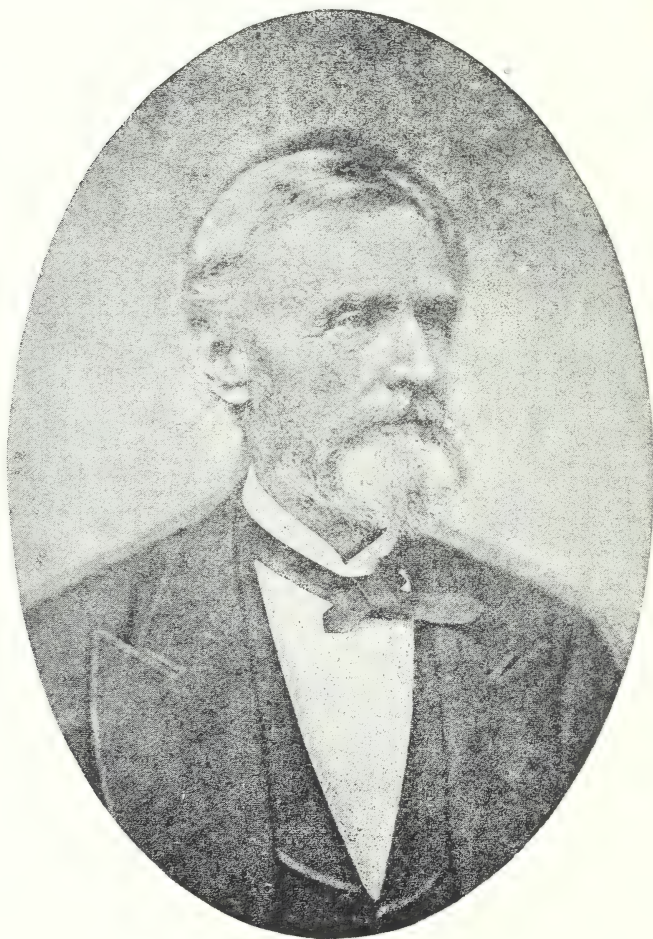
Mrs. Zachary Taylor, November 5, 1850. Accompanied by her daughter, she passed through en route to her home in Louisiana.

General Sam Houston, November 29, 1851. On his way through the State Senator Houston of Texas, made a speech on public affairs in the Capitol building. As this date is approximately the time of the completion of the old Capitol building, he was no doubt the first noted personage to appear therein.

Millard Fillmore, April 15, 1854. Mr. Fillmore was journeying through the South and was received here with marked cordiality. He arrived on the steamboat "Magnolia." He proceeded on to Columbus, Georgia.

Bishop John Timon, September 18, 1854. The Bishop of Louisiana was here to consecrate and dedicate St. Peters Catholic Church. It had just been finished. The contractor John P. Dickinson, erecting it, "in his best style."

Ole Bull, April 17, 1856. This unrivaled violinist according to Blue "gave a performance of his skill."



JEFFERSON DAVIS

In Later Days

Mr. Davis was at Montgomery to participate in the laying of the cornerstone of the Confederate monument in 1886. At that time he visited with Aunt Sophie Bibb whose name is signally honored in Montgomery. Mrs. Bibb was unable to attend the exercises at the Capitol and on that account Mr. Davis visited her home in order to pay his respects.

ALABAMA STATE CAPITOL

AN HISTORICAL SKETCH,

By

JAMES B. SIMPSON,

Late Recording Secretary to the Governor

JANUARY 1898.

Price 25c

Roemer Printing Co., Montgomery, Ala., Printers.

(Simpson's Sketch of the Capitol, a rare brochure issued in 1898, is reprinted herewith as issued because it gives the fullest details of the story of the Capitol which we have. The vote on the removal of the capital from Tuscaloosa to Montgomery, as he cites, the selection of the site by the Legislature, is particularly called to the reader's attention as over the years it has persistently been held in the minds of many Alabamians, that Wetumpka came very near being selected for the Capital seat. A close reading of the votes of the delegates will not justify this belief.)

THE AUTHOR.

James B. Simpson, the author of this sketch, is now deceased. The manuscript copy, from which it is printed, was found in his desk in the Governor's office at the Capitol, after his death, and the story is given to the public just as he wrote it, not a paragraph or syllable being added or subtracted. This pamphlet is published by those who were his fellow newspaper workers, under the direction of his widow and for a dual purpose—in order that the information contained herein may be placed before the people of the State; and that the very large number of friends of the author may have an opportunity to express their regard for his memory, by contributing a mite to the comfort and education of his little children, to the uses of whom all the proceeds of this book will be applied.

* * *

"Jim Simpson," as he was known to all, was an estimable character. He was a man of modest worldly estate, but em-

ployed in a marked degree the confidence, the regard and the intimate friendship of the foremost men of Alabama. He was born in Greenville, Ala., Nov. 23d, 1857, his parents being natives of Ireland. The family moved to Montgomery in 1861, and all, except the first four years of Mr. Simpson's life, was spent here.

His advantages as a boy were limited. He attended the public schools of Montgomery, but this was during the days of reconstruction, when the opportunities in this section to acquire even the rudiments of an education were not the best. While still a youth he entered the office of the late Wm. P. Chilton as a student of law, but was soon forced by the emergencies of the times to engage in something more immediately profitable. He was employed as a hardware salesman for several years afterward and until 1884, when he accepted a position as a reporter with the Montgomery Dispatch. After a year or two he was promoted to the city editorship, and retained that position until 1889, when the Dispatch was absorbed by a rival newspaper, whereupon Mr. Simpson became associated in the organization and publication of the Montgomery Journal. In 1885 he disposed of his interest in the Journal to his partner and engaged his services to a syndicate of non-resident newspapers as correspondent at Montgomery. In 1896 he was appointed by Gov. Joseph F. Johnston to be his recording secretary, and filled that position to the greatest satisfaction of the governor and the public and with the highest credit to himself, till the time of his death, which occurred in January, 1898. Mr. Simpson left a widow and three little daughters. His wife was Miss Ellie Dawes of Mobile, a lovely lady, who as wife and mother, illustrates the highest and best virtues of womanhood. They were married in 1885, and three little girls blessed the short but happy union.

That which lends peculiar interest and value to this, the history of the Alabama Capitol, is the special fitness of Mr. Simpson for the work. His memory was marvelously retentive, he was a close observer, and among all the young men in the

State he was the best posted as to public men and public affairs. In the Governor's office, where questions along this line are constantly coming up, he was authority. His information was accurate. He remembered the transactions of conventions, the events of campaigns, who were the actors and the part they bore. His gentle and amiable spirit impelled him to recall and to tell the good that men had done. The mistakes, the tricks and the treacheries that blot the pages of politics, he found no pleasure in remembering. He had no enemies, was loved by many men, and through the turmoil of active political work dealt stout blows in such good faith and honesty that the bitterness of his opponents, when he came to his last long sleep, were first to pay him the tribute of a tear.

THE CONFEDERATE MONUMENT.

The monument which shows in such beautiful relief in the handsome picture of the Capitol, was erected by the Ladies Memorial Association of Montgomery, to the Confederate Soldiers and Sailors of Alabama. While the State gave some assistance to the cause, two thirds of the money was raised by them and those whose assistance they inspired. The whole cost has been something like \$40,000.00. The corner Stone was laid by Jefferson Davis, in April, 1886, and the structure completed in July, of the present year. It is the only noteworthy thing about the Capitol, of which Mr. Simpson does not give a full account in his sketch. He doubtless intended to add this, and a note is here made of it.

THE ALABAMA STATE CAPITOL.

AN HISTORICAL SKETCH.

Prior to 1799, the territory now embraced in the States of Alabama and Mississippi lying north of the Florida possessions, owned at different times by France, England and Spain, formed a part of Georgia. This territory was ceded by Georgia to the United States, and in 1799 it was formed into the territory of Mississippi, the first Governor of which was Winthrop Sargent, whose term was from 1799 to 1801.

In 1817, by an act of Congress, Mississippi territory was divided, and that portion now embraced in the State of Alabama was organized into Alabama territory, and in March of that year, William Wyatt Bibb, of Georgia, was appointed Governor of the newly created territory.

The Capital, or seat of government, was fixed by the act creating the territory at St. Stephens, Washington county. The act further provided that the territorial Governor should call a session of the Legislature, which should be composed of the members of the territorial Legislature of the territory of Mississippi resident in that portion erected into the territory of Alabama.

This body assembled at the territorial seat of government January 19th, 1818, when it was found there were thirteen members of the House of Representatives, residents of Alabama territory, and but one member of the Council or Senate. This solitary Senator was James Titus, who proceeded at once to organize his branch of the General Assembly, and for the session he held forth, gravely passing upon the acts of the co-ordinate branch. Madison county had the distinction of furnishing this lone Senator. The second session of the territorial Legislature was held at St. Stephens in November, 1818. At this session a commission was appointed to select a location for a permanent seat of government for the territory. When the Legislature

adjourned, it was to meet in Huntsville, which was named as the temporary seat of government, until suitable public buildings could be provided at the point which might be selected for the permanent Capital.

The St. Stephens, which was the seat of government of the territory of Alabama, has disappeared from the map. The present county seat of Washington county bears the name of the territorial Capital and is near the site of old St. Stephens, but it is not the same place.

In February, 1807, Aaron Burr, then a fugitive, charged with high treason, was arrested near St. Stephens. He was carried to that place to prison and from there set out on his journey to the court before which he was tried on the charge of treason. There is a newspaper story going the rounds that Aaron Burr cursed St. Stephens as he left it, and that the blight of his curse hung over the place until it passed into oblivion.

TEMPORARY CAPITAL IN HUNTSVILLE.

Before the time fixed for the assembling of the next session of the territorial Legislature, Congress took a hand in Alabama affairs, and on March 2nd, 1819, passed an act admitting the territory into the Union of States. This act provided for an election, to be held in May of that year, for delegates to a convention to frame a Constitution for the new State. The act provided that this Constitutional Convention should meet in the city of Huntsville on the first Monday in July, 1819. The body, which was composed of forty-four delegates, remained in session about one month and adopted a Constitution, which was satisfactory to the general government. It provided for an election of State officers and for members of the General Assembly of the State, which election was held, and the first session of the State Legislature met in Huntsville on October 25th, 1819. William Wyatt Bibb, who was the territorial Governor of Alabama, was elected as the first Governor of the State, and was duly inaugurated in the city of Huntsville on the 9th of November, 1819.

REPORT ON CAHABA.

Governor Bibb reported to the Legislature, that in the act admitting the State into the Union, the general government had set aside 1620 acres of land at the confluence of the Alabama and Cahaba rivers, as a site for the seat of government of the State. On this grant, he informed the Legislature, he had laid out the city of Cahaba, and, that, up to the time of making the report, he had sold lots in the new city to the amount of \$123,856, one fourth of the purchase money being paid in cash, and that the money so realized was then being expended in the erection of suitable public buildings for the use of the State government.

In 1820 the public buildings in Cahaba were completed and that place became the seat of government of the State, the second session of the general Assembly of the State of Alabama meeting there in November, 1820. Cahaba was centrally located and it was the site selected by the commissioners appointed for that purpose at the session of the Legislature of the territory of Alabama held in St. Stephens. This commission consisted of Senator Titus and Messrs. Clement C. Clay, Samuel Dale, W. L. Adams and Samuel Taylor.

Cahaba remained the Capital until 1826, when by an act of the Legislature the seat of government was removed to Tuscaloosa. Cahaba has shared the fate of St. Stephens. It no longer exists as a town. Whose curse blighted it is not known. To-day the site formerly occupied by the city, which was the first permanent seat of government of the State of Alabama, is a cultivated cotton field. The many brick stores, residences and warehouses which were erected there between 1820 and 1823 have been pulled down and the material of which they were constructed hauled many miles, in every direction, for use in erecting other buildings. In some instances frame structures were moved whole to sites in neighboring towns. The residence occupied by Gen. E. W. Pettus, now United States Senator from Alabama, while a resident of Cahaba, is standing on Alabama street in the City of Selma. But one brick building of old Cahaba remains standing, a residence owned by a family named Kirkpatrick, and occupied by one of its members as a home.

In Selma, which is about ten miles from Cahaba, many structures are now standing which contain material first used in buildings erected in Cahaba.

TUSKALOOSA THE CAPITAL.

For six years the seat of government remained in Cahaba. Tuscaloosa, a beautiful and flourishing city on the Black Warrior river, coveted the honor of being the State Capital, and the Legislature in 1826 voted to move the seat of government to that point. After the removal to Tuscaloosa, the Capital was fixed in that city by a constitutional provision locating it there, but it was a prize that every ambitious town in the State wanted and the question of removal was being constantly agitated. At the session of the Legislature of 1844-5 that body passed an act submitting to the people propositions for two amendments to the State Constitution. The first was to substitute biennial for annual sessions of the General Assembly, and the other was for the removal of the seat of government from Tuscaloosa to such point as the Legislature might select.

THE PEOPLE VOTE FOR REMOVAL.

At the election in the fall of 1845 the people voted on these propositions and they were carried. The total popular vote for removal of the seat of government from Tuscaloosa was, 33,798, and the vote against removal was 27,320. As a result of this popular declaration in favor of removal the following bill to carry it into effect was introduced in the House of Representatives by Mr. J. C. Wilson, of Lauderdale county, January 7th, 1846:

AN ACT

For the Removal of the Seat of Government from Tuscaloosa
and for other purposes.

Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama in General Assembly

convened, That the seat of government of the State of Alabama shall be and remain in the city of Tuscaloosa, and considered as located in said city, until a State House equal in every respect to the one now occupied by the General Assembly, is erected and completed, and fully finished, at such place as the Legislature may hereafter select, by joint ballot of the two houses of the General Assembly, free from public expense, and the keys of the same tendered and given to the Secretary of State, together with a sufficient quantity of land on which said State House shall be built.

Section 2. And be it further enacted, That within ten days after the passage and approval of this act it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to elect by joint ballot five commissioners, whose duty it shall be to examine the State House so erected, completed, and fully finished, and furnished, at the place which may be so designated, when called upon by the master builder of the same, and report within ten days after such examination to the Secretary of State, whether said new State House is equal in every respect to the one now occupied by the General Assembly.

Section 3. And be it further enacted, That if said commissioners report that the said new State House and furniture, are equal in every respect, if not superior, to the one now occupied by the General Assembly, whenever thereafter the keys of the same shall be tendered, as aforesaid, by the master builder of the same, from the day on which said tender shall be made, the seat of government of the State of Alabama, shall be considered and is hereby declared to be removed to such place as the General Assembly may hereafter select as aforesaid; and the archives of State, and all the furniture of the same, shall within three months thereafter, be removed to said new State House, free from public expense; Provided, that a good and indefeasible title to the said land shall be made and delivered to the State of Alabama, at the said time when the keys are tendered as aforesaid.

Section 4. And be it further enacted, That all laws and parts of laws contravening the provisions of this act, be, and the same are hereby repealed.

Approved, 21st January, 1846.

SELECTION BY THE LEGISLATURE.

The passage of this act and its approval by the Governor opened the active campaign for the selection of the future seat of the State government. The first step, in compliance with the provisions of this act, was the selection of a location, and on the 28th of January, 1846, the Senate and House of Representatives met in joint session in the hall of the House for the purpose of making the selection.

The following is a list of cities and towns placed in nomination for the seat of government: Tuskaloosa, Wetumpka, Mobile, Montgomery, Statesville, Selma, Marion and Huntsville.

On the first ballot the vote stood: For Tuskaloosa, 39; Wetumpka, 28; Mobile, 6; Montgomery, 33; Statesville, 2; Selma, 9; Marion, 4; and for Huntsville 6.

Those who voted for Montgomery on the first ballot were: Messrs. Gilchrist, Hardaway, Kendrick, McClung, Oliver, Scott, Shorter and Ward of the Senate; and Messrs. Barnett, Bates, Bibb, Billingslea, Cooper, Cook, Ellsberry, Grady, Hobdy, Judge, Long, McGriff, Merrick, Robertson, Sanford, Shanks, Snowden, Stallworth, Stringer, Tarver, Taylor of Butler, Warren of Coffee, Watts, Williams of Henry, and J. Williams of Jackson.

The law required that it should take a majority of all the votes cast to select, and no place having received a majority, the joint session proceeded to ballot again. The ballot was kept up with varying changes until sixteen ballots had been taken when Montgomery received 68 votes, a majority of all the votes cast, and the Speaker of the House declared that Mont-

gomery had been duly and constitutionally selected the seat of government of the State of Alabama.

SCATTERING VOTES.

On the 10th ballot Mr. Cobb cast his vote for Blount Springs as the seat of government of the State. On the 11th ballot Mr. Kittrell voted for Greensboro; Messrs. Perry and Rice voted for Decatur, and Mr. Smith of Franklin cast his vote on that ballot for Tuscumbia. On the 12th ballot Mr. Watrous and Mr. Hill, of Bibb, cast their votes for Maplesville.

The only places voted for on the 16th, and last ballot were: Tuskaloosa, Wetumpka, Mobile, Montgomery and Selma, and the vote stood: For Tuskaloosa, 39; Wetumpka, 9; Mobile 3; Montgomery, 68, and Selma 11.

Those who voted for Montgomery on the final and successful ballot were: Messrs. Ashe, Clarke, Falkner, Gilchrist, Griffin, Hardaway, Huey, Kendrick, McClung, McLemore, Oliver, Scott, Shorter, Smith and Ward, of the Senate, and Messrs. Allen, Austill, Barnett, Bates, Bibb, Billingslea, Bowdon, Browne, Brantley, Clay, Cobb, Cooper, Cook, Ellsberry, Fletcher, Garrett of Cherokee, Garland, Grady, Hastie, Hardwick, Holly, Bobdy, Heflin, Hill of Talladega, Judge, Kerr, Long, Mason, McElroy, McGriff, Merrick, Miller, Murphy, Norman, Owen, Robertson, Sanford, Sandidge, Shanks, Smith of Mobile, Snowden, Stallworth, Stringer, Tarver, Taylor of Butler, Turner, Walker of Benton (now Calhoun), Warren of Coffee, Warren of DeKalb, Watts, Williams of Henry, J. Williams of Jackson, and C. F. Williams of Jackson, of the House of Representatives.

The selection of a permanent seat of government having been made, the next legislative step was the selection of the commission required by the act to examine the new capitol building before its acceptance by the State, and on the 30th of January the Legislature in joint session elected the following commissioners: Messrs. Abernathy, Steele, Pratt, Hooper and Clitherall.

MONTGOMERY'S JOLLIFICATION.

After this all interest in the removal was centered in Montgomery, the city which had been selected. The news of the selection reached this city by the Selma stage on the evening of January 30, 1846, and the people of Montgomery proceeded to celebrate the event by a grand jollification. After nearly thirty years the prophecy of Andrew Dexter, the founder of the city, that it would become the Capital of the State was verified. The people went to work in earnest to accomplish all the requirements imposed in the act of removal. The city council issued bonds in the sum of \$75,000 to pay for the erection of the necessary Capitol building, and at the suggestion of the late Colonel Charles T. Pollard, the property owners and capitalists of the city came forward and bought up the entire issue. The necessary building committee was appointed, and the plan of the new Capitol was drawn by Stephen D. Button. The contract for the construction of the building was let to B. F. Robinson and R. N. R. Bardwell. The contractors went to work at once and had the building ready for inspection by the commission in time for that body to report to the Secretary of the State, and for that official to examine it in person, to receive the keys and to remove the archives of the State from Tuscaloosa to Montgomery in readiness for the session of the Legislature in December 1847.

In October 1847 Nimrod E. Benson, then Mayor of the city of Montgomery, notified the Secretary of State that the new Capitol building would be ready for inspection by the commission elected by the preceding Legislature. The commissioners were notified and about the 1st of November the Secretary of State repaired to Montgomery to receive the building. The structure was satisfactory to the commission, and the building was formally turned over to the State by Mayor Nimrod E. Benson and Colonel Charles T. Pollard, the Chairman of the Building Committee. The Secretary of State used the great key in locking and unlocking the front door of the building, and after this formality, the result was announced that Montgomery

became the seat of government and the fact was reported to the Governor.

DEED OF THE PROPERTY TO THE STATE.

The act of removal required that the State be given good title to the land on which the State House building was erected, and one of the formalities of the occasion was the presentation of the deed to the Secretary of State. This deed which is on record in the probate court of Montgomery county is as follows:

City Council of Montgomery
to
State of Alabama. Deed.

Received for record 5th. Nov. 1847.

H. W. Watson, Clerk.

State of Alabama, Montgomery County.)

Know all men by these presents that the City Council of Montgomery, of the State aforesaid in the consideration of the removal of the seat of government of the State of Alabama to the city of Montgomery, and in fulfillment of the conditions prescribed in the act providing for that removal, approved 21st. January 1846, and upon the further consideration of one dollar paid to the City Council of Montgomery by the said State of Alabama, the receipt of which is now acknowledged, and all claims for which is hereby released, has granted, bargained, sold, enfeoffed and confirmed to the said State of Alabama, that parcel of land lying within the corporate limits of the said city at the head of Market street, bounded east by Union street, and west by Bainbridge street, and measuring on Union and Bainbridge street three hundred feet, and measuring east and west on the lines of said lot four hundred feet, forming an oblong square, being that parcel of land in the city of Montgomery, on which the new State House has been erected and which was set apart for that purpose on the original plan of the City of

Montgomery called "New Philadelphia," together with all the appurtenances belonging to the said lot of land, to have and to hold, the same to the State of Alabama forever.

And City Council aforesaid for itself and its successors doth covenant with the State of Alabama, that they are seized of an indefeasible title to the fee simple of the said lot of land above described, and its appurtenances. That the said land is free from all incumbrances, and that the said City Council, and its successors, to the State of Alabama, the said parcel of land with its appurtenances, will forever warrant and defend.

In testimony whereof, I, N. E. Benson, Mayor of the city of Montgomery, under and by virtue of a resolution of the said corporation, duly authorizing me to perform the act, doth hereby affix the seal of the corporation to this deed and subscribe the same, this the 26th day of October A. D. One Thousand Eight Hundred and Forty-seven.

(City Corporate Seal.)

N. E. BENSON,

Mayor of the City of Montgomery.

State of Alabama, Montgomery County.)

Personally appeared N. E. Benson, Mayor of the city of Montgomery, before me, Hugh W. Watson, Clerk of the County Court, and acknowledged that he affixed the seal of the corporation to the within deed, and that as Mayor, signed, sealed and delivered the same to the Secretary of the State of Alabama, for the purposes therein mentioned, and on the day and date therein specified.

Witness my hand and seal of office this 26th. day of October, A. D. 1847.

(Seal.)

HUGH W. WATSON,

Clerk C. C. M. C.

The records in the probate court of Montgomery county further show: At a meeting of the Council of the city of Mont-

gomery, at the Mayor's office on the 26th. day of October A. D. 1847, there were present, the Mayor, and Aldermen L. B. Pope, Samuel G. Hardaway, E. C. Hannon and E. C. Harris.

On motion of E. C. Hannon, the following resolution was unanimously adopted to-wit:

Resolved, That the Mayor of the city be authorized to sign, seal and deliver, on behalf of this corporation, a deed, consigning to the State of Alabama, a good and indefeasible title to the lot of land upon which the State House has been erected in this city, and to the appurtenances belonging thereto, and to acknowledge the same for record; also to insert in said deed covenants of seizure against incumbrances, and of general warranty binding the corporation.

I, L. B. Hansford, Clerk of the City Council, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the records.

Given under my hand and the seal of the corporation. This the 26th. day of October 1847.

(Corporate Seal.)

L. B. HANSFORD, Clerk.

State of Alabama, Montgomery County.)

Before me, Hugh W. Watson, Clerk of the County Court for said county, personally appeared the within named L. B. Hansford, Clerk of the City Council of Montgomery, who acknowledged that he signed, sealed and delivered the within certificate to the Secretary of State of Alabama on the day and year mentioned.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 5th. day of November, 1847.

(Official Seal.)

HUGH W. WATSON,

Clerk C. C. M. C.

Recorded in Book X, page 417.

THE GOVERNMENT ON WHEELS.

The deed and the certificate of the action of the City Council were submitted to attorneys and were pronounced ample for the protection of the State, and the Secretary of State, who had discharged all the preliminary duties, returned to Tuscaloosa to make ready to move the archives of the State to the new Capitol building. This was before the day of railroads and when the Secretary reached Tuscaloosa he had the State archives packed into 113 boxes which were loaded into 13 wagons, and this wagon train set out for Montgomery in charge of James H. Owen, door keeper of the House of Representatives. The entire load weighed 26,704 pounds, and the cost of transportation to the city of Montgomery was \$1,325, which sum was paid by Colonel Chas. T. Pollard, the chairman of the building committee, it being one of the conditions of the removal that the State would be at no expense for the transportation of the archives. The train reached Montgomery in time to allow the various officials to arrange their offices by the time of the meeting of the Legislature which was convened in the new Capitol on the 6th. day of December 1847.

FIRST SESSION.

The meeting of the first session of the Legislature in the new Capitol at Montgomery was marked by the gathering of the largest crowd ever assembled on a similar occasion in Alabama. The large and prompt attendance of the members of the General Assembly was noted by the historical writers of that day. On the roll call in the Senate nearly every member, and in the House ninety-four out of 100 members answered to their names on the opening day of the session. The General Assembly counted the votes cast for Governor at the election which took place in the November preceeding and ascertained

that Reuben Chapman had received a majority over Nicholas Davis, and he was declared duly and constitutionally elected Governor for the ensuing term. He was inaugurated Governor in the hall of the House of Representatives on the 16th day of December 1847, Rev. Basil Manly acting as chaplain on this occasion; he was the first Governor of Alabama inaugurated in the city of Montgomery. The Legislature remained in session three months, adjourning on March 6, 1848, and the members all seemed pleased with the selection of Montgomery as the permanent seat of government.

CAPITOL DESTROYED BY FIRE.

The second session of the Legislature, to meet in the Capitol at Montgomery, assembled on the 12th of November, 1849, and in one particular it was the most sensational session of the General Assembly ever held in the State. The body had been in session one month and two days, when on the 14th day of December the handsome State House building erected by the people of Montgomery caught fire during the day's sitting, and in three hours the structure was a mass of ruins.

At one o'clock on that day the House was engaged on the call of the counties for the introduction of bills and petitions. The order was temporarily suspended to allow the consideration and second reading of a series of resolutions, introduced by Mr. Blevens, of Dallas, to abolish the white basis of representation. Mr. Jones offered a motion that 133 copies of the resolution be printed for the use of the House. Pending this question, the roof of the House of Representatives was discovered to be on fire. The House journal of that session does not show that the House adjourned. The reference to the fire in the journal of the House for that day's session is the following, which follows the proceedings:

"Note by the Clerk: Pending the above motion, at one o'clock and fifteen minutes P. M., an alarm of fire was given. The roof of the Capitol was discovered to be in flames, and in

three hours from the first alarm the broken walls alone remained. The public records of the various departments were saved and the greater part of the furniture. The fire originated over the Representative Hall."

The Senate journal disposes of the fire in the following statement in the opening paragraph of the proceedings of the session of the 15th, which is: "The State Capitol, after adjournment yesterday, having been consumed by fire, the Senate, pursuant to a notice by the President thereof, met in the saloon of the Montgomery Hall at 10 o'clock."

The Montgomery Hall was then one of the most famous hotels in the State, and occupied the corner at present the site of the Post Office and Government building.

The House of Representatives met on that day in the ball room of the same hotel.

OFFERS OF TEMPORARY QUARTERS.

Both bodies received communications from citizens of Montgomery tendering apartments for the use of the State as temporary quarters for the Legislature and State officers. One communication was from Messrs. Wm. L. Yancey, Hugh W. Henry and J. Whiting, tendering to the Legislature the use of the Presbyterian Church. Messrs. F. Bugbee, C. T. Pollard, J. E. Belser, George Goldthwaite and Thos. S. Mays, on the part of the citizens, tendered the following quarters to the State: The Presbyterian Church and adjoining chapel, rooms at the Exchange Hotel, the Odd Fellows Hall and rooms at the Montgomery Hall and at the Madison House. Rev. H. Talbird, pastor of the Baptist Church, tendered the use of that structure. Messrs. J. P. Saffold, E. C. Hannon and John Powell tendered the use of the Methodist Episcopal Church. A telegraphic communication was received from C. C. Langdon, Mayor of Mobile, tendering the use of the Barton Academy, in that city, for the sessions of the Legislature.

These several communications were read and Mr. Lorenzo James, of Clarke, offered a resolution to raise a joint committee to examine the various rooms tendered to the General Assembly, and if, in the opinion of the committee, the rooms could be prepared for the dispatch of public business, the committee was authorized to contract for said rooms and was further authorized to make arrangements for the accommodation of the various State officers. This joint committee was made up as follows, after the adoption of the resolution: On the part of the Senate, Messrs. Ware, Winston and Abercrombie, and on the part of the House, Messrs. James, Watts, Rather, Hill and Bridges. The committee was to report on Monday, the 17th.

INAUGURATION OF GOVERNOR COLLIER.

Before the destruction of the Capitol the vote of the State election cast in the preceding month had been counted and it was declared that Henry W. Collier had been duly and constitutionally elected Governor for the ensuing term, and a committee had been appointed for the purpose of making the necessary arrangements for his inauguration on Monday, the 17th. This committee reported to both houses that the General Assembly should convene at the Montgomery Hall and escort the Governor-elect to the Methodist Church, where the inauguration ceremonies would take place. The program outlined by the committee was carried out and the inauguration of Governor Collier took place in the Methodist Church. An immense throng of people gathered to witness the ceremony and listen to his inaugural address. The church in which the inauguration of Governor Collier took place, stood on the site of the present Court Street Methodist Church and according to the record of the late Matt. P. Blue, who was authority on all matters relating to the early history of Montgomery, the building in which Governor Collier was inaugurated, is now used by the colored Methodists, located at the corner of Holcomb and Mildred streets, which is known as "The Old Ship" church. In his sketch of Montgomery, Mr. Blue notes that the present Court Street church building was completed in 1856, and that on its comple-

tion the old frame building in which that congregation had been worshiping was given to the colored Methodists, and was moved for their use to the corner of Holcomb and Mildred streets, where it is still standing.

Early in the day's session of the 17th, the matter of rebuilding the Capitol came up, the first mention of it being made in the House journal of that day. Mr. Baker, of Russell, asked permission to suspend the rules that he might introduce a bill, or resolution, to provide for the rebuilding of the Capitol, which request was refused.

The committee on State Capitol was requested to ascertain if possible, the cause of the fire in the Capitol building, and on the 17th, Mr. Rives, chairman of the committee, reported as follows:

"The committee on the State Capitol, to whom was referred the resolution instructing them to inquire into the cause of the fire, which caused the destruction of the State Capitol, instruct me to report that they have made examination and inquiries on the subject, and are of the opinion that the fire was communicated from the flue or chimney to a timber, the end of which had been inserted in, and rested on an eyelet hole, left for that purpose in the wall of the Representative Hall. Your committee have been unable to hear of any person having been injured by the fire, and have heard of no one missing."

The joint committee to which was referred the matter of securing adequate accommodations for the General Assembly and the State officers, reported also on the 17th the selection of the following quarters for the various departments:

TEMPORARY QUARTERS SELECTED.

For the Senate, rooms in the Tilley brick building, adjoining the Exchange Hotel, and now occupied by the Brown Printing Company.

For the House of Representatives, the ball room of the Exchange Hotel.

For the Comptroller, State Treasurer and Adjutant General, quarters in the brick building owned by Mr. Pryor, in the rear of the Madison House (now the Metropolitan Hotel).

For the Governor's office, the ladies' parlor in the Madison House.

For the office of the Secretary of State, the dining hall in the Madison House, opposite the office of the Governor.

For the clerk of the Supreme Court, two rooms in the Thorington building, adjoining the Madison House.

The committee stated that these quarters had been tendered by the owners to the State without charge.

In the House the report was very promptly laid upon the table, by a vote of 47 to 44.

Immediately following this vote to lay on the table Mr. J. M. Bridges, of Wilcox, offered a joint resolution that the General Assembly, when it next adjourns, adjourn to meet in Barton Academy, in the city of Mobile.

Mr. Ryan, of Morgan, offered a motion to amend the resolution by striking out Barton Academy, Mobile, and inserting instead "the old Capitol in Tuscaloosa." Pending action the House adjourned for the day.

On the following day, the motion of Mr. Ryan, and the joint resolution of Mr. Bridges, were voted on and each laid on the table, after which the report of the joint committee was concurred in, and the proffers of the citizens of Montgomery to furnish temporary quarters were accepted.

The House met in the Exchange Hotel on the morning of the 20th, and Mr. Williams, of Jackson, offered resolutions

thanking the people of Montgomery for their promptness in coming forward to help the State in providing accommodations for the different departments of government. His resolution also thanked the city of Mobile for its generous offer of Barton Academy for the meeting of the Legislature. These resolutions were adopted without a dissenting vote.

In his message to the General Assembly Governor Collier made merely a passing reference to the destruction of the Capitol, stating that it had taken place under the very eyes of the Legislature and that that body would take such action as would make the inconvenience as light as possible. He stated that the greatest loss was to the library, which he believed could be remedied by application to Congress, and by obtaining duplicate copies of the destroyed volumes throughout the State.

On the 21st Mr. Lea, of Perry, offered a resolution requesting the committee on State Capitol to ascertain and state an accurate account of each item of expense consequent on the burning of the Capitol, or which should properly constitute a charge against the State, whether the same consists of services, articles, rent, or other things, and whether the same rise from acts of the citizens or the city authorities of Montgomery, or otherwise; and that they report by bill or otherwise, on the subject, at some convenient day before the close of the present session. This resolution was adopted.

In providing temporary accommodations for the various State officers no provision had been made for the sessions of the Supreme Court, and on January 2nd, 1850, Mr. Watts of the House, reported that arrangements had been made whereby the Supreme Court could hold its sessions in the dining room of the Madison House, which had been tendered by the proprietor, who made no charge, and only asked that the room be returned in the same condition as when turned over. The report of the committee was concurred in.

THE QUESTION OF REBUILDING.

On the 4th day of January, 1850, Mr. R. H. Baker, of Russell, introduced a bill in the House providing an appropriation to rebuild the State House, which bill was referred to the committee on ways and means. A bill for the same purpose was introduced in the Senate, December 21st, 1849, by Senator Abercrombie, of Russell.

In the house, on the 15th of January, Mr. N. Davis, Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means, to which the House bill to make an appropriation to rebuild the Capitol was referred, reported, for the majority of the committee, adversely to the bill. The majority report set out that the financial condition of the State was such that it was inadvisable at the time to incur the expenditure necessary to rebuild the burned building. The report further set out that the State was being drained by the annual interest charge on the public debt which hung over it like an incubus, and, that all that was being paid on it, went out of the State to enrich foreigners. The committee suggested that if it was considered expedient to rebuild, it would be better to levy a specific tax on the people for that purpose.

Mr. A. H. Kendrick, of Coosa county, as the leader of the minority of the committee presented a strong report in opposition to the majority report presented by Mr. Davis. In the opening, the minority report set out the fact that it was absolutely necessary that some safe place should be provided at once for the care and safe keeping of the valuable papers and records belonging to the State, and demonstrated that if building was put off, or delayed, it might be several years before such place would be erected and that, in this time the people of the State would be again racked with the question of a permanent location for the seat of government. In the Senate a bill to temporarily remove the seat of government to the old Capitol building in Tuscaloosa received a favorable report from the committee on State Capitol, but Senator Ware, a member of that committee, presented a strong protest against such report, on the part of

the minority of the committee, in which he told the Senate that the old Capitol at Tuscaloosa was in such condition that the members fled from it on the approach of a storm, and that the removal of the State records to that building which was admitted to be unsafe, before the seat of government was removed to Montgomery. He said that the temporary quarters provided by the citizens of Montgomery were all that could be asked and protested against even temporary removal.

MONTGOMERY AGAIN VICTORIOUS.

The destruction of the Capital aroused the question of removal, and permanent location, all along the line, and in both houses during the consideration of the bill to rebuild, nearly fifty propositions to remove from Montgomery, either temporarily or permanently, were made and it was only by parliamentary generalship of the highest order that the opposition to rebuilding in this city was finally crushed.

One of the propositions to provide for temporary removal, was conditioned, that if the removal should be permanent, the city of Montgomery should be refunded \$80,000, to repay it for building the burned Capitol and beautifying the grounds.

One of the staunch champions of Montgomery in this contest, was the late lamented Ex-Governor Thos. H. Watts, who was then a member of the house from his native county, Butler.

Finally after a prolonged and bitter fight the house passed the Senate bill appropriating \$60,000 for rebuilding the Capitol, on February 11th, 1850, and on the same day by the general assembly in joint session, Nimrod E. Benson, of Montgomery, and Daniel Pratt, of Prattville, were elected as the commissioners, on the part of the State, to supervise the construction of the new Capitol, and after a legislative struggle of nearly two months Montgomery again won in the Capital contest.

The act authorizing the rebuilding of the Capitol, as passed by the General Assembly is as follows:

AN ACT.

To Provide For Building a State House at the City of Montgomery.

Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama in General Assembly convened. That a sum of money not exceeding sixty thousand dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated to rebuild the State House recently destroyed by fire in the city of Montgomery, or to build a new one on the site of the one so destroyed, as the commissioners hereinafter to be appointed shall deem most available.

Sec. 2. And be it further enacted, That two competent persons shall be elected by the Legislature, who together with the Governor, shall constitute a board of commissioners, with full power to make all the necessary contracts with architects and builders, for the rebuilding the State House, or for building a new house as provided for in the first section of this bill.

Sec. 3. And be it further enacted, That the said board of commissioners be and they are hereby required to proceed forthwith to make all necessary arrangements for the purpose of carrying into effect the foregoing provisions of this act.

Sec. 4. And be it further enacted, That the house so erected for a State house, shall be built on the same foundation of the one just destroyed, and on the place as nearly as practicable.

Sec. 5. And be it further enacted, That the commissioners shall be required to have the said State House completed and finished, ready for the reception of the Legislature and State officers by the first day of October, 1851; and they are fully empowered to take bonds, articles and agreements, or other necessary writings from persons who may undertake the building of said house so as to compel the undertaker of said building to perform the work in a good manner and by the time specified.

Sec. 6. And be it further enacted, That the Comptroller shall issue his warrants on the State Treasurer for such sum or sums and at such time or times as a majority of the said commissioners shall direct for the purposes hereinbefore set forth: Provided, the said sum or sums in the aggregate shall not exceed sixty thousand dollars.

Approved, 11 February, 1850.

COST OF THE PRESENT CAPITOL.

The Comptroller's report for 1851 shows the expenditure of \$60,000 for the purpose of rebuilding the Capitol, and in the following year this report shows the expenditure of an additional sum for extra work in rebuilding the Capitol of \$2,527. This expenditure was authorized by a special act of the General Assembly in 1852, and of this sum \$968 was paid to John Figh, and \$1,559 to James D. Randolph. The General Assembly elected Nimrod E. Benson and Daniel Pratt as the commissioners to superintend the erection of the Capitol, but for some reason Mr. Pratt did not serve and at the session of the General Assembly for 1851-2 an appropriation of \$1,000 each was made as compensation to Nimrod E. Benson and Justus Wyman, for services as the commissioners who superintended the erection of the State Capitol.

By an act of the same session of the Legislature the old Capitol building at Tuscaloosa was donated to the State University in that City.

The clock on the Capitol building is the town clock of the city of Montgomery and by a joint resolution of the General assembly, approved February 9th, 1852, the city was authorized to place the clock on the Capitol building.

JUST BEFORE THE WAR.

From 1852, for several years, there was little of interest in and around the Capitol building, but the agitation of the slavery

question which was kept up in the years between 1852 and 1859, culminated with a series of momentous events in 1860 and 1861, which have made the Capitol at Montgomery historically famous the world over.

On the 24th day of February, 1860, the Legislature of Alabama, in anticipation of the possibility of the election of a "black Republican," as President of the United States, passed a resolution authorizing the Governor, in the event of the election of a Republican at the election for President in November of that year, to call a convention of delegates to see what action Alabama should take. The Governor was authorized to issue his proclamation ordering an election to be held for delegates to such convention to assemble in the Capitol, "to consider, determine and do whatever in the opinion of said convention, the rights, interests and honor of the State of Alabama requires to be done for their protection."

Upon the election of Mr. Lincoln in November, 1860, Governor A. B. Moore received a communication from citizens of the following counties: Montgomery, Dallas, Greene, Marengo, Lowndes, Perry and Jackson, calling on him for his construction of his rights and duties under the resolutions passed by the preceding Legislature, since the contingency had happened in the selection of Abraham Lincoln as President. In reply to this communication Governor Moore informed the signers of the communication that he felt that it would be his duty to act after the electoral votes had been cast, and in the event the majority of the electoral college voted for Mr. Lincoln, he would issue his proclamation and order the election for delegates as provided for in the resolutions. The electors met and cast their votes for President and Vice-President on the 5th day of December, 1860, and Lincoln and Hamlin received a majority of the votes cast.

On the 6th day of December, 1860, Governor Moore issued his proclamation, setting out the resolutions adopted in February, 1860, and an election was ordered to be held for delegates to the State Convention, which election was fixed for the 24th day

of December, and the time of the meeting of the convention was set for the 7th day of January, 1861.

The interest in this election was intense. There was a strong following in the State in favor of taking no step which meant the disruption of the Union, and there was another element, which, while it might favor secession, was opposed to the State of Alabama acting alone. This faction became known as the co-operationists, as their plan was, if secede at all, to do so in co-operation with the other States of the South. No one knew certainly whether the straightout secessionists had a majority, or whether the Unionists and the co-operationists would by a combination be able to organize and control the action of the convention. Both sides were loud in their claims.

ALABAMA'S SECESSION CONVENTION.

The convention met in the hall of the House of Representatives in the Capitol building on the day fixed for the assembling, and so keen was the interest that not a single one of the 100 delegates failed to answer to his name at the roll call.

Both sides on the night before the meeting claimed to have the majority, and to secure a harmonious organization it was agreed that one Representative from each side should go to the stand, on assembling, and put in nomination its candidate for Chairman of the convention. When the body gathered, however, the Unionists and the co-operationists, who had evidently caucussed, found out that they were in the minority and they quietly allowed the straightout secessionists to organize, by the election of William S. Phillips, of Dallas, as temporary president, and A. G. Horn, of Mobile, and S. D. Brewer, of Montgomery, as temporary secretaries. The opening prayer was by Rev. Basil Manly, a distinguished, divine of the Baptist church.

On the call of the counties the following delegates were enrolled: Autauga, George Reeves; Barbour, John Cochran, Alpheus Baker and J. S. M. Daniel; Baldwin, Jos. Silver; Blount, John S. Brasher and W. M. Edwards; Butler, Samuel Bolling and

John McPherson; Calhoun, Daniel T. Ryan, John M. Cook and C. G. Whatley; Chambers, J. F. Dowdell and Wm. H. Barnes; Cherokee, Henry C. Sanford, Wm. L. Whitlock, John Potter and John P. Ralls; Choctaw, S. E. Caterlin and A. J. Curtis; Clarke, O. S. Jewett; Coffee, G. T. Yelverton; Conecuh, John Green; Coosa, George Taylor, John B. Leonard and Albert Crumpler; Covington, Dewitt C. Davis; Dallas, John T. Morgan and Wm. S. Phillips; Dale, D. B. Creech and James McKinnie; DeKalb, Wm. O. Winston and John Franklin; Fayette, B. W. Wilson and E. P. Jones; Franklin, John A. Steele and R. S. Watkins; Greene, James D. Webb and Thos. H. Herndon; Henry, Hasting E. Owens and Thos. T. Smith; Jackson, John R. Coffey, Wm. A. Hood and John P. Timberlake; Jefferson, Wm. S. Earnest; Lauderdale, S. C. Posey and H. C. Jones; Lawrence, D. P. Lewis and James S. Clarke; Limestone, J. P. Coman and Thos. J. McClellan; Lowndes, James S. Williamson and James G. Gilchrist; Macon, Samuel Henderson, O. R. Blue and J. M. Foster; Madison, Nich. Davis and Jere Clements; Marshall, A. C. Beard and James L. Sheffield; Marengo, W. E. Clarke; Marion, Lang C. Allen and W. Steadham; Mobile, John Bragg, George A. Ketchum, E. S. Dargin and H. G. Humphries; Monroe, Lyman Gibbons; Montgomery, Wm. L. Yancey and Thos. H. Watts; Morgan, Jonathan Ford; Perry, Wm. M. Brooks and J. F. Baily; Pickens, Lewis M. Stone and W. H. Davis; Pike, Eli W. Starke, Jeremiah A. Henderson and A. P. Love; Randolph, H. M. Gay, George Forrester and R. J. Wood; Russell, R. O Howard and B. H. Baker; Shelby, Geo. D. Shortridge and J. M. McClanahan; St. Clair, John W. Inzer; Sumter, A. A. Coleman; Talladega, N. D. Johnson, A. R. Barclay and M. G. Slaughter; Tallapoosa, A. Kimball, M. J. Bulger and T. J. Russell; Tuskaloosa, R. Jemison, Jr. and W. R. Smith; Walker, Robert Guttery; Washington, Jas. G. Hawkins; Wilcox, F. R. Beck; Winston, C. C. Sheets.

On the question of permanent organization the straightout secessionists nominated for President Wm. M. Brooks, of Perry, and the Unionists and co-operationists placed in nomination Robert Jemison, Jr., of Tuskaloosa. Ninety-eight votes were cast, the entire convention voting with the exception of the two

candidates, and it was found that Mr. Brooks received fifty three votes and Mr. Jemison forty-five. Mr. Brooks was declared the duly elected president of the convention. This test vote showed the exact strength of each faction, and it was practically the vote on every material proposition, until it came to the adoption of the ordinance of secession, when several of the co-operationists, seeing that opposition was futile, voted for the measure stating that they were opposed to it, but as they proposed to abide by the action of the convention they would vote for the ordinance which they saw was certain of passage.

MR. WHATLEY'S TEST.

During the first day's session Mr. Whatley, of Calhoun, introduced a resolution, which, after setting out that the constitution of the United States had been violated, by the government, and by a majority of the Northern States in their separate legislative action, and that the "Black Republican" party had elected Lincoln and Hamlin, on a platform which did not recognize property in slaves, resolved that the people of Alabama will not submit to be parties to the inauguration of Lincoln and Hamlin, as President and Vice President. This resolution, Mr. Whatley stated, was the test, and it was calculated to show exactly the position of each delegate on the great question at issue. He said that it was a well known fact that some of the delegates were co-operationists, and it was alleged that some of the delegates were submissionists who were in favor of even submitting to the election of Lincoln and Hamlin.

This resolution brought on the first heated discussion of the convention, many of the delegates objecting to the test being laid down in this manner. Speeches were made in opposition to the resolutions by some of the ablest debaters in the body, and equally eloquent and influential members spoke in support of their passage. Wm. L. Yancey, the great Southern orator, took a positive stand in favor of the resolutions, and declared that he had no feeling, or principle, in common with the delegates who might vote against their passage.

BAPTISM OF NATIONS.

The strongest speech of the debate, made in opposition to the passage of the resolutions, was that of Jere Clemens, of Madison. In some of the speeches on the question, it had been said that a peaceable secession was possible, and would be the probable outcome of the movement. In the course of his speech in opposition to the test resolutions, Mr. Clemens said in reference to peaceable secession: "I am no believer in peaceable secession. I know it to be impossible. No liquid but blood has ever filled the baptismal font of nations. The rule is without an exception, and he has read the book of human nature to little purpose, who expects to see a nation born except in convulsions, or christened at any altar but that of the God of battles. So thinking, and so believing, I have felt that it was the duty of a patriot to conciliate — not to influence; to keep constantly before his eyes the one great duty of reconciling conflicting opinions, and smoothing away existing asperities."

The discussion of the resolutions occupied the entire session of the first day after the election of permanent officers and just before the hour of adjournment they were amended to read as follows: "Resolved, By the people of Alabama, in convention assembled, That the State of Alabama cannot and will not, submit to the administration of Lincoln and Hamlin as President and Vice President of the United States, upon the principles referred to in the preamble." In this form the resolutions were passed unanimously.

The second day was largely devoted to hearing an address by Hon. A. P. Calhoun, the commissioner from South Carolina to Alabama. Numerous telegrams were received and read to the convention from different States of the South, and they were greeted with the utmost enthusiasm by the delegates and the spectators. Governor Moore reported to the convention the arrangements he had made with certain banks in the State to keep a supply of specie in the country. This was effected by getting the banks to suspend specie payments, and the Commercial Bank of Selma, the Central Bank of Montgomery and

the Eastern Bank at Eufaula, responded to the Governor's request to suspend such payments. The Bank of Mobile, The Southern Bank of Alabama and the Northern Bank at Huntsville, declined to suspend, but promised to aid the State, all in their power, in the matter of gathering and holding specie. He also informed the convention that by his orders Fort Morgan, Fort Gaines, and the United States Arsenal at Mount Vernon had been occupied by the troops of the State of Alabama, and that due notice of such occupation, had been sent to James Buchanan, President of the United States. The Governor also reported that he had received a request from the Governor of Florida for five hundred troops to aid the authorities of that State in holding the forts at the entrance to the harbor of Pensacola. The motion to order this body of troops to Pensacola provoked a heated debate, and was finally passed by a vote of 52 to 45.

PROPOSAL OF REFERENCE TO THE PEOPLE.

Although the Unionists or co-operationists had been beaten on every proposition, they did not give up the fight, but made many stubborn resistances. At the session of the third day, Mr. Davis, of Madison, introduced the following resolution: "Resolved, That whatever ordinance this convention may adopt in its final action, contemplating or providing for a severance of the State of Alabama from the Federal Government, ought to be submitted to the people for ratification or rejection." This was the spirit of the co-operationists, and they believed if the people could have the opportunity to vote on the proposition, the State would remain in the Union, under conditions to be afterwards arranged. But the straightout secessionists were in the majority, and the proposition to refer to the people was laid on the table by a vote of 53 to 46.

THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION.

On the 10th. day of January Mr. Yancey, chairman of the committee appointed to draft the ordinance of secession, presented the majority report of the committee embodying the ordinance of secession as follows:

An ordinance to dissolve the union between the State of Alabama and other States United under the compact styled "The Constitution of the United States of America."

WHEREAS, The election of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin to the offices of President and Vice President of the United States of America, by a sectional party, avowedly hostile to the domestic institutions and to the peace and security of the people of the State of Alabama, preceded by many and dangerous infractions of the Constitution of the United States by many of the States and people of the Northern section, is a political wrong, of so insulting and menacing a character as to justify the people of the State of Alabama in the adoption of prompt and decided measures for their future peace and security; *therefore*,

Be it declared and ordained, by the people of the State of Alabama, in convention assembled, That the State of Alabama now withdraws, and is hereby withdrawn, from the union known as the United States of America and henceforth ceases to be one of said United States, and is, and of right ought to be, a sovereign and independent State.

Sec. 2. Be it further declared and ordained, by the people of the State of Alabama, in convention assembled, That all the powers over the territory of said State, and over the people thereof, heretofore delegated to the government of the United States of America, be and they are hereby withdrawn from said government, and are resumed and vested in the people of the State of Alabama.

Be it resolved by the people of Alabama in convention assembled, That the people of the States of Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Florida, Georgia, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri, be and are hereby invited to meet the people of the State of Alabama, by their delegates, in convention, on the 4th day of February, A. D., 1861, at the city of Montgomery, in the State of Alabama, for the purpose of consulting with each other as to the most effectual mode of securing concerted and har-

monious action in whatever measures may be deemed most desirable for our common peace and security.

And be it further resolved, That the president of this convention be, and is hereby instructed to transmit forthwith, a copy of the foregoing preamble, ordinance and resolutions to the Governors of the several States named in said resolutions.

Done by the people of the State of Alabama, in convention assembled, at Montgomery, on this, the eleventh day of January, A. D., 1861.

The minority of the committee presented its report dissenting from the report of the majority. The minority report was signed by the following members of the committee: Jere Clemens, David P. Lewis, Wm. O. Winston, A. Kimbal, R. S. Watkins and R. Jemison, Jr. This report of the minority was accompanied with a preamble and a series of resolutions, which Mr. Clemens moved be taken up and substituted for the report of the majority of the committee: This motion was defeated by a vote of 45 to 54. Several other motions were made proposing amendments to the majority report, all of which were voted down by the same vote, 54 to 45, and on the motion of Mr. Yancey, the majority report was taken up for passage. Then the speaking to the question commenced and the remainder of the session was spent in hearing the views of both sides on the question. The speeches in many instances were full of fire and eloquence, but the mind of no delegate was changed, though some of those opposed to its passage, voted for the ordinance, because they saw opposition was futile, and on the final vote the ordinance was passed by a vote of 61 to 39.

The following members of the convention issued an address to the people of the State of Alabama giving their reasons for withholding their signatures from the ordinance of secession: R. Jemison, Jr., Wm. O. Winston, John Green, Sr., S. P. Timberlake, M. J. Bulger, A. Kimbal, Wm. H. Edwards, R. R. Wood, George Forrester, Henry M. Gay, Winstan Stidham, Arthur C. Beard, James L. Sheffield, J. N. Franklin, Jonathan Ford, Robt.

Guttery, W. R. Smith, Nich. Davis, Thos. J. McClellan, John Potter, S. C. Posey, E. P. Jones, B. W. Wilson, Lang C. Allen, John A. Steele, J. P. Coman, Henry C. Sanford, John J. Brasher, W. A. Wood, John R. Coffey, Timothy J. Russell, H. C. Jones and William L. Whitlock.

This address was probably issued in the chagrin momentarily felt at defeat, immediately after the passage of the ordinance, and the delegates afterwards reconsidered, as the greater number of these signers placed their signatures to the ordinance before final adjournment.

The official copy of the ordinance was enrolled on parchment by Mr. Joseph B. Goode, who is still a resident of Montgomery, and the convention adopted a resolution thanking Mr. Goode for his work, he making no charge.

The convention elected the following deputies to represent the State in the congress of seceding states called to meet in the city of Montgomery on the 4th day of February: Richard W. Walker, of Lauderdale; Robert H. Smith, of Mobile; Colin J. McRae, of Mobile; John Gill Shorter, of Barbour; W. P. Chilton, of Montgomery; S. F. Hale, of Greene; David P. Lewis, of Lawrence; Thomas Fearn, of Madison, and J. L. M. Curry, of Talladega.

The convention then proceeded to the making of changes in the State Constitution to adapt it to the new order and remained in session until the 25th of January, when it recessed until the 4th of March, finally adjourning on the 21st of March, 1861.

CONFEDERATE CONFERENCE.

On the 4th day of February, 1861, in pursuance of the invitation extended by the Alabama convention, representatives from the following Southern States, assembled in the city of Montgomery as a congress or body of deputies, for the purpose

of organizing a provisional government: South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Florida.

The delegates to this gathering were:

South Carolina—R. B. Rhett, James Chestnut, Jr., T. J. Withers, R. W. Barnwell, C. G. Memminger, L. M. Keitt and W. W. Boyce.

Georgia—Robert Toombs, Howell Cobb, Benjamin H. Hill, Alexander H. Stephens, Francis Bartow, Martin J. Crawford, E. A. Nesbitt, Augustus B. Wright, Thomas R. Cobb and Augustus Keenan.

Alabama—Richard W. Walker, Robert H. Smith, Colin J. McRae, John Gill Shorter, S. F. Hale, David P. Lewis, Thomas Fearn, J. L. M. Curry, and W. P. Chilton.

Mississippi—Willie P. Harris, Walter Brooks, A. M. Clayton, W. S. Barry, J. T. Harrison, J. A. P. Campbell and W. S. Wilson.

Louisiana—John Perkins, Jr., Duncan F. Kenner, C. M. Conrad, E. Spencer and Henry Marshall.

Florida—Jackson Morton, James Powers and J. P. Anderson.

The congress effected a permanent organization by the election of Howell Cobb, of Georgia, as chairman, and Johnson J. Hooper, of Montgomery, as secretary. On the 8th day of February the Constitution of the United States, with some amendments, was adopted as the organic law of the provisional government, and on the 9th the president of the body, Mr. Howell Cobb, was sworn in under the new constitution.

The election of a provisional president and vice-president was fixed for noon on the 9th, and at that hour the body went into executive session for that purpose. Shortly after noon the doors were opened and the announcement was made that Mr. Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, had been unanimously elected

president, and Mr. Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, was unanimously elected vice-president. The sessions, which were held in the Hall of the House of Representatives, attracted immense crowds of citizens and strangers visiting the city, and when the doors were opened and the result of the election was announced there was a scene of the wildest enthusiasm.

On the following day Mr. Stephens, who was then in the city, appeared before the provisional congress, and after a speech accepting the office of vice-president of the Confederate States of America, was sworn by the President of the Congress.

INAUGURATION OF JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Mr. Davis, at the time of his election, was at his home at Brierfield, Miss. The fact of his election was made known to him and he reached the city of Montgomery on Saturday, February 16th. in time for his inauguration on the 18th. That event was one of the grandest pageants ever witnessed in the city of Montgomery.

At noon or a little earlier on Monday, the 18th of February, 1861, the inaugural procession was formed in front of the Exchange Hotel and the line of march was up Dexter avenue, then known as Market street, to the Capitol.

Mr. Davis, the President-elect, rode in a magnificent carriage drawn by four splendid gray horses. The carriage was the property of Mrs. C. A. Lomax, who is still a resident of this city, she having tendered its use for that occasion. In the carriage with Mr. Davis were Vice-President Alexander H. Stephens, Rev. Basil Manly, the chaplain of the day, and Capt. George Jones, of the First Alabama Cavalry, who was the personal military escort of the President. Of the company in the carriage on the ride from the hotel to the Capitol, only Captain Jones is now alive. He is at this time a resident of this city.

Park Watson, then proprietor of the Montgomery Hall, was the Grand Marshal of the parade, and the military was under

the command of Capt. Paul J. Semmes, of Columbus, Ga., who, with his company, the Columbus Guards, came to this city for the purpose of participating in the ceremonies. The other companies in the line of march were the local companies, the Montgomery Grays, the Montgomery True Blues and the Metropolitan Guards.

The carriage of the President was followed by a number of carriages containing members of the Confederate Congress, visiting Governors and distinguished citizens. Thousands followed on foot, and the procession is said to have extended from the hotel to the Capitol entrance.

When the head of the procession reached the Capitol it was found that the grounds in front of the building contained an immense throng of people gathered to witness the ceremony. The military was drawn up in a double line at the entrance to the Capitol grounds, and the President-elect and the distinguished visitors marched through the lines to the steps leading up to the grounds, while Captain Jones went ahead to open up a passage way, in the throng, to allow them to reach the building.

A large platform had been erected in front of, and to the left of the center of the portico, and on this the members of the Confederate Congress and of the Alabama Legislature sat during the ceremony. Mr. Howell Cobb, President of the Congress, occupied a chair at a small table which sat near the left column of the two immense columns standing at either side of the main door of the Capitol building.

The invocation was by Rev. Basil Manly, and after it Mr. Davis took his position, facing the people, immediately in front of the door and between the two columns, Mr. Cobb being to his left, while Mr. Stephens, the Vice-President, occupied a chair to his right, but a little in the rear. Mr. Davis delivered a short address to the people which was received with outbursts of applause, and at its conclusion turned to Mr. Cobb, saying: "I am now ready to take the oath of office."

The oath was then administered by Mr. Cobb, and the fact was announced by the booming of cannon. The whistles of the foundries and shops of the city and of the steamboats at the wharf gave shrill blasts announcing the birth of a new nation. A new flag was spread to the breeze and was raised to the top of the Capitol, where it floated from the flag staff.

After the inauguration ceremony the Congress repaired to the Senate chamber, Mr. Davis accompanying the members. A brief executive session was held, after which the body adjourned for the day, and Mr. Davis left to return to the hotel. The procession back to the hotel was in much the same order as that on the march to the Capitol. On the way back Rev. Mr. Manly gave up his seat in the carriage with Mr. Davis to Mr. Howell Cobb. Vice-President Stephens and Captain Jones were the other occupants of the carriage on the return trip.

A brilliant reception was tendered on the night of that day to Mr. Davis at Estelle Hall, at the corner of Dexter avenue and Perry street. The entire business portion of Dexter avenue was illuminated in honor of this reception.

Many of the facts as to the inauguration of Mr. Davis heretofore unpublished, were obtained from Capt. George Jones, who participated in the ceremony, and stood immediately in the rear of Mr. Davis while he delivered his address.

The exact spot on which Mr. Davis stood while the oath was being taken, has been recently marked by a star placed in position by the members of the Sophia Bibb Chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy. In the Supreme Court library is a picture of the scene of the inauguration of Mr. Davis.

The provisional seat of government of the Confederate States remained in Montgomery until May 22nd, 1861, when Congress decided to move the Capital to Richmand, Va., for the prestige the Virginia influence would give the new government. While here the headquarters of the various departments were located in the building now the Hotel Mabson, at the

corner of Commerce and Bibb streets and in the old Commercial Hall building, which stood, then, on the site now occupied by the Western Union Telegraph office. This building was destroyed by fire in 1887.

During the time the provisional government of the Confederate States was located in this city the home of the President was in the frame residence standing at the corner of Bibb and Lee streets, which is still known as the White House of the Confederacy. The Alabama Association of the Daughters of the Confederacy are now negotiating for the purchase of this house for the purpose of making it the repository of a collection of relics of the Confederacy. The sessions of the Confederate Congress were held in the Capitol building, the Senate meeting in the Senate chamber, and the House in the hall of the House of Representatives.

POINTS OF INTEREST.

To the stranger there are many points of interest about the Capitol. The most striking, probably, is the spot on the portico marked by the star showing the place where Jefferson Davis stood while taking the oath of office as President of the Confederate States. The star was placed there by the Sophia Bibb Chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

In a handsome cabinet in the office of the State Treasurer is the Bible on which this oath was administered. This Bible was bought for the executive office of the State in 1852. On the inside of the front cover is the following note, or memorandum:

“The oath of office as first President of the provisional government of the Confederate States of America, was administered to

JEFFERSON DAVIS,

upon this Bible, by Howell Cobb, President of the Provisional Congress, at the front portico of the Capitol in Montgomery, on

the 18th day of February, A. D. 1861." On the opposite page is the following endorsement or certificate:

"Montgomery, Ala., November 21, 1881. I certify that the note or memorandum on the opposite page is in the handwriting of my father, the late Judge John D. Phelan, who was, at the time of the inauguration of Mr. Jefferson Davis, clerk of the Supreme Court of Alabama, and I have often heard him say that he witnessed the inaugural ceremonies. This certificate is made by request, in order to perpetuate as far as may be, the authenticity and reliability of said note or memorandum.

"In testimony whereof I hereto set my hand and also affix the great seal of the State, the month and day and year above written.

"ELLIS PHELAN,
"Secretary of State."

Mr. Phelan, who was Secretary of State of Alabama at the time of attesting to the handwriting of his father, Judge John D. Phelan, is now a resident of Waterbury, Conn., where he holds an important judicial position. Attached to the cover of this Bible is, also, an autograph letter from Mr. Davis.

On the first floor of the Capitol at the northern end are the offices of the Governor and of the Secretary of State. At the southern end of the building are the offices of the State Treasurer and of the State Auditor. On this floor at the eastern end is the Supreme court room and adjoining the courtroom on the east is the Supreme Court library, which is the lower floor of the addition to the Capitol, built at a cost of \$25,000, in 1885.

On the second floor at the northern end of the building is the Senate chamber and at the southern end is the hall of the House of Representatives. This hall is of a particularly historic interest, because it is the chamber in which was adopted the ordinance of secession, and here the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States of America met and the representatives

of the seceding states organized the government of the Confederacy. Over the Speaker's chair in the hall of the House hangs a portrait of Gen. Jas. H. Clanton, who was one of the most gallant cavalry leaders in the Southern army during the war. He was an attorney at law, and after the war settled in Montgomery to engage in the practice of his profession. In 1871 the State of Alabama was engaged in litigation with the Alabama Great Southern Railroad. The cause was set for trial in the United States court at Knoxville, Tenn., and General Clanton was engaged by the State to represent its interests. During the course of the trial, a difficulty took place between General Clanton and David M. Nelson, one of the attorneys on the opposite side, and Nelson shot General Clanton with a double-barrelled shot gun, killing him instantly. The body was brought to this city and was interred with distinguished honors. The portrait of General Clanton was hung in the hall of the House of Representatives shortly afterwards. Some years ago in the Senate chamber there hung a portrait of Hon. Wm. R. King, the Alabamian who was elected Vice-President of the United States in 1852, but it was removed temporarily at one session of the Legislature and placed in an ante room, where some one, unknown, cut the portrait out of the frame. A diligent search has been made for the lost picture, but it could never be found. Mr. King never took his seat as Vice-President. His health was bad and before the time for his inauguration he went to the Island of Cuba, where a messenger was sent by the government at Washington, and administered to him the oath of office in March, 1853. Mr. King's health did not improve and he returned to his home in Dallas county, where his death occurred in April, 1853.

The State officers on the second floor are: The Superintendent of Education, the Attorney General, the Chief Justice and Associate Justices of the Supreme Court, the Railroad Commission, the Clerk of the Supreme Court and the State Tax Commissioner.

The third floor of the building is occupied by the following officers: State Health officer, Adjutant General, Commissioner

of Agriculture, Reporter of the Supreme Court, the Board of Convict Inspectors, and the Examiners of Public Accounts.

The Supreme Court Library contains a fine legal library, interspersed with a large number of miscellaneous books. On the walls of the library are portraits of the following Governors of Alabama: Thomas Bibb, John Murphy, Gabriel Moore, John Gayle, Clement C. Clay, Benjamin Fitzpatrick, Joshua L. Martin, Reuben Chapman, Henry W. Collier, John A. Winston, Andrew B. Moore, John G. Shorter, Thomas H. Watts, Robert B. Lindsay, George S. Houston, E. A. O'Neal, Thomas Seay, Thos. G. Jones and Wm. C. Oates.

Besides the portraits of the Governors, there are on the walls of the Library portraits of Jefferson Davis, Hon. John Foster, for years a distinguished judge and chancellor, Wm. L. Yancy, the brilliant orator of the period just before the secession of the State, Ex-Senator James L. Pugh, Marion A. Baldwin, who was for many years Attorney General of the State, and John A. Elmore, of Montgomery, who was in his time one of the most distinguished members of the Alabama bar.

In the Supreme Court room there is a collection of portraits of the Chief Justices of the Alabama Supreme Court from the time of its organization to date, with the exception of one, Chief Justice E. W. Peck. The list is as follows: Edmund S. Dargin, of Mobile; Reuben Saffold, of Dallas; Arthur F. Hopkins, of Mobile; George W. Stone, of Montgomery, Wm. P. Chilton, of Montgomery; George Goldthwaite, of Montgomery; Samuel F. Rice, of Montgomery; Henry W. Collier, of Tuscaloosa; Abner S. Lipscomb, of Mobile; Thomas M. Peters, of Lawrence; Henry Hitchcock, of Mobile, and Robert C. Brickell, of Madison.

Chief Justice Clement C. Clay, Jr., was in turn Governor, United States Senator and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

Abner S. Lipscomb, after retiring from the Supreme bench in this State, removed to Texas, and was elevated to the chief justiceship of the Supreme Court of that State.

Chief Justice Henry W. Collier was elected Governor of the State after having retired from the bench.

The collection of the portraits of the Governors of the State, and of the Chief Justices is the work of the efficient librarian, Mr. J. M. Riggs, who has devoted much time to this matter, and while he has the collection of portraits of the Chief Justices complete, with the exception noted, he is working untiringly to add to the number of portraits of the men who have filled the Gubernatorial chair.

The view from the dome of the Capitol is one of the finest in the State. In the distance can be seen the range of hills encircling Montgomery, while laid before the sightseer is a birds-eye view of the city, with its hills and shaded trees.

Recently the local chapters of the Daughters of the Confederacy have begun to collect relics of the Confederacy. Those of the Sophia Bibb Chapter are in cases in the rotunda. Those of the Cradle of the Confederacy Chapter are in the Governor's office in a book case which belonged to Governor Watts during the war.

ALABAMA'S GOVERNORS.

The following is a list of the Governors of Alabama from its organization as a territory down to the present time, with year of occupancy:

Wm. Wyatt Bibb, of Georgia, appointed Governor of the Territory of Alabama on its organization; from March 1817 to November 1819.

Wm. Wyatt Bibb, of Autauga, first Governor of the State of Alabama, from November 1819 to July 1820. Died in office.

Thomas Bibb, of Limestone, President of the Senate, succeeded to the Gubernatorial chair on the death of Governor W. W. Bibb. Served until December 1821.

Israel Pickens, of Greene, from December 1821 to December 1825.

John Murphy, of Monroe, from December 1825 to December 1829.

Gabriel Moore, of Madison, December 1829 to March 1831. Resigned to accept a seat in the United States Senate.

Samuel B. Moore, of Jackson, President of the Senate succeeded to the Gubernatorial chair on the resignation of Gov. Gabriel Moore, and served to Dec. 1831.

John Gayle, of Greene, from December 1831 to December 1835.

Clement C. Clay, of Madison, from December 1835 to July 1837. Resigned to accept a seat in the United States Senate.

Hugh McVay, of Lauderdale, President of the Senate, succeeded to the Gubernatorial chair on the resignation of Governor C. C. Clay, July 1837. Served until December 1837.

Arthur P. Bagby, of Monroe, from Dec. 1837 to Dec. 1841.

Benjamin Fitzpatrick, of Autauga, from Dec. 1841 to Dec. 1845.

Joshua L. Martin, of Tuskaloosa, from Dec. 1845 to Dec. 1847.

Reuben Chapman, of Madison, from Dec. 1847 to Dec. 1849.

Henry W. Collier, of Tuskaloosa, from Dec. 1849 to Dec. 1853.

John A. Winston, of Sumter, from Dec. 1853 to Dec. 1857.

Andrew B. Moore, of Perry, from Dec. 1857 to Dec. 1861. He was Governor at the outbreak of the war.

John G. Shorter, of Barbour, from Dec. 1861 to Dec. 1863.

Thos. H. Watts, of Montgomery, from Dec. 1863 to April 1865. Governor Watts occupied the Gubernatorial chair at the close of the war.

Lewis E. Parsons, of Talladega, Provisional Governor, appointed by President Johnson, from June 1865 to Dec. 1865.

Robt. M. Patton, of Lauderdale, from Dec. 1865 to July 1868.

Wm. H. Smith, of Randolph, from July 1868 to Dec. 1870.

Robt. B. Lindsay, of Colbert, from Dec. 1870 to Dec. 1872.

David P. Lewis, of Madison, from Dec. 1872 to Dec. 1874.

Geo. S. Houston, of Limestone, from Dec. 1874 to Dec. 1878.

R. W. Cobb, of Shelby, from Dec. 1878 to Dec. 1882.

E. A. O'Neal, of Lauderdale, from Dec. 1882 to Dec. 1886.

Thos. Seay, of Hale, from Dec. 1886 to Dec. 1890.

Thos. G. Jones, of Montgomery, from Dec. 1890 to Dec. 1894.

Wm. C. Oates, of Henry, from Dec. 1894 to Dec. 1896.

Joseph F. Johnston, of Jefferson, from Dec. 1896 to—.

(Conclusion of Simpson's Sketch of the Capitol.)

Montgomery *Advertiser*, October 7th, 1900

BEAUTIFUL RECEPTION AT FIRST WHITE HOUSE OF THE CONFEDRACY.

The reception at the Jeff Davis House on Lee Street, at which the Cradle of the Confederacy and Secession Chapters of the Daughters of the Confederacy and the White House Association entertained last evening, was one of the most brilliant that ever occurred in Montgomery.

The historic old home was bedecked in the colors of the Confederacy. Over the front door was placed an arch with the word "Davis" in red on a white background. This arch was placed over the original arch which, in '61, shed light of welcome to President Davis's guests at the official reception held there. Over the entire ceiling in the hall was stretched the Confederate flag and all about it were Confederate flags, red and white bunting and Chapter flags, with beautiful tracings of Southern smilax, bringing out the beauty of the coloring.

In the old parlor on the left stood the receiving party, Mrs. Weed, Mrs. Goodlett, Miss Meares, Mrs. Hickman and the officers of the Cradle Chapter, the Secession Chapter and the White House Association. In this room was placed a picture of Mr. Davis, near which red candles burned.

On the right of the room tea and coffee were served from tables decorated in the colors with red and white carnations and red candles in silver candelabra.

In the third apartment, where the fruited punch was served, was a picture giving evidence of patriotic devotion to the Lost Cause. The entire lower floor, in fact, was draped in red and white. The floors were covered with crash just as it was—so the story goes—on that evening, thirty-nine years ago.

The Confederate Veterans attended this reception in a body, and as they entered the hall the band played "Dixie" and the veterans responded with a rebel yell.

General E. W. Pettus, in a beautiful and appropriate address, presented thirty veterans with the "Cross of Honor" from the Cradle of the Confederacy Chapter, U. D.C.

All during the evening Confederate music was rendered by a band that was stationed in the hall and its inspiring strains with the whole surroundings—the magnificently gowned women from all parts of the United States—the bevy of beautiful girls of 1900; the handsome Montgomery matrons who were the girls of '61—all combined to present a rarely impressive and inspiring scene.

One of the distinguished guests of honor at this reception was Mrs. Virginia Clay Clopton of Huntsville, one of the most important living women of the Confederacy.

An occasion long to be pleasantly remembered is this reception in the First White House of the Confederacy.

HISTORY OF JEFF DAVIS HOUSE.

The Alabama Division of the Daughters of the Confederacy will convene in the city of Opelika Tuesday, May the first, in annual assembly.

A brief historical sketch of the frame dwelling house corner of Lee and Bibb Streets in this city known as the Jeff Davis house, in which all the chapters of the State are interested may throw some light upon the subject. It has been given careful research and the books written of those troublous times, in 1861 have been attentively studied. The house was built in the year 1839 or 1840, by Mr. Wm. Sayre, the father of the late distinguished Paul Tucker Sayre. A. M. Bradley, who did most of the building at that time was the contractor. Montgomery then had a population of about 8,000.

Mr. Sayre sold the house to Mr. Wm. Knox, he to Mr. George Mathews, then Mr. Freeman became the owner. Next, the late Colonel Jos. G. Winter who remodeled it.

Mr. Calloway bought the house from Mr. Winter. At the outbreak of the war Mr. Edmond Harrison was living there. It was he who rented the house to Jefferson Davis. The Confederate Government took no part in this transaction. It was sold to Mr. Wm. Crawford Bibb, and after him Mr. Archibald Tyson of Lownsboro became the possessor. He left the place to his daughter Mrs. Render of LaGrange, Ga., who now owns it. It is entailed property.

Mr. Davis arrived in Montgomery Saturday night, February 16th, 1861. He was met by a large and enthusiastic throng. Mr. Edward C. Bullock who had been Commissioner to Florida, made the welcoming address. Mr. Davis replied from the balcony of the Exchange Hotel. He was followed by W. L. Yancey.

The inauguration of the President of the Provisional Government took place Monday, February 18, at 12 o'clock at the Capitol. On February 20th he closes a letter to his wife at Briarfield their home in Mississippi: "As soon as an hour is my own I will look for a house and write to you more fully."

In the next few days the appointment of the cabinet was made. The first meeting of the cabinet was held in Room No. 22 of the Exchange Hotel.

There appeared in The Weekly Confederation of March 1st, 1861, a paper published in Montgomery at that time, the following paragraph:

"The President's Mansion. We understand the fine house belonging to Colonel Edmund Harrison has been procured for the President's Mansion."

Mrs. Davis in her book, *Jefferson Davis, ex-President of the Confederate States*," Vol. 2, Page 35, writes: "My journey up the Alabama River to join Mr. Davis in Montgomery was a very sad one, sharing his apprehensions, knowing our needs to be so many and with so little hope of supplying them. When we reached the hotel, where the President was temporarily lodged, the Provisional Congress had assembled, he had been inaugurated, and the day of my arrival, the Confederate flag had been hoisted by the daughter of Colonel Robert Tyler and the granddaughter of the ex-President. The family was at this time living in Montgomery."

Miss Letitia Tyler raised the new flag on March 4th, 1861. The flag had a blue union with stars in white at equal distances, and two red bars and one white at equal distance. In the issue of *The Weekly Confederation*, on March 10th, there is this notice: "Mrs. President Davis: This lady who has already made a most favorable impression upon our community, left last Thursday for her home in Mississippi. She proposes, however, to return shortly with her family and will occupy the handsome residence of Colonel Edmund Harrison, on Washington Street, which will be the White House for this year, at least. The President is still at the Exchange Hotel, where his time is almost entirely engrossed with official business." Lee Street was then known as the continuation of Washington Street.

On Monday night, March 11th, 1861, there was held in the parlors of the Exchange Hotel, the first official reception of the Confederate Government. It was in pursuance of the following resolution, introduced by Mr. Crook, in the Alabama Convention, which adopted the ordinance of secession. The resolution was adopted March 7th: "That the President of this convention be requested to inform the President of the Confederate States that it is the desire of this convention to call upon him in a body at such time as he may designate."

The delegates met in the reading room of the Exchange Hotel half past eight o'clock. They were called to order by

Mr. President Brooks, and proceeded in a body to the reception parlor, where each member was introduced to President Davis by Chairman Brooks. Most of the cabinet were present and several members of the Confederate Congress.

There were many ladies present upon this occasion, distinguished not more by beauty and grace than the lively interest they exhibited in the stirring events of the times.

The Vice-President, Mr. Stephens, made his appearance, was toasted from the hearts of the guests, and responded in a speech which was eloquent in its earnest simplicity.

*This clipping from a Montgomery Advertiser of 1900 is pertinent in that it refers to the original residence of Mr. Davis and his family in Montgomery and likewise gives one account of the story of Mr. Davis' reception. The reader should note that this story credits Col. Edward C. Bullock as having introduced Mr. Davis. Most writers have given credit for this to Mr. William L. Yancey.—(*Editor*)

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, Editor



Published by the
STATE DEPARTMENT
OF
ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

VOL. 18

NO. 2

SUMMER ISSUE

1956

WETUMPKA PRINTING CO.

Printers and Publishers

Wetumpka, Ala.

1956

C O N T E N T S

Editorial	135
John Crenshaw Burris, by Martha Hadwick Swann	137
Early Macon County Records	142
List of Voters at an Election held at Notasulga, 1849	145
Ratifying Incorporation of Masonic Female College	150
Index to Macon County, Alabama, Newspapers	153
Muster Roll of Macon Guards	158
Early History of Tuskegee	159
Tuskegee in Olden Times	161
Macon "Variety Works"	164
Township School List	166
The Auburn Male College	168
A Letter From Auburn	176
Darby's Air Contrivance	180
A Brief History of the LaPlace Methodist Church	181
Historical Sketches of Macon County, by H. M. King	187
James M. Torbert's Journal for 1856	218
Index to Alabama Wills, 1808-1870	281

EDITORIAL

This issue of the Historical Quarterly has been compiled by Mrs. Mary Livingston Akin, a native of Macon County. The purpose of this volume is to set out pertinent references to the early days of Macon County. This subdivision of the State was carved out of the Creek Land Cession of 1832 and the County was organized and began functioning in the Fall of 1833. Data included in these pages will be helpful to students interested in East Alabama history.

P. A. B.

JOHN CRENSHAW BURRUSS

Minister and Editor

By Martha Hardwick Swann

In the Fall of 1849, John Crenshaw Burruss, a young man from Caroline County, Virginia, arrived at the town of Notasulga, Alabama. He was twenty-eight years of age, and had been ordained as a Universalist Minister in Richmond, Virginia, in 1844. His father, George Burruss, a teacher and a farmer, had died several years prior to his moving to Alabama. He was a descendant of the Burruss, Turner and Noll families of Virginia and Maryland.

During the same year that Reverend Burruss settled in Notasulga, the name of the town was changed from Moore's Cross Roads. Amos Moore had been Postmaster in 1845. H. H. Armstrong was Postmaster in 1849. Other early Postmasters were W. A. Shaw, 1855, and J. J. Dickson, 1875.¹

Macon County was organized in 1832, and Tuskegee, the County seat, was laid out in 1833. Numbers of settlers moved into east Alabama from Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky. This was especially true after the removal of the Indians in 1836.²

During the 1840's and 1850's there was a rapid growth of population in Alabama. People were in the process of building small towns and cities. New fields were opened, agriculture was the chief industry, and cotton was king.

¹ Burruss Library, Notasulga, Alabama.

² Walter L. Fleming, *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama*, Macmillan, N. Y., 1905.

Early settlers told of an Inn located on a knoll near the present location of the Notasulga Methodist Church. Possibly Reverend Burruss stayed at this Inn until he could find a place to live.

He purchased a small monthly *Universalist Pamphlet*, edited by Reverend C. Shehane at Wetumpka, Alabama. He commenced publication in Notasulga, and adopted the name, *The Universalist Herald*. It was issued weekly, beginning January, 1850. In the spring of 1859, the office of *The Universalist Herald* was moved to Montgomery and the newspaper was published there until the outbreak of the War Between the States. The newspaper was revived in 1867 and again published at Notasulga until the Fall of 1896. In 1896 *The Universalist Herald* was consolidated with the *Georgia Universalist*, at Canon, Georgia.

Reverend Burruss was married on April 7, 1853, to Frances Ann Tinsley Burks³ who lived near Notasulga. Frances Burks Burruss was the daughter of Reverend Charles S. Burks, a Baptist Minister. Her mother was Elizabeth Armstrong Burks, daughter of James Armstrong, a Baptist Minister from Wilkes County, Georgia. The Burks family had moved to Notasulga from Wilkes County, Georgia. H. H. Armstrong, Postmaster, was an uncle of Frances Burks Burruss.

Children of John C. and Frances Burks Burruss were George Swinson, Fannie Burruss (Hardwich), Joe Beauregard Burruss (Cawthon), Louise Virginia Burruss (Warnock) and Fidley Theckler Quendara Burruss (Delbridge). Another daughter died in infancy. Hardwich and Delbridge families, presently residing in Notasulga, are descendants of John C. Burruss.⁴

³ This marriage record from Charles S. Burks family Bible now in possession of his great, grand daughter, Mary L. Akin.

⁴ Family *Scrapbook*—J. M. Hardwich, Notasulga, Alabama.

Reverend Burruss purchased a block of land extending north from the present corner of Lyon and Hardwich Streets to "Back Street", now known as the Tallassee Highway; west to the street which the old settlers called "Shirt Tail Bend" (near the present location of Rea Brothers' Gin). He bought a house near the middle of the block, facing Hardwich Street. The street now known as West Avenue was not in existence at that time.

Cedar trees were planted to form a circular drive to the house. On the east side of the house stood the printing office and library. The house still stands, but has not been in the family since Reverend Burruss' death. It is now known as the W. P. Moss home.

John Crenshaw Burruss was vitally interested in his religion. He built his own church on a little knoll surrounded by cedar trees, on his property, not far west of his home. He had studied for the ministry at Richmond, Virginia, and later the Degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon The Reverend Burruss by Buchtel College, Akron, Ohio. He preached in all of the southern states from Maryland to Texas. Several tours were made through Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois. He retained his home in Notasulga.⁵

"Journey of the Editor" was a column in *The Universalist Herald*. Interesting observations were made concerning roads, or lack of them, crops, the condition of the Editor's horse, Prince; geography of the particular area, farming, politics, stage, train and boat travel; Inns, schools, growth of population and the condition of the churches as well as the members thereof.

Doctor Burruss was interested in education. The following was published in *The Universalist Herald*, December 18, 1857:

"The subscriber will open an English School in the Universalist Church, in Notasulga, on the Third Monday in January,

⁵ *The Universalist Herald*—(1850-56). J. M. Hardwich.

1858. Terms of tuition per quarter of eleven weeks: Spelling, Reading and Writing—\$3.00. Arithmetic, English Grammar and Geography—\$4.00; Geometry, Trigonometry and Surveying—\$5.00. The school will close at the end of the third quarter. His daughter, P. F. Baber, will give, if desirable, lessons in Architectural and Prospective Drawing and Painting at three dollars for ten lessons. (Signed) Thomas Baber”.

Other notices concerning local schools were published in *The Universalist Herald*. The Notasulga Academy posted notice of its opening in 1856. James B. McMurray was Superintendent in 1859. There is mention of Rocky Creek Academy, four miles from Notasulga, in 1857. In Tuskegee, the Alabama Conference Female College was established with Dr. A. A. Lipscomb as president. Tuskegee also had a military school for boys, as well as the Tuskegee City Schools. The East Alabama Female College was established at Tuskegee, but soon closed. Notasulga District High School and Cross Keys High School were also in Macon County. John F. Yarborough advertised his English-Classical Teaching at Loachapoka, then Macon County, in 1856. Professor I. J. Morris advertised his system of English Grammar, at Auburn, Macon County, in 1858. The Masonic Female College was founded in Auburn, Professor Darby was Chemist and Professor Douglas was first president. The cornerstone for the East Alabama Male College was laid in 1857. Dr. Burruss wrote an account of the event, describing the speeches and the delicious dinner served to the public.

The following notice appeared in *The Universalist Herald* in 1856:

“Auburn Water Cure——the establishment located in the pleasant and healthy town of Auburn, Macon County, Alabama, being on the Montgomery and West Point Route Railroad, is convenient to access from both east and west. To invalids all the facilities of thorough treatment, together with personal attentions of the physicians. (Singed) Dr. W. M. C. Reed”.

Dr. Burruss sold books pertaining to his religion and also books concerning medicine, agriculture, education, history, labor, cooking, and other subjects. These books were on sale at his printing office. He read widely, as is evidenced by the number of books he had in his home library. He was the author of "Letters to Reverend Lovick Pierce, D.D., of the Georgia Methodist Episcopal Church", in 1853, "Discussion of Endless Punishment With Reverend William Hicks of the North Carolina Conferences" 1859 and "Discussion of Endless Punishment with Reverend J. R. Graves, Baptist, of Memphis, Tennessee", 1878-1879. Public debates were common during those years, and Dr. Burruss printed his debates in *The Universalist Herald*

Dr. Burruss remained in active service for more than sixty years. He was a Democrat and a Mason, being Chaplain of the Notasulga Lodge for many years. He was tall of stature, fond of wearing a tall beaver hat and a frock tail coat; quick witted and humorous. His life spanned an interesting and exciting era. To him life was a challenge and he accepted it in high spirits. He died in Notasulga on Dec. 12, 1910, just a few months before his ninetieth birthday. His was a long and fruitful life.

EARLY MACON COUNTY RECORD*

We the undersigned managers & clerks do certify that an election held at the house of Joseph P. Clough for two Justices of the peace & constable that William Chapman and Michael DeBruhl were duly elected Justices of the peace & William Bulger constable for the 3rd company beat of Macon County Militia, this Oct 12th 1833

Joseph P. Clough)	William Zimmerman)
Levi Chapman) Managers	) Clerks
Chesly D. Strange)	Blake Baggitt)

Postmarked:

Montgy

Oct

12½

15

Ala.

His Excellency John Gayle
Tuscaloosa
Ala.

The State of Alabama)
Macon County)

An election was held at the house of Thomas Woodarads on the 4 day of March agreeable to the act passed at the last Session

Candates Names

Sheriff for	Wildridge C. Thomson	19
	Robert G. Hadden Junr	12
Circuit Clk	Elexander M. Haden	26
County Clk	E. E. J. McBride	22
Collector and assessor	David Carter	22

*Alabama Secretary of State's Record. Department Archives and History.

Commissioners of Roads and Revenue

Amos Green	21
T. G. Crawford	23
Stephen Day	19
Thos. Woard	23

We the managers of the above Election held at house of Thomas Woodards do Certify that the above is a true Coppy of the Returns

Robert G. Haden Senior
Danl. Scurlock
Robert Dodd J. P.

Edwd A McBryde

Enclose the Commissions to this office as there is no Post office in Macon County

Mount Meigs
Montgomery Co Al

12½

Mt Meigs
March 15

To
his Excellency

John Gayle
Tuskaloosa
Ala

EARLY MACON COUNTY RECORDS*

THE STATE OF ALABAMA)

MACON COUNTY)

Know all men by these presents that I Jacob Chester of the County & State aforesaid do for divers Good Cause & consideration bargain & lease to Willis Cox W H House & John McAllister School Commissioners for T 19 and R 24 all that tract or parcel of land lying South & East of the public Road known as the West Point & Tallassee Road¹ the said lands being situated & lying in Section Eight in Township 19 and Range twentyfour Said Commissioners & their successors in office to have & to hold the afore described premises for the term of ten years Said lands to be leased to be used for the location of a School House or Academy and School purposes only Given under my hand and private seal this 27th day of January 1842.

Jacob Chester (L.S.)

Test

Orrin D Cox J. P.

The State of Alabama)

Macon County)

Know all men by these presents that I W H House In Consideration of the above lease Given to the Commissioners for the time being & their successors in office full access & privilege to a spring situated & being on S9 T19 of R24 for the term of ten years this 27th Jay 1842

W H House (L.S.)

*Copy of a Document in possession of Mrs. Ethel Wilson Stevenson, Notasulga, Ala.

¹This location is now the present road from Notasulga to Roxana, which in 1842 was in Macon County.

LIST OF VOTERS AT AN ELECTION HELD AT NOTASUL-
GA, MACON COUNTY, ALABAMA, ON THE 6th.
OF AUGUST 1849.

1 H. H. Armstrong	6 J. G. Brown
2 Elijah Harrolson	7 G. B. Rush
3 N. B. Taylor	8 Wm. R. Pender
4 A. J. Cotney	9 Able Heath
5 Eli Harrolson	40 W. B. Bayzer
6 G. Goode	1 Jas. H. Locke
7 J. Webster	2 J. L. Hannan
8 Robert Roberts	3 Edmd. Lyon
9 Chris C. Brawner (?)	4 J. W. Dogget
10 M. M. Bentley	5 Wm. G. Post
1 M. R. Clopton	6 Ben. S. Anderson
2 Jesse Locke	7 Ben. Rollerson
3 J. M. Arant	8 W. W. Jolly
4 A. H. Rowel	9 Gains Brown
5 Willis Cox	50 J. Y. Moore
6 Geo. J. Wells	1 Thos. Wright
7 Jesse Zachry	2 Reuben Phillips
8 Wright Pender	3 H. F. Calloway
9 G. N. Perdue	4 R. E. Rowel
20 John Cratzburg	55 Geo. McGarrah
1 Griff Mathew	6 Geo. Gilmon
2 Jas. Harper	7 A. J. Harper
3 M. H. McCay	8 John Butler
4 E. D. Croft	9 John M. Culler
5 D. W. Arthur	60 Wm. Gibson
6 Wm. W. Rea	1 John Kelley
7 Albert Morehan	2 Jas. F. Anthony
8 Wm. Teat	3 Romalus Zachry
9 Saml. P. Pool	4 Britain Blount
30 Abn. J. Weatherly	5 D. B. Cobb
1 S. D. Simmons	6 W. A. Bentley
2 Butler Williams	7 Jas. McDanil
3 Wm. Iverson	8 Chas. Webb
4 Sim Brawner	9 Wm. Pope
5 Peter Driskell	70 Danl. Mathews

LIST OF VOTERS AT AN ELECTION HELD AT NOTASUL-
GA, MACON COUNTY, ALABAMA, ON THE 6th.
OF AUGUST 1849—(Continued)

1 Saml. Whitman	6 Allen Dubley
2 Seth Cotney	7 J. N. Reeves
3 N. L. Simpson	8 K. H. Scroggins
4 E. M. Smith	9 Jas. W. Byrd
5 Wm. W. Pugh	110 Alfred Marler
6 J. D. Kelley	1 Spencer Riley
7 Chas. Fralick	2 Robt. Crittenden
8 Jas. S. Fears	113 Jethro Walker
9 Abner Horn	4 John S. Holland
80 Toliaferro Weeks	5 Christ Kennon
1 Wm. Goodson	6 A. G. Morrison
2 J. A. McKay	7 L. B. Phillips
3 Baker Spinks	8 W. W. Donnel
4 Wm. Wright	9 Robt. Smith
5 Spencer G. Adkins	120 Shad Humphries
6 David Henderson	1 John Smith
7 Church Gibson	2 F. H. Ward
8 P. A. Cates	3 Wm. Smith
9 Jacob Flournoy	4 Wm. York
90 O. A. Dukes	5 J. N. Perdue
1 H. T. Bartee	6 J. E. Parish
2 D. G. Reeves	7 Wm. A. Shaw
3 J. A. Calloway	8 Augustus Donel
4 J. B. McDanil	9 T. R. Scroggins
5 Danl. Patterson	130 C. D. Shell
6 L. B. Blanks	1 Wm. E. Addison
7 Wm. Cole	2 S. H. Toney
8 E. J. Pegues	3 Riley Tidwell
9 A. P. Roberts	4 A. Watford
100 J. Willet	5 H. H. Scroggins
1 Mark Killingsworth	6 Pen Darnell
2 Jas. Hadley	7 Hiram Traywik
3 J. W. Ashcraft	8 Jas. Ball
4 J. R. McDonald	9 M. R. Perkins
5 Blackstone Merchant	140 Buford Davis

LIST OF VOTERS AT AN ELECTION HELD AT NOTASUL-
GA, MACON COUNTY, ALABAMA, ON THE 6th.
OF AUGUST 1849—(Continued)

1	Jas. Dickson	3	Joseph Hughy
2	O. C. Scroggins	4	J. W. Lawler
3	J. W. Robertson	5	Green Griggs
4	John B. Post	6	Wm. Turner
5	D. B. Simpson	7	M. Nelson
6	Saml. Reid	8	N. D. Geary
7	A. G. Simpson	9	S. N. Dearbley
8	J. R. Salder	170	G. D. Dearbley
9	Resin Arnold	1	C. Wilson
150	Edwd. Conner	2	N. B. Clopton
1	Geo. W. Delbridge	3	W. E. Wynne
2	W. C. Burkes	4	G. T. Campbell
3	A. Clopton	5	C. F. R. Shehane
4	D. W. Willerford	6	Wd. Riddle
5	Geo. W. Gray	7	W. E. Wynne
6	W. C. Best	8	Thomas Baber
7	Jesse Boland	9	..... Davis
8	A. G. Adkins	180	Wm. A. Cox
9	B. S. Osborn	180	Eli York
160	Thos. Best	1	B. W. Starks
1	G. W. Arberry	2	Jo. W. Bradford
2	G. Mathews	3	Singleton York.

General Election Returns From Notasulga.

GOVERNOR

Rice	2
Collier	69

SENATOR

Gunn	121
Ligon	120

REPRESENTATIVES

Walker	127
Lewis	106

TAX COLLECTOR

Robertson	90
Dukes	83

Resolution 1 (Ayes)	42
Nays	100
Circuit Judge	125
Nays	39
County Judge	131
Nays	34

THE STATE OF ALABAMA)
MACON COUNTY)

We the undersigned managers,
of an Election held at Notasulga on the 6th of August 1849, for
Governor, Senator, Representatives and Tax Collectors, do here-
by certify that the enclosed statement is correct.

August 6, 1849

W. A. Cox
Thomas Baber
Joseph Bradford
O. S. Osbern.
Clerks.

Nath. V. Clopton
W. E. Winn
B. W. Stark
Managers.

(Secretary of State's files in Department of Archives and
History).

State of Alabama)
 Macon County)

To Secretary of State Greeting

We the Undersigned, Councilmen of the Town of Auburn. State & County afore said, having acted as Managers of an Election. Ratifying the Incorporation of the "Masonic Female College" with the Restriction of the Sale of all intoxicating liquors within two miles of said College do hereby certify that the following is a correct return of all the Votes Poled on the first Monday of the present Month.

A. Williams. Intendant
 Addison Frazer
 W. H. Howe.

March 6th 1852

No.	Names	No.	Names
1.	A. W. Todd	22.	M. B. McKimmins
2.	John Ousley	23.	Patrick Henry Drake
3.	M. A. Bond	24.	John Eady
4.	Simeon Perry	25.	George A. Clower
5.	Col. N. J. Scott	26.	Cornelius Brazil
6.	Adam Hardin	27.	James C. White
7.	Frank M. Reese	28.	Ruben C. Holifield
8.	Isaac Hill	29.	James A. Harvy
9.	J. B. Glen	30.	Thomas Eady
10.	W. H. Howe	(31.)	George W. Glover
11.	Albert Williams		Blank Ticket
12.	W. T. Davis	32.	Thomas Keaton
13.	J. W. W. Drake	33.	Col. F. W. Dillard
14.	Addison Frazer	34.	M. W. Kidd
15.	John G. W. Whale	35.	Thomas Slaton
16.	Jno. W. Jones	36.	Benj. F. Johnston
17.	Bryant Campbell	37.	John Swanson
18.	A. Holifield	38.	Elija Thornton
19.	R. P. Wynn	39.	Albert Thornton
20.	J. B. Williams	40.	James W. Echols
21.	Daniel Clower	41.	George W. Shelton

No.	Names	No.	Names
42.	John H. Drake	74.	F. C. Underwood
43.	A. J. Holifield	75.	F. R. Lucas
44.	Robert Boring	76.	Jno. W. Eady
45.	Wesley Williams	77.	Mathews Turner
46.	I. N. Harvey	78.	Wiley Harris
47.	George S. Cobb	79.	M. Walker
48.	David Harris	80.	G. W. Foster
49.	W. F. Castellow	81.	John Edmondson
50.	D. M. Smith	82.	B. F. Warner
51.	Thomas Clower	83.	W. B. Brasfield
52.	W. W. Evens	84.	Henry Miles
53.	David A. Rutledge	85.	Alex Dewar
54.	W. B. Jones	86.	E. T. Glen
55.	W. H. Philpot	87.	H. N. Langford
56.	D. R. Haley	88.	T. D. Langford
57.	James W. Kidd	89.	J. P. Gallaspie
58.	I. K. Lamb	90.	J. R. Thompson
59.	Abram Lawrence	91.	James McCormic
60.	Lionel G. Turner	92.	Spencer Grayson
61.	Benj. Herring	93.	Edwin Perryman
62.	Sanford Thornton	94.	H. L. McGregor
63.	William Foster	95.	Thomas Wingate
64.	Dozier Thornton	96.	D. S. T. Duglas
65.	N. A. Thornton	97.	W. Harper
66.	A. H. Alston	98.	Thos. Mc Dermont
67.	P. C. Sadler	99.	Wm. Massengale
68.	C. G. Gallispie	100.	Wm. Flanagan
69.	M. M. Fagan	101.	Lewis Foster
70.	Jefferson Lucas	Votes Poled for Restriction..85	
71.	A. J. Stephens	Votes Poled for No Restriction	
72.	F. R. Tobert	15	
73.	Thomas Coplin	Blank Tickets .....1	

(Copied from files of the Secretary of State, Department of Archives and History.)

Vote of Auburn on Selling liquor

File 10 March 1852.

Secretary of State

Montgomery

Montgomery

ONE CT

Ala.

Ala.

(postage)

Mar. 11

(Superscription on Letter of Transmittal)

INDEX TO MACON COUNTY, ALABAMA, NEWSPAPERS

In Department of Archives and History

NOTASULGA	Page
Universalist Herald .....1857-1896	1
TUSKEGEE	
Macon County Democrat .....1892	2
Macon Mail .....1881-1884	3
Macon Republican .....1849-1859	4
Tuskegee Republican .....1856-1859	4
The Negro Farmer .....1940-1947	5
Negro Farmer & Messenger .....1914-1918	6
The News .....1873-	7
Tuskegee Weekly News .....1873-1882	7
Tuskegee News .....1891-	7
Southwestern Baptist .....1851-1863	9
Tuskegee News .....1891-	7-8
Tuskegee Republican .....1856-1859	4
Tuskegee Weekly News .....1873-1882	7
Tuskegee Herald .....1952-	10

UNIVERSALIST HERALD

Notasulga, Alabama

Editor: John C. Burress

Established: 1846

This paper moved to Montgomery, Alabama, April 29, 1859, to enlarge its business, suspended business during the War, and reestablished in Notasulga, Alabama, March 1, 1867, as a semi-monthly paper.

May 9, 1857 - Dec. 23, 1859

Book 2280

Missing: July 10, 1857; Jan. 1, 8, 1858; May 6, 1859; Dec. 16,

1959. Many are mutilated.

(Name was changed to *Universalist Herald & Southn Progressionist* was changed back to *Universalist Herald*)

July 27, 1860 - March 1, 1861	Book 2280
Missing: Sept. 7, 21; Oct. 26; Nov. 23; Dec. 7, 21, 28, 1860, Feb. 15, 1861	
March 1, 1867 - Feb. 15, 1868	Book 2281
March 15, 1870 - Dec. 15, 1875	Book 2281
January 1, 1876 - December 1, 1877	Book 2282
Missing: Jan. 1, 1877; Nov. 1, 15, 1877; Nov. 1, 1878; Dec. 1, 1878	
Jan. 1, 1879 - Dec. 15, 1888 (Incomplete)	Book 2282
Jan. 1, 1889 - Oct. 1, 1896 (Incomplete)	Book 2283
Dec. 24, 1858)	
Mar. 15, 1878)	Unbound Newspapers
April 1, 1879)	

MACON COUNTY DEMOCRAT

Tuskegee, Alabama

Editor: S. I. Hill

July 29, 1892 (One issue only)	Unbound Newspapers
--------------------------------	--------------------

MACON MAIL (Weekly)

Tuskegee, Alabama.

Established: March 1876

Editors: King and Thornton

Feb. 9, 1881 - June 18, 1884 (Incomplete)	Book 2284
---	-----------

THE MACON REPUBLICAN (Weekly)

Tuskegee, Alabama.

Editor: Daniel Sayre

Established 1843

Nov. 8, 1849 - Dec. 30, 1852	Book 2307
------------------------------	-----------

The following are mutilated or clipped:

Dec. 13, 1849; Feb. 14, 1850; Dec. 19, 1850; May 9, 1851; May
15, 1851; May 22, 1851; Dec. 30, 1852

Missing: Dec. 26, 1850; Jan. 2, 1851; Dec. 16, 23, 1852

Jan. 6, 1853 - Oct. 9, 1856	Book 2308
-----------------------------	-----------

Missing: Oct. 26; Nov. 2, 1854

Dec. 4, 1856 - Dec. 8, 1859 Book 2309
(Dec. 2, 9, 1858, Clipped.)

Sometime after Oct. 9, 1856, the paper was re-established as

TUSKEGEE REPUBLICAN (Weekly)
Tuskegee, Alabama.
Editor: Daniel Sayre

Dec. 4, 1856 - Dec. 8, 1859 (Same as above) Book 2309

THE NEGRO FARMER

Tuskegee, Alabama

Sept. 1940 - Dec. 1943

Jan. 1944 - Dec. 1947

(May 1947 is missing)

Jan. 1948.....November 1949 (monthly) (Unbound newspapers)
(No longer receiving)

THE NEGRO FARMER AND MESSENGER (Monthly)

Estab. 1914, as a semi-monthly
changed to monthly Oct. 6, 1917

April 11, 1914 - Mar. 1918 (Incomplete) Book 2285

THE NEWS (Weekly)

Tuskegee, Alabama

Editor: J. E. Cobb.

March 27, 1873 - May 22, 1873 Book 2291

Name changed to:

TUSKEGEE WEEKLY NEWS

Editor: J. E. Cobb

May 29, 1873 - June 24, 1875 Book 2291

(Bound with *THE NEWS*)

July 1, 1875 - April 24, 1879 Book 2293

May 1, 1879 - April 13, 1882 Book 2293

(Some numbers are missing and some are mutilated)

Name changed to:

TUSKEGEE NEWS

(One copy, September 27, 1866 (Unbound Newspapers)
 March 26, 1891, bound with

August 17, 1899-April 24, 1902	Book 2294
May 1, 1902 - December 20, 1906	Book 2295
Jan. 3, 1907 - December 30, 1909	Book 2296
January 6, 1910 - December 19, 1912	Book 2297
January 2, 1913 - August 6, 1914	Book 2298
January 7, 1915 - July 26, 1917	Book 2299
August 2, 1917 - December 23, 1919	Book 2300
January 1, 1920 - May 5, 1921	Book 2301
May 12, 1921 - December 27, 1923	Book 2302
January 24, 1924 - December 3, 1925	Book 2303
November 14, 1929 - December 24, 1931	Book 2304

THE TUSKEGEE WEEKLY NEWS

MACON COUNTY

Jan. 4, 1877, P. 2, Col. 1.

Brief history of the paper.

In April 1865, immediately upon return of A. F. Henderson from Army, he began the publication of *The News*, with the old material formerly used on *South-Western Baptist* first Wm. P. Chilton, and able lawyer and writer of reputation, afterwards the venerable and lamented H. E. Taliaferro as Editor, continuing under the later management until the year of 1868, when the present proprietor (D. W. McIver) purchased $\frac{1}{2}$ interest and ran the News for over a year. Taliaferro was still the editor.

In 1870, Henderson returned, purchased the entire establishment and assumed control. Between 1870 and fall of 1873, the concern passed through numerous hands. Capt. F. S. Ferguson, P. S. Holt, J. A. Bilbro, Jas. E. Cobb, figured in its business and editorial management. In the Fall of 1873, the writer purchased $\frac{1}{2}$ interest in the News and under firm name of Cobb and McIver, business was carried on for 15 months when Judge Cobb retired and "we assumed sole ownership and control."

January 7, 1932 - December 27, 1934	Book 2305
January 3, 1935 - December 31, 1936	Book 2306
January 7, 1937 - December 29, 1938 (Incomplete)	
January 5, 1939 - December 26, 1940	
January 2, 1941 - December 31, 1942	
January 7, 1943 - December 28, 1944	
January 4, 1945 - December 26, 1946	
January 2, 1947 - December 25, 1947	
January 1, 1948 - December 29, 1949	
January 1950 - December 30, 1950	
January 4, 1951 - December 30, 1952	
January 1 1953, - December 31, 1954	
January 6, 1955 - December 29, 1955	

SOUTH WESTERN BAPTIST

(Weekly)

Tuskegee, Alabama

Established 1848, at Marion, Alabama.

March 5, 1851 - November 10, 1852	Book 2286
December 17, 1852 - December 24, 1853	Book 2287
(Missing: June 24, 1853)	
January 12, 1854 - May 1, 1856	Book 2287
May 8, 1856 - April 28, 1859	Book 2288
May 5, 1859 - May 15, 1862	Book 2289
May 22, 1862 - April 13, 1863	Book 2290

THE TUSKEGEE HERALD (NEGRO)

Tuskegee, Alabama

November 4, 1952
(First issue received)
November 18, 1952 - December 29, 1953
January 5, 1954 - December 28, 1954.

MUSTER ROLL

Of the Macon Guards Organized at Tuskegee, Ala., May 23,
1846, for the War With Mexico.

Robert F. Ligon, Captain.
Egbert B. Johnson, 1st Lieutenant.
Spencer Currell, 2nd Lieutenant.
William L. Allen, 1st Sergeant.
William H. Wood, 2nd Sergeant.
Chas. F. Gleaton, 3rd Sergeant.
Wm. Truman, 4th Sergeant.
Batte P. Clarke, 1st Corporal.
James M. Nicholson, 2nd Corporal.
William Read, 3d Corporal.
Dello Antonio, Musician.

Privates.

Wm. H. Anderson, Robet. Armon, Jas. R. Brazell, James F. Brown, Henry F. Baxter, Danl. Brown, S. Bailey, Alex N. Bell, John T. Baine, Aron Black, S. L. Copeland, James Carmichael, J. S. Carmichael, O. C. Davis, D. A. Dennis, Blakely Edens, A. Fanor, Alfred Ferrell, John Gable, D. L. Gage, William Gibbons, John P. Guirn, Thos. Greene, H. Grace, S. Howard, Jas. T. Howard, E. R. Hurst, N. B. Hill, Wm. L. Jones, Right Jenkins, Ed. Kerksey, D. G. Lake, W. Mallard, L. McCullough, B. B. Masters, William Moore, P. M. Newman, J. Newberry, Jno. P. Nall, H. Phillips, S. D. Quinby, S. P. Reaves, Jno. C. Ratton, Hiram Richs, J. G. Robinson, Presley Scarlock, J. G. Smith, D. D. Tharpe, James Tarpley, J. M. Talley, M. Walker, John Wright, Greene Wadkins, Richard Wilder, Wm. Williams, Howell R. Zuber.

From The Weekly *Advertiser*, Montgomery, Ala., Sept. 29,
1893.

EARLY HISTORY OF TUSKEGEE*

Messrs. Darby and Price, of Tuskegee, the proprietors of Darby's Prophylactic Fluid, have published a small pamphlet, or business circular for that flourishing little town, in which are some interesting reminiscences of its early days, a few of which we select:

The Legislative Act for organizing the County of Macon passed during the session of 1832-33. The town of Tuskegee was selected for the county site, and laid off into lots and streets about September, 1834, by Laird W. Harris, first surveyor. The name was transferred from an old Indian town to the newly organized village.

Major J. Dent built the first house that was erected within the original plan of Tuskegee. It stood on the corner now occupied by Brewer's Hotel, and in accordance with the prevalent architectural style of that primitive period, was a double log house. The first framed dwelling house in the town was built by the late Peter C. Harris, on the spot now covered by Judge Tate's finely improved residence. The first store of which the town could boast was kept by a Mr. Bryan, about the spot where Dr. Thomas's Drug Store now stands. It was a log house.

Mr. William Hudson kept the first post office in Tuskegee in the older part of the Hotel now tenanted by Mr. W. B. Starke, a structure which was erected in 1834, by James B. Robinson.

The house now known as the Yellow Corner was the first framed store in the town, and occupied at that early date by Mr. James P. Cobb.

The first temple in which ardent litigants worshipped at the shrine of Themes, was a log building on the site of the present brick law office Messrs. Menefee and Gatchet. It had a dirt floor,

*Newspaper clipping.

covered with pine straw, and there his honor, Judge Clough, long dispensed the even awards of justice. In 1837, the rude structure made way for a brick edifice erected upon the public square. This in turn was replaced in 1853, by our present Court House, at a cost of about \$14,000.

The first teacher in the new village was our esteemed fellow-citizen, Mr. John Howard, Postmaster, who taught the young idea how to shoot in a building near the present site of the Methodist Church.

Among the first circuit preachers in this community were the Reverend Charles Strider, and Reverend John Laney, both members of the Alabama Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

The first jail was built in 1835, on the site of the present residence of Mr. H. S. Haynes. It was a two story house, strongly built of double layers of hewn logs, and in 1836, a rude picket was thrown around it to afford protection against the depredations of Indians. The new brick jail dates from 1842.

The first marriage in the County was that of J. H. Thornton to Miss Hudnall, which was celebrated near Jackson's Bridge.

Mobile Daily *Register*, Sunday morning, June 26, 1859, p. 3, Col. 2.

TUSKEGEE IN OLDEN TIMES

Frequent references to the early days of our Town, awaken memories, the expression whereof may excite a passing interest. We regret that there is not some reliable and consecutive account of their history, and that it is so meagre and fragmentary, but we hope some one competent to the task will undertake to put the facts in proper order. A full generation and more has passed since our first charter, and the men and women, (are they not entitled to the same or more honorable mention) of that day, have passed, or are fast passing away, Like leaves before the Autumn wind.

Some have sought more congenial climes, others still remain, many and most have found, if not gold, what all find in every clime, graves, even the children of those early days "lang syne," look out from life western windows, whose suns, ere long will set to rise in the "happy land," where troubles all shall cease. We have no occasion to blush at the retrospect which our history will present. We have had men and women of genuine worth and sterling merit, and have furnished in every walk of life, men and women, too, of the very first character, who have made for themselves reputations, of which we should feel greatly proud.

Tuskegee was represented, and that right well, in the Confederate army, from Generals and Colonels, up to the true heroes, who without office or reward, or hope thereof, faithfully fought the bitter struggle through, or gloriously died in defense of what they conceived to be their rights and their honor. Who does not honor the "rank and file?" Lives there a soul so dead?

Were there ever better or truer men in any land than Bascomb, Lanier, Stafford, Jones, Edmonds, Adams, Chilton, Howard, Smith, Price, and others, among our first settlers, and is there a prouder name in all the realms of poetry than Caroline Lee Hentz? who for years made Tuskegee her home, and yet to the young and ambitious we say our apotheosis is yet to be written.

But when do our early days begin? Our county was made out of the Creek Indian Territory, in 1832-33. The Indians were carried west in the Spring of 1836, and they all passed away from these forests, where they roved,

“That noble race and brave,”

Yet, they have left their names on our waters, and their memory liveth in our hills, and our town speaks their dialect of yore. William Walker, who was an Indian trader, and acquired a fortune in this Territory, and who died about the year 1836, (leaving our old friend, of blessed memory, Edward Hanrick, his Executor, and he too was one of Tuskegee's best friends) gave 80 acres of the south half of the southwest qr. of section 30, township 17, range 24, for the county seat, and it was laid off in lots of two acres, with the streets at right angles with the cardinal points of the compas, so as to run on the ridge on which the town was to be built, without allowing any magnetic variation. The County Surveyor who did the work, a copy of which may be found in the Probate Office, Book C Page 74, was Laird W. Harris, who discharged the duties of the office for many years, moved to Pike county and died about 1850.

On the 16th of January, 1834, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the Commissioners of the county, Thomas S. Woodward, Robert Adams, John C. Gleaton and Samuel Johnson to sell the lots for the town which they proceeded to do, after giving it the name it now bears.

On the 22d of December, 1836, the Legislature passed an act to incorporate the town of Tuskegee, and its first provision is that all that tract of land, the south half of the Sw. Qr. of Sec. 30, Township 17, Range 24, shall be called and known as the town of Tuskegee, and then it provides for a Council to be elected on the first Saturday in February, 1837, by James Dent, Thomas S. Woodward, Sampson Lanier, John Clark and John Hudnell, as Judges of election, who did hold an election, as provided, and John Drakeford, William P. Meriweather, Wm. H. Stafford,

Sampson Lanier and W. F. Hodnett were elected Councillors, the first named being elected by these, Intendant. A. D. Edwards was elected, or appointed, Marshal, but soon after resigning, Thomas Gwin was appointed, and served for sometime, until, no election having been held for several years, the charter was forfeited, but was again renewed by act of the Legislature, on the 13th of February, 1843, still remaining as at first, 80 acres. The act provided for an election of officers on the first Monday in May, 1843, under the supervision of P. P. Carlos, T. C. Puryear and W. F. Hodnett. The election was held, and we have had ever since, a regular government, and now are a city, full grown.

The population of Tuskegee, at the period first mentioned, must have been about five hundred, but in 1843 must have been twice that. The great increase of future years, after the area was enlarged to two and a half miles square, was after 1850, when the two magnificent female colleges and the high school for boys, were in full headway, with a large patronage, to increase under the splendid management, (of the only one remaining) of Professor Massey, to something like "lang syne." We commenced to write, simply to speak of the old settlers, whose names ought to be preserved, if no more, but we will mention those that occur to us, with the hope that some friend will write out a more extended notice of each; we fear too, that it may not interest all, but it is a theme of which we never tire.

To think and speak of the friends of earlier days; and would that we had the pen of an Irving, to do justice to many a soul, cherished in our heart of hearts, for who but he could do full justice to the memory of Dr. Robert H. Howard, Major James H. Smith or the Hon. William P. Chilton.

AN EDITORIAL

TUSKEGEE WEEKLY NEWS

Thursday, April 12, 1877

MACON "VARIETY WORKS"

We copy from the *Auburn Gazette* the following description of Maj. Howard's "Variety Works", in Macon county, of which we have previously spoken.—All such enterprises for the development of the home resources of the State, deserve high commendation:

Permit me, through your valuable paper, to bring to notice of your readers and the public generally, the beautiful and extensive variety works of Maj. William J. Howard, situated in the western part of the county, on the road leading from Tuskegee to Montgomery, near Line Creek, Maj. Howard deserves much credit for the enterprise and industry manifested in getting up such an establishment, where the wants of the whole community can be supplied in almost every description of household furniture.

I visited Maj. H.'s place about a year ago, at which time the fine factory building which now graces the elevated and beautiful eminence on which he lives, was lying in detached pieces. It is impossible for one to form an adequate idea of the utility and importance of this establishment, without visiting it; and it may require a few years to convince the public of the great necessity of sustaining and fostering all such establishments in this country. In this establishment our citizens may supply themselves with not only the beautiful cottage chair, made in a most superior style, and at a less price than at any other factory, but he puts up every style of chair in the most substantial and neat manner. Indeed, so numerous are the articles which he manufactures, that it would be taxing your columns too much to speak of them all; but I hope you will indulge me while I allude to a few of the finer description in the way of fine Bureaus, Pier Tables, Secretaries, etc, etc, etc, together with many other articles of furniture, made from the beautiful magnolia—the native growth of our Sunny South. I am proud to see such establishments spring up in our midst, it speaks well for the intelligence of our people. Who that has paid the slightest attention to the increased produc-

tion of the staple of our country, has not seen and felt the importance of a greater diversity of labor. Let us turn our attention to improving every thing about and around us; let us build plank roads; let us make all our public highways, ways of pleasantness.

In conclusion, Messrs. Editors, allow me to bespeak for Maj. Howard the support and patronage of the county of Macon and the State generally.

MACON.

Auburn, March 26, 1852.

THE ALABAMA JOURNAL
Saturday, April 17, 1852.
P. 2, Col. 2.

TOWNSHIP SCHOOL LIST

T. 18, R. 24

State of Alabama)

Macon County)

We the undersigned Commissioners for Township Eighteen, Range Twenty Four in said county do hereby certify that the following is a list of Scholars sent to school in said Township and Range for the year 1842, and the actual time each Scholar was sent at \$1 per month.

	Days		
Rutha Jackson	29	Susan Dukes	163
Julia Jackson	41	Matilda Dukes	181
Joel Jackson	109	Jasper Talton	59
Simeon Jackson	145½	Curtis Simmons	163
William Jackson	140½	John Simmons	199
Ann Weatherly	148½	Mary Simmons	124
Luther Weatherly	91½	John Boles	73
Floyd Weatherly	133	Phoebe Bowles	107
Morgan Weatherly	146	Elijah Boles	67
Sarah Mason	66	Levi Boles	66
Charles Mason	9½	Wm. Boles	56
Marlin Mason	168	Wm. Tete	56
Frances Mason	7½	James Moon	218
Mary Mason	16	Alexander Moon	82
Candice Bryant	127	Willis Johnson	114
Amelia Bryant	5	Thomas Shaw	129½
Frances Bryant	45	Ellen Shaw	125
William Bryant	30	Francis Jolly	48
Lucy Crow	158	Mary Ann Jolly	74
Watson Jolley	82	James Dukes	28
Regen Arnold	84½	John Hearn	12
Anderson Arnold	103	Lycurgus Hearn	90
Sarah Arnold	54	Mary Miles	160
Caroline Arnold	26	Martha Miles	200
Lomia Dukes	179½	James Miles	170
Martha Dukes	175½	Stuart Lee	132

And we do further certify that the annual value of the Sixteenth Section in said Township and Range for the same year was Nineteen 83/100 Dollars arising from interest at 6 per cent—And that applications has not been made to any other Bank nor Branch Bank in this State for the amount to which this Township is entitled to by the provision made by law to aid the valueless 16th. Sections, and we do further certify that an amount equal to one-third of the amount applied for has been subscribed in good faith by the citizens of said Township.

Given under our hands

Jan. 5, 1843

William A. Shaw)

)

Andrew Jackson)

Commissioners

T. 18-24.

\$260.95 The Cashier of the Branch of the Bank of the State of Alabama at Montgomery will pay to the order of the Commissioners—to William A. Shaw Two hundred and Sixty dollars and 95 cents, the amount due for tuition in Township Eighteen and Range Twenty Four for the year 1842.

Jan. 5, 1843

William A. Shaw)

)

Andrew Jackson)

Commissioners

T. 18-24.

SUPERSSCRIPTION

Branch Bank Montgomery

January 6, 1843.

This application was this day presented at this bank for payment and was not paid for want of funds for that purpose.

Jno. Whiting, Cashier

THE AUBURN MALE COLLEGE

LAYING THE CORNER STONE * * ITS ORGANIZATION

Auburn, Ala., August 18, 1857

Mr. Sayre: No doubt both your readers and yourself would be glad to peruse some account of the great gala day, that came off here last Wednesday, on the occasion of laying the Corner Stone of the "East Alabama Male College." Should you not fortunately secure a better pen than mine, I trust the following brief notes may reach you in time for publication this week.

Your readers know that this Institution has been talked of for more than three years past. They are aware, also, of the difficulties under which the enterprise has labored from its first inception. Now, however, it has risen from the region of uncertainty into the position of an ascertained popular fact. The interest evinced in the ceremonies of last Wednesday; the immense concourse of citizens and visitors from all quarters; the enthusiasm of the masses; the hearty co-operation of men of wealth and influence; and the sympathetic appreciation of high functionaries in the Church and State, all demonstrate the deep hold which the movement has upon the popular heart. The people will assuredly sustain the institution.

Wednesday was a fair day, after weeks of rain. At an early hour crowds of persons from the adjacent country poured into the town. The arrivals of the cars brought accessions to the multitude. At eleven o'clock an immense procession moved to the College grounds headed by about five hundred Masons and Odd Fellows. The notes of music; the chiming of bells; the roll of carriages and vehicles of all descriptions; the array of female beauty and loveliness; the measured tread of the long procession; the gay dresses of the various orders, all presented an inspiring scene.³

Upon reaching the College grounds the ceremony of laying the Corner Stone was performed with Masonic formalities.⁴ A

great variety of articles were deposited therein, including the Bible, Hymn Book and discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; leading church and some secular papers, coins, regalia, and so forth.

About one o'clock Bishop Pierce⁵ addressed the vast audience, in that fascinating style of popular oratory of which he is the fortunate possessor. His speech was one of marked ability, abounding in just, striking and patriotic sentiments. He was followed by Dr. Summers.⁶ Those alone, who have heard this prince of platform speakers can form any adequate conception of the vastness of the learning, and the depth and extent of the condition, which he composed into one short address, and that vivified by such an outbreking mirthfulness as to enchain a miscellaneous audience, under circumstances peculiarly disadvantageous.

After the speeches, dinner was announced. It was a grand affair. Twelve hundred feet of tables, I was told, were spread with all that the palate could desire. The profusion of eatables, I never saw equalled. About four or five thousand persons were fed and filled, and the fragments and reserves of food would have fed half as many more. The citizens of Auburn and the surrounding country certainly deserve extraordinary praise for the profuse abundance, the excellent quality, and the nice preparation of this great public dinner.

I may mention that Mr. Hilliard⁷ delivered a fine address, at night, in the College Chapel, followed by a begging speech from Dr. Summers which realized several thousand dollars.

The Trustees of the new College elected the following faculty:⁸

1. President—Rev. William A. Smith, DD. of Virginia.
2. Professor Mathematics—Professor R. A. Holcombe, A. M., of Centenary College, Jackson, Louisiana.

3. Professor Languages—Professor O. F. Casey, M. A., of Wesleyan University, North Alabama.
4. Natural History—Professor John Darby, M. A., of Auburn, Alabama.
5. English Literature—William H. Chambers, M. A., of Eu-
faula, Alabama.

Dr. Smith is the distinguished advocate of slavery, a man of quaint intellect, a powerful thinker, an impressive writer, an orator of unsurpassed force and power. His reputation is coextensive with the Union. His acceptance of the Presidency would insure the success of the enterprise.

Of the other members of the Faculty it is sufficient to observe, that they are widely and favorably known in the sections in which they have lived and labored. They are all believed to be men of the first order of talent in their several fields of research and instruction.

The following plan presents the grand outlines of the system of instruction, adopted by the Trustees. You will see that it is elevated, comprehensive and liberal.

There shall be four grand divisions of study, viz:

1. Philosophy and Ethics, including Intellectual and moral Philosophy, Political economy and evidences of Christianity.
2. Mathematics, embracing Algebra, Geometry, Trigonometry, Analytical Geometry, Astronomy, Optics, Civil Engineering, Surveying, Navigation, etc.
3. Literature, embracing Ancient Languages, English Literature, such as Rhetoric, Logic, History, Aesthetics, Criticism, etc.
4. Natural History, embracing Chemistry, Natural Philosophy, Theology in all its branches, Geology, Botany, and lectures on Hygiene.

Modern Languages, Hebrew, and Biblical Literature are to be taught as a supplementary course.

With such a plan, with so able a Faculty, and with such a fine building as is in process of erection; I can but believe that the "East Alabama Male College" will have great success.

Yours, &c,
P.

1. This letter appeared in the *Tuskegee Republican* of August. In the issue of November 26, 1857, P. 2, Daniel Sayre states that "the next issue—December 3, 1857, will commence the sixteenth volume of Tuskegee Republican. Having been sole proprietor and editor of the paper for eight years and having secured, as I think I have, the approbation of the party of which it has for the last fifteen years been the exponent, I shall commence the next volume with the hope of making it more extensively useful than ever; and I therefore take the liberty of urging my friends and the public generally, to assist me in securing a still larger circulation." The paper was first titled *Macon Republican*, changed to *Tuskegee Republican*, December 4, 1856. Daniel Sayre, Editor and Proprietor, was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, and died April 7, 1888 in Montgomery. He came to Alabama with his brother, William Sayre, in 1819.—Owen Dictionary of Alabama Biography. He was first a member of the Whig party, later going over to the American Party.

2. East Alabama Male College was incorporated February 1, 1856, West—*History of Methodism in Alabama*. p. 736.

3. "At about eleven o'clock the visitors assembled at the college building, though not more than a fourth could be seated." *Universalist Herald*. Notasulga, Alabama, August 21, 1857, P. 2, Col. 1.

4. The introductory Masonic speech was made by the most worshipful Master, J. McCaleb Wiley—Ibid. Same date. Judge Wiley was at this time a prominent lawyer of Troy, Alabama.

5. Bishop George Foster Pierce was born in Green County, Georgia, February 3, 1811, Son of the celebrated Dr. Lovick Pierce. He was ordained a Bishop by Southern Methodist Church May, 1854. Died in Hancock County, Georgia, September 3, 1884.—*Cyclopedia of Georgia*. Vol. 3, pp 99 & 100.

6. Doctor T. O. Summers of Nashville, Tennessee, who at one time was one of the editors of the *Southern Christian Advocate* published there. *Tuskegee Republican*. December 18, 1856, p. 2.

7. Henry W. Hilliard.

8. Note appended.

(The East Alabama Male College was formally opened in October 28th, 1859, from William F. Samford to the Editor of Board of Trustees in 1857, served as an instructor when the school began.

¹In a letter written from Sunny Slope (near) Auburn, dated October 28th, 1859, from William F. Samford to the Editor of the *Montgomery Mail*, he asks that "the Subjoined list of the faculty be published as follows: Reverand William J. Sassnett,² D. D., President and Professor of Moral Science.

John T. Dunklin,³ Professor of Languages.

Reverand Willam P. Harrison,⁴ Adjunct Professor of Languages.

John W. Glenn,⁵ Professor of Pure Mathematics.

William F. Slaton,⁶ Professor of Applied Mathematics.

John Darby,⁷ Professor of Natural Science.

1. This letter was copied in *Tuskegee Republican*, November 10, 1859, P. 2, Col. 4.

2. William Jeremiah Sassnett was b. in Hancock County, Georgia, April 29, 1820. He was president of La Grange Female College, Georgia, when elected to the Presidency of East Alabama Male College. He continued as such until suspension of operation on account of the War Between the States. He died November 3, 1865.—West. *History of Methodism in Alabama*. pp 738-739. Also, minutes of *Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South*, 1855-1866, p. 574, on file in Department of Archives and History.

William Jeremiah Sasnett, a member of the first graduating class of Oglethorpe University in 1839, and a founder of *Thalia* (Literary Society of that University) was the first of many Oglethorpe alumni who published a book—*Progress* (Nashville, 1855,) Before going to La Grange College, he was a Professor at Emory College. Oglethorpe University conferred an honorary degree of Master of Arts upon William J. Sasnett in 1841.—Tankersley. *College Life at Old Oglethorpe*, University of Georgia Press, Athens, (1951)

Reverend Sassnett was a son-in-law of Bolling Hall, Senior.

3. John Thomas Dunklin, born in Selma, Dallas County, Alabama, April 1, 1826, died June 20, 1886, at Auburn, Alabama. He was retained as teacher of Ancient Languages when East Alabama Male College gave place to Alabama Agricultural and Mechanical College.—*Dictionary of Alabama Biography* by Dr. Thomas M. Owen.

4. William P. Harrison—a Methodist Preacher of the Alabama Conference, of whom West says: "He was one of three noted controversialists of the Methodist Church, who during annual conference session of December 12-21, 1860, attended political meeting and delivered speeches favoring Secession." "In 1858, he published 'Theophilus Walton, a reply Theodosia Earnest'. This was a work of some merit and the cause of Methodism in Alabama, as well as in other places, was streng-

thened by it."—West, (1893,)—History of Methodism in Alabama, pp 707 and 717.

5. John W. Glenn, no doubt a member of the well known Glenn family so closely connected with the history of Auburn. Reverend John Bowles Glenn was at one time President of the Board of Trustees, but there is no record of him as a teacher.

6. William F. Slaton. "In the fifties the present post office corner with the site of Professor William F. Slaton's academy which served as a preparatory school for the Alabama Conference Male College. Colonel Slaton was later superintendent of Atlanta Schools for twenty-five years.—*Auburn, Lovliest Village of the Plains*, p. 73, by Hollifield. William F. Slaton was Major in 37th. Alabama Infantry Regiment, Confederate States Army, having enlisted at Auburn, May 13, 1862—Military Records, Department of Archives and History.

7. John Darby. Not only was John M. Darby one of the first chosen by the Board of Trustees but he had the added distinction of being at the same time a lecturer in Natural Science at the Auburn Female College—*Through the Years* by Peter A. Brannon, published in Montgomery Advertiser—August 6, 1944.

He was born September 27, 1804, in North Adams, Massachusetts. Left fatherless at ten years of age, he was apprenticed to a fuller. He had few opportunities for schooling, but worked at his books while at his machine at the mill. He entered Williams College when he was twenty-three years of age. Following graduation in 1831, he taught at Williamstown Academy, next at Barhamville Seminary, Columbia, South Carolina, in 1842, he was made Professor of Natural Sciences at Wesleyan College, Macon, Georgia. His health failing after several years of teaching here, he returned to Willimstown, where he was appointed professor of Mathematics in Williams College. After a year, however, the state of his health again compelled him to go to a warmer climate and for two years he taught again at Barhamville Seminary. Assuming then the direction of Sigourney Insti-

tute at Culloden, Georgia, he continued at that school for six years. In 1855, he accepted the headship of Auburn (Alabama) Masonic Female College. He died in New York City, September 1, 1877.—Dictionary of American Biography, Volume V, p. 72.

At the Annual Session of the *Alabama Conference* held at Eufaula, Alabama, November 30 to December 8, 1859, the decision was made whereby the school came under the care of the Methodist Church—West (1893) *History of Methodism in Alabama*, pp 738-739.)

A LETTER FROM AUBURN.

Correspondence of the *Republican*.

Mr. Sayre:

Business called me to our neighboring village of Auburn, a few days ago, when I saw something worthy of brief mention. Knowing the interest which you have ever taken in whatever relates to the growth, improvement, or prosperity of our section, and more especially of our country, I am inclined to send you a few hurried notes of my visit.

To the eye of the visitor, approaching Auburn from any quarter, the most conspicuous object of attention is the new Methodist Male College. Your readers are too well advised of the origin, purpose, and history of this noble Institution to render any reference to those points necessary.—Unless they have seen, however, the magnificent pile which the friends of this enterprise have erected, upon one of the most eligible sites in the town, they can form but an inadequate idea of the comprehensive policy which planned, or the enlightened liberality which has thus far carried forward this commendable undertaking. I am not acquainted with the technics of architectual science and can not, therefore, give you the order to which the buildings belong, or the style which has prevailed in its details. To my uninstructed eye it bears an imposing aspect. It is three stories high above the basement, with a noble portico in front, flanked by rectangular towers which rise above the elevation of the main edifice. The building is of brick—plain, unstuccoed front. Especial care has been devoted to the symmetrical adjustment and proportion of the windows. The principal doorway will be finished in an elaborate style. Of the internal arrangements I find more difficulty in speaking. I did not examine the interior during my late visit. At the period of my former inspection, the exterior only was in any considerable state of forwardness. I received assurances, however, of many competent Judges, who pronounce the projected arrangement of the Recitation and Lecture Rooms, the Halls, Library, Chapel, and Laboratories to

be of the most appropriate description. Of one thing I felt confident, while looking at the building, that it is, in every respect a monument worthy of the generous liberality of the Methodists of East Alabama, and it promises to be an Institution of which every enlightened citizen may well feel proud.

You have, on a former occasion, published the names of the Faculty. Dr. Sassnet is the President, a gentleman of wide reputation as a profound thinker, popular speaker, and an effective writer. He had, but a few days previously to my visit, purchased a place of residence in Auburn. The exercises of the Institution are expected to open October 1859, with very flattering promises of remunerative patronage. That the College will receive a creditable support from the outset seems probable, from the large and growing attendance of pupils upon the excellent preparatory school of Mr. W. F. Slaton.

We were pleased to learn while in Auburn, that the Female College there is in a very flourishing condition under the efficient management of the Rev. Mr. Pitts. The number of young ladies is encouraging, indicative of the disposition of the town to maintain an Institution of superior grade.

Auburn is now the residence, as you know, of Col. Samford, while editor of the Signal. By a card in the last issue of that Journal we are informed of the Colonel's retirement from the grave responsibilities of the leading editorship. He has fallen back into the less prominent position of occasional contributor. Even this slender connection with the Signal will doubtless continue to give importance to the political utterances of that sheet in the approaching campaign.

The prospective opening of the Male College is beginning to lend vitality to the landed and mercantile interests of Auburn. I saw a large boarding house or hotel in course of erection, while I learned that there was not an eligible house in the place that was unoccupied. Real estate is held at higher figures, but still at rates that are moderate enough.

One of the most interesting objects of visit in Auburn is the Chemical Laboratory of Prof. John Darby, in which he manufactures his popular Prophylatic Fluid. Upon invitation of Mr. W. H. C. Price, who is also one of the Proprietors, I visited and inspected the Laboratory. Prof. Darby, himself, I learned, is now in New York to attend the session of the National Quarantine Convention, which is to meet there in the latter part of this month. I was much surprised and gratified to see the extent to which the proprietors have been successful in introducing their excellent preparations. Their manufacturing arrangements are of a superior kind. There I saw large leaden retorts in which the primary chemical operations are conducted. There was a net work of leaden pipes, crooked, contorted, concoluted; there was a mill in which to reduce some of the ingredients to powder; there were barrels of crude materials ranged in lusty rows; there were huge glass carboys filled with the Fluid in every stage of its progress, from the clear, colorless liquid as it pours from the hissing retorts, to the deeper and more decided tinge which it receives as it advances to completion; there were gallons of the pure, perfected glowingly purple Fluid ready to bottle and dispatch. Ascending to the second story I saw boxes piled on boxes, filled with bottles still unpacked from the northern manufactories. On tables ranged round the room were hundreds of bottles all corked, standing like well trained soldiers in battle array—waiting to receive the seal, the label, and the wrapper. Descending again, I looked into a side room, into which they were just tumbling the contents of three large boxes of printed matter just received from the press—comprising tens of thousands of pamphlets, bills, posters, fly sheets, envelopes, labels, and wrappers. While there, too, I saw a bag of corks—enough I was told to stop the mouths of from thirty to forty thousand bottles of the Prophylatic. In one of these rooms the carpenter's hammer and saw and plane are busy fashioning, out of our native pine, hundreds of boxes in which to pack and transport the Fluid. But I must omit many things of interest which I there saw, as the systematic arrangements for filing papers, taking care of letters, registering advertisements, noting orders and keeping accounts with hundreds of druggists, merchants, and editors. Indeed

just here in our midst, and that within a few months there has sprung up a business which seems destined to become one of the most extensive manufacturing interest of the southern country. It is home labor, and deserves home patronage.

But I must bring my desultory sheet to a close. Wishing our neighboring town success in all her enterprises and thanking you for your patient hearing of my hastily spun yarn.

I am, Y'rs, &c.,

Rambler.

(*Tuskegee Republican*, April 17, 1859, Tuskegee, Alabama.)

DARBY'S AIR CONTRIVANCE

THE MIASMOMETER. — We have just learner that Prof. DARBY, of Auburn, Alabama, has invented a piece of apparatus, which he calls by the above name, and the object of which is to determine accurately the amount of impurity in any given quantity of air. He does this by causing the air to pass by an ingenious contrivance, through a small quantity of his Prophylactic Fluid, and measuring it as it passes. The Fluid forms the most delicate test for any organic substance known, and such a test as any one can appreciate immediately. The action of organic substance upon it causes it to lose the beautiful purple color which it has.

It is so arranged that the air can be taken from any locality; from the upper or lower part of a room, from a sick bed, or even from the breath of a patient; in fact from any place where it is desirable to test the purity of the atmosphere. Its action is certain and sure, and we have no doubt but that it will prove immensely valuable for such test.

For instance, it is desirable to know the relative amount of organic matter in the atmosphere where malarial fevers prevail, compared with that where other diseases are common, and thus it becomes an important aid in determining the part which the atmosphere has to do in producing these diseases.

By varying the test used, any product which can exist in the atmosphere, any gaseous body, may be sought for with entire certainty in the result.

The discovery of the manner of arriving at such results, and the invention of apparatus for such a purpose, will add new laurels to the already widely extended reputation of Prof. DARBY. We hope to see a more extended notice of the miasmoter.

Montgomery Mail
November 18, 1858.
P. 1, Col. 1.

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE LaPLACE

METHODIST CHURCH*

By Mary DeBardeleben

(Mary Christine DeBardeleben was born and reared in Macon County, at La Place, Alabama, now known as Shorter. She was the daughter of Rev. John F. DeBardeleben and Sara Rebecca Haden. Her mother having died in Mary's infancy, she was reared by her grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth Haden, who with her husband Joseph Thomas Haden, was one of the early settlers in Macon County. Her family came from North Carolina, and his from Tennessee.

Mary joined the La Place Methodist Church when she was eleven years of age, and "grew up in it," so to speak. When a young teacher at Livingston, under Miss Julia Tutwiler, as President, she volunteered to go as a missionary to Japan, and went to Nashville, Tennessee, for preparation. However, becoming impressed with the need of Negro women and children for adequate training, she asked to be assigned to the home field instead of Japan and was sent by the women of the church to serve among the negroes in Augusta, Georgia. She served in this field seven years and was transferred by the women's organization to teach Bible at Oklahoma University, in the school of Religion. The remaining years of her active educational career were spent in religious work among college young people, except for a brief time as teacher of English at Shorter High School. She is now retired, living in the Shorter community where she serves the Methodist Church as a teacher of the Anti-Can't Class.

Among those present at the celebration were Dr. F. A. Boswell of Elmore, Alabama, a grandson of Rev. John Boswell, also descendants of James Howard at whose home the oldest Methodist Society in Macon County was organized. The Sermon

*This paper was obviously presented at the hundredth anniversary of the founding of this church—August 19, 1934.

of the day was delivered by Rev. W. J. DeBardeleben of Atlanta, Georgia, whose father was an early member of the La Place Congregation and was licensed to preach from this charge.)

West's¹ History of Alabama Methodism has this to say about the beginning of Methodism in this community.

"Tradition says that the Rev. John Boswell (1789-1853), he then being presiding elder of the Chattahoochee District, organized a (Methodist) Society in 1834 in the house of James Howard (1776-1856) at Cross Keys (now Shorter) about 16 miles west of Tuskegee and that a log house was built soon after the organization of that society for a place of worship." James Howard and family were members at Cross Keys. Miss Annette Howard of Tuskegee thinks that this Cross Keys Society is the oldest Methodist Society in Macon County.

As regards the building of the present house of worship Mrs. Judkins of our community thinks it was done in 1859, as a girl attending the old school at LaPlace, — its site on the hill yonder opposite the Church — she remembers the boys getting putty from the workmen here and bringing it in mischief to the girls at the school as chewing gum.

This Church was formerly known as Paine Chapel in honor of Bishop Paine.² My mother speaking in reminiscent mood of these early days says: "I must have been 11 or 12 years old, (it must have been in 1866 or 1867 for it was not so long after my father moved back from the plantation to LaPlace, and he moved in November or December after the surrender in 1865) — I remember a portly, well-dressed gentleman sitting inside the altar rail, and some one said it was Bishop Paine." (He perhaps had come to dedicate the Church). "That same morning Mr. John Glenn, she continues, was ordained a local preacher. He was then a school teacher at Glenn's school house, near Neal's

¹ Anson West.

² Bishop Robert Paine.

chapel then on the Tuskegee circuit, now known as the LaPlace circuit. Mr. John was father of Mrs. Jim Martin, Rev. Bascom Glenn of the Alabama Conference, also of Jerry and Capers Glenn of the S. Georgia Conference. Rev. Bascom Glenn of First Church, Pensacola and John Glenn of Ark. Conf. are two of his grandsons."

Early families connected with the church were the Howards, Trimbles, Walkers, Lightfoots, Judkins, Hardens, DeBardelebans, Baileys, Williams, Bradfords, Swearingens, Hamiltons, Cambells, "Old Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton" says my mother, "were great-grand-parents of our Mrs. John Hannon." She thinks they came direct from Scotland. They were parents of Mrs. Campbell, an active member of this church. Mr. John Hamilton of Montgomery is also one of their grandsons. Mr. Monroe Nicholson who married Tumpie (Eliza Marie) DeBardeleben (my father's own sister) was also a member. The Rev. Jim Boyd, a brother of Harry Boyd, was, my mother thinks, liscensed to preach from this church as was also my father. Of this last she is not sure. Because, he my father, was at one time a member of Union.

One of the families that has made the greatest contribution to the LaPlace Church (Payne Chapel as it was called in those early days) was the Lightfoot family. Its service has been continuous since the early founding of the Church. Captain Philip Lightfoot, as I dimly knew him in my early childhood was an earnest member and leader from the beginning; and his great love of the Church, his enthusiasm and talent for leadership seemed handed down to his son, Dr. John L. Lightfoot, a beloved and much respected physician. For many years Dr. John served untiringly as Sunday School Superintendent and steward. The torch of religious leadership then passed to his son, Dr. P. M. Lightfoot. Dr. Lightfoot, Jr., his son, served for years as Steward. In 1910 he organized a group of young people in the Church as the "Anti Can't Class." For forty-five years this class has lived and served not only the Church but the Community. It is today the most active group in the Church. Mrs. Steele Lightfoot Bibb, great granddaughter of Captain Philip, still carries the

torch he lighted. She serves today as organist, Steward and worker, in the class her father organized.

My mother and my grandmother have both told me of a great revival here about 1867 or 1868. My mother says:

“When the Rev. B. B. Ross father of the noted chemist of Auburn; was preacher on this circuit, 1867 perhaps, there was a glorious revival at the church.

“Your mamma, papa, Uncle Billy DeBardeleben, quite a number of the larger boys and girls were converted at that time. Also Uncle Will Haden (Dr. Wm. Haden grandfather’s brother) whose grand-son Will Cloud is now a member of the West Texas Conf. I know we used to have a very fine Sunday School. As good as any country church.”

Dr. Lightfoot and I were trying to recall how the church looked before it was remodeled years ago. There was a white fence around it with fancy-cut palings; two gates, two doors, and two distinct divisions inside. For Male and Female created he them and there must be no undue freedom of the sexes in those days. Of course this did not prevent your best boy friend from making a race for it and sitting just across the partition from you. As I remember it, the church was a gloomy sort of place. As a little girl I would not have gone into it alone for worlds. There was supposed to be a “hant” under the back bench on the men’s side, according to the information imparted in a sepulchral tone by my nurse.

Mrs. Fanny Boyd, mother of Harry Boyd and Mrs. Solomon Roberts) (he by the way was a minister on this circuit and here found his bride) was the organist as far back as I can remember. Altho a Presbyterian since her church had no minister at the time, Mrs. Boyd gave her loyal devoted service to the Methodist. The song I most often associate with her is “The Rock that is Higher Than I”.

I did not claim this church as mine when I was a little girl. My Baptist Aunt and Grandmother took me to their Sunday school held regularly at the old Baptist Church in LaPlace. I remember, however, several of the men who preached there. They were often in our home. Most of them I remember — it is a shame to say it — with a childlike distaste on account of the long prayers and sermons through which I had to sit quietly or suffer the consequences on getting home. Old Brother Motley and Brother Smiley were two of these. Then there was old Brother Storey, an interesting erratic revivalist before whom I quailed both for his stormy utterances and for his power with the Lord. Many interesting stories are told of Uncle Storey. One I remember hearing has, to do with a certain man we will call by the name of Steve. Uncle Storey had given the altar call. By fair means or foul he had about got personal. "Come on up here, Steve," he said. Still Steve sat unmoved. "I'll stop right here and pray the Lord to strike you dead." With that Steve moved. Later, on the outside of the church, a friend asked, "Why did you go up Steve?" "Why", he said, "I knew Uncle Storey was just fool enough to do what he said he would," replied Steve.

Of dear old Brother Lewis Dowdell I stood in awe. Even while I loved him. I avoided him; for he was always enquiring into the state of my little girl's soul and insisting that I needed a shouting, happy conversion experience.

The year Brother Skipper (he married Miss Lou Martin some of you will remember) came to this charge, my father had just died and that same little girl's soul found expression for its love and loyalty by joining the church that father had served so unselfishly, so devotedly thru the years. I became a Methodist; and this became my church.

Brother Skipper was a live wire and during the revival he held that summer a number joined, among them the present Dr. Lightfoot, then a boy of sixteen and Addie Boyd whom we all knew as a member of this community. Another event that took

place during Brother Skipper's term of service was a district conference. Didn't we turn things inside out and upside down to entertain such an illustrious gathering!

Not since I could remember had there ever been such a gathering of the faithful. Dr. A. J. Lamar, I remember, was the star guest. He was entertained in our home and he kissed me goodbye on leaving and he preached the grandest sermon I ever had heard up to that time. It was a missionary sermon. We know his connection with the Publishing house at Nashville and something of his great life of service of the Church at large.

Among other preachers who have served this work, men that stand out in my girlish memory are the guests we have with us this morning, the Rev. James M. Glenn, Rev. Chas. Motley, and Rev. Eugene Crawford, for many years secretary of the Ala. Conference and also a member of our Social Service commission with headquarters in Washington.

I can find account of only two funerals held in this church. Perhaps there were others. These are that of Mr. Willie Carr and that of Mr. Will Lamar.

Among the weddings I remember two: Those of Carribee Lightfoot and Percy Huffham and Lillian Boyd and Bob Haden. I am sure there were others but I do not now recall them.

HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF MACON COUNTY.*

By H. M. King

NUMBER VI.

Gen. Floyd's Official Report of Battle of Otissee — Officers who distinguished Themselves — Importance of Battle of Otissee — Jackson, Coffee and Claiborne-Floyd Again In The Field — Forts Bainbridge and Hull — Camp Defiance — Battle of Calebee — Capt. Butts Killed And Buried On The Field — Gen. Floyd's Official Report — Returns Again To Fort Mitchell — Indian Account Of The Battle Of Calebee.

From Fort Mitchell Gen. Floyd forwarded to Gen. Pinckney, the senior officer then in the South, his official report of the battle of the Otissee. It will be observed that he makes no allusion to the skirmish with the Indians at the foot of Haden's Hill, one mile East of the battle ground:

Gen. Floyd to Gen. Pinkney,
Catahouche, Dec. 4, 1813.

SIR:—I have the honor to communicate to you an account of the action fought on the 29th, ult. between part of the force under my command, and a large body of the Creek Indians. Having received information that the hostile Indians were as-

*Eighteen historical sketches were contributed to the Macon Mail during 1880 and 1881. Set out herewith are Numbers 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 17. The subsequent story published in the Tuskegee paper in May gives some follow-up references. Should any reader of the sketches know of the existence of other numbers, it is requested that they be forwarded to the Department of Archives and History in order that more of the early history of the County can be set out. (Ed.)

semble at Autossee, I proceeded thither with the force under my command, accompanied by about 300 friendly Indians. We encamped the 28th at night, within ten miles of our place of destination, and the next morning by half past 6, were formed for action in front of the town.

It was intention to have completely surrounded the enemy, by deploying the right of my force on Calebe creek, at the mouth of which, I was informed, the town stood; and resting the left on the river below the town; — but to our surprise, as day dawned, we perceived a second town 500 yards below Autossee. The plan of attack was immediately changed; five companies immediately surrounded the lower town, and the remainder attacked the upper. The battle now became general. The Indians presented themselves at every point, and fought with the desperate bravery of real fanatics; but the well directed fire of the artillery, with the charged bayonet, soon forced them to take shelter in their houses, and many, it is believed, secured themselves in caves previously prepared in the high bank of the river. The friendly Indians were to cross the river above the town, for the purpose of taking such as might attempt to escape; but owing to the coldness of the water, they declined after making the attempt; they crossed the creek, thronged to our flanks and fought with an intrepidity worthy of any troops. At 9 o'clock, the enemy was completely driven from the plain, and the houses of both towns wrapped in flames, to the number of about 400. It is difficult to determine the strength of the enemy, but the chiefs say there were assembled the warriors of eight towns, for the defence of Autossee, it being their beloved ground, on which, they proclaimed, no white man could approach without inevitable destruction.

I have the honor to be, etc.

JOHN FLOYD.

On his staff were Captain Newman, Assistant Adjutant-General, and his Aides Majors Crawford and Pace; Surgeons Clopton and Williamson.

Brigadier-General Shackleford was second in command with field officers Majors Watson, Booth and Freeman, Captains Thomas, of Artillery; Irwin, Patterson and Steele, of Cavalry; Adams, Barton, Broadenax, Cleveland, Cunningham, King, Lee, Little and Myrick, of the Infantry line; Captain Terrell, A. Q. M.

These were all representative names in Georgia at that day, and are known in the history of the present throughout the Gulf States.

Among the subalterns, whose names were gazetted for gallant conduct were Lieutenants Hendon, Montgomery, Strong and Tennille; the last of whom received a wound in the right arm, which resulted in its amputation by Surgeon Williamson, shortly after the return to Fort Mitchell.

The battle of Otissee is for many reasons entitled to prominence in the history of the war 1813-14. Otissee was one of the Confederate towns, the nearest and the next in importance to Tuckahatchee the Richmond of the Indian Confederacy, and to which all military movements in the South converged; and where the bloody Indian warfare eventually terminated.

Gen. Jackson, advancing from the North, found a Sharpsburg and a Wilderness at Talladega and Emuckfau.

Gen. Coffee, from the West, succeeded no better, Gen. Claiborne, on the South, retired from Econochaca (the holy ground) bearing more cypress than laurel. To the daring Floyd and his resolute Georgians from the East; still belongs the glory of first forcing the gates of the inner Citadel.

Otissee had been the hot-bed of the rebellion, and it is safe to say, and without prejudice, to the daring exploits of other gallant chieftians that, weak and staggering under this terrible

blow from Floyd, the hostile tribes never fully recovered, up to the day when Jackson gave them the final *coup-de-grave* at Cheloco Litobixee (Horse-Shoe Bend).

Little of interest occurred in the territorial limits of Macon County for some weeks after Gen. Floyd retired. The Indians, houseless, homeless and demoralized, scattered over the nation, some with their ponies and packs took the trail to Pensacola, others to the Everglades of East Florida; some more destitute and desperate, took to the fastnesses of the swamps, or crossed the river to swell the number of warriors who were congregating higher up the Tallapoosa River for the final desperate struggle against Jackson.

After six weeks spent at Fort Mitchell in attending to his wounded and collecting supplies and ammunition, and feeling himself sufficiently recovered, Gen. Floyd again put his army in motion over the same route, his destination this time being the great Tuchabatchee town. His force comprised about 1300 troops of all arms and about 400 Indian allies, under McIntosh, Marshall and Timpoochee Barnard, who were aided in the command by Gen. T. S. Woodward.

Advancing one day's march, he erected Fort Bainbridge; leaving here a small garrison and supplies, he proceeded another day's march and erected Fort Hull. Leaving a garrison and supplies at this point, he followed the "Big Trail" across Persimmon Creek, then leaving it near Calibee, he diverged to the right and halted for the night on a little elevated table-land, in the open pine forest, and between the head-waters of little Calebee and another small stream; the swamps of which streams approached the confines of his camp on the east and west. Those streams flowed in a south-westerly direction, emptying into the large Calebee, not far away. This position which he called Camp Defiance, was about twelve miles east from Otissee battle ground. Gen. Floyd's march had been very slow and tedious on account of the high water consequent on the heavy winter rains, and delays incident to fortifying and protecting his

line of retreat. Having met no hostile Indians, and having little apprehension of an attack, he went into camp on a dark, drizzly evening, Jan. 26th, 1814, intending to cross the creek and pursue his march to the river on the following.

Fifteen mounted men were sent back to Fort Hull, some miles to the rear, to bring corn for the artillery horses. These men returned during the night unmolested, gave additional confidence to security from attack. Albeit Capt. Howard, and other old Indian countrymen, cautioned him against the wiles of the subtle foe. At twenty minutes past 5 in the morning the soldiers were aroused from their peaceful repose by the rapid rifle reports and the terrible war-whoops of the Indians who, approaching in the darkness of night, and under cover of the two swamps, were almost in the camp before their presence was discovered. The men were quickly up and in arms. The attack of the savages was fearless and desperate. Attacked on two sides, the troops were at first thrown into some confusion, but rapidly forming under their cool and courageous officers, they charged right and left, driving the enemy back under cover at the point of the bayonet. Timpocchee Barnard, with his warriors, was among the foremost in the fray. Having driven the Indians into the swamps, on either side, the troops, protecting themselves as best they could held their lines until dawn; so soon as it was sufficiently light, the lines were formed under Majors Watson, Booth and Cleveland, and a charge ordered of the full front. The enemy now gave way in confusion.

Captain Hamilton followed up the route with a charge of his cavalry, supported by the rifle companies of Captain Merriwether and Ford, and Timpoochee Barnard's Uchees. The pursuit was continued until the Indians crossed the Big Calibee.

The loss of the white troops was 17 killed and 182 wounded, the Indians allies had 5 killed and 15 wounded. The number of Indians killed and wounded was never known, but variously estimated at from 20 to 200 killed and about double the number wounded.

After the fighting was over and the Indians had retired, hasty intrenchments and breast works were made about the camp — the stable locked after the horse had been stolen.

Having done this, and buried his dead, among them was the gallant Captain, Samuel Butts, whose loss was grievously felt and much deplored.

Gen. Floyd fell back to Fort Hull, and thence to Fort Mitchell, the time of his six months men having about expired. We append hereto Gen. Floyd's official report:

Gen. Floyd to Gen. Pinkney.

Camp Defiance, Jan. 27, 1814.

SIR — I have the honor to acquaint your excellency that this morning at 20 minutes past 5 o'clock, a very large body of hostile Indians made a desperate attack upon the army under my command. They stole upon the centinels, fired on them, and with great impetuosity rushed upon our line: in 20 minutes the action became general and our front, right and left flanks were closely pressed, but the brave and gallant conduct of the field and line officers, and the firmness of the men repelled them at every point.

The steady firmness, and incessant fire of Capt. Thomas' artillery, and Capt. Adams' riflemen, preserved our front lines. The enemy rushed within 30 yards of the artillery, and Capt. Broadnax, who commanded one of the piquet guards, maintained his post with great bravery, until the enemy gained his rear, and then cut his way through them to the army. As soon as it became light enough to distinguish objects, I ordered Majs. Watson's and Freeman's battalions to wheel up at right angles with Majors Booth's and Cleveland's battalions, who formed the right wing, to prepare for the charge. The order for the charge was promptly obeyed, and the enemy fled in every direction before the bayonet. From the affusion of blood, and the number of head dresses and war clubs found in various directions, their

loss must have been considerable independent of their wounded.

I have the honor to be, etc.,

JOHN FLOYD.

The battlefield of Calleebee is about half a mile North-west from Union Church, cleared and cultivated as part of the plantation of Mrs. M. K. Wheat.

Capt. Butts was buried at the root of a large pine tree, his sole monument being a large nail half driven into the East side of the tree at the height of about five feet.

Many years afterwards his family sent to have his remains moved to his home in Hancock County, Georgia, but the place of his interment could not be identified.

Mr. John B. Collins, an intelligent gentleman, one of the earliest settlers of the county, now a citizen of Columbus, Georgia, told the writer that as late perhaps as 1848 the tree with the nail driven in it was pointed out to him by Gen. Thos. Woodward, who was present when he was killed and helped to consign him to this, his last resting place in the dark shades of the forest. Well may it be said of him, as it was said in response to the roll call of the name of the gallant D'Agincourt. "*Mort sur le champ de bataille.*"

The Indian account as afterwards given to old settlers, by Sowanoka Jack, Jim Boy and Weatherford was in substance about as follows:

Failing to receive the aid expected from the Spanish at Pensacola, the *the* Indians began drifting back to their old hunting grounds — almost destitute of ammunition and provision.

Weatherford wandering back towards Tukabatchee, after his escape at Ecanochaca, fell in with Sowanoka Jack.

They built their council fire, lighted their pipes, and proceeded to discuss the situation. The outlook was gloomy enough to appall the stoutest Warrior. The gleam of bayonets was seen on every hand and the deadly circle was narrowing daily. While defeat and probable annihilation were questions of time only.

The final conclusion was that they should collect as many as possible of the scattered tribes East of the River, and under the command of Jack to await developments; to retrieve their lost fortunes if opportunity offered; also to take trail for the everglades of East Florida.

Claiborne had returned South and there was no immediate danger from that quarter; but Floyd was again preparing to take the field, with, as they were informed, large supplies of provisions and ammunition, with which to store posts, on his line of march; so it was resolved to turn their immediate attention to him.

So soon as Gen. Floyd left the "Big Trail", with the swamps and creeks in his front to be crossed, they thought their long wished opportunity had arrived.

While Floyd's troops slept and dreamed, the Indians, on the West side of McGirth's old "Still House Branch", almost in rifle shot of his camp, were in deep consultation.

Weatherford proposed to make an attack on the Georgians while they were crossing the Calleebee with the purpose of capturing the trains and ammunition, if nothing more.

His proposition was over-ruled and he left the council, accompanied by a few Tuskegees to watch Floyd from the front.

Jack at once determined to attack the camp, and Weatherford had not got beyond the hearing of their guns when the attack was made.

The Indians relied upon getting to close quarters, most of them having neither powder or balls; many being armed only with bows, or war clubs.

During the fight they were heard repeatedly asking each other for powder or bullets, as one or the other was exhausted.

This want of ammunition saved the Georgians from more serious losses, or possibly defeat.

The Chiefs claimed to have had between 1500 and 2000 Warriors, but, they as other commanders, understood the strategy of reporting numbers.

(From THE MACON MAIL, Vol. V, No. 48, Tuskegee, Ala., Wednesday, February 9, 1881.) "Page 2, Col. 1."

NUMBER X.

Eight Years Without Record—White Settlers, And Indian Settlements—Gen. T. S. Woodward—Organic Act, Ets.

For the eight years intervening between the Treaty of Fort Jackson and the Creek Treaty of Cusseta, this territory was occupied by the Indians, who at peace with their white neighbors, hunted, fished, trapped, or tilled their corn patches, with little interruption.

The first white settlements were made in the Western part of the county, about Line Creek and the old Federal Road.

Judge L. B. Strange had an Indian store at Fort Decatur; Gen. T. S. Woodward settled in Little Calebee, near the old Calebee battle ground, and about the spot where Mr. John Motley built the house now occupied by Mr. Reid Smith.

The Cornells, half-breeds settled down near Persimmon, in Section 16, Township 16, Range 24, about the site of the old Tuskegee Town. This family owned slaves and other property. Zack McGirth lived across the persimmon from old Tuskegee. — Gen. William Walker, Indian Agent lived at Fort Hull; he was a man of great influence among the Indians; who regarded him as a brave and honorable man; from his great firmness and decision of character, the Indians called him Wakah-Chula (Old Bull.)

Among all the early settlers, none were better known or more prominent than Gen. Thomas Stokes Woodward. He was born in Elbert County, Georgia, about 1796, and inherited a strain of Indian blood from his great-grandmother. Gen Woodward came to Alabama as early as 1808 or 1809. He spent the greater part of his life among the Creek Indians, and perhaps had a more extensive knowledge of them than any man of his day, or since. He was among the first settlers of the county and of the town of Tuskegee.

He remained here until 1848, when he moved to Arkansas to find a new country. From Arkansas after a few years residence he removed to Winn Parish, Louisiana, where he died in 1862.

Gen. Woodward was a man of great energy and enterprise, and of strong native intellect, but his life among the Indians unfitted him for the humdrum routine of civilization.

During the year 1858, while living in Louisiana, he wrote a series of letters to the old Montgomery Mail; which letters were afterwards published in book form and entitled "Reminiscences of T. S. Woodward." This book contained much valuable information concerning the times of which it treats; with many facts about the Indians not to be found elsewhere. But few copies of the book are now to be found.

In stature, Gen. Woodward was very tall, muscular and erect in carriage. He was known among the Indians as Chula-Tarleh (old Pine Tree.)

Along about the period of which we were speaking, some settlements were also made Eastward, along the route of the old Federal Road.

The Big Warrior lived at Warrior Stand. George Stone settled at Creek Stand, and near by at the first white house, in the county, lived Enoch Lewis. This house known as Choke-hatke (white house), was afterwards occupied by Edward Cook and Nathaniel F. Collins, who kept a store there.

Of the location of the Indian towns, we have written in a previous number.

In 1830, the General Assembly passed an act extending jurisdiction over the Indian Territory which provoked discussion with the General Government heretofore mentioned; and which reached its climax under the Act organizing the Creek Purchase into counties.

Section 8 of the Act of the General Assembly, "To establish certain counties therein named", approved December 18, 1832 reads as follows:

That all that tract of country bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the North-East corner of Township 19, Range 26; thence West along said line, until it intersects the Range line dividing Ranges 23 and 24; thence South along said line until it reaches the Township line, between Townships 18 and 19; thence West along said line, until it intersects the Township line, dividing Townships 17 and 18; thence West along said line until it reaches the Tallapoosa River, thence down said river until it intersects the Montgomery line, at or near the mouth of Line Creek; thence South-East along said Montgomery line until it reaches the Township line dividing Townships 13 and 14; thence East along said line until it reaches the three mile stake in Range 26; thence North through the center of Townships 14, 15, 16, and 17, until it reaches the Township line dividing Townships 17 and 18; thence East along said line, until it intersects the Range line dividing Ranges 26 and 27; thence North along said line to the

beginning; which shall constitute and form one separate and distinct county to be called and known by the name of MACON.

(From THE MACON MAIL, Vol. VI, No. 1, Tuskegee, Alabama, Wednesday, March 16, 1881. (Page 2, Col. 3.)

NUMBER XI.

TUSKEGEE LAID OFF—NEW MAIL ROUTE—EARLY
SETTLERS, AC. AC.

The East-half of section 30, township 14, range 24 was conveyed to William Walker and Daniel McDougald, by Talla-Wah-Tustenuggee.—These gentlemen deeded to the county for public purposes, 80 acres, being the south-west quarter of the tract, and upon this 80 acres the Court House Square now is.

The surveys were made and lots laid off by Lind Harris.

In 1832 the Congress of the U. S. made an appropriation "for the purpose of opening a public highway over the most practicable route from Columbus, in the State of Georgia, to Line Creek, the eastern boundary of Alabama, in the direction of Montgomery."

Capt. Jack Martin, of Montgomery, was the Commissioner to survey and select the route, and to award the contracts.

During the following year the contracts were forwarded. The first twenty miles, running from Line Creek east, extended to the Brick Yard branch, one and-a-half miles west of Tuskegee; this was awarded to Col. J. H. and Major G. Howard, then of Lowndes County.

The second twenty miles, running eastward beyond the line of Macon and Russell, was awarded to Col. Wade Allen, of Montgomery, the father of Gen. W. W. Allen, now of that city. These contracts were carried to completion during 1834, and the new road became the mail route thenceforth. Surveys of the new

territory were rapidly prosecuted, and the county filled up as if by magic.—Among the early settlers in the western part of the county was Mr. Rob't. Haden, who sometime in 1832 settled what is known as the Goldthwaite place. He became a large land owner. He was noted for his energy, shrewdness and hospitality.

He was a Union man in politics, and he, with his five sons, Robert, Alexander, George, Joseph and Edward, were among the first avowed Democrats in the county.

J. C. Abercrombie, Esq., and Col. R. H. Abercrombie are his grandsons.

The Green brothers, Amos, Zara and Baldwin, settled on the east side of Cupahatchee Creek near the present crossing on the Montgomery road, where they erected a wood shop and a blacksmith shop.

Amos married a daughter of Col. J. H. Howard, and Zara, a daughter of another early settler, Mr. William Dick.

Baldwin, a quiet, clever, industrious young man, was while hunting, shot and killed by Indians in the Cupahatchee swamp.

There was much jealousy among the whites and Indians, as to their hunting grounds.

The State of Alabama, in 1830, prohibited the Indians, under penalty of confiscation of their arms or traps, from hunting in the limits of the State; for a second offence, imprisonment.

The Indians, in retaliation, resented any encroachments on their hunting grounds; and to this feeling, Baldwin Green probably owed his death.

The Thompsons, Wildridge and Jessee, twin brothers, settled near Line Creek. They were both active, energetic men, and the former being afterwards the first Sheriff of Macon County. Dr. J. C. Boyd, whose death was recently published in this paper, was one of the prominent citizens of that early period.

Capt. Bird Fitzpatrick was among the first settlers in the lower part of the county.

One among the early residents of Macon writes us concerning Captain Fitzpatrick:

"The late Capt. Bird Fitzpatrick, a brother of Ex-Governor and Ex-Senator Ben Fitzpatrick, settled in Macon as early as 1831; if so, Capt. Joseph Fitzpatrick — his son, and now an esteemed citizen of the county—has lived longer in Macon county—than any other man.

And in this connection I must beg your patience for the relation of a little incident in the history of my old friend.

The Fitzpatricks at an early date settled in Montgomery and Autauga counties; Bird, a vivacious and spirited young man, married Miss Graves, a handsome and accomplished and pious young lady. Under her softening influences he became much concerned about his own spiritual welfare. He desired to be baptized, but was sorely perplexed as to which was the true orthodox method. He studied the Bible; he sought advice, and prayed earnestly for light; still no light came.

In this perplexity, being a Democrat and strict Constructionist, he resolved to fall back upon a Constitutional interpretation.

The particular clause under consideration was: "Phillip and the Eunuch went down into the water, and Phillip baptized the Eunuch, and they came up out of the water."

This he resolved to follow literally, so he got a minister, drove down to Knowles creek, a beautiful clear stream in Autauga, there they alighted, went down into the water, he knelt down, the minister dipped water with his hands and poured it upon the Captain's head, and they came up out of the water, thus fulfilling the precept."

Capt. Bird Fitzpatrick died recently in Bullock County, after a long life of charity and usefulness.

Mr. Stephen Day settled first on Cupahatchee, and afterwards the Cox place on the road from Tuskegee to Cowles' Station. David Carter settled near the Ciat place.

Wm. Dick moved from Autauga county, and was the first settler in Honey Cut Beat, near Dick's Creek.

(From THE MACON MAIL, Vol. VI, No. 2, page 2, col. 2, Tuskegee, Alabama; Wednesday Morning, March 23, 1881.)

NUMBER XII.

OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS
AND OTHER OFFICERS—CAPT. JAMES ABERCROMBIE—
JUDGE JOSEPH P. CLOUGH NARRATIVE OF AN OLD
SETTLER—BILLY SIMMONS—"BILLY JOHN"—HIS DEATH—
INDIAN NEIGHBORS—THE FIRST POST OFFICE—A BOY'S
EXPERIENCE . . .

Government surveys having been completed and the new Mail Route opened, settlements were made all along its route, east from Tuskegee.

James Allen, a brother of Colonel Wade Allen, settled just above the spring on this side of the Turnpike.

Chas. S. Miller on Miller's Hill; Joe Sistrunk where Mrs. Sistrunk still lives; Peter Applebly settled just beyond, and Joel Wil on the hill, north side of the road, and just this side of the Dill old place. An old well and some white mulberry trees mark the spot; Roger Moffett opposite—the Kelly place; John McCoy over on the next hill; W. J. Cowell, the Stratton place; Simeon Langly, the Roger's place; F. McLendon, on the north side of the road just beyond where Squire S. R. Grimes now lives. David Turnipseed, the Brown place at Society Hill; James Torbert and Daniel Workman, at the Hill.

The first County Commissioners, to our best information, were Wm. Walker, John Hudleston, and Abraham Jackson, from whom came the name of Jackson's Bridge.

Capt. James Abercrombie Represented the counties of Montgomery and Macon in the Senate, and David P. Clough was the first Representative ever sent from the county. Of these two worthy gentlemen, more than a mere mention is necessary.

Sometime in 1833, Capt. James Abercrombie settled in the Talmucheesee flats; afterwards he purchased a part of what is now known as the Shorter place; this he afterwards sold to Dr. J. C. Boyd. In the same year '33 he was in the Senate as before stated, and served in the Legislature for several terms. He afterwards removed to Russell county, which county he Represented again in the House and Senate. Also Represented this Congressional District at Washington in 1851-4.

From Russell county after the expiration of his Congressional term, he removed to Florida, where he died in 1861.

Of commanding stature, great physical strength and energy; of indomitable will and perseverance, and withal frank, generous and impulsive; he was man of mark among men, and no man of his day, or since perhaps exercised so great influence in his section of the State. Few of his children now survive; Mrs. Gen. James Clanton, of Montgomery, is the only one living in this part of the State.

Joseph Clough came probably from Pike county, and settled with his brothers, George and Zachariah, and Mr. David Chapman, near Clough's Store.

He had before been a Representative in the General Assembly, and was in 1834 the first from this county. He was afterwards elected to the office of Judge of the County Court, which office he held for many years.

Sampson Lanier was the first Clerk of the Court, and Wildridge Thompson the first Sheriff. David Chapman and Abraham

Jackson probably the first Justices of the Peace, but concerning these matters the records are imperfect and unsatisfactory.

In closing this sketch we cannot add anything more graphic and interesting than an extract from a communication by one of the most worthy, most respected, and most intelligent of the old settlers, he writes:

“My personal knowledge of Macon and its history commences on the first day of January, 1834.

On the night of the last day of 1833 in a pine thicket one-fourth of a mile east of Line Creek, was camped a white family of considerable number, with negroes, horses, wagons and stock, all anxiously awaiting the dawn of the next day, for they were then within four miles of the spot which was to be their new home, in a new country, and among the Indians.

At early dawn the camp was abandoned, and crossing the Cupahatchee Creek; we were soon in sight of some skinned pine pole cabins; our future home.

The location of these cabins was about 200 yards south of the W. J. Howard house, at the present Cross Keys, then known as Simmon's Grocery.

West of us 150 yards was Billy Simmon's Grocery. Its contents, about ten bars of soap, one keg of powder, one jug of whiskey, six strings of glass beads, one piece of blue calico, and one of red, one small keg of pigtail tobacco, a few bars of lead, and a three-stringed fiddle.

Everybody knew Billy; he was single then. A good, kind-hearted man; he died some years since.

Next to Billy Simmon's lived “Billy-John”, a good old Indian. He liked whiskey; loved to play with the children and get “tuckaliga” (bread) and “opisewa” (milk).

And here let me relate the sad story of Billy's death.

Billy went one day to Bob Haden's store, and there meeting with a young Indian, they both got drunk; returning homeward they got into a fight in which Billie unfortunately struck his adversary with a stick and killed him.

Knowing the penalty under the Indian Code, the next morning he drew his blanket around him and quietly laid himself down on the floor of his cabin to meet his fate.

He had not long to wait; about 10 o'clock Davy-Harjo and two other Indians, with loaded rifles, approached the cabin, and, without explanation, deliberately shot him dead, as he lay.

This incident presents a heroic submission to the penalty of Indian law, one of the marked characteristics of the race.

Immediately after his death, Billy's wife, without wail or remonstrance, proceeded to dig a grave in one corner of the cabin, in it, wrapped as he lay in his blanket, she placed the dead body of her husband; by his side, she placed his head-gear, his hunting knife and rifle, and covered them over.

Now to resume our narrative. Next, north of us a short distance lived "Queen Sukey", one of the wives of Tuchabatchee-Micco (Little King), one of the Nitchee Chiefs.

On the East, nearest us, lived Talliwassa and his mother, Mahaga.

These were all our nearest neighbors; good, kind-hearted people were they, and doubtless their souls rest in peace.

That first day of January, was a cold day, but the post office had to be visited and as everybody was busy, it fell to my lot to go.

Pole Cat Spring, three miles distance was the post office—the only one then in the county. Thither, mounted on a pony, I went: my return—well, that furnished a scene for a painter, a scene not often witnessed, and one, by the principal actor

never to be forgotten. Imagine if you can, a boy in a strange country, mounted on a foolish horse, and meeting a party of drunken, yelling Indians, jabbering, in unknown tongue and flourishing long knives. To add to my trouble, the horse stopped short and refused to approach them: so I was compelled to dismount, and just as I did, the Indians rushed toward me with furious yells and demonstrations: they passed on without molesting me.

There may have been a great deal of fun in this affair; if there was, I DIDN'T SEE IT. I do know that I have been in some rather disagreeable places, but haven't been good scared since that day. So ended my first day in Macon county."

(From THE MACON MAIL, Vol. VI., No. 3, page 2, Col. 2-3, Tuskegee, Alabama, Wednesday, March 30, 1881.)

Number XIII.

THE FIRST MILL -- YAR-JEE -- SQUATTER SETTLEMENTS -- LAND SHARKS -- THE FIRST CHURCH AND THE FIRST MEETING

The first grist mill in the county was located on a little creek which crosses the Western Railroad between Cowles Stations and Ft. Decatur. It was both a grist and saw mill; the earliest account of it dates back to 1825 or '26, when it was the property of Har-jee, a son of the Big Warrior, and brother of Tusteneha, or, as he was commonly called, Tuskenah.

Some relics of the old mill were to be seen as late as 1835.

Yar-Jee was one of the very few Indians, who discarded the dress and habits of his race, and adopted those of the whites. He had a farm, owned a few slaves, and was a well-to-do business man.

Not many settlements up to 1835 were permanent, but principally, squatter settlements. Any man with or without a fami-

ly located anywhere in the woods according to his fancy, and claimed by occupation.

The title was in the Indians who were, without records or surveys; and there was no "breaking of the close" unless by an invasion of their little corn patches about the villages or wig-wams.

Thus the land, to use an apt expression, being, "left out doors," there was no little land stealing. An unprincipled man finding an Indian willing to barter away his little cabin and patch, would buy it and get him to sign an instrument conveying away a half-league square.

The general government made an effort to check this style of proceeding first by surveys and then by sending a commissioner of sales to identify the parties selling as the owners of the lands sold; this identity was to be proven by the oath of the party and two witnesses.

There are old papers of record now in the Probate office, bearing the signature of Gen. Jackson and other commissioners to these sales.

The "land sharks," as these land speculators were called, soon devised a plan to evade the rigor of the law.

Distinctive names among the Indians were few; so that many were called by names which, to the ears, and by the pronunciation of the whites, were the same.

So it was no difficult matter to find an Indian of the required name; the signing of the Deed before the commissioner was, to the Indian himself, a mere matter of form, for which a red blanket, rifle or pony was ample compensation.

"Sometime in the month of February", an old settler writes us, "two stalwart, weather-beaten men rode up to the cabin of Major James Howard, and introduced themselves as Methodist Missionaries sent by the Alabama Conference to organize

church societies in the counties of Macon, Russell and Chambers.

"The name of the elder of the two Missionaries was Boswell, a grandson of whom now resides near Marvyn, in Russell county; the younger was, I think named Hopkins.

"They were hospitably invited in and taken care of as well as the scanty accommodations of a new country permitted. 'Twas Thursday night, and a cold night it was.

"Now," said Rev. Mr. Boswell, so soon as an opportunity was offered, "we desire to have a two days' meeting here, Saturday and Sunday."

"We have no house", responded Major Howard.

"Can't we build one tomorrow?" asked the resolute minister.

Major Howard was a man quick and decisive; he at once dispatched word to his neighbors to meet at an appointed place the next morning with all their forces.

Early in the morning at the designated place were collected over fifty whites and blacks. Among the number were Capt. James Abercrombie, Col. Howard, Major Howard, Major Dent, Dan'l Gortman, Amos Green and others.

With strong arms and willing hearts the work went on, and Saturday morning, the church was ready for services.

A good congregation assembled, to hear the junior missionary. Sunday a still larger crowd attended preaching by Rev. Mr. Boswell. A church society and a Sunday School were organized. As well as I can remember, the members of the Society, Col. J. H. Howard, wife and daughter, Mrs. James Abercrombie, Major James, wife and R. H. Howard, Amanda L. Stafford, N. A. Bascom, Mrs. James Dent, Mrs. Gortman,

Stephen Day, E. Jennings and wife. This was the first organized church in the county.

The building was of logs, and was located in front and about forty or fifty yards from the spot on which the W. J. Howard house, at Cross Keys now stands; there was no road then where the present road now runs.

(From THE MACON MAIL, Vol. VI, No. 4, page 2, Col. 2. Tuskegee, Alabama; Wednesday, April 6. 1881.)

Number XIV.

SETTLERS — CROSS KEYES — THE FIRST CRIMINAL INDICTMENT AND THE FIRST CIRCUIT COURT — EMBRYO CITIES — COMMISSIONERS — COUNTY SITE — POST OFFICE — JAIL — — .

During 1834, the influx of the settlers was very great. Col. J. H. Howard settled near Pole Cat Springs, not long afterwards he purchased the land on both sides of the road from the Jesse Thompson old place, to Mrs. Roberts, and settled what is known as the Lloyd place. — This he called Cross Keyes, after Cross Keys, Union District, S. C., the place of his birth.

About this time Mr. W. R. Magruder settled somewhere about the Clyatt place; he is described by an old settler as being "quite young, a rich handsome little fellow, fond of hunting and fishing and good company and liked by everybody."

Major James Howard settled January 1834 near Simmons' Grocery; he afterwards moved to the Howard place west of Tuskegee, where he died in 1856. Our much respected fellow citizen, B. F. Howard, Esq., is, we believe, his only surviving son.

Mention was made in a former sketch of the killing of the old Indian "Billy John," by Davy-Harjo and others. The slayers were afterwards indicted for murder by the first Grand Jury being organized in the county; though there was never any con-

viction; the moral effect being in the indictment.

Judge Wm. D. Pickett, of Montgomery, was the first Circuit Judge who ever held court in the county.

This court was held in a pine pole cabin, located about where the old building used as a work shop by Mr. Dave Griffis now stands.

Not many of our citizens ever dreamed that two rival cities once existed within twelve miles of Tuskegee but such is the fact.

In the latter part of 1834, two rival towns were located and laid out. — Tuckabatchee, located on the South side of Euphaupee, about one-half mile from its mouth; Taliasee was about three miles above on the East banks of the Tallapoosa River.

Streets were laid off, lots marked out and the race was fairly begun between them. Each claimed to be at the head of steamboat navigation, on the Tallapoosa.

Lots at both places found rapid sale, at prices of from fifty to one thousand dollars, according to eligibility. The credit system then being universal but little money changed hands. The sales generally were in installments of from one to five years.

Hotels, warehouses and storehouses went up rapidly. Each town was sanguine of becoming sooner or later the metropolis of Eastern Alabama and Western Georgia. One or two little boats by dint of pole and hawser succeeded in reaching Tuckabatchee, and finally higher water favoring, one pushed up to Tallassee, UNDER STEAM.

This was the EXPERIMENTUM CRUCIS of supremacy; and Tallassee was proclaimed the head of navigation — and is to-day.

Tuckabatchee refused to be comforted; her greatness had departed, her stores, warehouses and work shops deserted, her hotels and dwellings were tenantless, and desolation reigned in her streets.

Tallassee waxed strong and great, — in anticipation.

The site was good, there was abundant room for a large city there — and is yet.

And it doubtless would have grown to be a flourishing and populous city; but for the difficulty of navigating the river in ordinary seasons; but the peculiarity of the river was that the sand-beds were too near the surface of the water; these with such adventitious obstructions as logs and fallen tree tops, impeded and finally crushed out steamboat navigation and Tallassee died of commercial asphyxia.

Again some indiscreet persons about this time conceived the idea of building the Montgomery & West Point Railroad, and thenceforth Tallassee became a suburb of Cowle's Station.

Not a building now stands to mark the spot of either of these two ancient cities.

The Tallassee of that date is not the flourishing Tallassee which now sits beside the waters, at the beautiful falls.

By an Act approved January 12th, 1833, Thos. S. Woodward, Isaac Ray and John Thompson were appointed Commissioners to locate the seat of justice of Macon county.

Section 8 of the Act is as follows: "*And be it further enacted, That the Commissioners of the Counties aforesaid shall locate the seat of justice of said counties, respectively at or near the centre of said counties, if practicable, if not, at the most eligible point, not exceeding six miles from the centre of said counties.*"

This act further provided for an election to be held on the first Monday in March of the same year for Clerks of the Circuit and County Courts, for a Sheriff, Tax Assessor, Tax Collector, and four Commissioners of roads and revenue.

By another Act of the same date the house of Thos. S. Woodward was declared an election precinct; the first ever established in the county.

The post office was first kept by Captain Wm. Walker, in his store-house, on the spot lately known as DeBardeleben's corner and now occupied by Capt. L. E. Phillips.

Capt. James Dent built a hotel where Mrs. Wade's hotel now is; a Mr. Youngblood built another at Mrs. Kelton's corner.

The first jail stood on the lot now occupied by W. C. Brewer, Esq. It was a 20 foot square building, two stories high, of hewn logs 12 x 13 inches; double walls three feet apart, filled between with upright piling. It was built by Col. J. H. & Major James Howard, and when completed, was the most conspicuous building in the town.

(From THE MACON MAIL, Vol. VI, No. 5, page 2, Col. 2-3. Tuskegee, Ala. Wednesday, April 13, 1881.)

Number XVII

COUNTY OFFICERS — OTHER EARLY SETTLERS AND SETTLEMENTS — TUSKEGEE COMING TO THE FRONT, ETC.

In 1834, James Larkin represented in the General Assembly, the Senatorial District to which Macon belonged; and was succeeded in 1836 by John W. Devereux. During the same period Joseph P. Clough was the representative in the Lower House, and, as heretofore stated, Judge of the County Court.

A. M. Haden was the first Clerk of Circuit Court, and was succeeded in 1835 by Sampson Lanier.

The first entry on the Execution Docket stands: Alexander McDade vs. Vacey McGirth, Judgement April 4th, 1834.

Edward Augustus McBryde was acting as Register in Chancery. Willdredge C. Thompson, Sheriff.

Mr. Moses Campbell, father of Mr. G. W. Campbell, was, according to the best information accessible, the first Tax Collector.

In the Winter of 1834, Mr. T. J. Bryan, father of Capt. Chas. J. Bryan, now of Tuskegee, settled at the forks of Persimmon, the place now owned by Capt. Bryan. Mr. Bryan was a resident of Georgia, and a graduate of the Georgia University; an educational distinction rare at that day.

A man of fine physique, prepossessing address and wealth, political distinction was a question of time only; but he died in the bloom of manhood a few years after his settlement in the county.

Mr. Bryan is thus particularized because around his settlement as a nucleus grew one of the most flourishing neighborhoods of this county. Capt. C. G. Rush settled the Sullen's place, adjoining Mr. Bryan's. Mr. John Pinckard the Peterson place and Wm. Pinckard the Pinckard place.

The Chappells, Abram and John Alfred Hardy, Jacob Huffman and David Segrest settled not far off, the whole constituting a community of which any country, new or old, might have been proud.

Sometime during '34 Henderson and Dukes, sons-in-law of Capt. Wm. Walker, settled the Butts' and the Jesse Wood's places.

Up to 1835 the vast forests South of Calebee and North of Euphaupee had scarcely been broken, game abounded in the woods and fish in the streams.

About this period Tuskegee began to be a place of no small importance. The commercial, political and educational center of a large scope of territory, boasting two stores, two hotels, a school, post office, a blacksmith shop, and one or more lawyers, who had their offices in their hats.

But what gave the place the greatest air of enterprise and importance, was the daily line of stage coaches passing, three each way during the twenty-four hours and bringing the mails daily; and in their regard it has been peculiarly fortunate, having had a daily mail service from the first day of its settlement to the present. To those who are disposed to philosophise on this subject, we will leave the consideration of how far this privilege has tended to the development of educational interests and the public spirit and intelligence which have so often given the value to her sons in political and civil preferment.

An old man named Law had a blacksmith shop on the lot now owned by Mr. James Adams; the sound of the hammer and bellows never ceased during day light, and coming and going in constant procession were negroes bringing and carrying implements of steel and iron to be repaired, or having been repaired; and here, as in most small country towns, was a perfect intelligence office of the domestic affairs of the people.

The stores were crowded day after day with Indians and whites buying or bartering for such simple articles as necessity suggested. Immigrants were pouring in with a ceaseless tide. Stage coaches filled with travelers, and among them, the "Land Sharks" ready to swallow up the home of the red men, or the white, as opportunity might offer.

Hotels were crowded to overflowing, and fortunate the guest who could, of a cold night, get the half of a hard mattress, with a share in a 5 x 6 blanket.

Mr. Stafford started a little store in a log cabin about where Mrs. T. G. Wood's store now is, and others were coming.

Houses were going up as if by magic, fields were being cleared, and crops planted.

Thrift, industry, enterprise and prosperity were apparent everywhere. In the language of one of that day; "Harmony and good-feelings prevailed; doors were opened wide to hospitality and friendship; all met on the plain of equality; every honest man and woman was recognized to be the peer of any other man or woman. Petty jealousies, bickering, and cordial were not known, but each neighbor met each with a candid greeting."

Without fear and without guile, lads and lassies laughed and sang together; or, in freedom roamed over hill and valley gathering flowers or plucking berries, well pleased with the fragrance of the one or taste of the other. Such was the state of Tuskegee this day (May 4th) forty-five years ago, when suddenly the scene changed.

(From THE MACON MAIL, Vol. VI, No. 8, page 2, Col. 1, Tuskegee, Alabama. Wednesday, May 4, 1881.)

A HISTORICAL SKETCH

The Old Times.

(The communication on "The Old Times," by "C", must supply the absence of the Historical Sketches for this issue. As throwing light upon the feelings of the Indians and the probable cause of the out-break, it is very germane to the subject of the Sketches.)

Editor Mail:

Dear Sir: — At your suggestion, I write again concerning the Indian times. The Indians in the neighborhood of Uchee, near where I lived then, were quiet and peaceable enough during 1833; and there being no white boys living near with whom I could associate, no churches or Sunday schools I spent many of my Sundays in the Indian Towns. The day was generally passed in ball-playing, eating potatoes or ground-peas, or drinking "sofky", and sometimes bad whiskey sweetened with molasses. — "Sofky" was a favorite drink among them, and was

made in the following manner: They would beat the kernels of the walnut or hickory-nut into a kind of paste, then putting it into some good-sized vessel would pour in a quantity of milk or water with a sufficiency of good whiskey and sugar.

It was taken with a wooden spoon or muscle shell, pretty much like taking soup. It was good enough, and as a stimulant against the effect of cold or fatigue, was without an equal.

The more the Indians associated with the white people, the worse they seemed to get; but still were peaceable enough till the whites began to steal their land, or swindle them out of it.

This was done in many ways, and in many instances.

Finally the evil became so great, and men so bold and unscrupulous about it, the Indians became discontented.

They had learned to love whiskey, and now began to buy it by the barrel and have "big drunks", ending in broils and fights and sometimes blood was shed.

I remember one instance which occurred at an Uchee village, called by the whites, Timbo-town. An Indian in a drunken fury knocked his wife in the head with an axe, killing her instantly.

He fled to the woods at once. Some days afterwards, he was discovered, and Cowettinnee, the fastest runner in the town, was put after him, and caught him after a race of three and a half or four miles. He was then taken by the Indians and laid down with his head on a log, and killed with the same axe, being struck as near as they could guess just as he struck the woman.

I never visited that town afterwards.

So things went from bad to worse till, during the latter part of 1834, several travelers were killed on the old Federal road,

between Columbus and old Sand Fort.

During 1835 it became dangerous to travel the old Federal between Uchee and Columbus.

Sometimes in the early part of that year, or the last of 1834, two men, James Comer and William Fanning, were coming from Columbus, and when they got to where the "14 mile post" now stands, they were fired on by two Uchees concealed about 15 or 20 yards from the road. *The bullet aimed at Comer struck a persimmon bush and glanced, missing him. *Fanning fell from his horse dead.

He stopped his horse, and seeing the Indians, spoke to them; they did not reply, but began rapidly reloading their rifles. Comer put spurs to his horse and escaped. At about 100 yards distance they fired again at him, wounding his horse.

Comer afterwards identified the Indians, and one was captured, but managed to escape.

In the Winter of '35-6 the Indians held frequent councils, and it was evident that something important was on hand.

The whites would send men to watch these councils, but the Indians were cunning, and nothing was learned of their intentions. The men sent generally returned saying, "No danger, no danger".

It was observed in the Spring of '36 that the Indians were more disposed then ever before to work out the corn for the settlers and they didn't seem to care for wages. Now it is evident that their purpose was two-fold; first to allay any uneasiness on the part of the whites, to take them off their guard, and then after driving them out, to keep the fine fields of corn for their own use.

However, early in the Spring the people became suddenly alarmed; the neighbors were collected at Col. Nimrod Long's.

It happened to be on Sunday. Negroes and whites went vigorously to work, and during the day and night we constructed a picket-fort of split logs.

It was located on a hill about 150 yards North-east of where the Baptist church at Uchee (Russell County) now stands.

The Indians called it derisively the "Wild-Cow-Pen".

Families were kept together there, and the men were ready for any emergency, and under direction of Col. Nimrod Long, our commander, scouts were sent out to watch the Indians and report.

Well, this is a long letter, so no more at present.

Yours, C.

(From THE MACON MAIL, Vol. VI, No. 9, page 2, Col. 1; Tuskegee, Alabama, Wednesday, May 11, 1881.)

JAMES M. TORBERT'S JOURNAL FOR 1856*

1856

JANUARY

- Tuesday 1 Cloudy & Cold Sent to Mill Cutting rail timber and lapping up tops. getting boards, Bustian went to get Some Money, paid me 78 dollars on his notes, I paid Foote My Doctors Bill to day \$ 28 dollars. I went down to Johnathan Thomas' to day with Wm Graves to try and Settle with Graves did not do anything while I Staid
Alls Well
- Wednesday 2 Rain It has rained all day, I wen't to L L T's with Mother this Morning, Mollie is quite Sick though I hope She will be well in a few day's It has rain almost any quantity. I Come home by the plantation alls afloat in water, Getting logs to build Pates house
Alls Well
- Thursday 3 Cloudy and cold Sun Shone out in the evening a little, drove hogs at fathers Bought Some hogs for Johnathan Thomas Wm Graves & Johnathan Settled to day I rode down to Thomas in the evening Negroes at the plantation getting house logs. Alls Well
- Friday 4 Clear and Cold, Went to the plantation Grub-

*Filed in the Department of Archives and History is a copy of Mr. Torbert's "Diary" which he kept as a "Day Book" from the itme he moved to the eastern part of Macon County, adjacent to the Russell County line in 1848, to a date in 1872. An analysis of this family record together with his 1848 entries was presented as a paper by me at the first annual meeting of the Alabama Historical Association, in Montgomery, April 17, 1948. These 1856 entries are used here to give a picture of that section of Macon County one hundred years ago. The Torbert farm was three or four miles west of the Russell County line and not far from Fort Bainbridge, on the Federal Road of 1811. Peter A. Brannon.

bing & Splitting rails, Nothing New
Alls well

Saturday 5 Clear and cold, A few met to consider about
incorporating Society Hill didn't do any thing
good many drunk, Splitting rails & Knocking
Cotton Stalks

Alls Well but Sharp dog I believe he will
die with the distember

Sunday 6 Clear and verry Cold. Brown preached at the
Hill¹ I did not go, Poor Sharp dog I do believe
he will die, I have done every thing for him I
ever heard of but he Continus to get worse.
Nothing Strange Alls Well

Monday 7 Clear & Cloudy I Staid at the plantation all day
Splitting rails and Knocking down Cotton Stalks,
Bustin left at one oclock afoot and I did not
know where he went untill I Come home, He
come up the Hill to try to get Money to Save
his land he is a fool certain
Alls well. Sharp is Still alive

Tuesday 8 Cloudy and Cold, I Staid at home untill dinner
I road down to the plantation and to L.L.T.'s
in the evening. Finished Splitting rails. Knock-
ing Cotton Stalks Phil Walker Suped with us

¹ "The Hill" referred to in Mr. Torberts' notes here and always, refers to the village of Society Hill, a settlement on what was for many years known as the Wire Road and was one of the main highways entering Tuskegee from Columbus, Ga. The village was probably named by some of Mr. Torbert's family. Most of its early settlers had come from northeast Georgia. The Wire Road was distinguished from the Federal Road after the late 1840's by the fact that it was along this route that the telegraph wire ran west from Milledgeville through Columbus, on to Montgomery, Selma and the southwest. The lower, Federal Road was the original Indian path from Milledgeville to the Tombigee country.

he left Some accounts for me to Collect
All well Sharp is Still alive

Wednesday 9 Cloudy and verry Cold I Staid at home all day
Cutting up tops in the newground Knocking
down Cotton Stalks Sharp is not dead yet
Alls well

Thursday 10 Clear and verry Cold, I went to the plantation
Killed the last of My hogs and eight weighed
926 pounds Cleaning up Small piece of New-
ground by Stubble field Bill Gilmore Come to
See if I would not turn of Bustin and employ
him I think I had better do it, I do not believe
Bustin has got good Since.

Friday 11 Sleeted and rained all day, Isicles from one to
two feet long trees breaking verry bad. I rode
down to Johnathan Thomas to assist him in
hireing Some negroes hired one Little Aaron to
Buck Myhand for 160 dollars, My dog Sharp
died to day. I regret to loose as good a dog as
he promise to be, Doing nothing at the planta-
tion unless they are Makeing Collars, and Sitting
by the fire Their has not been Such a Sleet Since
I have been grown, and tomorrow I will be 34
years old Alls well

Saturday 12 Cloudy and rain all day and the ice Melting I
staid about home all day Hired Henry Crowell
one of Sarah's negroes for 115 Dollars, took Buck
Myhands note for the one he hired for \$160,
I do not Know what they are doing at the
plantation

Lee Sent for the Doctor this evening Mollie's
breast has a rising on it
All well This is My birthday

- Sunday 13 Cloudy and Cold I staid at home all day except late in the evening. I was reading a (Novel Second love or the worlds opinion, Mother dined with us. Father is gone to L. L. T. Alls well
- Monday 14 Cloudy and verry Cold, I went to the plantation rolling logs in the newground and burning brush My waggon Start to Columbus with the two last bales tomorrow Jim Ligon Paid Me the \$5 he borrowe Alls well Nothing new
- Tuesday 15 Clear and verry Cold, Willis Started to day with My last two bales Cotton, I went to Columbus,³ roads worse than I ever Saw them, All hands at work in the Newground, roling logs and burning brush Alls well
- Wednesday 16 Cloudy and verry Cold. I Staid with J D Stewart at his house last night, every thing is frozed up I Sold My last two bales Cotton to day, one bale I got 8 1/4 and 8c the two bales brought me \$119.09 I bought My groceries to day & My osnaburgs for negro cloths, All hands Still working in the newground Alls well
- Thursday 17 Cloudy and extremely Cold it did not thaw all, day I Come from Columbus to day and Cold ride I had, Nothing Strange Since I left Still at work in the newground Alls well

³This reference to Columbus indicates that he paid a visit to that market. In some cases Mr. Torbert traded in Montgomery but generally speaking he carries his cotton to Columbus, Ga.

- Friday 18 Clear and Cold Father and Myself went birding we Caught 35 before ten O'clock let 6 get loose I went Down to the plantation after dinner Working in the newground Green halling rails and all the others burning brush & logs and Cleaning up Alls well
- Saturday 19 Cloudy and Cold all day. I Staid at home all day, Bill Jones paid Me what he owed me, I paid Campbell's order to G D Richardson for plastering, I Received a letter from Wm Hubbard, old Man harwill Moved to the Hill White Moved his things over in the piney woods alls Will
- Sunday 20 Cloudy and verry Cold I Staid at home all day took two or three naps, Nothing New, Jim Morrison Come up for a gallon of whiskey I let him have it as he was going to Move and Could get none no where else O how Cold.
Alls well
- Monday 21 Cloudy and Cold I went to the plantation Willis Pate & Gus halling logs ballence at work, in the Newground burning brush & logs I don't think I ever Saw brush burn as bad all the Wood is frozen the ice don't thaw, this is the Coldest Spell of weather I ever recollect Seeing in My life, Their has been over five weeks it has frozed every day, Father and Myself went bird hunting after dinner Caught 24 Alls well
- Tuesday 22 Clear and verry Cold, to day is the Coldest day we have had this winter, I rode down to the plantation all hands burning brush, tis the first frozen brush I ever had to burn and the worst burning I ever had I went bird hunting after dinner I only Caught five, I had no one to help me drive I have Cought in all this winter 110 birds Oh how verry cold, Alls well

Wednesday 23 Clear and verry Cold, This Certainly is one of the Coldest Spells and the longest I ever experienced, their has not been a day Since Christmas it has not freezed; I Staid about home all the Morning J A R & Myself went birding in the evening Caught 14 partridges in the nett All hands work in the newground burning brush & logs.

Thursday 24 Clear, & Cold, every thing frozed, ice every where I went over to the Morrison place in the Morning to help anthony to Start to laying fence worm, father is gone to Montgomery, and I expect to Newnan to See his ——— he did not Say he *was* going there but Said he was going to Montgomery but he generally goes there and back in three days, and this time he Started last Tuesday and is not to get back untill Sunday, I went to the plantation after dinner, Still burning brush & logs & halling rails — Staked off the fence row Alls Well

Friday 25 Cloudy and Cool The weather has Moderated a little the ice has been melting to day I walked over to the Negro Camp in the Morning offered Henderson & Hackle \$900 for a negro boy, did not trade, went to the newground after dinner all hands at work in the Newground all Cleaned up except burning Some logs I do think they get along Slower in the newground than I ever had hands in My life³ Bustin is not worth hell room I will let him Stay untill plough time and if he does not improve I dismiss him. Alls well

³ Mr. Torbert appears to have had difficulty with some of his overseers who perhaps were negligent in their plantation duties. Their conduct is the cause of rather frequent comment.

- Saturday 26 Rainy and windy, too Cold to work Sent to Mill.
Charlie Green hall up Some Ashes Made Some new fence
8 days and repaired the old fince between old Ligon
to School & Myself didn't work any after dinner too wet &
 Cold. Halled up Some lightwood at the Hill
 Charlie has been to School 8 days this year,
 Missed none.
 Could not get any plank from D W G
- Sunday 27 Cloudy and Cold Staid at home all day. Slept
 and read law. Father returned from Montgom-
 ery, Incorporation bill pass the Senate not passed
 the House Oh the Confusion; nothing Strange
 Bet has been expecting to tumble down for the
 last three days Nothing done yet
 Alls well
- Monday 28 Cloudy and freezing all day I went to the planta-
 tion finished My Newground fence, Cleaning up
 Newground next to My Stubble ground. Paid
 old Man Harwell. Got Bill White to Make me a
 bridle bit Buck Myhand gone to Montgomery
 to attend to the Incorporation bill, drunk when
 he left So Says the boys
 Alls well
- Tuesday 29 Cloudy & Cold Went to the plantation burning
 logs and chunks, and Splitting rails to repair
 Stubble ground fence. on the line between me
 and Lee. Come home to dinner Made a dragon
 bit bridle for Ned
 Will it never get warm I never Since I have
 beenl iving Seen Such a hard winter
 Alls well
- Wednsdy 30 Clear and Frozen School house like to have got
 burnt up, Jones Father Gardner & Myself went
 down to Tates place to lay of Mrs. Tates, dower
 Caught 31 partridges after dinner. Alls well

Thursday 31 Clear and Cold, Went to the plantation Staid all day. Caught 9 birds Carried them to Mollie dined there, Mollie's brest Still verry painfull, Rolling & burning logs and cleaning up in old ground, Bets is grunting

Remarks on January

I have cleaned up my newground and Made the fence, I have cleaned up all My plantation North of the house excep the Creek field.

It has been So Cold the ground has been So hard frozen I Could not plough, I dont think their has been a furrow run in the neighborhood Their has not been a day Since Christmas but what the ground has been frozen at least half of the day I never Saw as cold a Spell in my life to last So long.

Bustin the overseer is not worth Shucks I think I will Ship him Soon

FEBRUARY

Friday 1 Clear and More lpeasant I feel pretty bad this morning, I Sit up all night last night Bet had a fine boy, Clem this morning quater after four. Doctor Foote waited on her. Em & Mother was here, Foote paid me the ballence of the Bustin Money \$64.74

Roling logs and Cleaning up old ground, Alls doing well

Saturday 2 Cloudy and More pleasant, Cutting rolling & burning logs, Bet and the boy is doing finely No news from the incorporation bill I recon tis all done with.

Alls well

Sunday 3 Cloudy windy and Cold, Staid at home all day Father returned from Union Springs in the evening Mother went down to Em's or Sarahs after

dinner No News Bet is doing verry well the baby is well.

- Monday 4 Clear Oh how Cold This is decidedly the Coldest da ywe have had this winter branches frozen entirely over Pushing up Chunks roling logs and Cutting Cotton Stalks,
Alls well
- Tuesday 5 Clear and Cold. Went to the plantation raised Pate's Cabin Some cleaning up and cutting Stalks, Alls well John Walker here
- Wedndy 6 Cloudy and Cold. Covered Cabin and put up the body of the Chimney burning Stalks, Women done nothing or Scarcely nothing, I will whip them as Sure as I get to the plantation John Walker here Alls well
- Thursday 7 Cloudy and Sprinkling rain nearly all day — rained nearly all night last night, every thing verry wet, Went to See the drove Mules at Browns, too Small did not Suit me.
Cut up logs in Creek field, too wet to roll them, raked up Manure under gin house and the lot. Made the fence between the woods pasture and last year's Newground I have been unwell Several days but worse to day took blue pill
- Friday 8 Cloudy and rainy all day I Staid at home I am not well, building Chimney to Pates house & Jobing Making Newground gate post &c
- Saturday 9 Clear and Cold Some picking up Corn Stalks fenced in the yard halled rails fixed up ploughs Trying to get Ready to Commence Sowing Oats Monday Alls well
- Sunday 10 Clear and more pleasant, I Staid at home all day, Baby not well Nothing New

- Monday 11 Rained and the wind blew untill 9 oclock I went to the plantation Raked up yard. Made hand Sticks hoe helves &c ploughed in oats after dinner too wet Cannot plough any More untill it dries
I plouhged half day the first I have ploughed this year Alls well
- Tuesday 12 Clear & Cool Went to Tuskegee to get Copy of first Deed of Trust for Sarah C Thomas, bought 4 Curry Combs Rode horse back Chery paid the Walker & Taner Act.
- Wednesday 13 Clear and windy, I went to the plantation Sowing oats, ground too wet to plough but I Must plough Some Pulling up Cotton Stalks in the Creek field Mr and Mrs Walker Come up to day.
- Thursday 14 Clear and pleasant I Staid at home all day, Mr and Mrs Walker here both unwell. We went to the negro Camp in the evening Billy March is the gentleman that has negroes for Sale.
Mr Walker & Myself Settled up to this date except the ballence on a note I hold Brown bought two negro girls from the trader, Pulling up Cotton Stalks and Sowing oats at the plantation Alls well
- Friday 15 Clear. Thunder in the evening, I went to the plantation Some burning logs & pulling up Cotton Stalks in the creek field Finish Sowing oats (35 acres) Commenced bedding up Stubble ground Mr & Mrs Walker left for home this Morning.
Bet and the baby is doing first rate. Alls well
- Saturday 16 Clear and windy— Went down to Jonathan Thomas in the morning, Sarah wanted to See

me on business. Jonathan gone to the Springs.
I hope he will never Come back, drunken devil
Jackson Paid me today Ploughing and Cleaning
up All well the baby have the hives

Sunday 17 Cold and windy Phony and Ginny Staid with us
last night Thomas preached to day I think he is
a pretty fair preacher J White Phony & Ginny
dined with us to day Alls well

Monday 18 Clear and Cool I Made me a wooden Pipe and
it burnt up in Smoking three times I went down
to Tates but No Sale he did not get there untill
three oclock, Sale put off Nat Gentry & Jno.
Culpepper had a Small fight
Did not go to the plantation, Ploughing & Clean-
ing up Alls well

Tuesday 19 Cloudy and Cool Went to the plantation
Ploughing Stubbleground burning logs in Stub-
ble field next to Brown's Halling out Cotton
Seed Commenced yesterday Calf died this Morn-
ing brought up a load of plough Stock timber
& Jake to help me Stock Some ploughs Tomor-
row, Ground up My tools ready for work tomor-
row Alls Well.

Wednesday 20 Cloudy and rain Sprinkled and drizled all day.
Jake & Myself Stocked one plough and Com-
menced an other My head ached So bad I had
to quit, I have been quite unwell for Several
day's We worked at old Man Harwell Shop
Ploughing and Cleaning up & Halling out Cotton
Seed Bet and the babie is doing verry well

Thursday 21 Cloudy & Rainy Willis gone to Mill I am Sick,
Went to the plantation in the evening piling
trash & Cotton Stalks in the Creek field too wet
to plough Father Starts public Shop gives me

10 dollars to Keep the books old man Harwell
Made me a wheel barrow, Charged \$2.50, Fin-
ished the plough Stock I Comced yesterday
White lost Wednesday & thursday from School
Alls well

Friday 22 Cloudy all day I went down to Sarah Thomas
today Sarah is in trouble about Johnathan he
has not come back. Negroes not doing much
Sewed on Some Back band hooks Willis Come
back from the Mill brought 6 Turning ploughs
for me 5 for Phony 3 for L L T and Some plank
for Myself & old Mat Harwell Nothing new
Alls well

Saturday 23 Cloudy & pleasant, Willis got back from Mill
late yesterday evening; Measured out allowance
this Morning, Went to the plantation after din-
ner ploughing bedding up last years newground.
Cleaned out fence Corners & Halling Manure
I am not well.

Sunday 24 Clear & Cool. I Staid at home all day Father &
Mother went down to Sarah's Jonathan not Come
back yet Sent blind George to See what he is
doing. I am Sick

Monday 25 Clear & Cool I went to Fathers plantation to
day to get Some plough Stock timber ploughing
Stubble ground breaking up with Scooters, burn-
ing Cotton Stalks logs in the Creek field George
Come back Say's Jonathan Thomas is at the
Springs doing nothing His family would be bet-
ter off if he was dead I am not Well

Tuesday 26 Cloudy and Sprinkled rain, Breaking up Stubble
ground. finished Cleaning up except a few
chunks and twenty acres corn Stalks to burn
Halling Manure 3 Elephants passed here today
I have been fixing to Start Sarah's ploughs

Wednesday 27 Clear & Pleasant this is the first day that looks like Spring Jake & Pate at the Hill preparing the garden for planting, too wet to plough at the plantation, I expect they are Splitting rails for Bill Jones & Halling Manure I am quite Sick all day with the head ache I bought Some Spencers pills and took a dose had Foote to Cup me in both temples and the back of the neck.

Thursday 28 Clear and warm looks like planting I am working in the garden, Planted My Spanish Spring Wheat (Trigo Candéal) Tis Said It will ripen in 90 days after Sowing Planted Irish potatoes, radishes & Bet will finish tomorrow, I am not well of the headache but I am better than I was yesterday. I do not Know what they are doing at the plantation, I expect they ploughing in the new-ground, Halling Manure & Splitting rails for Bill Jones, O my head aches.

Friday 29 Clear and warm. Went to Tuskegee give bonds for Aaron Sarah's negro that was levied on, Father Sold Billy Will & Abe the three only bought \$1040 I have not had the head ache much to day Jake & Pate finished gardening, Bedded My potatoes and it was Much ado to get enough to bed all rotten within a week, I am affraid they are all rotten at the plantation, I do not Know what they are doing at the plantation

Charlie has been to School 19 day's in February— 12 days in January Making 31 days up to this time Charlie has lost no time White lost 2 days (The 20th & 21 Feb)

MARCH

Saturday 1 Rained nearly night last night and half the day today, every thing is in a float, Splitting rails

for Bill Jones. Jaks Splitting wood at the,
 examined My potatoes at the plantation all rotten
 I dont think their was a whole Sound potatoe
 If I don't get potatoe Seed from Some one I will
 be minus as potato Crop

Alls well

Sunday 2

Cloudy Cold &c It rained hailed & Snowed a
 little today Greathouse preached two Semmons
 at the Baptist Church to day one at eleven
 oclock & one at night I did not here him, I don't
 like the Stock I did not here him I Staid at home
 all day

Alls well

Monday 3

Cloudy Election for Magistrate Childers was
 elected & Cassaway for Magistrate, Anderson for
 Bailiff I voted Single for Massingale I purchaced
 a Mule to day from a Man by the name of
 Russell paid \$150 Splitting rails for Bill Jones

I am not well

Tuesday 4

Cloudy I Bedded 10 bushels of potato's I
 bought from father last night, Went down to
 the plantation hiched up My young Mule I am
 affraid her eyes is not good I dont think She
 can See but little if any out of her right eye
 & Russell is gone with the Money I hope if
 the Mules eyes proves to be bad the Money
 May never do him any good Halling Manure
 Splitting rails for Bill Jones. Father borrowed
 \$977

I am Sick

Wednesday 5

Cloudy I went to the plantation after dinner
 Started My ploughs again ground wet Com-
 menced bedding up ginhouse field for Corn
 putting Manure in water furrow

Got 4044 rails Split for Bill Jones Green
 finish Halling Manure Jake Splitting wood at
 the Hill. The young Mule I bought plough's

finely but she is blind as a bat in her right eye
 I hope Russell May See the Mule on his death
 bed then his Conscience will tell him that he
 has done wrong, Tis with him and his God.
 I can live without the Money if he Can with it
 Alls well

Thursday 6 Cloudy Staid at home untill dinner Green
 Halling wood at the Hill. Jake Splitting,
 Went to the plantation Bedding up Corn land
 & Spreading Manure running eight ploughs
 My young Mule ploughs finely but I am
 affraid She will go blind Alls well

Friday 7 Cloudy & warm Made Gate for the newground
 at the plantation Stocked Scooter Stock in the
 evening, Bedding up Corn land & Spreading
 Manure Rain at night a light Sprinkle
 Alls well

Saturday 8 Clear and pleasant Bedding up Corn land and
 Commenced listing Cotton Cotton ground,
 Spreading Manure Splitting & haling wood at
 the Hill
 The ground is pretty wet to plough yet.
 Alls well

Sunday 9 Clear & Cool I Staid at home all day Sid Grigg
 Smallest Child died today Got a bile in My nose
 loaned Jonathan Thomas My buggy
 I have got the head ache

Monday 10 Cool & windy Listing up Cotton ground. Put
 Some logs & chunks together before the ploughs,
 Cleaning out ditches I am Sick

Tuesday 11 Cloudy Cold in the Morning, rained from dinner
 untill night without interruption I made plough
 Stock to plough at the Hill Ploughing Cleaning

out ditches untill it rained

I Received a writ today the first time I was ever Sued in My life Sued as one of the building Commitee, for the Academy,— Alls well

Wednesday 12 Rained nearly all day Split rails for Bill Jones finished him 5034 rails about 4 Oclock. Got Some post for Mule Shelter Too wet to plough
Alls well

Thursday 13 Rains It rain all night last night I went to the plantation It Still rained Halled up post got rafters Straited and Cut them got Some boards Women Spun to Make twine, Finished Pates house
Alls well

Friday 14 Cloudy all day Not doing Much Pidling, Stoping pigs out field, Digging trough
Oh How wet
Made me tool box
Alls well

Saturday 15 Clear and warm. Men working on road women raking out ditches ground too wet to plough
Nothing Strange Alls well

Sunday 16 Cloudy all day. Spent the Morning at Fathers and got My dinner at fathers went down to Sarah's in the evening fathers Seed potatoes all rotted after he bedded them.

I have got the headache

Monday 17 Rain light Sprinkle half the day Willis gone to Auburn for a load of goods for Daniel, I went to the plantation finish My Mule Shelter between the barns, finished Cleaning out hill Side ditches. Shelled corn in the evening Will the ground ever get dry enough to plough? I have worked Completely out, I never was as Near out

of work in My life I Saw a peach bloom yester-
day for the first. I have got the headache

Tuesday 18 Cloudy & warm I Staid at home all day Willis
Come back from Auburn burning Chunks in the
newground too wet to plough
I have got a bile in my nose

Wednesday 19 Clear & warm Ploughing breaking up & listing
up Stubble Made ox trough Russell pays Me
back \$50 on the blind Mule I bought from him
I am Sick the bile in my nose nearly Kill me

Thursday 20 Clear & pleasant Ploughing, Breaking up My
ten acre Corn field Commenced planting Corn
after dinner Cleaning out ditches
The bile in my nose is getting well

Friday 21 Clear and pleasant planting Corn & Mannureing
Ginhouse field too wet to plant, planting field
next to Lee's Listing on one furrow Green went
to Mill after dinner Alls well

Saturday 22 Clear and windy, This looks like a March day,
I Staid at home all day, Issued out allowance
untill 20th of April Planting Corn & Manureing
I have got the headache

Sunday 23 Clear and Cold Frost & Ice I went to preach-
ing Thomas preached Jonathan & Sarah Spent
part of the evening with us
I have the headache

Monday 24 Clear and pleasant, Planting Corn finish field
next to L L T's planting ginhouse field Cleaning
out big ditch Jake & Myself Made Cart tounge,
Alls well

Tuesday 25 Cloudy in the Morning, light shower last night,
heavy thunder Jake & Green getting post & laths

for butter been harbor Pate planted My roasting
ears patch Watermelon's squash & pea's. Planted
My last Patch of Irish Potatoes Alls Well

Wednesday 26 Clear & Cool went to the plantation in the
evening, Commenced to Bed Cotton ground.
Finish running round My Corn Jake & Pate Burn-
ing Chunks at the Hill Alls well

Thursday 27 Clear windy & Cool I went to the plantation
Bedding Stubble field next to Browns Halling
Straw at the Hill to Cover Irish Potatoes. . Miss
Reynolds died to day Dropsy of the brain
Alls well

Friday 28 Clear Cold frost & Ice Bedding Cotton ground
ditching, Pileing limbs & trash in wheat patch.
Alls well

Saturday 29 Cloudy and Cold I Staid at home and about the
Store all day; Bedding up Cotton ground,
Cleaned out field well & built frame for bush
arbor to feed under this Summer; verry Cold for
the Season Alls well

Sunday 30 Cloudy & Cold Sabbath School Commenced, I
did not go. Lee & Mollie here in the Morning,
Greathouse give a temperance lecture, Dined at
fathers Alls well

Monday 31 Cloudy & warm Went down to the plantation
Bedding Cotton ground hung newground gates,
Commenced grubbing I do believe all my Cows
will die with poverty? Lil Cow is down She
will die I Know I received a letter from Mrs.
McKee last Saturday Alls well

APRIL

- Tuesday 1 Clear and Cold Rebedding hog wallow field,
My cow died last night I went down to the
plantation, Staid untill nearly dinner, Made a
Singletree in the evening Received a note from
Plane a lawer in Columbus requesting me to pay
for a monument I Spoke to him to Make I have
not received the Stone and I do not intend to
pay for it untill I receive it, He is a Scoundrel
Emaline is boiling Slop for the Cows, Alls well
- Wednesday 2 Cloudy and warm Sprinkled rain in the evening
Rebedding hog-wallow field, grubbing Jake &
Myself Stocked Some ploughs, Alls well
- Thursday 3 Cloudy and warm, It rained in torrents last night
every thing is in a float this Morning, too wet to
plough, all hands at work in Newground dead-
ening Pines and grubing Alls well
- Friday 4 Clear and pleasant, Ploughing in the newground,
finished breaking it & Commenced bedding it
Some grubbing, Father and Myself went rabbit
hunting in the evening Killed one rabbit & one
Patridge Alls well
- Saturday 5 Clear & pleasant I Staid at home all day, Painted
two plough Stocks & My whel barrow. Plough-
ing in the Newground, bedding it up Grubbing,
The ground is quite wet. Alls well
- Sunday 6 Clear. and pleasant, I went to Sabbath School
25 Schollars, Foote, Jim Maberry & Myself was
all the grown persons present J A R & family
Jonathan Thomas & family Lee Peacock Phil &
George dined with us Emaline Sent for the
doctor last night but falce report
Emaline is Complaining

Cotton

Tuesday 8

Wednesday 9

Thursday 10

Friday 11

Saturday 12

the Academy SupScription, he ranted Consider-
able Made me mad, we got judgement
Planting Cotton & Bedding up I have got only
about 60 acres planted Alls well

Sunday 13 Clear & warm Sabbath School in the Morning,
I walked up to the Methodist Church Dows
Perry preached, dined at fathers, had large tur-
key Lee Sent them Went over to Maberrys in
the evening Bet & Myself to See their boy
All Well

Monday 14 Clear & warm I went to the plantation planta-
tion, Bedding up & planting cotton I have 75
acres planted the ground is getting hard Re-
planting Corn; bad Stand of corn; My Cows is
Still doing bad two More down
I have the headache, Emaline Complaining

Tuesday 15 Clear & warm I went to the plantation Com-
menced to bed the Creek field and ground is
getting hard planting with 4 ploughs Replanting
Corn Cotton Comeing up and lots of grass Com-
ing with the Cotton Lee give me a Turkey
Alls well

Wednesday 16 Clear & warm Went to Tuskegee, Summons as
juror on Crimnal Caces for to day & tomorrow
trial put off Planting Cotton & Bedding up
ground getting hard Cotton Comeing up & grass
too Alls well

Thursday 17 Clear & warm I Staid in Tuskegee last night,
Steam Mill burnt last night a Man got Killed 6
miles west of Tuskegee Shot axedently for a
Turkey, Smith Adkins I returned home in the
evening Bill Jones went and Come with us.
Planting Cotton & Bedding up replanting Corn

bad Stand of Corn. Two More Cows Skined to
day. Alls well

Friday 18 Clear & warm, I went to the plantation Planting
Cotton & Bedding up finished replanting Corn;
Green gone to Mill Jake Come up this evening
to plough My patches at the Hill, I will not get
done planting Cotton before next Wednesday I
have not planted My newground
Alls well

Saturday 19 Clear and Cool. Staid at home Jake bedding
up My patches at the Hill, Bedding up & plant-
ing Cotton at the plantation, I Commenced me
a Canoe to fish in the pond. Settled with Gassa-
way for the School house. leaves each one of
the Commettee \$37.07 to pay after paying our
Subscription
This is Mill day Alls well

Sunday 20 Clear Windy & Cold Went to Sabbath School
J A R father & Myself all the grown persons
there. Myself & family Spent the day at J.A.R.'s
I am affraid it will frost tomorrow Morning
Covered up Some of the things in the garden
Alls well

Monday 21 *Frost* Killed Some things none to hurt I Staid at
home all day and finished My Canoe Jake
ploughing My patches at the Hill Bedding up &
planting Cotton Planting newground corn Cov-
ering with the hoe Alls well

Tuesday 22 Frost & Ice. Did not do much damage too dry,
I went to the plantation Bedding up & planting
Cotton. I will finish planting Cotton tomorrow.
planting Newground Corn ground is verry hard,
Cotton will not Come up untill rains
Alls well

- Wednesday 23 Clear & dry. I went to the plantation after dinner Finished planting Cotton & Newground Corn Alls well
- Thursday 24 Clear & dry Commenced ploughing & hoeing Cotton; four furrows ground verry hard, Alls well
- Friday 25 Clear & pleasant. Went down to Mr. Walkers with Bet & the children, Ploughing & hoeing Corn Charlie Miss this day from School the first he has missed this year.
Emaline & Spencer grunting
- Saturday 26 Clear and warm, I was at Uchee to day, old Man Walker' & Hurt Settled their difficulty (law Suit) by arbitration Ploughing & hoeing Corn
Emaline Still Complaining
- Sunday 27 Cloudy & warm Returned from Mr. Walkers in the evening Father & J A R has Some Sick negroes
Emaline Sick
- Monday 28 Clear & dry. Went down to the plantation Emaline had a baby this Morning before day (girl) Ploughing & Hoeing Corn Alls well

⁴ The Walker family was settled on the Federal Road at the present almost deserted village of Uchee. The Hurts were located on an adjacent plantation. This latter family moved south in the early 1850's. The Mobile and Girard Railroad reached a point 35 miles out of Girard and the railroad named the point Hurtville. This stop on the railroad was Station No. 4, which in subsequent years became Hurtsboro. This family left Russell County and went to Atlanta and were prominent in the industrial development of that city. Mr. Walker, mentioned in this law suit was a kinsman of Mr. Torbert. Uchee village, an early settlement in the western part of Russell County, was at one time a small town of considerable importance. It was about four miles east of Fort Bainbridge, a military post of 1813 which figured in the travel journals of many who went that way.

Tuesday 29 Clear & dry Went to the plantation Ploughing & Hoeing Corn, Drove My Cows up to the Hill 39 with the young Calves, left 3 Cows 2 Calves & 4 oxens Alls well

Wednesday 30 Clear warm & dry Went to Columbus to day Ploughing & Hoeing Corn Alls well
I have planted all my Cotton, but it will not Come up untill it rains their has been no rain in 4 weeks 30th of this Month, I have nearly worked over My Corn I will finish in a day or So, Emaline had a baby 28th in the Morning My newground Corn will not Come up untill it rains.

MAY

Thursday 1 Cloudy & Misted a little, In Columbus bought My Summer Cloths. Father & Myself went in the buggy together, Father Sold the last of his Cotton, L L T did not Sell. Father got $9\frac{1}{4}$ - $10\frac{1}{2}$ & 11 Cents Ploughing & hoeing Corn
Alls well

Friday 2 Clear & verry hot, Returned from Columbus Finished ploughing Corn & Commenced Baring Cotton, hoeing Corn. I have not got more than half a Stand of Cotton, it will be no better untill it rains Alls well

Saturday 3 Clear & hot, Went to the plantation, Baring Cotton. Finished hoeing Corn & Commenced Chopping Cotton, Whiped all the hoe hands. whiped Spencer the first time I ever whiped him
Alls well

Sunday 4 Cloudy— and a pretty good Shower at the Hill but little at the plantation, Greathouse preached
I am not well

- Monday 5 Cloudy— Election for Probate & Circuit Judge, County Superintendant. Considerable fighting, nobody hurt this box has gone for the democrats Planted out My potatoe Slips at the Hill. Chopping Cotton & Baring
- I am quite Sick all day I am affraid I am going to have the flux, My bowells pain me verry much Took blue pill at night
- Tuesday 6 Cloudy, I am quite Sick I am affraid I am taken the flux from the Simptons I made Some Flux Cordial this morning I rode down to the plantation after dinner, Chopping Cotton, and a Slow business it is the Cotton is verry Small and not Much over half a Stand, and plenty of grass, I am affraid I Shall Make a poor Crop, the grass is Sure to get the Start of me. their is about 90 acres of My Cotton their is not a fourth of a Stand on the ground and will not be untill it rains, and the grass is already up and growing I do wish it would rain
- Wednesday 7 Clear I Staid at home all day I am quite unwell, help Father Cut & Mark his Calfs Doctor Foote Speyed Some pigs poor hand Father bought blacksmith of Dickerson Paid twelve hundred dollars, is to pay the ballence as Soon as he tries the negro fully.
- Chopping Cotton Sweeping Cotton after the hoes three furrows
I feel better
- Thursday 8 Clear & Windy, Went to the Show last poor thing, poppets representing persons, Chopping Cotton, Sweeping after hoes, I went to the plantation Oh I wish it would rain I heard from the election Alexander beet Lanier nearly 200 votes
Alls well

- Friday 9 Clear & Cool, I Staid at home all day. I do not feel well, My bowells are out of fix
Sweeping & chopping Cotton at the plantation
- Saturday 10 Clear & Cool, and verry dry, I went over to the Morrison place to Spey Some pigs for father, rode over fathers piney woods Crop The trial between the building Commetee & old Fergerson Come off to day Fergerson & Foote Made a Speach apiece I Could not Swear against Mc. he is a Scamp without a doubt, the jury did not Make a verdict Could not agree, I am Sick
- Sunday 11 Clear. Spent the day at L L T's we all rode in the Carriage. Alls well except Myself My bowells are Sill troubleing Me
- Monday 12 Clear & pleasant Oh how dry I went down to the plantation, Chopping & Sweeping Cotton, I have got half Stand Cotton, I will not come up until it rains
Mary has a touch of the flux I hope it will not be bad I give Chaney a bad whipping for Making Easter Steal Molasses for her
- Tuesday 13 Clear & warm Went to the plantation Sweeping & Chopping Cotton Mary has gone to work Oh how verry dry ground getting verry hard
Alls well
- Wednesday 14 Clear & dry I Staid at home all day tis So dry at the plantation the Cotton Can't Come up.
Oh I wish it would rain Alls well
- Thursday 15 Cloudy & light Shower at the Hill I kept My bed nearly all day I was quite Sick, Something like an attack of Cholrea Morbus
- Friday 16 Cloudy light Sprinkle to day about enough to lay the dust, I am Ploughing Cotton two bar

furrows, and two Shovel furrows, where I am chopping there is no Cotton up at all, or not More than one tenth of a Stand My Newground Corn has not come up tis as dry as powder Sent Green to Mill Alls well

Saturday 17 Cloudy & tolerable pretty Shower I Staid at home all day Cleaned out My gunn Went bird hunting, did not kill any thing Billy King was drowned to day in Echols Mill pond, while in a washing took the Cramp & Sunk is the way it was Supposed he was drowned turned Cool after the rain in the evening Alls well

Sunday 18 Rain we have had a verry pretty Shower this evening, I assisted old Man Harwell in Making Wm Kings coffin, King was burried five oclock this evening quite Cool for the Season
Alls well

Monday 19 Rained It has rained Several pretty Showers to day, I wen't to the plantation in the Morning barring & Chopping Cotton, the ground not wet enough in the Morning though I Recon the evening Showers has Made out a good Season I repaired My old Turning plough Stock this evening, and helped Alfred Make old Man Harwell an augur brace
Alls well Clem has a bad Cold

Tuesday 20 Rain It rained a good Shower to day at the plantation, too wet to plough after dinner, the Bud worm has nearly ruined My Stand of Corn. Plough hands thinning Corn after dinner, hoe hands Chopping Cotton I bedded up Some potatoe ridges at the Hill Alls well

Wednesday 21 Clear & warm, I Staid at home all day, Set out Some potatoe Slips this Morning, Sallie Ingram

- Sallie* Commenced bourding with us to go to School
I Shall charge Seven or eight dollars pr Month,
Nothing new alls wel l
- Thursday 22 Clear & windy I Staid at home untill dinner;
Wen't to the plantation in the evening Chopping
Cotton in the Creek field Oh My— how the
young grass has Come up I'll finish Chopping in
two more days or nearly So, Ploughing Corn
with Scooters Clem has got verry bad cold.
Wrote letter to Mrs. McKie
- Friday 23 Clear and windy, I Staid at home all day Pate
ploughing My patches at the Hill, Set out a few
potato Slips in the evening Chopping Cotton &
ploughing Corn, I am ploughing the field next
to L L T's with two Scooters & two Shovel fur-
rows & leave the Middle I don't think I ever
Saw More young grass Come up in My life,
plenty Cotton Come up; the ground work de-
lightful Alls well
- Saturday 24 Clear & warm. I went to the plantation, Plough-
ing Corn & Chopping Cotton Eddie Sick
- Sunday 25 Clear & warm No preaching to day Thomas did
not come Mrs. Ingram & family was here in the
morning Fanny Johnson was with here. Did not
stay to dinner Eddie Sick
- Monday 26 Clear & warm; Went to the plantation Finish
Ploughing Corn 2nd time Commence Sweeping
Cotton Finished Chopping Cotton 1st time &
Commenced Chopping Newground Corn Oh My
God the grass Alls well
- Tuesday 27 Clear & warm I went to the plantation Sweeping
Cotton, & Chopping newground corn, Oh the
grass, I Must Stay Clost to the hands a while

and try to Keep the grass under if it Should rain
and a few days wet I would have a bad road to
travel with the grass Alls well

Wednesday 28 Clear & warm I went to the plantation Sweeping
Cotton & Chopping in the newground com-
menced baring My Hogwallow Cotton Cotton
dieing Oh My Conscience how the grass grows

Thursday 29 Clear I Staid at home all day trying to buy a
negro— but as yet I have not done So, negro
women at a thousand dollars is extremely high,
I think I will buy his waggon & perhaps a negro
but I hate to give a thousand dollars, but I don't
Know whether I can do better or not— Dave
Gassaway & Goodwin had two or three fights
to day Clemmie has a bad Cold & Cough

Friday 30 Clear & Pleasant I went to the Plantation in the
Morning Finished Chopping in the Newground.
Bared part of Creek field Sweeping after dinner,
Cotton dying in hog wallow, Oh the grass I
never in all my life had a crop in as bad a fix in
My life, Commenced hoeing Cotton Second time
I bought a negro girl Martha from E.M. Cobb.
Paid for negro Waggon & other Utensils \$1085,
Negroes is So high Clemmis has a bad Cough
and quite Sick

Saturday 31 Clear & warm. I went to the plantation Sweep-
ing Cotton, Chopping Cotton Second time, Cot-
ton dieing oh the grass verry dry
Clem has a bad Cough

MAY

This has been a verry dry Month, My Cotton
has Just Come up and I never Saw More grass
Come with it in My life the young Cotton has
Commenced dieing I am affraid I will have a

poor Stand, I have Chopped over My Cotton,
Chopped My newground Corn, I bared all My
Cotton Split out 77 acres of Cotton Middles with
Sweeps 55 acres with Shovels and Swept 24
acres two furrows bared 55 acres Second time
I Split out the Middles with of 16 acres Second
time, My Corn has been plowed twice, except
My newground, which has had nothing done to
it only Replanted I chopped the bushes, I am
waiting for a rain to plow it

All have had good health this Month I have
bought a negro woman Martha from E.M.Cobb
of Pentleton S.C. I also bought his two horse
waggon & harness & camp equepage for which
I paid \$1085. long price but I had the money
No other use for it.

When it rains all hands will have to work up
or the grass will get us So closes May

JUNE

Sunday 1

We had a fine Season to day at the Hill, I do
not Know whether it rained at the plantation
or not. Great house preached at to day Ingram
& family— Johnathan Thomas & family dined
with us Rained good portion of the evening
Went patrolling last night

Clem is not well

Monday 2

Clear & Warm I Set out potatoes at the Hill
untill after dinner I fixed Willis plough Stock in
the evening— I have not heard from the planta-
tion, I do not Know whether they have had Rain
or not I will See tomorrow Morning if alls well

Clemmie looks better to day

Tuesday 3

Clear I went to the plantation had a fine rain on
last Sunday Ploughing newground Corn & Chop-
ping Cotton Second time, the hoes thined Corn

Monday morning too wet to hoe untill evening,
I rode over to L L T in the evening Mela Sick.

Wednesday 4 Clear. Thundered a good deal but no rain
Finished plowing My Newground Finished piece
of Cotton next to Browns Second time hoeing.
Kit Mule Sick this Morning, got well by dinner
Melia got well Oh the Grass the Grass My Corn
Small but tis growing finely My Newground I
do not think It possibly can make 1 barrel pr acre
Clem is not well

Thursday 5 Rain It rained a good Shower at the Hill, none
at the plantation, Sweeping Cotton, Cutting
Wheet & Chopping hog wallow field of Cotton
Oh the grass If the faul is not verry late My
crop is bound to be Small as My Cotton is verry
Small & Grassy. I am at least ten day's behind
with My hoes & Can't chop More than from $\frac{1}{2}$
to $\frac{3}{4}$ acres pr day Alls well—

Friday 6 Cloudy good part of the day & verry warm, I
Staid at home today to repair Some plow Stocks.
Cobb & Prewit passed back to day going to
Auburn they Say I Can get the waggon I bought
from them next tuesday I'll go to the plantation
tomorrow & See how the grass is Comeing on & c
Alls well

Saturday 7 Clear & verry warm, I went to the plantation in
the morning, Sweeping Cotton & Chopping hog
wallow Cotton, My God how grassy it is, My
prospects is a poor one Cotton Come up late the
grass about to take it, and the lice is trying to
kill what little I have got Clean
Alls well

Sunday 8 Clear & warm, I went patrolling last night, I
Slept a good portion of this Morning Bet & the

children went to the Sabbath School, I Set over
with old Man Harwell My patch of wheat is ripe
Thunder about in the evening if next week
Should be wet the Grass will nearly ruin Me
Oh Jordan is a hard road to travel Certain par-
ticularly when it is grassy in Hogwallow

Monday 9 Rain Oh how it rains, Commenced raining before
three oclock this Morning & Still it rains tis now
nearly five. The grass will give me Sissors now
Certain Sure, Ill finish the history of this day
tomorrow Morning

Tuesday 10 Cloudy & Rain I don't think I ever heard it rain
Much harder than it did from about dark untill
after ten oclock I do not know how bad My
plantation is injured I went to Auburn today
after My two horse waggon I Cannot See how
I am to Save my Crop too wet to hoe or plough
& the grass growing verry fast, Ill do the best I
can Alls well

Wednesday 11 Clear & hot I went to the plantation I tried to
Streighten up Corn too wet My plantation is
badly injured by the heavy rains of Monday
night, hoeing Cotton about in Spot where I can
find a place the negroes can Stand up Finish
Cutting My wheat at the plantation, Sent Willis
to Mill Oh the Grass My Crop I am affraid will
be badly injured with the grass I have not
plowed, Nor I don't think I can plow before next
Monday Alls well

Thursday 12 Clear and Hot I Staid at Home all day Birrell
Cut my wheat at the Hill, Willis gone to the
Mill all hands hoeing at the plantation

Alls well

- Thursday 19 Rain. Too wet to plough untill after dinner. All hands hoeing in the morning Oh the grass
Alls well
- Friday 20 Cloudy & light Sprinkle Ploughing Corn and Covering up grass in Cotton Middles hoeing Cotton examination to day
alls well
- Saturday 21 Cloudy and Rain in the evening worked out and Set out potatoes at the Hill, Ploughing Cotton at the plantation
alls well
- Sunday 22 Clear. Thomas preached Thomas dined with us Mrs. Walker & Billy Come up yesterday Went patrolling this evening
Alls well
- Monday 23 Clear Went to the plantation, all the ploughs in the piece of Cotton next to Browns, Cutting oats with all the hoe hands, I Am bad off in the grass, I am not by Myself
Alls well
- Tuesday 24 Clear and verry hot, Ploughing Corn & Cutting oats Emaline is all that is howing, two plows in the Cotton after dinner
alls well
- Wednesday 25 Clear & verry warm, Laying by Corn Cutting oats. Finished Cutting oats, all except My Seed Commenced hoeing Cotton after Cutting oats, two plows in the Cotton oh the grass
alls well
- Thursday 26 Clear I Staid at home I rode with father in his piny woods plantation, Plowing Corn & hoeing Cotton
Alls well
- Friday 27 Clear and verry hot I went to the plantation, Plowing Corn hoeing Cotton two plows in the Cotton My Crops is bad off in the grass Corn

wants rain verry bad. Concert last night Music School to day Bet is taking lessons Bussan-
ons Overseer to day and his Child was buried
to day Allas well

Sat 28 Rain & Harricane at the plantation in the even-
ing Went pat-rolling at night Music School
going on I finished Laying by old ground Corn
Finished Cutting oats, the wind blew down
nearly all My oat Schocks Alls well

Sunday 29 Rain had a fine rain in the evening I Staid about
home nearly all day and Slept. had Watermel-
ons last thursday the first we had, I have not
been to the plantation to See the extent of dam-
aeg done by the Storm Alls well

Mon 30 Cloudy & wind, I went to the plantation too wet
to do any thing Much I plowed part of the day
but it was too wet hoed & Set up oats after the
Storm My crop is ceriously Injured by the
Storm I never had as Many trees on the place
down at no time the grass grows finely, I will
loose part of My Crop if it rains Much this
week Alls well

JULY

Tues 1 Rain I went to the plantation, plowing & hoe-
ing, I never Saw grass grow as fast in My Life
tis So large I can Scarcely plow it with a Shovel
I rained again to day in torrents at the planta-
tion, None at the Hill Price horse died Sunday
night I do not Know how I am to Save More
than half My Cotton Crop it rains every day I
cannot Kill grass and tis So wet & hot My Mules
look's like they cant Sand it Much longer,

Alls well

- Wed 2 Cloudy I went to the plantation the ground is a perfect loblolly I tried to bar Some Cotton in the evening the grass will take me without a doubt alls well
- Thursd 3 Rain It rained again to day at the plantation in torrents What Shall I do? I can neither plow or hoe the water Standing on the Hill Sides Alls well
- Fri. 4 Cloudy I went to the plantation hoeing about in Spots Cutting & heaping tree tops I don't thinK I can Save half My Crop. My plantation is injured one thousand dollars from the rains this week Concert last night at the Close of the fiddleing School
Alls well & grass Plenty, to Ruin me.
- Sat 5 Clear I Staid at the plantation all day, too wet to plow, all hands hoeing in the Creek field, the grass has and will injured My Crop one half Election for Mayor Alls well
- Sun 6 Clear Greathouse preached verry warm no news. Bill Walker Sam Layy & King Said all night Sallie Come back to go to School
Alls well
- Mon 7 Clear Thunder in the evening- Ploughing Creek field Cotton 4 furrows I am Cleaning My Cotton where I go or nearly So Unless it rains in a day or So then the bunches of grass will not die I never will get out of the grass until the frost will help me out Alls well
- Tuesday 8 Rain, It rained a light Shower at the Hill verry little at the plantation plowing & howing Cotton in the Creek field the ground is full wet yet
Alls well

- Wed 9 Cloudy No rain to day at last the grass begins to die plowing & hoeing Cotton, I will finish plowing creek field tomorrow, It will take me two weeks good weather after this to get the grass out of My Cotton
I have planted no peas in My newground I have had no time after it got dry enough to plow I have had no time to leave My Cotton
Alls well
- Thurs 10 Clear Went to the plantation finished creek field this Morning Commenced plowing Cotton at home ground getting hard as a brick grass dying finely Alls well
- Friday 11 Clear Went to the plantation, plowing & hoeing in 50 acre field Cotton looks quite bad, & ground so hard I can not do much plowing, hoeing after the plows. Sent Green to Mill Sent Some wheat what I Made at the Hill 5 1-2 bushels The weather is very warm
Alls well
- Saturday 12 Clear & dry, I Staid at home to day to Measure out Allowance vegetation appears to be Suffering as Much as I ever Saw Mrs. Leonard & Mill Crowell Spent the day at Mothers, Nothing new, in the evening we had Some Cider at fathers
Alls well
- Sunday 13 Clear & dry I Staid home all day- Bill Walker brought the Miss Walkers & a Miss Wiggins from Milledgeville by here and they Stop to dinner Alls well
- Monday 14 Clear & dry I went to the plantation Bustin Sick the ground is So dry and hard tis impossible for me to plow to do much good The Cot-

ton looks like it would die and the worms are
eating grass Cotton & all before them
I never worked ground as hard in My life, I
heard today Fonny was verry Sick-

Tuesday 15 Clear and dry- Extremely warm I went to the
plantation, plowing & hoeing Cotton, Phonyy
Sick Bustin Sick

Wed 16 Clear and dry Warm Warm I went to the
plantation Plowing Cotton, Phonny Sick, Bustin
still Sick— The worm's eating up grass Cotton, &
all- the ground So hard & dry I can Scarce plow-

Thur 17 Clear & dry- Warm- Plowing & hoeing hog wallow Cotton- the grass is all eat up by the worms- a Sad looking prospect for a crop

Bustin Sick

Friday 18 Clear & Still dry- The thing is out and the Jig
is up the worms I think will ruin My Cotton crop
& the ground is So hard I cant plow to do any
good- Bustin Sick.

Sat	19	Clear & warm Went up to See Phonny in the Morning, Went to the plantation in the evening. Bustin & family quite Sick Hoeing & plowing Cotton
-----	----	--

Sunday 20 Clear Went up to Miss Perrys after Phonny & family, brought them to fathers Ginny had a chill Oh how dry we will Make nothing

Monday 21 Clear & More Pleasant Plowing & hoeing Cotton Bustins family verry Sick the Cotton & Corn is almost dead, the worms are eating up the Cotton Oh how dry.

- Tues- 22 Clair Staid at the plantation & give Bustins family Medicin all day- Finish plowing untill it rains, commenced Halling oats the Cotton & Corn Certainly will die Soon if it does not rain.
- Wed. 23 Clear I Staid at the plantation last night & Sit up with the Sick I feel bad today- Halling oats & hoeing Cotton I'll finish hoeing tomorrow- Oh how dry I cant make more than 1-3 Crop
- Thurs 24 Clear. I was at the plantation, getting out My wheat & oats. Cleaning up the houses & yard, I Sent Bustin & family to his fathers,
Alls well
- Friday 25 Clear It rained a little last night tho not a Season, Finished getting out my wheat, halled up my last oats, I Made 28 bushels, wheat, got out 45 bushels of Seed oats, Em has a bone felon on her thum that that is verry painful
Alls well
- Sat 26 Rain To day we had a pretty good Season- I Staid about home all day, the Negroes are Scalding & Cleaning up their houses, Eme thum looks like it would kill her. Alls well
- Sundy 27 Clear I Sit up at J A Rs last night Em Come verry near having the lock jaw, I never Saw in all my life one Suffer as much, A Tobacco poltis give relief, and Made her verry Sick at the Stomach
- Mon. 28 Clear Went to the plantation, Sweeping Hog wallow field Cotton, Chopping bushes in the newground, Rachel has a touch of the flux.
- Tues 29 Clear I sit up at J A R, Ems Thum looks like it ould Kill her at times, L Pate Plowing My po-

tatoes at the Hill & breaking up my turnip patch
Sweeping Cotton & Chopping Cotton ground,
Rachel Come up to the Hill Still Sick, I gave
her blue Pill & Dovers powders
Em's Thum is better today.

Wed. 30 Clear & warm Finished Chopping in the new-ground, Sweeping Cotton Em's Thum is improving. Rachel Complaining not much the Matter.

Thurs. 31 Clear & Cloudy in the evening, heavy thunder & I think rain about but none at the Hill Worker my potatoes at the Hill pulled My patch of fodder, Sweeping Cotton, Rachel Complaining with a bile

I will finish My Crop in one more day and the poorest Crop I ever had in my life this time of year, the wet weather then the grass dry weather & worms has about Made a Complete finish of it My present Calculation is I cant Make More than three to five hundred pounds of Cotton pr acre, Average the Crop over. My Corn Crop is verry Sorry I Made 33 1-2 bushels wheat 9 load of oats & got 45 bushels Seed oats Bustin got Sick & gone to his Fathers.

1856

AUGUST

Friday 1 Cloudy— and light Sprinkle rain To day I finished My Crop Hoeing & plowing Cleaning out hill Side ditches I do wish it would rain
Rachel Complaining with a bile

Sat. 2 Cloudy & rain going about, We all went to L.L.T.s to a negro barbecue look at his Crop after dinner he has Some good Cotton, Corn pretty good My hands Cleaning out ditches. Oh I do wish it would rain.

- Sunday 3 Clouds Going about, Greathouse preached Lee
& Mollie Staid with us to day and going to Stay
tonight Phil Walker dined with us
 Rachels bile not well yet
- Mond 4 Clear. To day is election day; Mabson & the
American ticket beat 5 votes only at this box
No Rain yet, quite a Still time about the Hill,
but one or two drunk Men Alls well
- Tuesday 5 Clear & dry I Commenced pulling fodder in
places Oh how the fodder is burnt up Getting
timbers to build bath house Political Speaking
here to day, Eilands, Clopton, Battle & Sayre
Made Speeches Alls well
- Wed 6 Clear & dry I am busy building My bath house,
pulling fodder Tis verry dry My Crop is the
poorest I have ever had Green Pate & Gus help-
ing Me build My bath house.
 Alls well
- Thur 7 Clear & dry I have finished my bath house
except Covering it and took a glorious bath,
Pulling fodder at the plantation I must go down
tomorrow I have been to the plantation Since
Tuesday Morning Alls well
- Fri 8 Clear & dry. I went down to the plantation
all hands pulling fodder verry poor prospects
for a crop Father raised his Ginhouse— Alls
well except Lucy She is puny.
- Sat. 9 Clear warm & dry Staid at home all day pulling
fodder Willis gone to Mill, Great political ex-
citement through the Country at this time Lucy
Still Sick I gave her Some medicine

- Sun 10 Clear & hot Staid at home all the Morning,
Visited Massengale in the evening
Alls well
- Mon 11 Clear & Hot. Went down to the plantation
Staid an hour or So in the Morning All hands
pulling fodder. Alls well
- Tues 12 Cloudy & little Sprinkle of rain Baker and
Leftwich Made a spech on politics All hands
pulling fodder I expect they finished to day
we are all fixing up to go to the Lochapoka
Barbecue & Speaking Alls well
- Wed. 13 Rain a Slow Mist nearly all day- Cleaning up
Stuble ground Started to Lochapoka Barbecue
& Speaking All well
- Thur 14 Rained nearly all day Slow rain we Camped last
night at the Harthorn Meeting Meeting house,
a Jolly Set, lots of persons at Lochapoka I heard
a part of Hilliard & a part of Clintons Speach,
got my dinner and with our Crowd come home
Finished rolling Stubble ground logs
Alls well
- Fri 15 Cloudy nearly all day trying to Save My wet
fodder all the negros are doing is Sunning fodder
to day & tommorrow I give them holiday
Alls well
- Sat 16 Rain. It rained a pretty Shower in the evening
I Staid at home all day I don't feel well, finished
My fodder Some of it is verry Sorry- Give the
negroes a goat and let them Cook to Suit them-
selves I heard to day that Phil Walker had got
his leg brokeken Alls well

- Sunday 17 Clear. Jonathan Thomas & family Spent the day with us, No preaching today No important news, Alls well
- Monday 18 Clear, I went to the plantation Moved old out house & Made Shuck house Commenced picking Cotton Alls well
- Tues. 19 Cloudy— Bet gone to Mr Walkers I went to the plantation after dinner Men grubbing women picking cotton Cotton Shedding all off Alls well
- Wed. 20 Clear Light Showers last light I finished My bath house today Grubing & picking Cotton Alls well
- Thurs. 21 Clear. I Staid at home untill after dinner I went down to the plantation in the evening Grubing & picKing Cotton I will get over My Cotton tomorrow and have out about 17 or 18 hundred alls well
- Fri 22 Clear and warm, Went to the plantation in the evening women burning logs in Stubble ground Men Shrubing alls well
- Sat 23 Clear and warm— I went to Mr. Walkers after Bet— Staid with Phil & George Most of the time— Working in the newground Alls well
- Sun 24 Clear I returned from Mr. Walkers Fannie Johnsons Babie died today alls well.
- Mon 25 Clear I went to the plantation in the Morning putting newground fodder, Went to Columbus after dinner, Camped with the waggon, all well

- Tues 26 Cloudy I was in Columbus all day bought Baggin & rope. Bagging 23c & rope 15c I Sold 4 bales Cotton for father at 11c
Alls well
- Wed 27 Cloudy & rain, a light shower. I camped with the waggon last night Came home this Morning, Phonny family & himself all Sick Working in the Newground Alls well
- Thur 28 Clear I went to the plantation Set all hands to picking Cotton, Phonnys babie I don't thinK Can live much longer— Verry warm weather
Alls well at home
- Fri 29 Stoped picking Cotton too wet clearing— Lizzie gradually growing weaker Preaching going on at both churches My family is all well
- Sat 30 Cloudy and verry windy I think the September Storm has Set in Chilton & Clopton Made political Speechs here today, Chilton the american Elector for this destrict used little Davy up Phonny's babie is Still alive Oh how the wind blows Alls well except Emalins babie is Complaining
- Sun 31 Rain and wind, This is the equinoxal Storm, Oh how the rain falls and the wind blows without Ceacing untill one Oclock Mrs. Smith Stoped here on her way to L L Ts Phonnys babie SinKing as fast as it Can I do not Know how bad the wind has Served me at the plantation, It has blown down nearly all My peach trees and one of My Shade trees I dont thinK I ever Saw Such a day I have picked out 41000 pound Cotton— Cleared 35 acres newground Since I layed by My crop I will Make less Crop than I have since I have been farming Alls well at home

1856

SEPTEMBER

- | | | |
|--------|---|---|
| Monday | 1 | Clear I went to the plantation the wind blew down a great Many trees and Some fence, and half the Cotton I had opened &c Phonny babie is Still alive My hands are worKing in the new-ground after putting up all the fence
Alls well |
| Tues | 2 | Clear I Staid at home, Phonnys babie died today precisely at eleven Oclock Father raised his Screw, all hands picking Cotton, except Jake & Pate they are helping father raise his Screw
Alls well |
| Wed | 3 | Clear Buried Phonnys babe to day Made two frames to hall wood & rails on borrowed fathers boar, & Sent him to the plantation, I Staid at home all day I must go to the plantation to-morrow, My turnips at the Hill is Comeing up badly |
| Thur | 4 | Clear All hands picking Cotton I have got out only Seven thousand and will get over the Second time in two More days Alls well |
| Friday | 5 | Clear I went down to Sarah Thomas to See her on business, Myself & family went down to L L T. Lee had a Convestive Chill in the evenng we Staid all night Mollie is quite Sick herself Mrs Smith Carra & Julia is Staying at Lees this weeK My hands are all picking Cotton alls well |
| Sat | 6 | Clear and warm All hands picking Cotton My Cotton is turning out even worse than I thought it would. Alls well |
| Sun | 7 | Clear Myself & family Spent the day at L L Torberts, expecting him to have a chill but we |

Kept it off Mollie is improving She is able to
Set up a little My family is all well

- Mon 8 Clear & warm, I Went to the plantation after dinner All hands picking Cotton I don't honestly believe I will Make More than twenty bales of Cotton Alls well
- Tues 9 Clear & warm Staid at home in the morning had my carriage Mended & tyre Shrunk Spent the evening at Jonathan Thomas's I was Sick in the evening All well except Myself & picKing Cotton
- Wed 10 Clear I Staid at home all day— I am not well Fathers Lee's & Phonny's waggon returned from Columbus Cotton Selling at 10½ C Received my gin All hand's picking Cotton I will go to the plantation tomorrow and Start My gin
- Thurs 11 Clear I went to the plantation, Started My new gin, It don't do well I am nearly up picking Cotton I've got out a little over 18000 pound pound Seed Cotton I am Sick
- Frid 12 Rain It rained a good rain at the Hill and a good rain at the plantation last night too wet to pick Cotton untill after dinner Cutting in the newground I am quite Sick with a Cold and cough the rest of my family is all well No news Cotton is Selling at from 10 to 11c
- Sat. 13 Clear Rain too wet to pick Cotton, Packed 5 bales cotton in the evening, I have got about four More picked about half bale More Gined My new gin dose worse than My old one did I am nearly up with My Cotton picking I don't think I can Make more than 20 or 25 at the

out side, and I am affraid I will not get that.
I am not well

- Sun 14 Clear and pleasant, I Staid at home all day
Ginny Torbert had a chill this morning poor
Contrary Creature I don't Know how She does
to live She will not take Medicine—
I am trouble with heart burn and a bad Cough
I believe I will go to Columbus with My waggon
Alls well except My cough
- Mon 15 Clear I Started to Columbus went to the Wag-
gons, I am quite Sick Willis Started to Columbus
Picking Cotton
- Tues 16 Clear. I was in Columbus Sold my first load
Cotton one bale at 10c three at 11c I am not
well— Picking Cotton— I bought my Salt 10
Sacks I Come home from Columbus got home
at ½ after twelve at night
- Wed 17 Clear I Staid at home all day paid father, his
Money I brought from Columbus I employed
Bill Moon today to overseér for Me next year
\$250 and his bread Willis Returned from Co-
lumbus Alls well
- Thur 18 Clear and pleasant. I went to the plantation
Picking Cotton & ginning Alls well
- Fri 19 Clear and pleasant I Rode down to the planta-
tion in the evening, picking Cotton & ginning
Phony had his runaway negro Ironed today.
Alls well
- Sat 20 Cloudy light Shower at the Hill I packed seven
bales Cotton today. Picked Cotton untill dinner,
I have got out a little over thirty thousands
pounds Cotton,.. Alls well

- Sun 21 Clear. I Staid at home day— McGahee's child buried at the Hill today Nothing New Alls well
- Mon 22 Clear & Cool, I went to the plantation to day packed three More bales Cotton Making 15 My new gin brush is broken to pecies Picking Cotton Alls well
- Tues 23 Clear & Cool I went to the plantation Ginning— I packed to day instead of yesterday Picking Cotton, I Sent Phonny's Mules home I had borrowed to gin— Willis gone to Columbus Alls well
- Wed 24 Clear and Cold Some Frost good many things Killed— I Staid at home all day Phil George & Em Spent the day with us today— Willis Returned from Columbus Allen Sold My Cotton 11 3/8 Picking Cotton Alls well
- Thur 25 Clear I rode down to the plantation, Picking Cotton, Willis gone to Columbus I Started to Columbus Camped with the waggon, Phonny went with me. Alls well
- Friday, 26 Clear and Cool, Frost we have had Frost for two Mornings Camped with the waggon on my Return from Columbus I Sold my load of Cotton for 11 7/8— L L T— 11 5/8 J A R for 11 3/4 1 bale for 11c J T's 11 3/4 A, W G T— 11 3/4 Cotton Still going up— I believe Cotton will go to 12½ to 15c I am not well
- Sat 27 Clear Pleasant I returned from Columbus I feel quite unwell all day I bought my negro Shoes yesterday All hands picking Cotton
- Sun 28 Clear and pleasant I Staid at home all day Mr Ingram & family dined with us no preaching

Thomas did not Come I am quite unwell today,
Paid Lee his Cotton Money— I paid father also

Mon 29 Clear and Cool I went down to the plantation
Started my gin again it does better Since I had
it fixed All hands Picking Cotton
I am Still Sick

Tues 30 Clear Windy & Cool I Staid at home all day
Sent Pate to the Steam Mill Picking Cotton &
Ginning I am Sick Paid My taxes and paid
too much

1856

OCTOBER

Wed. 1 Clear I went to the plantation— packed Cotton
I am Still Sick packed Six bales Cotton I am
nearly done picking Charlie went with me to
the plantation & Ed. tomorrow I go to Columbus

Thur 2 Clear I Staid at Home all day, Willis gone to
Columbus I will go to Columbus tomorrow
Morning by Starting before day
Alls well picking peas

Fri 3 Clear I Started to Columbus at three Oclock this
morning; I got to Gerard half past eight. Picking
peas I Sold my load Cotton at 12 3/8 C A W
G T's at 12 ¼ c L L T 12 Alls well

Sat 4 Clear I Returned from Columbus last night 10
oclock I went to the plantation today Moveing
the old corn out of the crib into the barn Some
picking Cotton Killed beef brought Some of it
up to the Hill paid Father & Foote what I owed
them Alls well

Sun 5 Cloudy I went to a picture Show last night,
Greathouse Preached to day I went to preaching
Alls well

- Mon 6 Clear and warm I went down to the plantation Commencing pulling Corn Some picking Cotton, Jno Walker & Sime Ransom eat Supper with us on their way from the Warrior Stand Camp Meeting Alls well
- Tues 7 Clear and pleasant, I went to Tuskegee on Sarah Thomas business— Great God how dusty. Gathering Corn at the plantation Alls well
- Wed 8 Clear and dry verry dusty I went to the plantation, gathering Corn; My corn is turning out verry Sorry I will not Make enough to do—
Alls well
- Thur 9 Clear & Windy verry dry & dusty I went to Tuskegee as witness— gathering Corn
Alls well
- Friday 10 Cloudy I went down to L L T's he expected a chill but Missed it I was at the plantation finished all my Corn except my Newground— Finish putting it away & shucking tomorrow; Alls well
- Saturday 11 Clear I Went to Tuskegee the town has had a bad burn in it No news gathering Corn & picking peas.
Alls well
- Sunday 12 Clear I Staid at fathers all day Nothing New
Alls well
- Monday 13 Clear To day I went to Tuskegee and have to Stay all the Week to Serve on the Petit Jury the hands are all picking Cotton I Can't tell any thing More about the farm untill I go down & See how things are getting on I have been gone all the week this is Sunday Weather is pleasant and Cool
Alls well

- Monday 20 Clear and warm I went to the plantation picking Cotton and geathering newground Corn My newground will Make only three wagon loads of Corn 90 bushels Halling 2 loads of Corn to the Hill I finish picking Cotton all that is Opened, I May get one More bale if it Opens
Willis is quite Sick I am affraid he is going to have a Severe Spell I have been giving him Medicine— I have taken Cold I dont feel well— The water at my plantation is nearly give out I have to drive My cows to the Creek to get water.
- Tuesday 21 Clear I went to the plantation— Commenced again in the newground Bet gone to her Ma's Buck Myhand and Wynot Wade had a terrible row. Willis is Sick
- Wed 22 Clear I went to the barbecue & Speaking, at Walkers Mill Bet and the children Come home with me Willis is Sick
- Thur 23 Clear I got a load of Jenny Lind Cotton Seed from father and Sent to the plantation by Pate Jake and Pate halling wood from the plantation. Cutting rail timber and lapping up the tops in the newground Green halling rails Moveing cross fence Willis is still Sick I am affraid he has got the Typhoid fever I have got a pretty bad headache Myself
- Friday 24 Clear and verry warm for the Season I Staid about home nearly all day went t in the piney woods to hunt a Situation for a Steam Mill— We found one J A R and Myself has Concludid to go into the Steam Mill business if we can get an engine to Suit me get the Saw timber on 12 hundred acres of land at \$300 and 20 acres or

More where we Set the Mill for 3 dollars pr Acre.
 Pate & Jake halled wood untill after dinner, Pate
 gone to Walkers Steam Mill after plank for old
 man Harwell, Jake Splitting wood in the even-
 ing— Cutting rail timber & lapping up tops at
 the plantation Willis Sick

Saturday 25 Clear I went to the plantation, Cutting rail tim-
 ber and lapping up tops Green and Rachel Hall-
 ing wood Jake Splitting wood at the Hill Pate
 halling lumber for old man Harwell
 Willis Sick

Sunday 26 Clear Went to preaching— Thomas preached the
 preacher, Jonathan Thomas & family dined with
 us Willis is improveing.

Monday 27 Cloudy I Started to Columbus, Pate driving
 waggon Axle broKe hired Moots waggon to carry
 the Cotton to town Loaded with Sarah Thomas
 Cotton Cutting in the Newground, Jake Splitting
 wood Green & Rachel Halling Wood,
 Willis improveing

Tues 28 Clear Staid with the waggon last night It rained
 last Night pretty shower laid the dust— Made
 evry thing More pleasant I Sold Sarah Thomas
 Cotton 5 bales at 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ c bought her groceries &
 paid all they owe in Columbus Cutting in the
 newground Willis Well

Wed 29 Clear I Staid in Columbus last night Charged
 me \$1.25 for Supper & logging did you ever See
 such price, Come home cutting in the new-
 ground Halling fodder out the field with the
 Cart Jake Splitting wood Alls well

Thur. 30 Clear & Cool I Went to the plantation Splitting
 rails in the newground Halling Seed & putting

where I am going to Sow wheat.
Alls well

Friday 31 Clear Digging potatoes the potatoes are verry small Willis gone to Mill—

Alls well

Clear I have gathered all my Crop except about two bales Cotton to pick and one More day to dig potatoes— I have gined and Sold 21 bales Cotton— Shucked my Crib full of Corn and put about 300 bushels in the barn, I have about 250 bushels old corn Gathered 41 bushels peas, put up Six loads Oats got out 51 bushels oats, Made 31 bushels wheat put up My fattening hogs 23 in number. Cut down My newground and got the rail timber Cut.

1856

NOVEMBER

Sat 1 Clear Digging potatoes I finished to day Suppose
Sallie I have Made 250 bushels— a verry Sorry turn
quit bordy out for 5 acres of land, Halled wood Willis
148 days Come from the Mill,

Weighed Meat & Measured Meal and potatoes
for this Month Alls well

Sun 2 Cloudy, Went to Preaching old Granberry
preached, dined at fathers; Alls well

Mon 3 Rain Sowed wheat untill the ground got too wet
to plow— I will loose Some wheat I am affraid
Some I had in soak It will sprout before I can
Sow it Rained verry hard, Started My gin in the
evening Oh how it rains I think we will get
plenty before It quits, Alls well

Tues 4 Cloudy Election day, lots drunken Men Jim Cul-
pepper got a Crack today no one hurt much
this box went 11 Majority for Fillmore, Himes
went 1 Majority for Fillmore— I loaned Cotton-

ham 2 dollars today

Ginning at the plantation & Splitting rails
Alls well

Wed 5 Clear and Cold I went to the plantation Ginning,
Picking Cotton, and splitting rails too wet to
finish Sowing wheat I'll finish tomorrow— Ben
Gardner tells me that himself & wife is going
to part, I am Sorry to hear it. Alls Well

Every thing is killed as dead as a hammer
with frost

Thur 6 Clear. quite Cool I went to the plantation Fin-
ished Sowing wheat Splitting rails & picking
Cotton Alls well

Friday 7 Cloudy and warm Finished powing in wheat
Sowed my wheat at the Hill Finished halling in
my last Stock of fodder Commenced rolling
Newground logs— Women pickIng Cotton— Bill
Moon Come to see me to get me to Move his
things over to the plantation Moon & Pace quit
going to Move his things tomorrow

Alls well

Sat 8 Clear & pleasant Dined at fathers went to Mr
Walkers in the evening J A R & Myself on our
way to Columbus to get our Steam engine

Alls well

Mon 10 Clear Left Mr Walkers and went to the waggon,
on our way to Columbus John A R Mr Walkers
& Phil Camped with the waggon on our way to
Columbus Rolling logs in newground, Women
picking Cotton Alls well

Tuesday 11 Clear & Cool Camped with the waggon last night
I Staid in Columbus all day; Made arrangements

for a Steam engin \$2500 except the Chemner
all put up & Started

Rolling logs in the newground & picking Cotton
Alls well

Sunday left out through MistaKe

Wed 12 Clear, Camped with the waggons last night
Come back from Columbus I do not Know what
they are doing at the plantation

Alls well

Thur 13 Clear Went to the plantation, Cutting up and
rolling logs where I am going to Sow oats, Pick-
ing Cotton I'll finish in two More days Picking
Cotton Loaded up Pate to go to Mill with
wheat— Mary Complaining a little not much the
matter

Friday 14 Clear. I went to Mill to day with Pate took
wheat got 34 lbs to the bushels at Echols Mill,
got home after night Picking Cotton & Cutting
and rolling logs at the plantation

Alls Well

Sat 15 Clear Went to the plantation. Made hog pen
put up My fattening hogs Killed a beef Finished
picking Cotton for this year— I have no account
of the number of pounds of Seed Cotton

Alls well

Sunday 16 Clear and pleasant Went down to Mrs. Capps
to See if they would be ready to deliver Some
brick I bought tomorrow Father Mother & Mollie
dined with us (Had Turkey) Dr Foote & lady
spent the evening with us

Alls well

Mon 17 Clear. To day I Commenced to getting timbers
for Steam Mill, Willis & Lewis halling bricK—

Spencer & the women Cleaning up at the planta-
tion Alls well

- Tues 18 Clear and Cold Getting Mill timbers getting long verry Slow Spencer Pete & the women is at the plantation Cleaning up & burning logs I am Sick I think I have taken Cold
- Wed 19 Cloudy & warm in the evening Still getting Mill timbers— Cleaning up at the plantation. Bet is verry Sick She has verry high fever & Soar throat I am Sick Myself
- Thur 20 Rain Commenced raining last night and rained nearly all day Slow rain, Getting Mill timbers when we Could between Showers— John A R Come home last night, he has been with me to day getting timbers Bet is Still sick and I am affraid worse she has verry high fevers and Soar throat.
- I am emproveing— I do not exactly Know what they are doing at the plantation— as I have not been there this week Buckhanon is elected & No Mistake tho I did not vote for him—I voted for Fillmore.
- Friday 21 Rain It has rain nearly all day got Mill timbers between Showers I do not know what they are doing at the plantation Willis gone home with the waggon too wet to hall brick.
- Bet is improving
- Sat 22 Clear I went to the plantation, Cutting & rolling logs My hogs are fattening pretty well, Getting Mill timbers
- Alls well, nothing new only Buchanan is elected & I am Sorry for it.

- Sunday 23 Rained all day almost without Ceasing I Staid at home I drew a draft of the Saw Mill. Phil & George Come up late in the evening, walked up to fathers Just at night. I think his negro Dick is verry apt to die he is bad off with the PneuMonia,
Alls Well
- Monday 24 Rained nearly all day getting Mill timbers Cleaning up and repairing fences at the plantation. oh how wet, I will finish drawing of Fathers black smith Accounts in one more night. Phil & George Staid all night last night.
Alls well
- Tuesday 25 Cloudy & verry warm Getting Mill timbers we will finish getting the timbers for the Saw frame in one More day
I am quite unwell to day Sick head ache.
- Wed 26 Cloudy Getting Mill timbers, I do not exactly know what they are doing at the plantation, I will go down tomorrow and See what they are doing
Alls well
- Thurs 27 Cloudy Getting mill timbers, I did not go to the plantation but I am going in the Morning I've got the head ache damp weather
- Fri 28 Rain It rained half of the afternoon every thing is in a float I went to the plantation rolling logs where they Can Stand without miring, Getting & Splitting logs to build a house at the Mill place Willis went to Mill at Gassaways We have got about 1400 boards at the Mill
Alls well
- Sat 29 Rain I drizzled rain near all day building house at Mill place oh; how wet not doing much at the plantation too wet. Alls Well

Sun 30 Clear and Cold I went to Mr Walkers today to Meet Brown but he did not come according to promise, My goodness how Muddy the roads are
 Alls well

November is gone, I have finished My Crop entire I have Sowed 10 acres of Wheat I have gined and halled of all my Cotton except two bales one to gin and two to take off I have Cut down My Newground and piled the brush & rolled the logs tis all ready for burning, I have Cut and rolled all the logs South of the houses I have put up 23 hogs to fatten they have been up two weeks Been getting Mill timbers for the last two weeks now ready to frame For the last ten days We have had rain in abundance.

1856

DECEMBER

Monday 1 Rain To day it raines without half trying every thing is in a float. Getting logs to build Crib & Shuck house at the Mill halling up the Mill timbers
 Alls Well

Tues 2 Rain and Still it rains, tis an awfull Spell of wet weather working at the Mill place Cleaning up and building houses, Brown was to frame our building has failed to Come

Goulding Come out from Columbus to fix the location for our Mill doing but little of Nothing at the plantation
 Alls Well

Wed 3 Clear and Cold Work at the Mill place Cutting old logs & Cleaning up Corner of the fences at the plantation
 Alls Well

Thur 4 Cloudy and Cold Working at the Mill place I went to the plantation after dinner, rolling logs, My hogs are fettenning verry Slow, but they eat lots of Corn.
 Alls well

- Friday 5 Cloudy Rained a little, Working at the Mill place, Rolling logs at the plantation
Alls well
- Sat 6 Clear & Cold Work at the Mill Fathers negro Dick died at nine oclock at night Alls well
- Sun 7 Clear & verry Cold Greathouse preached today, Phonny & Ginny at fathers Ginny & Willie both had chills today Spent the evening at Jonathan Thomas Alls well Brought Martha up to Kitten
- Mon 8 Clear and verry Cold. Father killing hogs I Must kill tomorrow, I have Sent Pat to the plantation to help drive the hogs up this evening, Working at the Mill place digging the pit & getting boards. Alls well
- Tues 9 Clear and Cold Killed My hogs to day Cut up & primed down & spread out at night The following is the weight of my hogs.
166-251-162-204-185-163-118-166
145-173-177-169-167-175-190-145
188-149-170-182-168-186-118
Making 23 in number Total weight 3919 Making an average of 170 $\frac{9}{23}$ lbs pr hog
Oh how cold Alls well
- Wed 10 Rained To day I Salted up my pork working on the pit at the Mill place verry Cold
Alls well
- Thur 11 Clear. More pleasant Still at work at the Mill place I'll go down to the plantation tomorrow
Alls well
- Friday 12 Rain every, thing is in a perfect quagmire, Working at the Mill, Bill Moon is at the plantation—officiating Commenced last Monday,
Alls well

- Sat 13 Clear Worked at the Mill place burning logs at the plantation in the Newground Oh how verry wet, Our pit is a perfect Mire— No workman Come yet We have given our Note for an engeneer to Johnson of Columbus Geo
Alls well
- Sunday 14 Cloudy & windy Oh how it rained last night, quite blustery and Cold today I Staid at home to day untill dinner took a nap after dinner and Bet & Myself Spent the evening at Foots—
Alls well
- Monday 15 Clear and Cold I have Commenced to day to frame the Mill Myself as no workman has Come yet, Burning in the newground at the plantation
Alls well
- Tues 16 Clear and Cold Still at work at the Mill Digging well; troublesome job Lees Harreet died yesterday and buried to day, We have the promise of a workman tomorrow, Mr. Simmons negro
Alls well
- Wed 17 Clear and Cold at work at the Mill Commenced frameing, Simmons negro Ben is bossing the work.
Alls Well
- Thursday 18 Clear and Cold, Frameing our Mill I do not Know what they are doing at the plantation— I will from this out give an account of the plantation only the days I go down
Alls Well
- Friday 19 Cloudy Working on the Mill frame we get along verry Slow. Burton did not help us to day lazy raschal I think we will have rain Soon from the Signs I heard to day that old man Ivey was dead
Nothing new

Sat	20	Rain to day it has rained nearly all day We worked on the Mill when we Could Nothing new Alls well
Sun	21	Clear and the Coldest day we have had this winter, Lee & Bill Jones dined with us to day, Alls well
Mon	22	Clear and Cold Finished framing the Mill Alls well
Tues	23	Clear and extremely Cold, raised Mill Jerry Sick I am affraid he will die every body helped us that we asked to raise the Mill but Brown Calla- way & Hargroves We did not finish raising the Mill Alls Well
Wed	24	Clear and verry Cold Finished raising the Mill all turned loose for Christmast, after we finished raising the Mill Alls well My horse Jerry is well or appears to be So
Thurs	25	Clear and Cold. This is Christmast day and a dull Christmast it is A Small Auction at the Store Alls Well
Friday	26	Clear and warm— Alls well nothing uncommon— Wen't patrolling I rode down to Sarah Thomas to See about taking Aaron for the next year. I hired Ike at \$125.00 pr year
Sat	27	Cloudy and warm I Staid at home and about the Store all day Parson Thomas dined with us Auction at the Store Alls Well Mary had a baby Christmast day

Sun	28	Cloudy and Sprinkled rain, Thomas preached his farewell Sermon today Alls well
Mon	29	Cloudy & warm I Staid at home all day I Settled with Phil Walker, Wilburn is here trying to get a School, I don't feel well tomorrow holloday is out I have not been to the plantation in two weeks
Tues	30	Clear and Cocl. To day ends Christmas holloday with me Alll Well
Wed	31	Rain Commenced work again at the Mill, Cut rafters and put them up fixing Summerfords house I am not well To day ends 1856 on the next page I will give an account of what I have done I don't feel well

INDEX FOR 1856

Corn	I planted this year 120 acres in Corn Made 1100 bushels— quite a poor crop and the Corn is verry Sorry— too much wet weather then too much dry
Cotton	I planted 165 acres in Cotton I Made 29 bales Weights as follows 626—630—624—613—685—600—631 594—641—626—579—573—640—620 581—548—551—589—550—571—546 613—606—528—576—580—441—491—611 Total amount 17002 lbs brought \$1955-17c Average \$11.50
Oats	I Sowed 37 acres in oats Made twelve waggon loads Verry light, Sowed in February

- Peas— I gathered 41 bushel peas.
- Wheat I Sowed 12 acres Made— 31 bushels the rust nearly ruined it
- Pork I Killed 23 hogs for the next year Weights as follows
 166—251—162—204—185—163—118—166—145—
 173—177—169—167—175—190—145—188—149—
 170—182—168—186—118
 Total Amount 3919 lbs
- Provision Makes an average of 170 9/23 pounds
 Consumed 303 bushels Meal 3404 pounds bacon
 & heads back bones and ribs 2 beefs
 29 negroes and Myself Wife and 3 children in family
 I have Bought one negro this year Martha—
 Paid \$1000 dollars for her, bought her from Ed Cobb,
 Bought a two horse Waggon & Harness from Cobb paid \$80 had one white child born,
 Clem Clay Torbert 1st day February— Emaline and Mary both had children this year, Emalines is a girl and Mary's is a boy
 Lost one horse— My Overseer quit the 12th day of July— I had no overseer after that untill Bill Moon took Charge in December Worked five weeks the latter, part of this year on Steam Mill—
 Employed Bill Moon to Oversee for me the next year at \$250 and his bread, Employed Jacob Summerford to live at the Mill \$200 & bread
 J A Richardson and Myself are equally interested in the Mill
 I paid \$13.56c Doctor bill this year, and \$9.00 of that was for caces of Midwifery I have had almost no Sickness
 I believe I will Close by bidding adiew to 1856 with My Kindest thanks.

JAMES M. TORBERT

INDEX TO ALABAMA WILLS

The Alabama Society Daughters of the American Revolution announces the publication of its *Index to Alabama Wills 1808-1870*, lithoprinted by Edwards Brothers Inc., of Ann Arbor, Mich.; 8½ x 11; bound in blue buckram with gold lettering; about 195 pages; This index gives all wills found in the entire state within the period mentioned, listed alphabetically by testators, with the county where probated, the volume and page where recorded with the years covered by the book. In instances where the original will was found but no recorded copy, the will is shown as "loose" with the year when executed or probated. The Society believes the book will be of great help to county officials, lawyers, abstract companies, local historians, and genealogists. The price is \$5.00. Address all orders to Mrs. Harrison T. Gill, 804 Jackson Street, S.E., Decatur, Ala.

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, Editor



Published by the
STATE DEPARTMENT
OF
ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

VOL. 18

NO. 3

FALL ISSUE

1956

WETUMPKA PRINTING CO.
Printers and Publishers
Wetumpka, Ala.
1956



CONTENTS

Editorial	289
Cotton Manufacture in Alabama to 1865, by Richard W. Griffin	289
“Scraps”, by Thomas Smith Malone	309
Alabama License Returns, Limestone County, 1826, 1827	381
Original Limestone County Land Purchases	392
Recollections of Caroline Leadingham	397
Proceedings of Alabama Legislature, December 8, 1820	401
Dr. Shackelford’s Red Rovers	404
The Tennessee State Line, by Peter A. Brannon	412

EDITORIAL

The material published as this number of the Alabama Historical Quarterly concerns to a great extent that area of Alabama north of the Tennessee River and now known as Limestone County. This political subdivision was created by the Alabama Territorial Legislature, February 6, 1818. It bears the name of that large stream which flows through the County. The original settler appears from the records to have been John Craig, a Tennessean who came into that area about 1800. The locality is from the Chickasaw and Cherokee claims and was acquired by treaties of 1805 and 1806, respectively. An early military post was at Fort Hampton. An early road was the "Township Road." The first white child born in the present County was Robert Pridmore. His parents lived five miles above Athens and the child was born May, 1808. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church records show that their denomination had a congregation in that area as early as 1809.

P A. B.

COTTON MANUFACTURE IN ALABAMA TO 1865

By

RICHARD W. GRIFFIN*

The census of 1810 reported the existence of 22 cotton factories, however, small, in the Mississippi Territory; of these, some must have been in the region of Alabama.¹ However, it was not until 1822 that real interest began to develop in cotton manufacture on significant scale. In that year the Huntsville *Democrat*, discussing the rapid increase in the production of cotton in Tennessee river valley, suggested the need for the manufacture of cotton bagging. The editor recommended that this be done either in private homes or in a factory to be established by local citizens. There were several advantages in such a plan: it would render Alabama planters independent of Kentucky hemp growers and manufacturers; the owners of such a mill would find it a profitable investment; and a factory would create a demand for refuse cotton and last pickings which were too poor to be exported profitably.² A few years later a second editor in Huntsville revived the question, urging that negro cloth as well as bagging could be profitably manufactured.³

In the autumn of 1827 the editor of the *Kentucky Reporter* chided the citizens of Mobile for their desire to destroy the infant hemp and cotton industry by opposition to the protective tariff. The Jacksonian Democrats of Mobile were evidently not united in this anti-tariff policy, for the meeting resulted in "some bitter debate" before the resolutions were carried. The resolutions provided "that all duties except such as may be necessary for revenue, or for the purpose of advancing the interest of some of the U. S. at the expense of the rest, particularly in the articles of *Hemp*, *Cotton-bagging*, and cotton goods, was unjust . . . and oppressive to the Southern Atlantic states, . . . and . . . should be repealed." The editor of the *Reporter*, convinced that Jackson

*Dr. Griffin is Professor of History and Director of the North Alabama Tennessee Valley Historical Manuscript Collection, at Athens College.

aimed at the destruction of the American System, suggested that his Alabama adherents had better wait until he was elected before attacking domestic industry.⁴

The tariff objections were heightened by the passage of the "Tariff of Abominations" in 1828. Fortunately cooler heads prevailed in Alabama than in South Carolina. Governor Murphey, in his message to the Alabama Legislature, said that the only legal redress of the state was to present a strong memorial of protest to Congress. In addition, he urged Alabamans to be economic in domestic affairs, and to encourage citizens of the state to build manufactories.

Joseph Gales, North Carolinian and editor of the *National Intelligencer*, commended this conciliatory message, saying that all the South need do was apply their superior advantages for manufacture of cotton and they would be able to undersell all other parts of the Union. This would have such effect on the Middle and Western States that they would be "not only eager to repeal the tariff, but be the foremost to have inserted in the Federal Constitution, a clause restraining Congress to the imposition of duties upon imports for the purpose of revenue only."

The Tennessee valley was admirably suited, by virtue of its vast water power, for the introduction of manufactures. It is evident that there were well-formulated plans to build a cotton mill in this area before the passage of the tariff. The Hobbs brothers of Athens began building a small spinning factory in conjunction with their grist and saw mill in the autumn of 1827. This mill was built on Swann creek, half way between Athens and Mooresville in Limestone county. The water power here was not sufficient for the cotton mill and the proprietors installed a 42 horse-power steam engine, built at Wheeling, Virginia, under the direction of H. H. Hobbs. The throstle-frames and power-looms for the factory were purchased by an agent near Providence, Rhode Island. Because of the inexperience of the owners and laborers the yarn was coarse, but it was claimed that the cloth, although not as smooth as Northern fabrics, was more durable.

The brothers employed negro slaves—sixteen adults and children—who were trained in all the departments of the mill. Slaves were employed at the looms, spindles, and even as engineers for the steam engine. Mr. Hobbs reported that they learned as easily as the poor whites. The most difficult problem of the proprietors, due to the current opinion in the North that Alabama's climate was unhealthy, was to secure a trained superintendent at a reasonable salary.

The brothers Hobbs, in conjunction with the Crenshaw Brass and Iron Foundry which was located in their neighborhood, proposed to stimulate the manufacture of cotton in the state by the manufacture of cotton mill machinery. The editor of the *Democrat* urged people to visit Hobbs' Fulton Factory; and, in referring to the cost of the mill, said that above all "we sincerely hope that a liberal public will not be withholding a well timed, and (we will add) a *well-merited* patronage, permit it to have been expended in vain."⁸

The 1830's and '40's were productive of increasing interest in the manufacture of cotton in this region. By 1849 almost every county in the valley had one or more cotton factories in operation.⁷ In 1842 the Huntsville *Herald* reported that several bagging and rope factories were being built in Jackson county, and that there were four cotton factories in operation in Madison county alone.⁸

The development of the cotton textile industry was not without its setbacks, for in 1840 and 1844 two of the most extensive mills in North Alabama were destroyed. Fire was one of the constant dangers of these primitive factories. The Bell Factory of Patton, Donegan and Company, in Madison county, was burned with a loss of \$40,000 with only \$20,000 insurance.⁹ The Globe Factory of Martin and Cassity, near Florence, described as one of the most extensive in the South, was destroyed with an uninsured loss of \$15,000. "It supplied a large portion of the country with the best cotton fabrics, and afforded employment to nearly one hundred and fifty persons, who had no better dependence for their subsistence."¹⁰ Fortunately, the owners of

both these mills had the energy and capital to rebuild their mills for the benefit of community, labor, and themselves.

In 1848 James A. Patterson of Decatur offered his large factory for sale. This mill was only two years old when it was offered for sale, and the operating 924 spindles and 27 looms. The factory was in a frame building 82 by 36 feet, with an engine and drying house attached. The engine was of 25 horse-power; all the mill machinery had been manufactured by Rogers, Ketchum and Grovesnor of Paterson, New Jersey.

Patterson reported that "the mill is now in operation and doing well, and would not have been thus offered for sale, had I the means and ability to carry on such an extensive establishment." The mill, he said, would clear \$15,000 the first year; although the cost had been \$18,000, he set the sale price at only \$22,000, offering to accept good land and young negroes as payment.¹¹

The destruction of a cotton mill in DeKalb county gives some idea of the variety of activities of early proprietors. J. R. and G. W. Smedley suffered the loss of their investment—"consisting of a factory, Grist Mill and Cotton Gin, with 40 or 50,000 lbs. of cotton, cash and books, \$150 worth of medicine, Post Office books, cash received in Justice of Peace' office, &c." Thus a few hours saw the destruction of this industry and public service establishment after less than a years' operation.¹²

The cotton mills along the Tennessee river were, by 1850, in a flourishing condition. The Bell Factory was reported to be producing a variety of plain and colored goods including cottonades, gingham, checks, and osnaburgs. These products were judged to compare favorably in durability and quality with those from the North. The Globe Factory was earning large profits for its proprietors. This mill operated 1,600 spindles and 46 looms, upon which 80,000 yards of cloth were produced weekly. Not only were the existing factories producing at peak capacity, but a new mill to consume 2,000 bales of cotton annually was in process of construction.¹³ In this year the Bell, Globe, and Deca-

tur Factories were running 5,500 spindles.¹⁴

Two years before the outbreak of the Civil War the prosperity and success of the Bell and Globe Factories was noted by a national journal. The Bell Mill was operated entirely by slave labor and represented a capital investment of \$400,000 in its buildings, machinery, and operatives. In Florence, Martin, Weakly, and Company were so successful that by 1858 they had three mills operating, running 23,000 spindles and providing a livelihood to 800 persons. In 1855 the three factories of the Globe Company earned 50 per cent on the invested capital.¹⁵

These three valuable mills were burned by Federal invaders in 1862 and 1863, the valley having been open to attack early in the war. When Robert Somers visited Florence in 1871 all that remained were blackened and crumbling walls and burned twisted machinery scattered around. He described what was to him the unaccountable action of the Yankee armies. "They destroyed instantly and without remorse every cotton factory within their reach, and one can hardly harmonize the pure anti-slavery professions of the war party in the North with depredations so systematically directed against establishments employing only free labor."¹⁶ It took many years for the valley cotton industry to recover from the horrors of the War and Reconstruction.

Interestingly, the black belt region was as fertile a location for cotton manufactories as the Tennessee valley. A whole group of counties from Tuscaloosa in the west to Tallapoosa in the east became centers for cotton factories.¹⁷ This was doubtless due to the water of the Warrior, Cahaba, Alabama, Coosa, and Tallapoosa rivers, as well as to many smaller creeks in the region.

The pioneer cotton manufacturer in the black belt was David Scott of Tuscaloosa, who took over the management of the factory of the Tuscaloosa Manufacturing Company shortly after its establishment in 1834. The original owners from Centreville invested \$40,000 and planned not only to manufacture cotton, but to buy seed cotton and extract from it the oil.¹⁸ This company was chartered by the state legislature, to be located in Bibb county.

After David Scott assumed the management and majority of the stock, the village became known as Scottsville. A Tuscaloosa editor visited this establishment in 1838 and reported on the activities of the company. He found the factory a large three-story brick building where twenty white, men, women, and children were employed, operating with skill the 800 spindles. These hands were drawn from the poor white class living in the neighborhood and were said to be happy with their work. They manufactured 430 dozen spools of thread, whose quality was judged as excellent by a local woman, saying "that she wove 30 yards of it without breaking a thread."

In addition to the factory the company, as was common with many mills, operated a grist and saw mill. These additional enterprises drew customers and made it possible to trade yarns for other salable products. This company at that time was contemplating the introduction of looms. The owners reported that profits were flattering and "sales brisk."¹⁹

By 1845 the company had invested \$70,000 in this plant, operating 1,300 spindles and 24 looms and giving employment to 45 hands. The weekly product was 4,500 yards of negro cloth, consuming 400 bales of cotton annually. David Scott was noted for his success with this mill, which always paid a dividend of 15 per cent, while in some years it rose to as much as 33 per cent. The company was so prosperous that it increased the capital stock to \$100,000 in order to purchase more machinery.²⁰ In 1850 it began to ship some of its products to the Boston market to enter world trade.²¹

On the eve of the War the Scottsville Mill had become one of the most extensive cotton manufactories in the South. By 1858 the original mill had been enlarged by the addition of two wings, and was operating 25,000 spindles and 50 looms. Beginning in 1841 the management had begun to purchase slaves with part of its earnings. The original slave family purchased for \$2,200 had, by natural increase and rising slave prices, increased in value to \$10,000. The company owned 3,000 acres of land, and on it a flourishing village made up of workers' houses, a

hotel, company store, shoe shop, a church, and resident blacksmith, carpenter, and wheelwright. At the outbreak of the war the stock of the Scottville Mill was selling above its par value.²²

In 1842 a group of Tuscaloosa citizens received a charter as the Warrior Manufacturing Company. This company proposed to build at a convenient water power site on the Black Warrior river a large cotton factory as a means of proving the "expediency of such investment of capital in the Southwest."²³ The *National Intelligencer*, taking note of the formation of this company, claimed there was sufficient coal in Tuscaloosa county to operate all the mills in the United States. Joseph Gales predicted that Tuscaloosa would become the Lowell of the South.²⁴

The factory of Marks and Barnett on the Tallapoosa river, having exhausted the local market for its cotton yarns, was in 1845 shipping surplusses to the North for sale. The *Montgomery Independent* applauded them for contributing to the export trade of Alabama, for increasing the value of cotton by manufacture, and especially for increasing the wealth of the state. This editor looked forward to the day when the state would be furnished all its requirements of cotton fabrics by the mills of Alabama, saying in conclusion that "this is the true, safe and effective remedy against all oppression of the tariff, real or imaginary."²⁵

Wetumpka, once Alabama's capital, was also stirred by the promotional efforts of the 1840's. The editor of the *Whig* announced that a prominent cotton manufacturer from Petersburg, Virginia, was on his way to Wetumpka to survey the falls of the Coosa as a possible site for a cotton mill. This led the editor to rhapsodize as he predicted that "there can be little doubt that within ten years, the West Bank will be lined with Factories. The water power is almost illimitable, . . ."²⁶ *

*Wetumpka was never the State Capital (Ed)

The *Tuscaloosa Monitor* (Perhaps as a promotional device) reported in 1847 that there were eighteen cotton factories in the state, whose capital investment was a million and a half dollars, paying annual dividends from 18 to 24 per cent.²⁷

By the late 1840's many planters had become desperate over the continuing downward spiral of cotton prices. One planter wrote the *Alabama Planter*, saying: "cotton raising is a rather uncertain and unprofitable calling. It is a little like gold digging, delusive: yet I do not know what else to engage in, unless I build a factory." His hope was that some one with capital would join him in using water power site he owned. In his opinion such a factory would pay for itself in a year and a half.²⁸

In neighboring Autauga county there was much more action and fewer predictions. Daniel Pratt was the pioneer manufacturer in that area, building a large cotton gin manufactory in 1834. In 1846 the cotton mill fever hit Prattville, as it was doing all over the South. Pratt built a factory of 3,000 spindles at a cost of \$40,000. The labor for the mill came from the poor white families of Autauga county, who were furnished homes in the company village at small rent. The average wages paid to the two hundred men, women, and children of Prattville Factory was eight dollars a month.

Prattville contained two schools for the children of the workers, a Methodist and Baptist church, several stores, and a physician. There was even talk of establishing a newspaper in this village.²⁹ By 1851 the mill and village had been expanded until there were "three churches, two schools, four stores, a carriage-shop, two smith-shops, and about sixty-five dwellings." The village had eight hundred inhabitants, with almost every family having a member employed in one of the Pratt enterprises. Elevation of the people, and development of their moral character, was the concern of Daniel Pratt. Schools and churches were one element of control, while the legislature provided another by enacting a law forbidding the sale of ardent spirits within two miles of the village.³⁰

A second factory in this county was established in 1849, and showed promise of becoming "one of the *heaviest* manufacturing counties in the State." This mill was located on Swift creek at the new village of Autaugaville. The owners of the mill invested \$100,000 in building a large brick building and furnishing it with

3,500 spindles and 100 looms. The factory was almost ready for operation in the autumn of 1849, with forty dwellings for the workers completed.³¹ This mill manufactured osnaburgs, sheeting, thread, and yarn. There were at first 81 employees—mostly women—and it was reported that as soon as the equipment was all in place the total work force would be increased to 110 men, women, and children. Two years later these early predictions were satisfied.

Autuagaville has grown up in the woods during two years past. It now has a population of 350 souls—four mercantile establishments—two churches, and a third is soon to be built, and two good schools.³²

The *Mobile Tribune*, soon after operations had begun, noted that the factory was in full operation, and that this and other mills in Alabama, Georgia, and Virginia “now supply the bulk of the negro osnaburgs and unbleached cotton goods required for the planting states.” The editor was cheered by such developments, which promised the South release from Northern bondage as far as these products were concerned, and at the same time held equal promise for the Southern manufacturer with regard to the finer manufactured textiles.³³ A third factory, to be located a mile and a half above Autuagaville, was also in process of organization in 1849.³⁴ By 1850 Alabama had many cotton factories in all sections of the state.³⁵

In Calhoun county Messrs. Burton and Malory built a small cotton factory producing thread of a superior quality. These entrepreneurs were also planning to install looms as soon as a demand arose for woven products.³⁶

Jones M. Gunn, of Dallas county, built the first mill in that county—a factory with 1,152 spindles. This mill was operated by steam power, the engine secured from Gindrat and Company of Montgomery. The editor of the *Selma Enterprise* urged the planters to support this establishment, advising them to “spend your money at home, do your own work, patronize your own mechanics and in a few years you’ll see the differ-

ence.³⁷ The same journal announced in 1852 that the Gunn Factory was preparing to install looms and asked the merchants to buy these products.³⁸

Gunn's Factory was destroyed in the general collapse of the Confederacy. This factory was burned during the sack of Selma by Wilson's raiders in 1865. Gunn told the tale to J. T. Trowbridge while he was investigating Southern Reconstruction in 1866.

'I owned a cotton factory in Dallas County, above Selma. I had two plantations besides, and an interest in a tan-yard. Wilson's thieves came in, and just stripped me of everything. They burned eight hundred bales of cotton for me. That was because I happened to be running my mill for the Confederate government. I was making Osnaburgs for the government for a dollar a yard, when citizens would have paid me four dollars a yard, and do you imagine I'd have done that except under compulsion? But the Yankee rascals didn't stop to consider that fact.'³⁹

South Alabama also had the beginnings of cotton manufacture before the Civil War. In 1850 the *Mobile Herald* described efforts to build two cotton factories in the vicinity. The Mobile Factory had its buildings almost completed and its machinery on shipboard in the bay; however, that of John Bloodgood, north of the city, was expected to begin operations first.⁴⁰ Bloodgood's mill commenced operations in August, 1850. He secured some of the machinery in England, and the company was using refuse and waste cotton in the manufacture of batting and wicking. However, it was promised that once the factory was completely ready for the manufacture of cotton cloth it would use only the best cotton.

This factory was a large frame building three stories in height. In the mill, ready to start, were 1,700 spindles, with 1,000 more to be delivered. In addition to the factory building the company had an engine house for its steam engine, and a machine shop for the repair of equipment. The mill was ex-

pected to consume 500 bales of cotton per year and employ seventy-five hands."

Fulton Factory, owned by John Bloodgood, was built on Dog river a few miles above Mobile, where ships with supplies and those taking cargos could come within fifty yards of the factory dock. The mill was located out of the city to protect its workers from the degrading influences of the city and the annual threat of plague. This factory had a three-story brick building, with slate roof and iron door and window frames to make it as fire-proof as possible. The front of the building had a large four-story tower with a water reservoir, with hose leading to every floor. The total cost of the building was \$27,000. It contained 5,040 spindles and 176 looms, propelled by a steam engine. The mill gave employment to two hundred hands—mostly females—who produced six thousand yards of cloth daily.⁴²

In 1857 Fulton Factory was in flourishing condition, despite many difficulties in the beginning—including a fire and a shortage of suitable labor. The original owners had sold their interest to a new group in 1852, who placed the operations in the capable hands of Edward H. Rogers. The company had invested a total of \$150,000 in the plant, and its products—osnaburgs and sheetings—had by 1857 earned a satisfied market among the merchants of Mobile and New Orleans. J. D. B. DeBow praised the proprietors for their success, which he felt would be an encouragement to others with similar interests.⁴³

As for other cotton mills in south Alabama there is little information, although there is some indication there may have been one each in Barbour, Coffee, and Dale counties.⁴⁴

In the general development of the cotton textile industry of Alabama, there were three outstanding Alabama promoters: Henry Watkins Collier, Chief Justice and Governor of Alabama; Daniel Pratt, probably the most noted manufacturer in the state; and James Martin, owner of the largest cotton manufacturing mills of the ante-bellum period.

Judge Collier was the earliest to make a strong plea for the extension of the textile industry. In 1846 he spoke before a manufacturers' convention held at Tuscaloosa. His remarks were based on observations made at a cotton mill in Cincinnati, Ohio, and information obtained from the owner of the Bell Factory near Huntsville.

Collier pointed out first the overwhelming advantages that Alabama possessed for this industry—the cheap and abundant supply of cotton, the ability to purchase cotton as it was needed rather than tying up capital in stored supplies, the warm climate which would save on the cost of fuel and of houses for workers, and the cheapness of labor. He tried also to change the contemporary view that factory employment would undermine the health of the employees. “There is nothing in tending a loom, to harden a lady’s hand; and in a well-ventilated and properly heated house. . . there is nothing to cause the *rouge* upon the cheek to fade, although the skin may become bleached by remaining so much in the shade.”

Manufacturing, he predicted, would stimulate agriculture and mechanical arts to improvements, and farms and farm people would become neater in appearance. Wealth would flow into the state, morals would be improved, and knowledge spread.

Planters were called upon to join together and build factories which would consume their cotton, and to employ twenty per cent of their slaves in these mills. This would automatically reduce the production of cotton and create a greater demand for the remainder, causing a general rise in price. Such a plan, Collier felt, could not fail to make Alabama and such interested parties wealthier. He urged that the poor white be employed in areas where there were few slaves, saying:

‘*Besides*, in a country where the facilities for living are as great as they are in the South, there are, and must continue to be thousands who, without any visible employment, live as an *incubus* upon the bosom of society. Many of these could be reclaimed and induced to work, and their children

might be reared up to habits of industry by giving them employment, if manufactories upon a large scale were established. The Southern people, then, should be prompted not only by a solicitude for profit, but by a sentiment of benevolence, to engage at once in the manufacture of cotton.'

In hiring either black or white the preference must be with the employer. Collier said, however, he did not favor the exclusive employment of slaves. "I am solicitous for the moral and intellectual elevation of man wherever found, . . . of seeing everyone industriously employed as one of the most effective means of promoting virtue and all its happy results."

In conclusion he stated: "I am perhaps an enthusiast. But if this be so, I would merely add, that every great moral reform is greatly indebted to enthusiasm for its consummation."⁴⁵ Four years later, when sectional issues were at white heat, Collier (then governor) urged in his message to the legislature an embargo on Northern goods and the widespread manufacture of cotton in Alabama.⁴⁶

In 1851 Daniel Pratt, who had been manufacturing cotton successfully for several years, urged Southerners to devote their money and energy to encouraging home industry, rather than wasting it on fruitless commercial conventions. He called on planters to buy at home and stop sending their money to the North. If this were done, he predicted, there would be a greater improvement in the South than any dreamed possible. In summation he said:

Instead of these angry debates at our public meetings, let us unite and say we will give Southern manufactures the preference. . . If all would unite in this plan and carry it out, it would not be long before they could be supplied at home with most of the articles we consume, and such as are not made here, our own merchants could import.

In 1846 Daniel Pratt, born and reared in New Hampshire, was given recognition for his contributions toward the diversifi-

cation of his adopted state's economy. President Manly of the University of Alabama said Alabama was indebted to Pratt for his making men "*wiser, better, and happier.*" Pratt was saluted for supporting schools for the working man as well as the rich, and also for supporting religious institutions among his hands. For these reasons the University of Alabama conferred upon him the honorary degree of *Master of the Mechanic and Useful Arts.*"

In 1858 James Martin, senior partner of the Globe Mill, wrote a pro-industrial article for *DeBow's Review*. He call on all patriotic Southerners to contribute their abilities to the development and growth of diversified industry. He applauded those efforts, in the manufacture of coarse and negro cloth, which had driven out all Northern competition, and urged Southerners to redouble their efforts and manufacture the finer grades of cotton textiles. Planters were asked to take their places alongside the pioneer manufacturers and lend their capital and leadership to an expanded effort.

Martin warned that there were factories which had failed, and the result was the fear of capitalists to venture money in similar enterprises. The requisites for success, he said, were a sufficient capital, ordinary skill, and attention to good business habits. These should be combined with a healthy location, convenient transportation, and a plentiful supply of labor, provisions and fuel. Above all, Martin warned, some one of the company needed to have some knowledge of the business, so that he could judge the capabilities of a superintendent to operate at a profit.

One of the misfortunes of Alabama and the South was the lack of skilled supervisory personnel, suitable for the training of the operatives. This shortage, Martin believed, was due to the belief current among intelligent young men that "training of the mind and hand to any kind of handicraft, causes them to lose caste in society." Martin felt that this failure to accord labor its due recognition of dignity had to be overcome, for the ignorant could not teach the ignorant.

He described the efforts made by the Globe Company to elevate the poor whites and in this way make them useful to society.

Our three factories, at this time, are capable of working up or consuming four thousand bales of cotton per annum, and will require a population of about eight hundred persons—that is, the operatives and their families. Now, those four thousand bales of cotton, when made into such goods as we are making, is considered to be doubled in value—that is, will sell for the value of eight thousand bales raw cotton. Therefore, these people have virtually added to the wealth of the country an equivalent to four thousand bales of cotton, who would not, perhaps, if left in the woods from whence we obtained them, produced ten bales, and, perhaps not much of anything else. This enables them to live a much more comfortable life, and by constant employment, enables them to make much more useful and better citizens. We had among them twenty-five marriages during the last twelve months. . . . We have a day-school, a Sunday-school, well attended, and a church for their benefit, and in this way hope to benefit them, while we benefit ourselves.

Martin called on the planter class to stop investing money in land and costly negroes, and invest in cotton manufacture instead. The money so saved could furnish dozens of ships for direct trade with Europe or hundreds of miles of railroads. In conclusions Martin said:

It is vain to talk unless we act. There is a large amount of labor growing up that must be employed, or society at large must suffer. Who is to do this? Of course those who are able—the benefits will be mutual."

Just prior to the outbreak of the Civil War, Alabama's twenty-four cotton factories were running more than 100,000 spindles, over 1,000 looms, with an investment of from two to three million dollars, and giving employment to 3,000 negro slaves and poor whites." This represented an excellent example

of the growing diversification of ante-bellum Alabama's economy.

The bright prospects of most of the cotton manufacturers were blighted by the war. Mills located in the Tennessee valley were all wantonly destroyed in 1862 and 1863; at the end of the war, Wilson's raid—with its useless destruction—destroyed, at least temporarily, most of the cotton factories in the middle belt of counties. Yet the human resources trained in the ante-bellum period provided the nucleus for eventual recovery after the end of Reconstruction.

NOTES

1. *Niles' Register*, VI (July 9, 1814), p. 323.
2. *Ibid.*, XXIII (December 2, 1822), pp. 242-243, citing the Huntsville (Ala.) *Democrat*.
3. *Ibid.*, XXXII (July 28, 1827), p. 355, citing the Huntsville (Ala.) *Southern Advocate*.
4. *Lexington Kentucky Reporter*, November 3, 1827, citing the Mobile (Ala.) *Commercial Register*, August 29, 1827.
5. *National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), December 18, 1828.
6. *The Democrat* (Huntsville, Ala.), November 27, 1829, citing the *Athenian* (Athens, Alabama).
7. There were cotton factories in Lauderdale, Lawrence, Limestone, Morgan, Madison, Jackson, and DeKalb counties. *The Daily Picayune* (New Orleans, La.) July 3, 1845.
8. *Niles' Register*, LXIII (October 24, 1842), p. 144.
9. *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), July 17, 1841. *The Daily Picayune* (New Orleans, La.), July 15, 1841.
10. *Ibid.*, April 29, 1844.
11. Huntsville (Ala.) *Democrat*, January 13, 1848, an advertisement.
12. The Charlotte (N.C.) *Journal*, May 18, 1848, citing the Chattanooga (Tenn.) *Gazette*.
13. *Arkansas State Gazette and Democrat* (Little Rock), May 3, 1850. *DeBow's Review*, IX (July, 1850), p. 119.
14. *DeBow's Review*, IX (October, 1850), p. 433.
15. *Hunt's Merchant's Magazine*, XXXVIII (April, 1858), p. 509.
16. Robert Somers, *The Southern States Since the War 1870-1871* (New York, 1871), pp. 136-137.

17. Tuscaloosa, Bibb, Perry, Autauga, Coosa, Elmore, Dallas, Macon, Calhoun, and Tallapoosa.
18. *Niles' Register*, XLVII (November 8, 1834), p. 147.
19. *Ibid.*, LIV (June 28, 1838), p. 258.
20. *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), May 7, 1845.
21. *Brownlow's Whig* (Knoxville, Tenn.), August 17, 1850.
22. Des Arc (Ark.) *Citizen*, January 8, 1859. *DeBow's Review*, XXV (June, 1858), p. 717.
23. *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), March 23, 1843, citing the Tuscaloosa (Ala.) *Monitor*. The incorporators of the Warrior Manufacturing Company were James B. Wallace, John R. Drish, William Cochran, William G. Parish, Daniel H. Bingham, and William Banks.
24. *Ibid.*, April v, 1846, citing the Charleston (S.C.) *News*.
25. *Daily National Intelligencer*, November 22, 1845, citing the Montgomery (Ala.) *Independent*.
26. *Arkansas State Gazette* (Little Rock), October 20, 1845, citing the Wetumpka (Ala.) *Whig*.
27. *Niles' Register*, LXX (June 26, 1847), p. 260, citing the Tuscaloosa (Ala.) *Monitor*.
28. *Scientific American*, III (May 6, 1848), p. 261, citing the *Alabama Planter*.
29. *DeBow's Review*, IV (September, 1847), pp. 136-137.
30. *Ibid.*, X (February, 1851), pp. 225-226.
31. The Charlotte (N.C.) *Journal*, September 14, 1849.
32. *DeBow's Review*, X (April, 1851), p. 461.
33. Hillsbrough, (N.C.) *Recorder*, May 14, 1851, citing the Mobile (Ala.) *Tribune*. The owners of Autaugaville Mill were Rev. David B. Smedley, Major Lewis Tyns, and Capt. John N. Stoudenmire. The officers of the company were: Col. Samuel Stoudenmire, President; Malcolm Smith, Louis Hauser, Col. Edward Stoudenmire, Rev. David Smedley, Directors; and Willim Stringfellow, Agent.
34. The Charlotte (N.C.) *Journal*, September 14, 1849.
35. J.D.B. DeBow, *The Industrial Resources of the Southern and Western States*, 3 vols. (New Orleans, 1852-1853), I, p. 233.
 Cotton Factories in Alabama in 1850.
 Bell Factory, in Madison County 2,500 spindles
 lorence Factory, in Lauderdale County 2,000 spindles
 Decatur Factory, in Lawrence county 1,000 spindles

Tuscaloosa Factory, in Bibb County	1,800 spindles
Clement's Factory, in Bibb County	500 spindles
Fish-pond Factory, in Tallapoosa Co.	600 spindles
Tallassee Factory, in Tallapoosa Co.	1,000 spindles
Bradford's Factory, in Coosa County	600 spindles
Warrior Factory, in Tuscaloosa County	1,000 spindles
Prattville Factory, in Autauga County	2,682 spindles
Autaugaville Factory, in Autauga Co.	3,080 spindles
Mobile Factory, in Mobile County	3,000 spindles

	19,762 spindles

This is an incomplete list and is only useful as an indication of the extent of cotton manufactures in Alabama in 1850.

36. *The Constitutionalist* (Augusta, Ga.), April 21, 1850.
37. *Constitutionalist and Republic* (Augusta, Ga.), November 4, 1851.
38. *DeBow's Review*, XII (January, 1852), p. 93.
39. J. T. Trowbridge, *A Picture of the Desolated States; and the Work of Restoration*, 1865-1868 (Hartford, 1868), p. 425
40. *The Constitutionalist* (Augusta, Ga.), May 9, 1850, citing the Mobile (Ala.) *Herald*.
41. *Ibid.*, August 7, 1851, citing the Mobile (Ala.) *Tribune*.
42. *Scientific American*, V (June 26, 1850), p. 322, citing the Mobile (Ala.) *Advertiser*. *DeBow's Review*, IX (October, 1850), p. 431.
43. *DeBow's Review*, XXII (January, 1857), p. 111, citing the Mobile *Herald* and *Tribune*.
44. Walter L. Fleming, *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama* (New York, 1905): see industrial map on p. 150.
45. Hillsborough (N.C.) *Recorder*, February 25, 1846, citing the Tuscaloosa (Ala.) *Monitor*.
46. *Arkansas State Gazette and Democrat* (Little Rock, December 13, 1850).
47. *DeBow's Review*, X (February, 1851), pp. 225-228. Fort Smith (Ark.) *Herald*, December 6, 1850, citing the Montgomery (Ala.) *Journal*.
48. James Martin, "The Field for Southern Manufactures," *DeBow's Review*, XXIV (May, 1858), pp. 382-386.
49. These figures are largest estimates made from a few actual statistics found in the materials consulted. In case where actual figures are known they are included.

Bell Factory (Huntsville) 1831	2,500 (1850)
Tuscaloosa Factory (Scottsville) 1834	25,000 (1858)
Globe Factory (Florence) 1840	23,000 (1858)
Warrior Factory (Tuscaloosa) 1843	?
Prattville Factory (Prattville) 1846	3,000 (1847)
Decatur Factory (Decatur) 1846	914 (1848)
Marks and Barnett (Tallapoosa) 1845	?
Smedley Factory (DeKalb) 1849	?
Autaugua Factory (Autauga) 1849	3,500 (1849)
Fulton Factory (Mobile) 1850	5,040 (1850)
Gunn Factory (Dallas) 1850	1,152 (1852)
Mobile Factory (Mobile) 1850	2,700 (1850)
Burton and Mallory (?) 1846	?
Clement's Factory (Bibb)	500 (1850)
Fish-pond Factory (Tallapoosa)	600 (1850)
Tallassee Factory (Tallapoosa)	1,000 (1850)
Bradford's Factory (Coosa)	600 (1850)
Barbour County Factory	?
Coffee County Factory	?
Dale County Factory	?
Jackson County Factories (Jackson)	?

“SCRAPS”
RELATING TO THE EARLY HISTORY OF
LIMESTONE COUNTY*

By Thomas Smith Malone

The Athens Post, March 7, 1867.

Page 2, Column 3.

“Scraps”

Relating to the early history of Limestone County.

Number 1.

In the year 1763, the English and French Governments formed a treaty by which this section of the country fell to the former, and was known as the Illinois Territory. In 1786, this country was ceded to the United States, and in 1798, the then President, John Adams, organized it into a Territory, and named it the Mississippi Territory, and appointed Winthrop Sargent its first Governor. The citizens of this extensive Territory, becoming dissatisfied with Governor Sargent, President Thomas Jefferson removed him, and appointed Wm. C. C. Claiborne Governor, who proved able, efficient and reliable. He was from one of the most talented and distinguished families of Virginia. At this time, 1802, there were no white citizens in this country, it being occupied mainly by Chickasaw Indians, with a light sprinkle of Choctaws, Cherokees and Creeks. Two years previously, to wit, in 1800, Mr. John Craig, with his family, consisting mainly of sons, visited this place (Athens), and encamped on the hill-side above the Big Spring, about where Judge McClellans residence now stands, as was pointed out to the writer many years ago by Mr. Craig himself. Mr. Craig only remained three days here, not liking the temper of the Indians, as manifested by their maneuvers; he broke camp, and returned to Tennessee. At this time an angry dispute arose between the United States Government and the authorities of Georgia, as to the ownership of all the Territory between latitude thirty one degrees and thirty-five degrees embracing this section and was carried on till April

1803, when commissioners were appointed, who agreed that the United States should have it by paying Georgia \$1,250,000. The commissioners on the part of the United States were Albert Gallatin, James Madison, and Levi Lincoln; on the part of Georgia, James Jackson, Abraham Baldwin and John Milledge. Immigrants began now to pour into the Northern portion of the Mississippi Territory, from Virginia, Tennessee and North Carolina. The Most of them came by way of Knoxville, down the Tennessee river, in flat-boats, to the head of the Muscle Shoals, and these counseling with one Colbert, wended their way further South. The first company, coming thus, consisted Thomas Malone, their leader, and John and Wm. Murrel, and families, James Moore, Goodway Myrick, George Norsworthy, Robert Callender and John Houston, and about sixty negroes. These all desired to settle about and below Tusculum, but were persuaded to push on South, which they did and ultimately found homes on the distant Alabama, and Tombigbee rivers.

Athens March 5, 1867.

M.S.T.

The Athens Post Thursday, March 14, 1867,
Page 2, Column 5.

“Scraps”

Relating to the early history of Limestone County.

Number Two.

In 1803 the United States Government succeeded in making a treaty with the Chickasaw Indians, by the terms of which the Indians ceded most of their possessions to the Mississippi Territory, including a strip of land North of the Tennessee River, twenty-five miles wide, along the Tennessee State line and running down to the river at Ditto's landing, in the form of a

triangle, about three or four miles wide, and named Madison County, with the little town of Huntsville as the County site. This county embraced all the territory ceded by the Indians to the Government in that treaty north of the Tennessee River. The then Governor of Mississippi Territory, Williams issued a proclamation, stating the above facts, and forbidding immigrants from settling outside of these limits, as the Chickasaws still held all other territory, South and Southwest of Madison County. Immigrants poured into Madison County from many of the Atlantic and Western States, chiefly from Tennessee, Virginia, and North and South Carolina, though but few from the latter State. In 1807, a party came into this county, though it was forbidden ground, and yet held by the Chickasaws. This party, believed to be the first settlers in the county of Limestone, (Since named) consisted of Thomas Redus, William Redus, Wm. Simms, James Simms, James Witty, John Maples, Benjamin Murrell, and one Pridmore. They came from Rean County, Tenn., in flats, on the Tennessee River, to the North of Elks River, and up Elk to Buck Island, where they tied up, and proceeded to prospect; and in a few days, moved out and built cabins in the neighborhood known as Simms settlement. On the third day of October, 1807, they erected the first cabin, for the Simms Brothers, hence the name of the settlement. In the following year, to-wit, 1808, many others settled in the county. Among these were the Frenches, (among whom was Uncle Amos), Levi Cummings, Wm. Greenhaw, Thomas Nichols and Wm. Kyle. These all save Kyle, settled on Limestone Creek, nine miles east of Athens. Kyle settled four miles this side of Moorsville. The same year came the Mitchells into the county, and settled on Limestone Creek, above the last named settlement some four or five miles. Their names are Flooda Mitchell, Sr. and sons, Randolph, James, John, Daniel and Flooda, Jr. The same year John, James and Joseph Burleson came into the county, and settled on the same creek a few miles above the present site of Mooresville. About this time, to-wit, the fall of 1808, two brothers, Robert and William Moore, came from near Huntsville and settled a little patch, the present site of Mooresville; and from whence the town derived its name. The first settlers in Simms settlement brought provisions with them to last till the year 1808, and in the spring of

that year, they planted pretty extensively, the Indians having cleared up, previously, a few acres of land in that neighborhood.

Respectfully,

M.S.T.

March 11, 1867.

The Athens Post, Thursday March 21, 1867,
Page 2, Column 2.

“Scraps”

Relating to the early history of Limestone County.

Number Three.

The same year to-wit: 1808, in November, Samuel Robertson settled in this place, (Athens), on the South-east corner of the public square which has been known for many years as the “Bass Corner”. Robertson established a trading house, furnishing provisions, as well as a few articles of merchandise, trinkets, etc. He remained here occupying the same place, trading, feeding and trafficking with all comers and goers, Indians as well as whites, until the year 1810, when Col. Meigs drove him off with the Military. The General Government, influenced by the complaints of the Chickasaws and Choctaws, sent Col. Meigs out this year to protect them in the quiet possession of their lands, and to maintain peace among the different races. The Colonel encamped in the fall of this year on Elk River, thirteen miles from Athens, a little South of west, and built a fort, which he named “Fort Hampton,” in honor of a noble and distinguished gentleman of that name, who was from South Carolina. Colonel Meigs is said to have exercised great mildness, forbearance and discretion in his government of the wild and fierce and turbulent men whom he had to manage. He displaced Robertson, with Wilder, and made this post a stopping and furnishing point between Fort Hampton and Huntsville. Wilder retained possession of this post until the year 1817, when the Military having been withdrawn,

Robertson claimed the spot, quarreled with Wilder, and in a fierce fight which ensued, shot and dangerously wounded him. During the same year, 1808, David Broiles settled on the road leading from Huntsville to Browns Ferry, (since known as the township road), about five miles from the Ferry, on a little creek, which took his name, "Broiles Creek". While on the subject of creeks, I beg to give here the information in my possession, as to the origin of their names: Limestone was called "Black Creek", by the Indians, but its name was changed by the white citizens, the Mitchells and Cummings, on account of the great amount of Limestone rock in its bed and on its banks. The first cluster, or field of pine trees, was found on the banks of Piney, and hence its name. The Burlesons and Moore have the credit of naming Swan, who were induced to give it this name from the large numbers of Swan and Geese they noticed on its waters near its mouth, in the neighborhood of Moorsville. Round Island has a remarkably round island at its mouth, and D. Broiles discovering it, named the creek from it. During this year, (1808), in September, George Rogers, in passing from one settlement to another, found a patch of corn, two acres, and made a halt, and in a week brought his family and settled there, there being a rude partially finished cabin by it. He induced a man, with a large family, by the name of John Rogers, not a relative however, to settle near him the same fall. It was afterwards ascertained that Thos. Stone attempted a settlement there in the spring (May, 1808), planted the corn, and was completing his cabin when he received a threat from a squad of roving Indians, and left. These were the first settlers of Cambridge, and it grew, within a year or two, to be the most populous as well as the most important town in the county, which ascendancy it maintained until after the election between it and Athens, of which I shall hereafter speak.

March 18, 1867.

M.S.T.

The Athens Post, Thursday March 28, 1867,
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps"

Relating to the early history of Limestone County.

Number Four.

We failed to state in our last number, that there were several roads cut out through the county, by the Soldiers, under Col. Meigs, during the year 1809, and 1810. The Colonel had two companies of United States regulars under him, which he confined pretty closely to "Fort Hampton", and with these opened a good wagon road from the Fort to this place. The road was extended on to Huntsville, and in the cutting out of the road, east from this place, he was assisted by troops furnished him by Gen. Wade Hampton, whose headquarters were at Huntsville, Gen. Hampton had the supervision of all this section of country, and is supposed to have had with him a regiment or two. His troops are said to have opened a small wagon road from "Haye's Point," three miles this side of Huntsville, to Brown's Ferry, which was some years thereafter enlarged and straightened, and became the great "Township Road" to that ferry, from Huntsville. Colonel Meigs, in this year, (1810), opened a road from the Fort (Hampton) in the direction of Mooresville, and called the Old Fort Hampton and Mooresville Road. In this year (1810) was begun and completed the road from Mooresville, in the direction, and to Elk River, at a ferry known as "Elk Ferry", and subsequently, as Elkton. During the years 1810, 1811 and 1812, General Hampton gave the squatters, through this county, on Indian lands, much trouble and loss, by sending squads of Soldiers through the country to burn and destroy their patches of corn, vegetables, fences, etc.; in some instances burning their huts and cabins. The squatters, in turn, gave him much trouble, in various ways; to-wit: in secreting the stock, horses, cows, and other property, run out of Madison county, into this, then Indian sections, to evade impressment, the paying of debts etc., etc. There is a citizen of this county, now living, who experienced much trouble in collecting

debts, at that time, or more particularly in 1813, 1814 and 1815. He was a Deputy Sheriff and a Justice of the Peace, and in order to succeed in making levys, regaining stock and other property, that dishonest citizens of Madison county, where law and order, to some extent, had been established by the United States Government, had to resort to the expedient of hiring men to come by night, recapture said property, carry it over the line, when the officer would meet him, levy it, and in proper time proceed to sell it. What, with the encroachment of imigrants on the Indian lands, their complaints to the General Government, and to General Hampton himself, I doubt not he had an interesting and lively time of it. Indeed if the remark be permissable just here, I would say that this world has been in a considerable of a "Stew" ever since Adam was driven out of the Garden. But to return to the year 1808, Benjamin French left his relatives, then settling on Limestone Creek, nine miles east of Athens, and visited, and established himself at a point 17 miles South of Athens, two or three miles south of Mooresville, near Piney Creek, which place afterwards became a town of some importance, and known as Cotton Port, from the fact that the first cotton in this county, was shipped from that point in the flats, a few miles down into the Tennessee River and thence on to New Orleans. This was a place of considerable traffic for many years, cotton being shipped annually from it for a number of years, and more largely than from any other in the county, until about the year 1818 or 1819, when Browns Ferry outstriped it in the shipment of cotton.

Respectively,

M.S.T.

March 23, 1867.

The Athens Post, Thursday, April 4, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps"

Relating to the early history of Limestone County.

Number Five.

It is a much more difficult task to infuse an interest in these

sketches than I supposed when I undertook them, but as I only promised, to give some disconnected "Scraps", I do not feel that I have failed in my promise.

I close up in this number the facts I have to give for the years 1807, 1808 and 1809. George Witty, lately deceased, a worthy citizen, was the first child born in this county. He was born in November, 1808, five miles North, one degree east of Athens. Robert Pridmore was born on Colonel John Maple's plantation, seven miles North of Athens, in May, 1808. Henry French, son of Uncle Amos, was born Nine miles east, on June 11, 1809. Mr. Thomas Redus, a very worthy and highly respectable citizen of the county, is believed to have been born the same year, 1809. To fill out this number, I propose to give a few items in relation to the State. In June, 1815 an election took place in Madison county for three delegates to the Territorial Legislature of the Mississippi Territory. The County (Madison) contained, at this time, more than ten thousand citizens, and gave a vote at this election of 1,570 votes. Gabriel Moore, Hugh McVay and William Winston were elected. In 1815, December 12, President Madison issued another proclamation, forbidding incroachments on the Indian lands, embracing this section, Limestone County, and large tracts lower down, belonging to four tribes, the Choctaws, Cherokees, Chickasaws and Creeks. This new and pre-emptory proclamation had a decided tendency to retard the immigration into it, though squatters continued to come, but in very much diminished numbers. The trouble given the General Government about this time by the difficulties between the whites and Indians, caused in the next year, 1816, to appoint commissioners to treat with the Indians, who succeeded in the fall of this year, October 1816, in forming a treaty by which all the land from the head-waters of the Coosa, near Rome, Ga., west to the point where Caney Creek empties into the Tennessee River, including all this section of country was ceded to the United States. At that time, the Mississippi Territory included between seventy-five and eighty thousand inhabitants, nearly one third of which was in the Tennessee Valley. From December, 1816, citizens flooded to this country; Virginia, furnishing much the largest proportion; that is she was largely

ahead of any other State. On the 1st of March, 1817, Congress ordered the Territory to be divided, by a line, commencing at the mouth of Bear Creek, on the Tennessee, thence to the Northwest corner of Washington county, thence South, along the Western limit of that county, to the Sea. On the 10th December, 1817, Mississippi was admitted as a State into the Federal union. The Territory East of the Mississippi, Congress erected into a Territory, and called it Alabama, from its great central river. At this time, August, 1817, the Alabama Territory had only seven counties, Viz: Mobile, Baldwin, Washington, Clark, Madison, Limestone and Lauderdale. These counties retained their Legislative Judicial powers and officers. The seat of the Territorial Government was fixed at St. Stephens.

Respectfully,
M.S.T.

March 30, 1867.

The Athens Post, Thursday, April 11, 1867.
Page 2, Column 4.

Transcribed from the original
now on file in Archives And
History, State of Alabama.

“Scraps”

Relating to the early History of Limestone County.

Number Six.

The first Governor of Alabama Territory, was Wm. Wyatt Bibb, then a Senator in the Unites Senate from the State of Georgia. He was the son of a Revolutionary Captain, Wm. Bibb. His mother, a Miss Wyatt, of New Kent County, Virginia, was highly distinguished for talents and every estimable virtue. Our first Governor was born in Amelia county, Va., on the 2nd of October, 1781; was a graduate of William and Mary College; as a Physician in Petersburg, Ga., became a politician, and finally reach the United States Senate at a very early age.

The first Territorial Legislature was convened at St. Stephens, January 19, 1818. James Titus was sent as Delegate from this county, and claimed to have been elected as Councilman, or Senator, being the only Senator present, is said to have cut quite a ludicrous figure, meeting solitary and alone every day at the appointed hour for the other House to convene, passing on all of their acts, and adjourning himself at the usual hour. The lower house was composed of thirteen members, of which Gabriel Moore was the Speaker. This Territorial assembly, under the able direction of Gov. Bibb, did much for the advancement of the Territory. They laid off five or six new counties; re-arranged the boundaries of the old ones, etc., etc. Madison county hitherto a triangle, was squared into her present limits; Limestone, at the same time, received her present meets and boundaries. The counties south of the river were laid off with their names and boundaries, save Morgan, which was given the Indian name of Cotaco, after a creek running through it. The President, and only member of the Senate, and the Speaker of the House, were allowed Seven dollars per day, and members five, with mileage added; this was quite liberal for the times. A committee was appointed to select a suitable place for the permanent seat of Government. In this Committee are found the names of our member; James Titus, and the Madison County member, Clement C. Clay, Sr. This Territorial Legislature, erected the following counties into the "Northern Judicial District"; Madison, Limestone, Cotaco, Lawrence, Franklin and Lauderdale, and on the 14th February, 1818, Gov. Bibb appointed Henry Minor Attorney General of the District. John W. Walker, of Huntsville was first appointed, but declined the office. When in the Mississippi Territory a "Stock Bank" had been established in Huntsville. This Assembly changed its name to that of the "Planters and Merchants Bank," with a State Capital of Three Hundred Thousand dollars. During this spring, (1818), thousands flooded to this section from Virginia, the two Carolinas, Tennessee and Kentucky. The writer remembers well, one of the Cavalcades that came from Virginia, at this time, there were 87 vehicles (Waggons, Carts) with a large amount of stock, with this living cargo, came the Spanish potatoes, at one time noted in this country. The Assembly appointed one member to each of the counties. The election for a second meet-

ing of the Territorial Legislature was fixed for the first Monday in May, 1818, of that year. The Legislature convened under this new election, in the fall at St. Stephens again. John W. Walker, of Huntsville, was elected Speaker of the House, our Jas. Titus President of the Council or Senate. The committee, appointed for the purpose, selected a point at the junction of the Alabama and Cahawba rivers, for the permanent seat of the Territorial Government, to be called Cahawba; authorized Gov. Bibb, as sole commissioner, to have the ground surveyed, the necessary buildings erected, etc.

Respectfully,

M.S.T.

March 30, 1867.

Transcribed from original
now on file in Archives And
History, State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday, April 18, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

“Scraps”

Relating to the early History of Limestone County.

Number Seven.

The Territorial Legislature adjourned on the 27th of November, to meet again the next Spring at Huntsville. During the year 1818, the population increased so rapidly that Congress authorized the people to take steps to form a State Constitution. The election for members of the Convention, who were to perform this duty, took place the first Monday in May, 1819, and the Convention convened in Huntsville on the 5th of July following. John W. Walker was elected President of the Convention, and John Campbell its Secretary. The members elected from this county, and who was said to have exercised much influence on the deliberations of that able body, were Nicholas Davis, Thomas Bibb and Beverly Hughes. The two first named con-

tinued to exercise a large and wholesome influence on the Legislation of the State for many years thereafter. Hon. Nicholas Davis at the first election held after the State entered the Federal Union, was elected Senator from this County, and was, on the meeting of the General Assembly of the State, chosen its President and continued for ten consecutive years to represent the people of the county, and to fill the chair as the presiding officer of the Senate, with its marked fidelity to the interest of his constituents, and great acceptability to the Senators. Mr. Davis was called on by friends to run for other offices, but owing to the decided minority of his party (Whigs) in North Alabama, was generally left out. All parties, however, had the highest confidence in his patriotism, integrity and very decided ability. Hon. Thomas Bibb also filled many offices in the interest of people, and with marked ability and fidelity to their best and highest interest.

In the summer of 1819, in anticipation of the reception of the new State into the Union, at the next session of Congress an election was held throughout the Territory for Governor, members of the two Houses of the General Assembly, etc. Wm. W. Bibb was elected Governor, by a vote of 8,342, leading his competitor, Marmaduke Williams, by 1202 votes. The Senate had twenty one members, and Thomas Bibb was elected its President, the House was composed of forty-five members, and James Dellet of Monroe, was elected Speaker.

This Legislature proceeded to elect United States Senators, and on the first ballot, elected Wm. King and John W. Walker over Thomas D. Crab and George Phillips. Governor Bibb was inaugurated, with much pomp, as our first Governor, to be, after the reception of the Territory into the Union. He congratulated the people on the liberality of the United States Government for having donated 72 Sections of land for a high Seminary of learning; the Sixteenth Section in every township in the State, for free schools, and sixteen hundred, and twenty acres of land at the Confluence of the Alabama and Cahawba rivers, for a seat of Government. This session of the General Assembly was not only noted for its ability, and many offices it created and filled,

but for the presence of Andrew Jackson, who was in Huntsville, with a strong stable, for the races then going on there, and many kindly civilities tendered him.

Henry Nichols was elected Attorney General over John N. Jones. Lipscomb was elected Judge of the first Judicial Circuit: Saffold of the Second; Webb of the third; Ellis of the fourth, beating our county men, Hughes and John McKinly; and C. C. Clay, of the fifth. The counties were ordered to elect county officers; Limestone elected Wm. T. Gamble, Circuit Clerk; John T. Smith, County Court Clerk, and James Slaughter, Sheriff; the vote was over Seventeen hundred.

Respectfully,

M.S.T.

April 12, 1867.

The Athens Post, Thursday, April 25, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

Transcribed from original
On file in Archives And History,
State of Alabama.

“Scraps”

Relating to the early History of Limestone County.

Number Eight.

I suppose, in this number, to go back and travel over the same ground, to some extent; and then to notice the first efforts made in this county to plant the church of God.

In the spring of the year 1808, Jonathan Blair settled a mile and a half above Mooresville just in the fork of Big and Little Piney, not far from Mr. Ruffin Gamble's residence, and in a few hundred yards of the spot where Mr. Garrett, Sr., afterwards built a mill. In this neighborhood, settled in the spring of the same year, the Humphreys and the Piatts. While bringing up these facts, I beg to leave to correct a misstatement made in the

previous number as to names to-wit: Alexander Moors the father of John and Robert, settled out a few miles, in what was called the "Barrens."

In the spring of the year 1809, Robert Bell who coincided with the views of that wing of the Presbyterian Church, which in a few years, separated from the Mother Church, and established the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, began to hold meetings in the county. One of his first appointments was at the residence of Mr. John Blair's, and notwithstanding the bulk of the squatters were driven off the Indian lands in the winter of 1811 and 1812, he kept up regular appointments. In these visitations, Mr. Bell was generally accompanied by Mr. Robert Donnell, who, though as yet a young man, still showed that energy and indefatigable perseverance and fidelity which distinguished him in so marked a manner in subsequent life. They never gave up their visitations, but continued to visit and minister to the comparatively few and scattered inhabitants, until the fall of 1816, when, as we have heretofore seen, the United States Government acquired the lands by treaty from the Indians, and opened them for occupation.

During these five years of troublous and distressing times, these devoted and self-sacrificing men perserved in visiting and preaching to the few and scattered inhabitants of this Indian territory. What was the end of Mr. Bell, or what became of him, the writer knows not, but of the labors and eminent success and great usefulness of Mr. Donnell, I propose to speak more at length in a future number.

In the year 1812, Reverends Jas. Porter and Wm. Bumpass came into the county and preached at different places, and at regular stated times, and continued their ministrations until about the year 1820 or 1821. They were Cumberland Presbyterians, were good, devoted, self-sacrificing Ministers and ended their earthly pilgrimages in peace and holy triumph. The following Cumberland Presbyterian Ministers like-wise traveled and lived and labored successfully in this county from the year 1812 or 1813 until 1820 or 1822: Wm. Barrett, Wm. McGehee and John

Canahan. The writer has not been able to obtain biographical sketches of them, and can only add that they all believed to have ended their earthly pilgrimages in great peace and respectability.

In July, 1818, Reverends Donnell, James Porter and other bretheren held camp meeting near Shoal Ford, on Limestone Creek, believed to have been on the land of the late Nathaniel Davis. In the fall of the same year, a camp meeting was held by the same parties near the Cross roads of Rev. Booth Malone; Mr. Rice was at this meeting, and filled the pulpit several times. Another Camp-meeting, believed to have been held in 1819, was carried on by the gentlemen above named, in Limestone Creek bottom, on the Pettus place, about a mile from Salem Camp-ground. Camp meetings were held at one or all of these places until the year 1824, when the Camp ground was built up at Salem, on Mr. J. Fishers place, on the road to Mooresville. All of these early Camp meetings were Cumberland Presbyterian meetings and were presided over and carried on by Rev. Robert Donnell, and to a large extent, sustained and directed by him.

Respectfully,

M.S.T.

April 19, 1867.

The Athens Post, Thursday, May 2, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives And History,
State of Alabama.

“Scraps”

Relating to the early History of Limestone County.

Number Nine.

We gave in our last number a very vague sketch of the efforts of the Cumberland Presbyterian branch of the great Christian brotherhood, to plant, and build up a Christian Church

in this county; in this number we propose to call attention to some of the earlier pioneers of the Methodist Church, and we desire to say, just here, in reference to some of those heretofore noticed, as well as in regard to a few, who may be noticed in this number that we shall call attention in future numbers more particularly to their great efficiency and usefulness.

In the spring and summer of 1810, Mr. Blackman made his appearance and was preaching in several families and occasionally in the open air. He was a local preacher, and from the several meagre reports we have received of him, we infer that he was a man of solid arts, of deep and consistent piety; and of indomitable resolution and perseverance. How long he labored here, and where he fell on asleep, we know not. In the fall of the same year, to-wit: 1810, Father Thompson and a Mr. Harris, both local preachers, had appointments throughout the county, and continued them, more or less regularly till 1819 or 1820. The writer recollects the former well, and thinks his residence, for the most of the time, was in Madison county, six or eight miles west of Huntsville. He was a very good and useful man, and died in a good old age, peacefully and triumphantly. The end of Mr. Harris is unknown, but from his life, it is believed to have been happily. The next Methodist Minister, as to priority in time, who made his appearance in the midst of the "Squatters" on these Indian lands, was Joshua Boucher, who will claim in the future number more special notice than I shall give him here. He is believed to have begun his ministry in this county in the year 1813. He was the first "traveling preacher," in the county, and labored for a long period of time than any other Methodist Minister. He greatly attached to many of the earlier settlers whose warm, hearty attachments went with them to their graves. As has been stated, an immense tide of imigrants poured into this section, during the year 1816, 1817 and 1818, and among these were very many Methodist families, with their strait-breasted coast, and unpretending, exemplary piety. (God bless their severed memories); to all of whom Mr. Boucher ministered, and by whom he was greatly loved. In 1816, Israel Walker, James Farris, Picketts Copeland and Dr. John Nelson all had appointments and preached in different portions of the county. These brethern

all belonged, as the writer believes, to the local ranks, but were nevertheless good men and true; yea, some of them at least, were great men; not only in the pulpit, but in faith, in holiness, and great usefulness, they have all gone to their reward on high; but though dead, they yet speak; through their sons in the gospel, and in lay-members. and in the cherished examples, and blessed memories they left behind. The first Presiding Elder the Methodist had here, is believed to have been Mr. Porter, with a maimed hand. but a whole soul, and it filled with love to his fellow men, and with the Holy Ghost. He was an earnest, able and successful Minister. He made his first appearance here in 1818. For fear of making this number too long, we desist, and will bring up the Methodist Camp-meeting in the next number.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

Athens, 24th April, 1857.

Transcribed from original on
file in Archives & History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
May 9, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

(“Scrapps.”)

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Ten.

We promised, in the last number, to give in this paper some account of the earlier camp-meetings, held in this county by the Methodist.

The first camp-meeting held here by any denomination, of Christians, was held by Methodist. members of other denominations assisting, and conducted by Mr. Blackman. who indeed, did most if not all, of the public preaching. He is said to have had several assistants, as exhorters, public prayers, singers, etc. The encampment, we have been informed by one who attended it, (old Mr. Craig), was rather rude, and not arranged with especial

reference to creature comfort or taste. It was held in the immediate vicinity of the present town of Athens, the precise point not recollected. Our informant stated that it made a deep impression on the inhabitants, especially Mr. Blackman's ministration, which were remembered as being deeply impressive and very solemn. The next camp-meeting held by the Methodists, and the first where they built a regularly laid out camp-ground, was named Malone's, and was located some half a mile from the late Ebernezer Church stood-eight miles from Athens, on the Decatur road, or half a mile off the road, to the left as you go to Decatur in swamp bottom, some three-quarters of a mile above the ford. It was built in the Spring of 1818, on Neely Malone's land, and was annually used until 1823. Malone's "Meeting House," stood a mile this side of the Camp-ground, and was built in the year 1817. The meeting at Malone's campground was presided over by Rev. J. Boucher assisted by Reverends Thompson, Walker, Farris, Copeland, Nelson, Sampson Lane, and Queen Morton. Revs. Donnell and Porter both came to the meeting before its close, and each preached with great acceptibility and decided success, as the writer well remembers hearing the great numbers of mourners spoken of in after years. The Mr. Porter spoken of as being present, is believed to be he, who was then, and a year or two thereafter, Presiding Elder, in the North Alabama District. This is affirmed by some; but denied by others. In the Spring of the year 1823 it was determined by the principle campers, to brake up the Malone Camp-ground, owing, in part, to the annual disturbances, created there by some young men in its vicinity, and build up, and hold the next Camp-meeting at Cambridge, which was accordingly done. Camp-meetings were regularly held at this place Cambridge from that year 1824, till the breaking out of the War, with perhaps, but two years interregnum. Perhaps a larger number of conversions have occurred at this place than at any other in this section of country. Perhaps as much ministerial ability has been displayed here, as at any other in our country. I think that Rev. Wm. McMahon became Presiding Elder over this section in 1821, and he, at least, held the first meeting at Cambridge. The writer remembers many precious names, who, long years ago, labored there, and begs to name, in this place, only one, whose effort, on the occasion re-

ferred to, he very distinctly remembers. It was late in August, perhaps the 29th day, 1826, at night, Monday, when it was circulated around the camps that a boy was to preach that night, and that the young people, must go out and hear him. At the sound of the horn, the writer, with six or eight young companions, marched to the altar, and seated themselves a few steps in front of it. In a few minutes, the boy preacher arose, and made, as the writer thinks, a very feeling and strong appeal, especially to the young people. When the invitation was given by the speaker, the writer, with his companions, arose and marched bodily to the seekers bench, and there we wrestled, like Jacob of old, till the "breaking-of-day," when, or thereabouts, six of us made professions of having found Jesus. The "Boy Preacher" was John B. McFerrin, the present distinguished, and eminently useful, Dr. J. B. McFerrin, of Nashville.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

Athens, May 3, 1867.

Transcribed from original
now on file in Archives And
History, State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, May 16, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps"

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Eleven.

The first Baptist Church built in this county, is believed to have been the "Baptist Meeting House" on Round Island Creek, on Mr. Richard Henderson's plantation, some three quarters of a mile Northeast from his present dwelling, and within a hundred yards of the old tan-yard on this Creek. This house was built late in the fall of 1816. Mr. Thomas Obanion is believed to have first occupied this house, as a preacher. The next year 1817, Mr. Jere: Tucker occupied this pulpit, jointly with Mr. Obanion. Towards the close of this year, Mr. Obanion was dismissed, and Mr. Tucker

then appointed one Sabbath in every month to minister to the brethren and citizens of the neighborhood, which he did regularly until the year 1823, when the members worshiping here removed their society, with Mr. Tucker still as their Minister, to the road leading from this place to Browns ferry, five and a half miles from Athens, on the head of Broyles Creek, where Mr. Tucker regularly and promptly served the congregation for many years. Early in 1818 Mr. Obanion made an appointment which he filled a few times, at Mr. Antony Agee's on the plantation of Mr. John Blair, near four miles this side of Browns Ferry, on the road,— Township,— to Huntsville. During that Spring, (1818) Mr. Agee was rented out by Mr. Wm. Malone, and Mr. Obanion's preaching there came to an end.

About these years three very able and distinguished Baptist Ministers made their appearance in our midst, and impressed the large congregations, which attended their ministrations, very favorably. The first, and perhaps the most impressive pulpit man, was Rev. Mr. Haygood, (the writer believes) originally from Kentucky. He is spoken of as a most eloquent and fluent speaker, and attracted the largest congregations to all of his appointments. Rev. John L. Townes began to fill appointments occasionally, in this county, as early as 1819. During the year 1820 and 1821, Judge John McKinley made a present of a lot of land, directly east of the present Female Institute, to a Board of Trustees, composed of Wm. J. Mason, Daniel Coleman, Joshua L. Martin, Robert Beaty and John D. Carroll, for a Female Academy, which Board accepted the gift, and employed Rev. Daniel P. Bester as President. It is believed Mr. Bester entered upon the discharge of his duties in October, 1821, and remained at the head of that Female Academy for many years. There are several ladies in this county who were pupils of his, with some of whom, I have conversed, and they bear testimony to his great worth and usefulness. The witer remembers him with great satisfaction, as an elegant, classical, accomplished Christian Gentleman. He was in the pulpit chaste, fluent, rhetorical, to a degree, and very persuasive. His abilities were marked likewise with forcefulness and energy. The writer remembers a noted debate between Mr. Bester and Bishop R. Pain in 1830, in La-Grange, Franklin county, Ala., in which

Mr. Bester gave the fullest satisfaction to his friends. These Baptist bretheren have all gone to their reward, save Mr. Bester, who is now stationed in Columbus, Mississippi. He did a good work for Limestone county in elevating the moral character of our people; training their minds, not only morally, but literally, and this good impression still lingers in families here, the mothers of which were trained and educated by him. He is a sweet, lovely, good man, and may God bless him in his advanced years and labors, and give him peace, quiet and happiness in his declining days. Revs. Hopwood and Bester preached in many portions of the county, and frequently were called to adjoining counties, owing to their great fame as pulpit men. Mr. Bester, for a number of years, preached almost every Sabbath, in this town, and deserves much credit, in getting up a spirit to build a church here, although a Union Church at its inception, and for years, thereafter, was built through his popularity mostly.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

May 10, 1867.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives And
History, State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, May 25, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

(“Scrapps,”)

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Twelve.

We have heretofore noticed, in our disjointed way, most of the earliest settlers in Limestone County; paid some little attention to the cutting out of the first roads; given the places from which the exports were carried on etc., etc., in the last few numbers, given the most reliable information we could command as to its earliest preachers, embracing the three most prominent denominations in the then young community, and we now propose to review, somewhat before we venture farther, and ascertain as

well as we may be able, the position, the status, of the county, the community, at that period, 1820 to 1822. And we claim for the county, a higher position than that attained unto by her sister counties, in North Alabama. In morals, in educational facilities, and in Statesmanship, yes, in general elevation and tone of character this community occupied a higher and better standpoint, at that period than the neighboring counties, unless we are mistaken in our estimate.

And first Limestone was blessed with wise, liberal, large-hearted and patriotic statesmen, as leaders, as Hons. Nicholas Davis, Thomas Bibb, John D. Carroll, Daniel Coleman. Robert Beatty etc., etc., And second as to her education, she was equally highly favored, as the following names will sufficiently attest: Dan P. Bester, John B. Forrester, Jas. W. Allen, James Allen, Jacob Watson, Wm. Edmondson, N. Gove, Dr. F. Tomkies, Calvin Hines, John D. Carroll, Robert Timmin, Joseph Wood, Wm. McQuestion etc, etc., all "good men and true," and many of them, men of acknowledged scholarship and ability. But lastly, as Preachers, Politicians, say not the least, but the most important of all, Limestone was very highly favored in her Ministers and the character of her population during the years 1816, 1817, 1818; as we have before stated a very heavy immigration was going on, and among these new comers, were very many plain, sturdy, fixedly religious men, with their families; they brought their industry, their morals, their religion with them, and the difficulty with the devoted, earnest ministers of the gospel, was not to find a place to deliver their messages, but to choose amidst the overwhelming number of applications for their services.—There were many devoted, earnest, wholesouled Ministers here at this time, doing their Masters work with a will, when these came, and with them came others of like devotedness. These Ministers. I doubt not, did more to secure a good state of society here, than any one element. Such men as Robert Bell, Robert Donnell, J. Boucher, James W. Allen, Jesse Coe, Wm. McMahon, Dr. G. W. Taylor, Dr. Nelson, Joab Watson Father Thompson, Mr. Blockmon, Messrs Marshall, James McFerrin. Bester Hopwood and Tucker with their burning Zeal and great abilities all devoted to the elevation and evangelization of the citizens, could not fail to make a strong decided im-

pression for good. These were the men that the time and state of society needed, and just such as the present exigences of our country require and demand; men who are not for sale, men who are honest, sound to the heart core, from center to circumference; men whose consciences are steady as the needle to the pole, men who can and tell and act the truth, and look the world right in the eye, men who will stand up for the right, though the earth reel, or the heavens fall, men who neither swagger nor flinch; who neither brag nor run; men who have moral courage, without whistling for it; in a word, men who have God and are careful to secure his approbation, and are carless to the plaudits of the world, or the pelf of this world, or its pleasures or honors. Such men, we believe those above named, as God's servants, to have been, and under God's blessing they made their mark on the citizens of this county. It is, in our weak estimation but another instance among thousands, of the Divinity there is in our holy Religion, as proof of the influence and tendancy of the gospel when wielded with clean hands, and a pure heart; we refer to the potent fact, that there has been less crime in our county for the last fifty years, and we have furnished fewer subjects for the Penitentiary. Their works, though they are dead, yet remain with us, and we pray God that their good influence may still continue with us to bless and guide us.

Respectfully,
T.S.M.

May 17, 1867.

Transcribed from original
now on file in Archives and
History, State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, May 30, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2 And 3.

“Scraps”

Relating to the Early History of Limestone county.

Number Thirteen.

“Disjecta Members,” Matersoligical.

We have been disappointed in certain expected statistical

documents failing to reach us. We beg leave, in order to gain time, to fill this number with miscellaneous items. As on addenda to our last number (for it escaped us when writing it) we desire to add, as tending to prove the great advantages enjoyed by the citizens of this county, that Our "Justices of the Peace," of that day were superior in weight of character, and decided abilities, to many of those who, in these latter days, rule State and nationalities, to-wit: Thos. Bibb, Nicholas Davis, Dan Coleman, J. D. Carroll, Joe Bell, etc. Think of a Justice's Court, composed of the three first names, with Thos Bibb as chief justice of the court. Do we have Orphans or county court of such eminent ability in these days? Your readers may not be aware of the fact, that five Justices, in these days were appointed a court to hold four courts annually, and with the privilege of continueing their court for five days. On the subject of early camp-meetings, an item or two escaped my notice. One of the earliest Cumberland Presbyterian camp-meetings was held on muddy creek, one mile Northeast of the present New Garden encampment; about one half mile Northeast of the present residence of Mr. Abner McWilliams. This meeting was held in the fall of 1818, and was conducted by Rev. Robert Donnell, assisted by Messrs Gibson, Steel and Birney, Cumberlands, and Wm. Leves-que Methodist. These meetings were held there annually, till 1822 when the encampment was removed to the present New Garden, at which place meetings were annually held till the first of the War.

Perhaps the greatest freshet that has ever occurred in this county, came in the spring of 1810. My authority is the highest oral authority. Rev. R. Donnell, who says the great freshet of 1847, was, at the two points marked, Viz: Mooresville back water — and Burleson's, or Dr. Rhodes Ferry, (now Decature) seven and a half feet at the former, and six and a half feet at Decature, below the great freshet of 1810. The freshet this year, 1867, was about one foot less than the one of 1810, from the most reliable information I can obtain. I refer to Dr. J. S. Blair for verification of this statement. The lowest the mercury has reached in this county, known to this writer, was in February, 1824; five degrees below zero. Messrs W. McMahon and James Marshall were to hold a quarterly meeting at the Dog-wood Flat church, but the

weather was so intensely cold that the meeting, Saturday and Sabbath, was held in the house of the writers father. The mercury reached four degrees below zero; 16th of February, 1855; on the 12 February, 1835 it was two degrees below zero; on the 14th of February, 1831, it was 1 degree below zero; on the 17th March, 1843, there fell a snow here, near four inches deep, it lay on the ground some four days. On the 16th of May, 1847, there fell a snow sufficiently heavy to wet a feather bed through a thick blanket. In 1824, the year La Fayette visited the United States, there came a frost on the 27th of May that killed all the vegetation, insomuch that the wheat fields and woods stunk for days thereafter. On the 27th, 28th and 29th days of April, 1834, there fell biting frosts, killing much vegetation. During the winter of 1826 and 1827, the frosts were not sufficient to kill the cotton stalks, so that a cotton field of 1826 having been permitted to remain unmolested, put forth new sprouts in the spring of 1827, and grew, to maturity 1 to 200 lbs. cotton on the acre that year, and the writer assisted in picking it; it was published in the "Athens Register," Mr. McCartney, of that year. In 1820 a tornado passed over the northern portion of this county; very destructive in its course, and also through Madison county; its course, as I believe all have been, that have passed over this county, during the last fifty years, was from Southwest to Northeast, about from 300 to 500 yards in width. It crossed Indian creek at the ford on the road from Athens to Huntsville leveling all the dwellings of Mr. A. D. Binford, and Mr. Johnson at the first of its crossing the creek and road. In 1825 another destructive tornado passed over this county, north of here, over the corner of Hare's old field. In 1828 a tornado passed South over Athens about five miles. In 1840 or 1841 a tornado passed over the county, near Mooresville. About the year 1827, a tornado passed near Phillips store, and went over into Madison county. The above five, I believe, include all of these destructive whirlwinds that have vitited our county since 1810. As a storm is of less strength and grandeur than a hurricane, so a tornado is the climax of wind currents, in the sublime, the awful and the terrific, not to be paralleled till that great day. Some years ago, a black round looking ball of cloud, about the size of the public square in Athens, was seen swiftly approaching, rolling, tumbling, involving, girating, and

contorting itself, like unto a great bundle of black snakes, till in a few moments it passed over, discharging a most wonderful amount of hail stones ever witnessed in this section. They were of almost all sizes and forms, destroying buds, fowls and much vegetable matter, in instances trimming trees almost bare of leaves and limbs.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

May 26, 1867.

Transcribed from the original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, June 6, 1867.
Page 2, Column 6

“Scraps,”

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Fourteen.

As stated in one of the earlier numbers, the Territory of Alabama was authorised, by act of Congress 2nd March, 1819, to form a State Constitution. The members elect to perform this important work assembled in Huntsville, on the 5th day of July, 1819, and the members who took their seats from Limestone county were Nicholas Davis, Thomas Bibb and Beverly Hughes. The first Legislature of the State of Alabama, convened in Huntsville, in the fall of 1819. To that General Assembly Limestone county sent the following members: Senator Thomas Bibb, Representative Nich Davis, Benj. Murrell, Beverly Hughes. Thomas Bibb was elected President of the Senate, and Nich Davis Chairman of the Committee on Agriculture. This session of the General Assembly adjourned, after accomplishing much useful, and greatly needed legislation, on the 17th December, 1819. In 1820 Limestone sent to Cahawba, at which place Gov. Bibb had made arrangements, under the order of a previous Assembly, for the assembling of the Legislature, Thomas Bibb, who was again elected President of the Senate, Nich Davis, Benj. Murrell, and Wm. Edmundson as her Representatives. In July 1820, Gov.

Wyatt Bibb died, from the effects of a fall from his horse, and his brother Thomas Bibb, then Senator for Limestone, and President of the Senate, assumed the Gubernatorial chair, by virtue of this Presidency; and the people of Limestone immediately filled Mr. T. Bibb's place in the Senate by the election of Nicholas Davis, and the Senate, on its convening elected Mr. Davis to the Presidency of that body, which position Mr. Davis filled for the next ten years, with great acceptability to Senators, and to the entire satisfaction of the people of Limestone; and thus did Limestone county fill continuously—by Titus, Bibb and Davis—the honorable and highly responsible position of President of the State Senate for nearly Fourteen years, and I may venture to aver, with high abilities, and marked integrity. As the idea of the pre-eminence of Limestone is most prominent in my mind, at this writing, and as I do not propose to refer, specifically, again to this point, I beg to conclude this paper, with still other facts tending to sustain my assumption.—Limestone was honored again and again by the election to this distinguished position, the President of the State Senate, of others of her members, Hon. Nat Terry, and Hon. John W. Lane. Limestone has furnished more than one candidate, eminently worthy of the trust, for Gubernatorial honors, but who, owing to the policies of the day, were unseccessful, yet made highly creditable races. Our citizen Hon. J. L. Martin, was triumphantly elected for two terms, to that distinguished office, when the inquiry was “is he honost and capable,” Limestone furnished a Representative in the Congress of the United States, for the long period of eighteen years, in the person of the Hon. C. S. Houston, one of the safest, most consevative, and ablest Statesmen, in that then able body of statesman, and who was, in acknowledgement of his known ability and conservatism, repeatedly placed as chairman of their most important committee. The same hon. Gentleman, was subsequently elected U. S. Senator, and would, without doubt, have assured the same commanding position in that body, which he so long maintained in the other house, if he had been admitted to his seat. This gentleman has repeatedly been spoken of, and recommended as a suitable person, in times past, to fill the important post of Secretary of the Treasury, and has a reputation as broad as the country. Hon. D. Coleman filled, with distinguished

ability and integrity, the highest legal offices, in the county and State; as Judge of the county court, of the Circuit Court, and of the Chief-Justiceship of the Supreme Court of the State, until declining health forced him to retire. Few men ever possessed more "Fitness" for these very responsible offices, or filled them with more entire acceptability to all concerned. I am too unlearned in statesmanship and the law, to dogmatise in those departments, but I give the conceded opinions of competent Judges. In nothing I have written thus far have I designed to make an invidious or a derogating remark in reference to any one.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

June 1, 1867.

Transcribed from original
in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, June 13, 1867.
Page 2, Columns 2 & 3

"Scraps"

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Fifteen.

The following act, passed by the Alabama Territorial Assembly, February 6, 1818, established the then boundary of Limestone county: "That all that tract of country, lying west of the County of Madison, North of the Tennessee river, and East of the Western boundary line of range numbered six, West of said basis meridian, shall form one county, to be called and known by the name of Limestone;" The foregoing boundaries of Limestone were somewhat enlarged, by act of the State General Assembly, passed November 27, 1821, by which a small fraction of land, lying in the fork of the Tennessee and Elk river, in range seven, township three, consisting of 3,742.58 -100 acres, was taken off from Lauderdale county and attached to Limestone, and this is the present boundary of our county. There are about 373,120 acres in the county, but a public land sale, held at Hunts-

ville, Alabama Territory, 1818, Robert Beaty, John D. Carroll, John Coffee and John Read, purchased the Northeast quarter of section eight, township three, range four, west, at sixty dollars per acre, and soon thereafter obtained leave of the Territorial Assembly to lay out and establish a town on it. On November 17, 1818, an act passed ordering an election of five commissioners in the county of Limestone, who should contract for, or obtain four acres of land, at some suitable, and as near as nigh the, central place in which to establish the county seat of Justice. The election was ordered to be held on the fourth Monday in March, 1819; the polls to be opened in the town of Athens alone, at 10 O'clock A. M., and kept open until 3 o'clock P. M., and reopened the same hours Tuesday. There was much excitement aroused by this election, in so much that the friends of the three competing points, employed canvassers for the county. Hon. Nicholas Davis "took the Stump" for Athens; Honorable Thomas Bibb and Mr. Wm. Edmundson for English's Spring, afterwards called Robinsons Spring, near McDonalds station. There were many warm friends of each locality for Cambridge the Hills the Tavern keeper there, and his son, the Doctor, who was merchandising there; the Fosters, Trimbles, McDowells, Harrisons and others; for English's Springs, the McComb's Cross Roads were in mass for it; Howell Robinson, Davenport, Stewarts, Malone and others Athens, had the enside track; her advocate was "a host" in those days, before the people, sustained and encouraged by the Colemans, Hopkins, Mason, Martin, and other strong, influential men, Athens Advocate, and Mr. McCartney's new paper The "Alabama Republican," carried the election by a large majority, giving more votes to Athens than the agregate vote of the other places. The men run, on the part of Athens, for Commissioners, were Reuben Tilman, Thomas Redus, Jeremiah Tucker, Robert Pollock and Samuel Hundley, and on the 3d December, 1819, an act passed establishing Athens as the "County Site" and empowering the above named Commissioners to "let out" to the lowest bidder, the building of "a Court-house jail, pillery and stocks, for the use of Limestone County," The act establishing a town "Athens," was passed November 19, 1818, and ordered that an election should be held on the second Monday in March, annually, for five trustees, a Constable, Tax Assessor and Treas-

urer, who should govern the town for twelve months. I have been unable to find the names of those first elected.

The Commissioners took steps to carry out the orders of the act. The Court-house was erected in 1820; the jail in 1821, and I learn Covington Edmundson was the first Jailor. Mr. McLeroy, the father in law of our esteemed fellow citizen, Capt. R. C. David, built the Court-House, but there were two other brick houses built in our county before the court-house, though in the same year, 1820. The late Mr. David Elliott built the brick-house, that was first occupied by him, and after by Robert Francis and others. The writer's little shop now stands on the same lot. That brick house stood until the late War. Mr. McBride built a little brick office for Hon. Arthur F. Hopkins, as a law office, on the lot covered by Mr. M. Thompson's store, now covered by Mr. Hoke's Drug store; this last brick office was perhaps finished before Mr. Elliott's, Judge Hopkins declined remaining here, and let Beverly Hughes have it and he Judge J. L. Martin.

Respectfully

June 7, 1867

T.S.M.

Note.—Perhaps I will be excused, if I introduce in a foot note an item or two respecting our neighboring City of Huntsville: An act was passed by the Mississippi Territorial Legislative Council and House of Representatives "establishing a county site, to be called and known as Twickenham, for the county of Madison." The Commissioners to carry this act into effect, were empowered to purchase, or obtain otherwise not less than thirty, nor more than one hundred acres of land, and set apart three acres, on which they were to have "erected a court-house. Jail, Pillory, whipping-post and stocks." The Commissioners appointed by this act were Wm. Dickson, Edward Ward, Lewis Winston, Alex Gilbreath, and Peter Perkins; the act was passed December 23, 1809, (I see a reference to Huntsville, or then "Twickenham" it is called "Twackenham" in 1810. Then the case seems to be thus: In 1809, it was "Twickenham," in 1810, "Thwackham," and in 1811, "Huntsville,") A petition was sent to the Legislative Assembly, signed by the accomplished and talented John W. Walker,

Gen. LeRoy Pope, Hon. C. C. Clay, Sr., and many other distinguished men, in the fall of 1811 to have the name changed to Huntsville, which was promptly done. I do not know the origin of these names, perhaps some citizen of Huntsville does.

T.S.M.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and
History, State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
June 20, 1867.
Page 2, Columns, 2 & 3.

“Scraps.”

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County

Number Sixteen.

We are again forced to fill up, literally with “Scraps,” another number, for the want of information, long since expected. The first Mill erected in Limestone County, was early in 1808, by Thomas Redus, now the property of the late Mr. Witty’s Estate. Mr. Redus furnished meal for the new settlement, and in 1811, when the few settlers were ordered off the Indian lands, through Gen. Wade Hampton, Mr. Redus was permitted to remain and run his Mill, for the benefit of the Soldiers and Indians. About 1810, there was a Mill built and run in the forks of Piney, about one mile and a quarter above Mooresville. In 1810 or 1811 a Mill was erected on Round Island Creek, about the crossing of that Creek by the “Township Road” from Brown’s Ferry to Huntsville. The man who erected and owned the Mill, lived on the bluff just below, and was a relation of Broils name not recollected; something like “Skyles” James Miller erected a Mill on Round Island Creek in 1821, which was subsequently owned by Mr. Wilson. McKinney, Sr. Clayburn Wright erected and run a Mill, at the mouth of Big Creek, ten miles West of Athens, in 1816. Higher up on Big Creek in 1817, or 1818, E. E. Robinson built a Mill, and the same year his brother Amos, erected one still higher up that Creek. In 1816 or 1817, Mr. Hog erected a Mill on Piney at the lower end of Mrs. S. Fielding’s plantation, where the old

Fayetteville road crosses the Creek. In 1820 Jas. Titus erected a grist and saw Mill on Piney, where the stage road crossed to Huntsville.

Ransom Langham erected and carried on the first Cabinet Shop, in Athens, in 1818; 1820 Covington Edmundson the second. Dick Hale established the first "brick yard" here, below Mr. J. W. Sloss, dwelling, to make brick for chimneys, in 1818. In 1818, the father of our distinguished Architect, Col. H. H. Higgins, built a two story edifice in Cottonport, containing 400,000 brick, the first brick edifice in the county, and the next year, 1819, one in Mooresville; both of these buildings were erected before any brick house was built in Athens. In 1819, Jas. McClung established one. In 1820 McGowan and Somers started a waggon shop here; subsequently, Henry Meyers took Somer's place, and ultimately bought out McGowan. The first Camp-meeting held at New Garden was in 1823, at which there was only one Carriage, Mrs. Judge Jones's; the next year, there were two there, Mrs. Jones and Gen. Key's. In 1824 Samuel Crenshaw erected the first foundry in the County, at the mouth of Big Creek, ten miles West of Athens, and cast the first bells ever used in Athens for Motels, etc. The same gentleman built the very fine clock first used, or formerly used in our Court-House. He made a superior one, as fine as it was, many years ago, for Holly Springs, Miss., which I learn gave the fullest satisfaction. Mr. Crenshaw was highly gifted as a machinist, a man of very decided original genius, and a model citizen, and Christian gentleman he now rests from his labors, and "is at peace."

Two brothers, Jonas and Richard McDaniel, started the first saddle shop here, in 1818, or 1819. The first Tavern keeper was Wilder, from 1811 to 1818; then Chaply Wilbourne, then May, then Smith, Drakes and Robert Elliott, who opened his Hotel in 1824. In 1820, Bill Bell kept at Bass Corner, which afterwards was owned, and carried on by the late Thomas Bass. The first Post-master was appointed in 1819 and was Jas. W. Exum, the Surveyor; Wm. T. Gamble kept the office for him until the fall of 1820, when our present respected fellow citizen, Capt. R. C. David took the office, and attended to it or Mr. Exum for six or

seven years, which he (Exum) was off in another State surveying. The first Jewelers (Silver Smith) was opened here in March 1821, by our present estimable old friend, David H. Friend, who has stood to his post "till to-day" more than fifty six years; may his years yet be many, and his days happy and joyful. The lawyers in our town in 1820, were few. J. L. Martin who settled here in 1818 or 1819. Daniel Coleman first put up his shingle in Mooresville, and did not move to Athens, until the later part of 1820, or first of 1821; the Justices Court doing the most of the business then, deciding knotty law points by their strong good sense. Of Physicians there was an abundance. Dr. Looney in 1819, Dr. Todd, in 1821; Dr. J. R. Evans, and Thievenotte in 1823; Dr. Roots in 1824, or 1825. Perhaps I have given more points now than any ordinary memory can retain, and I desist.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

June 14, 1867.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
June 27, 1867.
Page 2, Columns 2 & 3.

"Scraps."

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Seventeen.

REV. ROBERT DONNELL.

We promised, several weeks since, to call up again some few of the more prominent men, who labored, in the early settlement of this section of the country, in preaching the "Word" and to give condensed biographical sketches of them. We begin, in this number, the fulfilment of that promise, with the man who occupies the highest, foremost standpoint—Mr. Robert Donnell. Robert Donnell was the son of William and Mary Bell Donnell, was born in Guilford County, North Carolina, April, 1784. His father removed to middle Tennessee and settled in Wilson Coun-

ty, when Robert was about eight years of age, where he was raised to manhood. During this time he received a plain, common English education; and thus, like most of the great men, of earth, those who have moved the wheels of improvement forward and upward, in all of the departments of human knowledge and elevation; or who have eminently blessed the world by their labors he was forced to rely on himself alone, without those helps and facilities which are offered by Universities, lectures, large libraries, Scholarly companions, etc., etc. But he proved himself, unaided, equal to the great work he assigned to himself, by his eminent success, during his long, protracted labors" in the Vinyard of the Lord," Mr. Donnell had the advantage of one marked and distinguished blessing, to wit: pious parents, who were careful to "rear him up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord." He was baptised by the Rev. Dr. David Caldwell, of North Carolina. He was converted during that wide-spread, deep and astonishing work of God, under the Rev. James Mc-Grady known as the revival of 1800. He joined the Presbyterian Church, and soon thereafter was noted for his zeal; his fidelity to his Christian profession and principles, and became prominent as a young man for his good sense and rare judgement in conducting prayer meetings, as a catechist, etc. in 1806, he presented himself before the Council of his Church, asking their advice as to the propriety of his taking upon himself the duties and responsibilities of a Minister of Christ. They advised him and gave him authority to exercise on a wider field, as an exhorter, expounder, Catechist, etc and we presume, from about this time, he entered upon the great and holy work; (which was protracted to the year 1855,) "hunting up the lost sheep, the house of Israel," and of calling poor lost sinners to Christ. And what a work! and how highly blessed of the Lord was he in this glorious work. Let his eminent success answer. We find him in 1809, in Madison and Limestone Counties, building up congregations and Churches, and notwithstanding the troubles with the Indians, in the three or four following years, Mr. Donnell never yielded his congregations, nor failed to visit and labor with and for them. In 1812, Mr. Donnell built up a fine Church at Canaan, a few miles West of Huntsville; another at Hazlegreen, in the same year, called "Concord." Indeed, it would occupy too much space to enum-

erate, Seratim, all of the societies he raised in these two counties, even in those early days. His field included, more directly, North Alabama, and a large portion of middle Tennessee. He settled in Limestone, I believe, in 1819. Others have so ably and minutely followed Mr. Donnell's course, that we desist, and beg to show "our own opinion" of Mr. Donnell's more marked characteristics. All the faculties of Mr. Donnell's mind were so well balanced, so "fitly equipoised," that through any single one might be large and vigorous, yet amidst a cluster, all of which were large, and decided traits, it was not readily distinguishable. There are two, however, to which I desire to call attention, and I am at a loss how to designate the first: it was aweight a massiveness of traits, that harmoniously combined, gave him in influence, presence, that all felt and acknowledged. I never witnessed in his presence light, silly, frivolous chit-chat; a company conversing on the streets, idly, unprofitably, would always be hushed if Mr. D. approached it. Yet he was very far from being morose, austere, or ill-naturedly censorious; he was kind, quiet, pleasant, affable, but always, and in all companies, "an ambassador for Christ;" and this beautiful, lovely, consisting of professions and acts, constituted one of the secrets of his great power. The other trait, to which I allude, and desire to emphasise, is this: What he found to do, he did it with all his might, and continuously; he was emphatically a man of one work, and all things else were subordinated to its claims; like David, he always "set the Lord at his right hand." God's Honour, and His work, were the consuming aspirations of his large soul. I think I risk nothing in avering that he did more work in his Masters vinyard than any man that ever worked in North Alabama; he built up the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, here from nothing, (he planted it here), to be a large and influential church. He died at his own residence, in this town, May 24th 1855. It was useless to speak of the death of a man who thus lived, and thus worked; he literally "went about doing good." Mr. Donnell was twice married-on the 17th of March, 1817, to Miss Ann E. Smith, daughter of Col. James Webb Smith, and mother of our respected townswoman, Major James Webb Smith Donnell. The second time on June 21, 1832, to Miss Clara W. Lindley, who yet lives and moves about in our midst, to cheer, gladden and bless those with whom

she is associated. She is indeed a "light in a benighted land," "full of the amenities and Christian benevolences of an elevated, cultivated Christian woman; long and happily may she live, to afford us the mellowing, inviting graces of such an example.

We have been, and remain, quite astonished that no enlarged life of Rev. Mr. Donnell has been written by some of his brethren, fully competent to this responsible task. Such a work, written in a lively (for he was a "live" man, during his entire, protracted life) fresh style, would be not only a source of great benefit to the rising generation of young men, but would afford renewed inspiration, and a more intense and burning zeal to those who are now laborers in the vineyard. We respectfully ask if there be not one in our midst competent for this, to me, much desired work? I am indebted to G. W. Mitchell's very able sketch of Mr. D's life, for most of my facts

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

June 24, 1867.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
July 4, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

("Scraps.")

REV. JOHN BUTCHER

We observe the spelling of Mr. Butcher's name as we find it in the minutes of the Conferences; at a later date he spelt it "Boucher." Joshua Butcher was born in Virginia, in the year 1782, October 23d. In 1791 his father moved to Kentucky, where Mr. Butcher was raised. He received a very limited education, indeed, having learned to spell and read only, and to do these very imperfectly. In the spring of the year of 1806, he sought and professed to find peace in a crucified and Risen Redeemer, at a quarterly meeting, held in his neighborhood. A few years before making this profession, he had married, and his wife having pre-

viously professed, they together united with the Methodist Church. In the year 1809, he moved his family and settled in Madison County, Mississippi Territory. In the spring of the year 1812, he applied for and received license to preach, and in the fall of the next year, to wit, 1813, he applied for admission into the Tennessee Conference, and was received on "trial". For the years of 1813 and 1814, he was placed on the Flint Circuit, embracing portions of what is now Madison and Jackson Counties. The years of 1814 and 1815, he again traveled the Flint Circuit, and in 1815 and 1816, he traveled the Bedford Circuit, and in 1816 and 1817, he traveled Elk River Circuit, embracing the whole northern portion of Limestone County. At the Conference held in the fall of 1817, the "Limestone Circuit" was "set off," embracing all of Limestone county east of Elk River, and a portion of Madison, including Trianna, and a small trip along the Western and southwestern portions of Madison. During this Conference year to-wit, from October, 1817, to October, 1818, Mr. B. bought a small farm in the neighborhood of Sand Spring, about half way to the Aiken plantation, and removed his family from Madison County to it in the north of January, 1818. Here he lived until 1824, when he purchased a place on the Huntsville Road, six miles east of Athens, and lived there until the year 1841, when he purchased a home in Athens and at once removed to it, where he lived until August 25, 1845, when, in the afternoon of that day, he departed this life, and went to his reward on high. The few latter years of his life, Mr. Butcher had to contend with, and bear up under sore and heavy family afflictions, almost too heavy to be borne, yet he bore himself manfully, cheerfully—yea, Christianly. He did much and good work in this county from the year 1813, until his death in 1845. A few years during this long period, he was sent off from his home. In the year 1838, he was stationed in Winchester; in 1839, in Murfreesboro, and in 1840, in Clarksville. For very many years he was Presiding Elder, but his labors were so protracted, that we have not space to enumerate his appointments, or to specify, more particularly, the different important positions he sustained to the Church. We may be excused for adding here, that in the Journals of the General Conference of 1828, of which Mr. B. was a member, his

name first occurs, so far as my research has extended, spelt "Boucher."

Mr. Boucher had a warm, Genial heart, full of the amenities, and kindly affections of our better natures; was eminently social; his face always beaming with the sun-shine of love and goodness, and was notably capable of making himself beloved, in all companies, and by all descriptions of character. He was thus pre-eminently fitted to carry the "Gospel of the Kingdom," to Indians, Squatters and "back-woodsmen." This he did most successfully, being distinguished for his success in "laying out" new Circuits, and building up new societies. Indeed, his popularity with the above classes, was so extensive, deep and universal that it was a subject of much and intense prayer on his part. The writer has heard him express his solicitude, in relation to this matter, on many occasions. Mr. Boucher performed a work for this county, in these early territorial days, for which he was highly gifted, and which resulted in bringing many thousands of strong, uneducated men and women within the sweet, humanising influences of religion. Having such a happy disposition, being a good singer, and a fine performer on the violin, he could go into the rudest settlements, and in a few days, have all, both men and women, collected in some spacious log-cabin, quietly listening to the "Story of the Cross." Mr. Boucher's remains lie in the old burial ground here, covered by a stately marble monument.

June 29, 1867.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
July 11, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps,"

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Nineteen.

REV. GILBERT D. TAYLOR, M.D.

Mr. Taylor was born in Virginia, of highly respectable

parents who were distinguished for talents, as well as for their marked probity. He was well educated; studied medicine; attended lectures in Philadelphia, then the ablest medical school in America, won his diploma, and shortly thereafter, in 1810, (I think) moved to Huntsville and settled there, to pursue the practice of his chosen profession. Some few years after this, he made a public profession of faith in Jesus, and applied for and obtained license to preach the Gospel. In 1819, he settled in Limestone County and placed on this circuit, with Rev. Joshua Boucher. In 1820, Dr. Taylor again rode this circuit, and did most faithful and efficient work. In those days it was no holiday work to "ride Limestone County;" There were twenty nine to thirty appointments, scattered over this county, and a considerable portion of Madison County; and in addition to this every-day preaching, the minister was expected to hold meetings nearly or quite every night, at some friends house, where the nearer neighbors would collect and sing and pray, shout and preach till late bed time. The work was heavy, laborious, leaving no time for trifling or play, and none too much for study and private meditation. Dr. Taylor was a conscientious, earnest Christian minister and did very much to impress society favorably in respect to Christianity and Christian ministers. His dignified deportment, and consistent walk, did much to elevate the moral tone of society, and to educate the church to claim a higher standard of ministerial attainments. In addition to his important and useful ministerial labors, the Dr. very successfully pursued his practice for many years in this county. After great and protracted labors, both in the ministerial and medical fields, the Doctor resides in Giles County, Tennessee; in a green old age, and calmly reviews a protracted life, well spent in the service of his Master. May God deal mercifully with his faithful old servant, and in his "good time" take him to eternal rest.

REV. JOHN M. CHERRY

Mr. Cherry was born in 1773, in South Carolina. Of his parentage and early life we know very little. We learn he was a moral, upright young man; firmly opposed to all evil-doers and every evil way. He settled in this country in 1819, and was then

a sober, dignified preacher of the Gospel. He was never, so far as I know, identified with the Itineracy, but remained in the local ranks until death, which occurred suddenly, by supposed foul means, at Fulton, in Limestone County, 1844. Mr. Cherry filled the pulpit in this town occasionally, for many years, and had regular appointments in different neighborhoods in the county, during this entire period. He was very fond of Camp-meetings, and was very useful in carrying them on. He was a good singer, very able in prayer, and one of the best altar workers. His style of delivery in the pulpit was slow, at times hesitating but when warmed up by the "Unction of the Spirit," he was eloquent, powerful. We have listened to him often, and when the "Inspiration" was upon him, have heard moving appeals from him. But in summing up our estimate, of his character, we must be candid: We esteemed the beautiful consistency of his Christian walk; his inflexible integrity; his fidelity to his Savior; his meekness and unpretending piety, and his undeviating honesty of purpose in all he said and did, as having more influence for religion on the community than his pulpit performances. We knew him from our childhood, and never a single instance did we ever hear, "a railing accusation," made against the character, or integrity of Tom Cherry, even by the bitterest revilers of Christianity. In his day, among this people, he did a good work. Though his death was violent, sudden, we have not the shadow of a doubt but that he rests from his labors. He has two faithful, efficient sons in the Tennessee Conference. May God give them grace to walk in their fathers footsteps, with the same fixedness of purpose and fidelity to his honor and glory, that he manifested in walking in his Savior's.

Respectfully,

July 7, 1867.

T.S.M.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
July 18, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

“Scraps,”

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Twenty

REV. DANIEL DOW THOMPSON, A.M.

Mr Thompson was a Scotchman; said to have been thoroughly educated in his native country previous to his emmigration thence. When he came to this country, I know not, but remember to have found him here early in the spring of 1818; he then lived in Madison county, a few miles west of Huntsville. He was the first man I heard preach in Alabama, as one of his appointments was at a neighbor's one mile from my fathers residence, where the circuit preacher had a two weeks appointment, and where my parents first held membership in this country. Father Thompson was a remarkable man in several respects, in mind, morals and in dress. In mind, he was severely analytical, sure and solid; in morals, he was austere, rigid and unyielding; I had nearly written “Pharisaical;” in dress, he was unique, *sui generis*. He wore always a black, straight breasted coat; a broad-brimmed, low crowned hat; short breeches; long white stockings; knee-buckles; low vamped shoes, with a large buckle on the top of each; was tall and straight; top of head slightly ball; long, thin hair, hanging down to his shoulders. In the pulpit, his manner was solemn and dignified, and his delivery slow, clear and emphatic; he was a strong man in doctrines, and especially in exegesis; in this latter he had few superiors; being learned and precise in all that he said or wrote, he was eminently schollarly in his pulpit performances. With cavillers; skeptics and infidels of every type and grade, he delt sharply and unsparingly. They generally avoided him; his large and accurate information, and his profound acquaintance with the languages of the Bible, giving him advantages not easy to contend, successfully with. He

was a local preacher, his profession being that of teacher. He had appointments in Limestone as early as 1818, how much earlier, I do not know. He was one of the most rigid, self-denying men I ever knew. He was careful to shun the least appearance of evil, in all and every shape, and was prompt and inexorable in his condemnation of it in others. I remember well his decided and inflexible opposition to, and censure of certain religious exercises, practised, to some extent, in those early days in this county, and known as jerks, dancings, mewings, backings, etc., etc. We would frequently declare from the pulpit his firm belief that they were "Animal, hypocritical, and originated with the Devil, to bring religion into disrepute. "His sound, logical and scriptural sermons; his unimpeachable and humble walk, and his decided scholarship enabled him to wield an influence for good on society, that was deep and widespread and lasting. He ultimately removed to Giles County, where he employed himself industriously in teaching and preaching, until at a good old age, like the great Apostle of the Gentiles, having fought a good fight, and kept the "Faith", he, "fell on sleep," and now rests with the fathers.

Respectfully,

July 15, 1867.

T.S.M.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday
July 25, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps,"

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Twenty One.

LOCAL METHODIST PREACHERS.

We propose to notice, hastily, in this number, a few of the earlier local ministers, who exercised much influence in the formation of the public sentiment of the first settlers, and we

shall use the most reliable information we have been able to collect:

REV. MR. HARRIS.

This gentleman was preaching at various points in the county as early as 1810, and left the county for the "Forka-deer" country in 1819. He is said to have been a zealous, earnest, plain preacher; a good, exemplary Christian man, and a very decided opposer of the use of spiritous liquors by the ministry or membership of the Church, a rather noticeable trait in those days. I learn he died happy, triumphantly, in the western District of Tennessee, in 1824.

REV. ISRAEL WALKER.

This gentleman labored in this County, from 1816 to 1823, with decided success; he is said to have been remarkably firm and decided in his morals; his religious character having been "without spot or blemish," during his whole life. He was a plain, practical preacher, but very able in Scriptures, and somewhat a "revivalist." It is believed that he died in this county, and I doubt not "triumphantly," from the very strong testimonials I have of his decided piety; Celteric paribus, men almost die as they live. There is doubt in my mind as to where and when he departed.

REV. RICKETTS COPELAND.

Of this gentleman, I have been unable to get many particulars. I learn he labored in this county from 1816 to 1822 or 1823, and that he was an acceptable minister, and well received in all his appointments. The local preacher of that day did much more work than the same class perform in this day. They, as a class, generally filled two appointments every Sabbath, and all of them, I think, had night appointments; through the week. It not unfrequently happened that the Circuit preacher was absent, from sickness, high water, or on a visit to their families, when a "local" would take the Circuit and fill all of his appointments;

there was to be no failure on the "regular circuit day." "We know nothing of the time, or place, or manner of Mr. Copeland's death, but take it as a matter to be assumed, on our platform, that his end was peace, as his life had been one of exemplary piety.

REV. JOHN NEDSON, M.D.

Dr. Nelson was a native of Virginia. was educated and graduated in Medicine, which he practiced in the Southern portion of this county from his first settlement here, in 1817. He was esteemed a good safe, practical Physician, and I am told did a pretty good practice. As a preacher he was rather above an average, he was very genteel in his dress, and polite and affable in his manners. His delivery in the pulpit was slow, deliberate, impressive and solemn; his style chaste, clear exhaustive and scholarly. His practical every day life was a consistant, beautiful commentary on his public Christian profession. Dr. Nelson exerted an excellent, salvable influence on the community, and his example added much to that influence which the Gospel, through its ministers and members, exerted in raising, elevating and refining this new community, and which we, heretofore, have claimed as a distinguishing mark of Limestone civilization; for however little weight skeptics may choose to allow to these claims, yet the Court records accords with the impressions of the writer, and fully vindicate our seemingly pretentious and vain Coastings, and we fixedly persist in attributing it to the faithful men of God, who early settled and labored in this County. We claim more; their teachings and eminently pious and consistent lives are still operating, through their sons and daughters, and grandchildren, for good in this county. Dr. Nelson, in this aspect of matters, deserves a very high position, for his life and example were pure, eminently conservative and salutary. We learn he died in great peace.

We propose to "finish up," in our next number, the notice we shall take of early local preachers, and enter on something else. We have deemed these short and very imperfect sketches very

proper and timely as the local preachers had very much to do in giving tone and character to our first settlers.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

July 20, 1867.

Transcribed from original on file The Athens Post, Thursday,
in Archives and History, State of Ala. Aug. 1, 1867.

Page 2, Column 2.

“Scraps,”

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Twenty Two.

LOCAL METHODIST PREACHER, REV. JOHN MOORE

Mr. Moore was born in Virginia, I think, in 1758; at a very early age he made a “profession of religion,” under the preaching of the celebrated Jessee Lee, and at once attached himself to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and soon thereafter applied for and obtained license to preach, which he retained and never dishonored to the end of his protracted life, which occurred, I believe, in 1854 or 1855.—Mr. Moore was said to be—preacher, at his death, in America, having been about Seventy Eight years a licensed Minister. He settled in this county in the spring of 1817, on Limestone Creek, nine miles east of Athens, where he lived until his death. Preacher Moore did not preach extensively, or indeed much, in this county, owing to his feebleness of body, and especially of voice, which he nearly lost many years before his death. He exercised a good influence, however, by his decided piety, gentle, Christian manners, and in his daily walk and conversation. He died as he had lived, quietly, calmly, peacefully.

REV. SAMPSON LANE

Mr. Lane came to this county from Georgia, in the year 1818. He had a plain education, but was a man of very decided

abilities. At an early day here, from 1820 to 1828, he was esteemed by many as one of the ablest pulpit men in our county, in the local ranks, and was not unfrequently called upon to fill the pulpit on most important occasions. Though an able and logical sermoniser, I believe he was never very popular with the great mass of the population; objections being taken to his cold austere manners, and to the obstinacy with which he adhered to his own notions and views; so much so that he was even accused of being a "theological dogmatist. He was very fond of discussion, in the private circle, especially knotty, mythical subjects, and took great delight in unravelling the most intricate theological theorems. I think he seldom entered the pulpit after 1830 or 1831, when he turned his attention more directly to "money making." To this end he subsequently gave all his energies, and in 1836, May, he entered largely into the purchase of lands, at the Pontotoc Land Sale;" removed to that section, and subsequently to Memphis, where I think he ended his days. "Ye cannot serve God and Mammon."

REV. QUINN MORTON

Mr. Morton was a laborer here at an early day, certainly in 1818; how much earlier, I cannot say. He is believed to have been a native of Georgia or South Carolina. At some of our earliest camp-meetings, Mr. Morton was present, and preached with much apparent success. He was a man of Warm, ardent temperament, and acquired somewhat the character of a "revivalist;" hence his services were much in demand, and for some years Mr. Morton did much work, and with marked results. He exerted a fine influence until he was seduced into the political field, when his moral influence was decidedly weakened, and the confidence of many good men lessened in his piety. The last few years Mr. Morton lived in this county, his energies were pretty equally divided between the pulpit and the political arena. He was a man of stout, robust, physical frame, and a strong, vigorous mind, and of liberal Catholic views; made friends readily, and was himself a good reliable friend. He move from this county. I think, about the year 1828, to Tusculumbia, in which place, and vicinity he lived and preached occasionally; for several years, and died. Peace to his memory.

REV. JOHN NELSON.

Mr. Nelson lived, and for the most part, labored in the Southern portion of the county. When he came here, and from what State, I have not been able to learn. He was here laboring at a very early date. I knew and heard him as early as 1820. He was noted for his uniform piety, and his humble and meek demeanor, rather than for his pulpit ability. He was, however, no "Mean preacher," but a plain, simple Scriptural expounder, and warm, tender exhorter. In a word, he was a very good man, and did much good in building up believers, and in strengthening the feeble and weak. Mr. Nelson died as he had lived, a happy, satisfied, Christian man." Requiescat in "Pace."

Thus ends our notices of the "Local Methodist Preachers" of 1810 to 1820. We believe we have omitted no one of any mark; at least we are unaware of having done so.

We propose to notice a few Cumberland brethren in some future numbers. We would be obliged to any one who would post us as to some of our prominent Baptist preachers of the early times.

Respectfully,
T.S.M.

July 27, 1867.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
August 8, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps,"

Relating to the early History of Limestone County.

Number Twenty Three.

We have been querrelously asked, time and again, why we have so much to say about the "Preachers" of the early days of the settlement of this county, and why we do not proceed with the

political history—the formation of parties, etc, etc? We beg leave to give a few of the reasons just here. The growth of a Church or the Church. (in its different branches,) has much to do in the history of a country. Writers of secular history, as well as political economist, generally trace the development of the history of a country though all the phases of its history, in the introduction and development of its agriculture, commerce, immigration, mechanical and manufacturing arts, mining resources, etc etc., ignoring the religious element altogether. Why should they thus effect ignorance of Christianity as an element of power in the State? Yes an element of tremendous power; not of political, but of moral power; a secret power, perhaps more unnoticed by the civilian or politician, but yet potential for good; cementing society together, giving cast and tone to its laws, enactments, etc. The utterances of these bold, brave, but humble and hardy men, entered into the thoughts, and became part and parcel of the night as well as of the day-dreams and acts of the early settlers, and thus influenced their domestic and social life; their school system; their civil and political combinations; their county and State administrations, and thus effecting and influencing more or less powerfully the Legislative, judicial and executive actions for good. How much of the enlightened and liberal spirit that characterized the society and laws, and general deportment of the first citizens of Limestone, is due to the labors of these humble, but great and good men, in the rude cabins of the early settlers, we may never know. But we might possibly approximate the truth, if we possessed these data; how many actors and voters were under the influence of these laborious men; perhaps a large majority, then we would claim all that is good in our earlier and better days, as traceable to their savoury, salving influence. Unfortunately, as I receive, the most of these data—the amount of labor performed, the items of our early Church history, as well as the particulars of the lives, self-denials hardships, deprivations, and success of these self-sacrificing and heroic men, in these rude Indian times, are passed away with the actors themselves, and are lost to us, I beg to quote from a gifted and scholarly historian: “Those early Christian laborers—labors in the corn-field, and the domestic truck-patch; alike as in the Lord’s vineyard, may not have been taller in stature, or greater in

intellect than other men, or more polished in their attainments, than many amongst us at this day, but they were moral Anakins, with physical endurance equal to their moral courage; and with the divine endorsement equal to their self-consecration, they could found a church or rule an empire." We now (when it is too late,) or at least some of us, wish to know more of their travels and trials; of their preaching and piety; of their members, measures, and administration. We (this entire community) owe them a debt of gratitude, we are utterly unable to pay; and to furnish what I may be able, is the reason why I have given so much prominence, in the previous numbers, to the short, and very imperfect, sketches of the preachers. I propose to pursue this course still further, and then I may give some numbers respecting politicians and government.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

August 3, 1867.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
August 15, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps,"

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Twenty Four.

BAPTIST—REV. JERE TUCKER

Mr. Tucker moved to this county early in the spring of 1817, from Wilson County, Tennessee. I have heretofore stated that he immediately made an appointment at the "Old Baptist Church," on Round Island, not far from the residence of Mr. Richard Henderson, and on the land now owned by him. Mr. Tom Obanion was at the same time occupying two Sabbaths in the month, at that Church. The congregation preferred the services of Mr. Tucker dismissed Mr. Obanion and employed Mr. Tucker as their regular

minister. Mr. Tucker continued to serve the same congregation for many years, with great acceptability.

A few years later, the congregation moved their membership to the church they built on Brown's Ferry Road, five and a half miles from this place and retained Mr. Tucker, I think, as their Minister, until 1837, when he removed to Mississippi, where he died in a few years suddenly, at his breakfast table. Mr. Tucker was an original "Hard-Shell" Baptist, but some twelve or fifteen years after settling in this county, he became a "Missionary Baptist" and lived and labored and die in the Church. He was an uneducated man, but of strong common sense, and an earnest, honest Minister. His character was consistent and honorable in all of his dealings, and all parties reposed the utmost confidence in his professions and promises. He was occasionally placed in responsible positions in county transactions; his ministerial services, I believe, were mostly confined to this county; he served the congregation for many years in this town, and gave, I believe, entire satisfaction to his people. While we cannot say that Mr. Tucker was an able preacher, we can say, as we think, in all truthfulness, that he was a faithful, good, conscientious Christian Minister, who served his day and generation to the best of his ability, using and improving his talent with all diligence and fidelity. He, too, made a good impression on society, in favor of religion and pure morals by his excellent character, as a good citizen, in all the relations of life. His memory is pleasant to us, for we well remember his straight-forward uprightness. The citizens of this county were blessed with the ministerial services, at that early day, of many other Baptist Ministers, good men and true, but of whose history we are so ignorant, as to be able to furnish anything of interest as to their early raising, education, or labors, are forced to content ourselves with the following and unsatisfactory and running statements. Rev. Mr. John L. Towns frequently preached in this county; he was an educated, able divine; we believe he lived in Lawrence county; truly pious, good man, and the father in law of the distinguished and accomplished Mr. D. P. Bester, now of Columbus Miss., and of whom we expect to write more at large, in a future number. Rev. Mr. Wm. Eddins labored in the Northern portion of the county, at a

very early, and occasionally in other portions of the county; he lived in Madison County, was a plain common preacher, and a good man, and is said to have been useful, (*torn out*) Shackleford labored much at an early day in this county; he is represented to me as very zealous, ardent, practical preacher. I have no recollection of ever having heard of him, but have heard of him, as a very useful earnest Christian minister. The Rev. Zadec Baker was another early pioneer minister in this county; he is spoken of as been useful and pious, and though a plain, illiterate man, yet he, by his consistant and humble walk, and great earnestness in his appeals to sinners, affected much and lasting good among those classes to whom he ministered.

August 9, 1867.

Respectfully,
T.S.M.

Transcribed from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, August 15, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

“Scraps,”

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County

Number Twenty Five.

Session of the General Assembly of 1819.

In the previous number we noticed the assembling of the Territorial Convention, in Huntsville, on the 5th day of July, 1819, and called attention to the fact, that they not only arranged for the admission of Alabama into the Union, at the next meeting of Congress, but directed elections to be held in each county for Senator and Representatives, who were to meet in Huntsville, on the first of the ensuing December, to constitute the first General Assembly of the State. We gave a hurried notice of some of the acts of that convention, as also of some of its members. We now propose to call up the sessions of the General Assembly, annually,

to give the names of our representatives, and as far as we may be able, some notice of each individual. We do not propose to notice those who have heretofore been under our review—.The estimate we put on members will be our own in most cases; In some few they will be taken from our friends.

THOMAS BIBB, STATE SENATOR, GOVERNOR.

Mr. James Titus had represented Limestone in the Teritorial Council, or as Senator until 1819, when the people were called upon to elect a Senator for this county, to serve for a given number of years, they elected Mr. Thomas Bibb to this responsible position. Of Mr. B. as a member of the convention, and as the "Chief Justice of the Magistrates Court," we have heretofore spoken. As State Senator he served but a short time; his brother, Governor Wm. Wyatt Bibb, having received an injury from the falling of his horse, died in the spring of 1820, our Senator being President of the Senate, was ex-officio by virtue of that office-Governor of the State. He was at once inducted into, this, then very responsible and honorable position, and served out the term for which his brother was elected with decided credit to himself, and I believe, to the satisfaction of the people of the State. Governor Thomas Bibb ranked as a Statesman, with the first men of the State, and was noted alike for his integrity and patriotism, as for his very distinguished abilities; he was unquestionably a man of very high order of talents; he lived to an old age, and served the people of his county subsequently, in many and various capacities; he died in Huntsville.

NICHOLAS DAVIS, JAMES W. EXUM, AND WM. WHITAKER, REPRESENTATIVES.

Of the Hon. Nicholas Davis, we have heretofore written somewhat at length, and perhaps our high estimate of him, as a man, a statesman, and an orator, has been sufficiently expressed, at least, for fear of carrying it ad manseum, we will desist.

Mr. Exum was a man of plain, common, political sense. I believe he was surveyor by profession, and for a series of years Postmaster of this town. He was noted more for his mildness, kindness of heart, and great accommodativeness, than for his statesmanship, or political sagacity; indeed, I learn that his friends

based his claims to office on his goodness of disposition, and his very general acquaintance with the people's condition, wants and necessities. In a word Mr. Exum was a plain, weak man, intellectually. He served Limestone County, as her Representative, in 1819, and in 1824, and again in 1826. During his last service, he was appointed by the General Government as Marshall of the Young Territory of Florida whither he promptly went, and lived out his days and died. I believe, in 1832. Mr. Whitaker was third on the list; he lived on the west side of Elks River, where Mr. James Coffman now lives; he is represented to me as a bold, ruff, blustering, dashing old man; he was again elected to represent the people of this county in 1823. Mr. Whitakers friends made no claims of schollarship, or statesmanship, for him, in urging his pretentions for preferment, but simply claimed that the "over Elks-people," were entitled to one Representative. Mr. W. left the county, I believe, in 1825, and settled for a short time in Western Tennessee, and then moved to Arkansas, where he soon after died.

This session of the General Assembly passed very few acts, touching Limestone County, especially. The act, to establist the seat of Justice (Athens) for this county, was passed 3d of December, 1819, which I have already published. The act, passed December 14th, 1819 to establish an inferior Court, in every county of the State, "to consist of five Justices, to be appointed by the Legislature, to hold their offices during good behavior; one of their number to be chosen by themselves, to be Chief Justice etc., etc. we have heretofore alluded to, and made observations on it. We find nothing more, touching our county, deserving special notice.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

August 17, 1867.

Copied from original
on file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, August 29, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

“Scraps,”

Number Twenty Six.

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY—HON. NICHOLAS DAVIS, SENATOR; JOHN S. DOXEY, Wm. EDMONDSON, AND QUINN MORTON, REPRESENTATIVES.

Mr. Davis was elected to fill the place vacated by Mr. Thomas Bibb, as heretofore stated, and he continued to be elected, at every returning Senatorial election until 1829, when he voluntarily withdrew, to make the canvass for Congress. In 1825, Mr. Davis, was, I believe, unanimously elected president of the Senate, which honorable and responsible position he continued until his retirement in 1829.

Mr. Doxey, the first on the list in 1820, as representative, was a genteel, educated, intelligent gentleman. He is represented as a man of more than ordinary ability, and very well posted for that day, in governmental and financial matters. He discharged his representatives duties satisfactorily to his constituents, and at the end of the session retired from the political field. In a year or two thereafter he left the State, and settled in Davidson county, a few miles from Nashville. He married a Miss Jennings; he and his wife both being natives of Virginia.

Mr. Edmundson was a school teacher, the second man the writer went to school to; a farmer and a politician; he was not pre-eminent in either of these Spheres. He moved from Murrah county, Tennessee, at a very early day, to Lincoln County, and in 1817, came to this county. He represented the county in the lower House in 1820; 1821, 1822, 1824, 1825, 1826, 1827, and 1828. In 1829, Hon. Nicholas Davis having resigned to make the can-

vass for Congress Mr. Edmundson was elected Senator for this county, and the regular election coming on in 1830, he again offered himself and was elected for the usual term of three years. Mr. Edmundson served out this, ending in 1833, and then left the county, and settled in or near Pontotoc, where he lived until his death, which occurred in two or three years. It will thus appear that Mr. Edmundson was a servant of the people of Limestone county for the space of thirteen years. Mr. Edmundson's peculiar qualifications, for representing the citizens of his county so long, are a legitimate subject of inquiry; what were those qualities of head, or heart, that gave him such strong hold on the affections of his constituents? I am inclined to believe that they were of a negative character; he, most assuredly was no Statesman; he was not a schollar; he was not a man of enlarged intelligence, nor of strong mind, in any sense whatever. His positive qualities, if I may so term, were these: He was quiet, modest, unobstrusive, unmeddlesome; of easy, gentle manners; polite, discreet, prudent, and always played "mum." I am told he never made a public speech during his long service, either before the people or in the General Assembly, and thus put himself on the records only by his votes, and hence his long-continued success.

Of Mr. Quinn Morton, we have written at some considerable length, and with some particularity, under another head. He differed widely from his colleagues just noticed; he was a man of very decided characteristics, and of a vigorous, strong, mind, and of large intelligence. He made himself felt and feared by his opponents on all important questions. He was a man of marked loquaciousness, and pretty respectable declamatory powers. I neglected to state in its appropriate place, that Mr. Morton was elected and served in 1820, 1821, 1822, 1824, and 1825. Perhaps politics were not his "fort" and if he had eschewed everything else, cleaved alone to the pulpit, he would have made a distinguished evangelist. He settled, after leaving this county, at the half-way House, from Tuscumbia to South Florence, where he engaged in agriculture and preaching, until his death, which occurred about the year 1836. He died in peace. The only noticeable act I find in the legislation of this year touching the interest of this county, was an act declaring Limestone "river" navigable, and a public highway. The act authorized the "Justice's Court"

to levy" a tax to clear out obstructions, and to assess a fine of five dollars on any man who shall fell a tree into the "river," and three dollars for every day said offender shall permit the tree to lie in the river.

Respectfully,
T.S.M.

August 23, 1867.

Copied from original on
file in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, Sept. 12, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps,"

Number twenty Seven.

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY, NOVEMBER 1", 1821—SENATOR
NICHOLAS DAVIS, REPRESENTATIVES, Wm. EDMUND-
SON, BERRY MURRELL AND QUIN MORTON.

The members, noticed in the last number were the Representatives for the session of 1820, and the writer or printer, one or the other, omitted the date of it. There is only one new member in this session viz: Mr. Murrell. His name was given in one of the earlier numbers, as among those men, who came from Roane county, East Tennessee, into this then Mississippi Territory, occupied and held by the Indians, in the fall of 1807; prospected the country, selected sites for buildings, made some improvements, and returned for their families, and brought them out in 1808. Mr. Murrell selected a piece of ground, near the church, as it now stands, at New Garden, improved it, and lived there for many years. He was the father of the present highly estimable lady, the widow of Levesque. Mr Murrell was noted for his honesty, truthfulness and benevolence. I am told he was emphatically a good man, but preferred no claims to learning, or statesmanship; his wide acquaintance and good character sent him to the Legislature.

At this session of the Legislature, three small acts were passed to-wit: an act to extend the boundaries of the county, to include the "fork between the rivers, Tennessee and Elk; it being all the land north of the Tennessee river and west of the Western boundary line of range 6," about thirty Seven Hundred acres.—The second act, to establish an election precinct at the House of Edward Massie. And the third, an act to remove an election precinct from Straing's Mills, to Edmund Straing's dwelling House in said county." Passed December 3d, 1821-1822—Fourth Session-- Senator, NICHOLAS DAVIS; REPRESENTATIVES, WOODSON MONTGOMERY, QUINN MORTON Wm. EDMUNDSON, JOSHUA L. MARTIN.

Dr. Montgomery came to this county in 1819, or 1820, and settled in Mooresville. I learn that he did a good practice, and was esteemed an honorable member of the profession. He was a Kentuckian, and liberally educated, and a man of very decided promise, with elegant manners, and of a large, fine personal appearance. I believe he was before the people, for political office, only one time. in 1822, and then he ran at the head of the list. How he discharged his duties as Legislator, I am uninformed. He resumed the practice of his profession, and pursued it diligently, until 1827, when he succumbed to the great enemy, Death.

Joshua L. Martin, we have heretofore noticed, as Governor of the State. He was a man of popular manners, of a good presence, and considerable abilities; by profession a Lawyer, and I believe a very successful one. He filled many political offices; was a representative of this county in 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, and in 1827. He represented this District in the United States House of Representatives for two sessions, and was for a few years, Judge of the Circuit Court of this Judicial District. In all of these important trusts, Gov. Martin acquitted himself with decided commendation. Many years ago he moved to Tuscaloosa, in which city he continued to reside until death overtook him. He had a more than ordinary knowledge of men and things, and was active and energetic in the pursuit of whatever he undertook.

At this General Assembly, to-wit: December 21st 1822, an act was passed directing the entire State into three Districts, for the purpose of electing Representatives to Congress; the North-enr district was composed of the following counties: Madison, Jackson, Decatur, (Morgan I presume) Limestone, Lauderdale and Lawrence. An act was passed December 31st. 1822 "that county court of Limestone county, shall not have power to compell hands to work in opening the navigation of Limestone river, in said county."

This session is remarkable for the great debate on the proposition to charter a State Bank. Hons. A. F. Hopkins and Nich Davis distinguished themselves in able eloquence to defeat this State Bank scheme, but were overbouned by members, only thirteen, on the final votes against this seemingly pet scheme; among these were the two gentlemen above named, and Judge J. L. Martin. The financial troubles and distress that were so eloquently depicted by Messrs Hopkins and Davis folowed in due time.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

Copied from original, on file
in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, Sept. 19, 1867.
Page 2, Column 2.

"Scraps,"

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Twenty Eight.

FIFTH SESSION-THIRD MONDAY IN NOVEMBER, 1823,
SENATOR, NICHOLAS DAVIS. REPRESENTATIVES, JOHN
W. SMITH, JOSEPH POWELL, Wm. WHITTAKER, JOSHUA
L. MARTIN.

The first two on the list of Representatives, Messrs Smith and Powell are to be noticed. Mr. Smith came into this county

at any early date—supposed to have been in 1816, from Georgia. He settled on the place where Mr. John Holt now lives, and after a few years moved into town, and kept a hotel here for several years. Mr. Smith moved from here in 1826 to Florida, where he died. He ran for the Legislature in this year (1823) only, and was elected, being at the head of the list. He was afterwards solicited to run again, but declined, remarking that he was very thankful, that although very simple, he yet had sense enough to know that he had no business in the Legislature. Mr. Smith was a plain, unpretending kind, good man, with a very ordinary mind, and that not cultivated to any great extent.

Mr. Joseph Powell came into this county at an early day; and settled at the Booth Malone Cross Roads. He subsequently sold off a part of his land to Rev. B. Malone, and in 1826 the remainder of it to the late James C. Malone. He came from Tennessee, and in the year 1827, he returned to the same State, where he lived a few years, and died. Mr. Powell represented this county, in the lower House, this year 1823, and in 1826. He was a man of very moderate abilities, uneducated, uncultivated, and of no experience in statesmanship. He had the character of being an honest man; a neat frugal farmer, and no doubt came to appreciate the fact, that this was his appropriate sphere of industry. I learned afterwards adhered to it.

Of the other gentlemen, representing Limestone county this year, I have heretofore spoken.

SIXTH SESSION—THIRD MONDAY, NOVEMBER, 1824—
SENATOR, NICHOLAS DAVIS: REPRESENTATIVES QUINN
MORTON, J. L. MARTIN, Wm. EDMUNDSON AND JAMES
W. EXUM.

Of all the above members, I have written pretty freely, perhaps so as my object requires.

SEVENTH SESSION, 1825—SENATOR NICHOLAS DAVIS, REPRESENTATIVES, WADDY TATE, QUINN MORTON, WM. EDMUNDSON AND JOSHUA L. MARTIN.

Dr. Tate is the only new member in this session of the General Assembly from Limestone county. He moved into this State at a very early date, and settled I believe, in Huntsville, till the land sale, in 1818, at which he purchased much land, among other tracts, one on Limestone Creek, on the Township Road, about thirteen miles east of Athens, where in 1825, he built a fine residence, now owned by Major Anderson. For many years the Doctor lived at the above place. Afterwards he settled and lived in Athens for a few years, and then went to Texas, and lived, and died with his son, Judge F. Tate. Dr. Tate represented this county in the State Legislature for this year (1825), and once or twice subsequently ran for the same place, but failed of an election, until 1831, when he was again returned to the lower House of the General Assembly. Dr. Tate enjoyed advantages of an educational character, and other facilities, which were unusual in those times, in this section, to inform himself, but cultivated them to limited extent only. He was, however, an educated man, with some pretensions to statesmanship, and of moderate abilities.

I am unable to find any acts of importance passed these years in direct relation to Limestone. In 1823 and 1824, an act was passed declaring Limestone Creek not a navigable "river".

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

Sept. 16, 1867.

Copied from original on file
in Archives and History,
State of Alabama.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, Sept. 26, 1867.
Page 2, Column 1 2.

“Scraps,”

Relating to the Early days of Limestone County.

Number Twenty Nine.

EIGHTH SESSION, THIRD MONDAY IN NOVEMBER,
1826—SENATOR NICHOLAS DAVIS: REPRESENTATIVES,
Wm. EDMUNDSON, JOSEPH POWELL, JOSEPH BELL AND
JAMES W. EXUM.

The only new member in this General Assembly, from Limestone county was, Mr. Joseph Bell. Mr. Bell was a free spoken, open handed man, without those early advantages and facilities, of an educated character, which some others enjoyed; he was, however, a man of a lively mind, and of quick apprehension, and esteemed a good electioneer. Mr. Bell was a farmer cultivating on the road leading from Athens to Brown's Ferry, seven and a half miles from the former place, where he lived and died. He was a good citizen, and died regretted. He represented the county in 1827.

NINTH SESSION, THIRD MONDAY IN NOVEMBER,
1827—SENATOR NICHOLAS DAVIS: REPRESENTATIVES,
J. L. MARTIN, Wm. EXUM, W. P. ROBERTSON AND JOSEPH
BELL

The new Limestone member this session was General Robertson; he lived between Nubbin Ridge and Triana, in what was known as the “Big———(?)”. He represented the county this session only, he was a lively, jolly, jovial man; with small pretensions, intellectually and of meagre cultivation; indeed but poorly fitted to deal with matters of Statesmanship; I presume his social qualities, coupled with his local position in the county, carried him to the Legislature.

TENTH SESSION, NOVEMBER, 1828 — SENATOR NICHOLAS DAVIS: REPRESENTATIVES, Wm. THOS. BIBB, AND Wm. SANDERS.

Mr. Sanders is the only one from this county not heretofore noticed, in the session of 1828. He came to this county from Georgia, at an early day, and soon attached to himself hosts of friends, who remained faithful to him to the end of his life, which occurred in July, 1840. Mr. Sanders represented this county four different sessions; I believe he was never left off the list, when a candidate before the people. He was a man of much more than ordinary native ability; was eminently social and liberal, and irregular terms afforded and had to rely exclusively for the attainment of Scholarship and position, on his own unaided efforts. But he succeeded fully in accomplishing position, influence and high respect, in several departments of human ambition. He first settled in Kentucky, near Lexington, where he engaged earnestly, in Schoolteaching, and was successful. He, while there, made profession of Religion, was baptised, licensed and ordained a Preacher of the Gospel.—As we have seen, he came here in the summer of 1823, and immediately opened a Female Seminary, of high grade, in which he educated either in whole, or in part, many of our Mothers. He subsequently at the head of several very distinguished high Female Institutions of learning; in La Grange, Alabama, Dr. Bester had charge of a very large, flourishing Female College in Greensboro, Alabama, he presided over, and successfully carried on the largest Female school, as to members, perhaps ever taught in the State.—Dr. Bester has practically, or wholly educated (he writes me) more than fifteen hundred girls; he was engaged for more than twenty years in teaching.

Dr. Bestor has filled successfully many of the most important pulpits in the south, in the spring of 1825, he was called to fill the Baptist pulpit in Huntsville, Ala. Subsequently in La Grange, Greensboro, Courtland, Sumpterville, Livingston and while in Mobile, in Alabama, and Columbus, Miss., where he now resides, and very acceptably filled the pulpit, for the very large and intelligent congregation of that City. Dr. Bestor never desired

political office, or preferment, yet for many years, he was sent as a Representative to the Alabama Legislature and subsequently to the Mississippi. He has many times been chosen President of the Baptist State Conventions; was for six years a Trustee of the State Ministry, at Tuscaloosa, and now holds the same relation to the Mississippi State University, and President of the "Orphans Home asylum," Dr. Bestor has baptised more than a thousand persons, and is now hale and harty, able to preach three or four sermons every week, generally preaching twice every Sabbath with ease and fluency.

Dr. Bestor's career and success through life, afforded a fine example for our young men to copy; affable, polite, of easy access, studious, pious, industrious we do not wonder at his having achieved success and preferment in so many fields. He accumulated a large property before the war, about eighty thousand dollars of which he lost, and two out of three, very promising sons. Dr. Bester first married the daughter of Rev. S. L. Towns, and his second wife was the daughter of Col. Blewett of Columbus Miss. May his last days be his happiest and most useful.

Respectfully,
T.S.M.

September 26, 1857.

Copied from the original,
on file in the Archives
and History, State of Ala.

The Athens Post,
Thursday, Oct. 3, 1867,
Page 2, Columns 1 and 2.

"Scraps,"

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Thirty.

The Baptist Church was organized in this town, in September, 1820, by the election of Rev. Jere Tucker, moderator, and James Golightly, as Clerk; and the adoption of a name for the Church, to wit: "Elim Church." The regular conferences of the Church were to be held on the Saturday before the fourth Sab-

bath in each month. At the regular conference held on Saturday before the fourth Sabbath in November, 1820, James Golightly was chose Deacon, and Owen Williams, Clerk. In the church conferences, held in July, 1821, Dr. John R. Evans was received by letter. "On the 25th" of April 1822, Brother Sam'l Tanner, was received by letter. On the 21st of October, 1822, Dr. John Favor was ordained a "Preacher of the Gospel" by Bros. Tucker, Byrd, Babb and Eddins. At a conference held March 22d. 1823, Dr. Evans was elected clerk of Elim Church, and Bob. S. Tanner assistant clerk. At the meeting April 26th, 1823, Brother Sam'l Tanner was elected Treasurer of Elim Church. At the conference held on the Saturday Before the fourth Sabbath in September, 1827, the church members unanimously voted to change the name of the church from that of "Elim" to that of "Athens." At conference held on the 27th of July, 1823, the subject of this paper, Rev. Daniel Bester handed in his letter, as a licensed Minister of the Baptist Church, and was received into full membership. Mr. Bester was the son of poor, but highly respected parents; was one of twelve children, and was thrown entirely almost on his own energies and efforts, to acquire education, support and responsibility and successively. The human will, humanely speaking, is almost omnipotent, and Dr. Bester's case, is but another instance, added to the tens of thousands, scattered through the experiences of the past ages, as made known to us, in the sketches of the great men of history, that by proper energy, industry, and self discipline, any and every may may obtain unto any position, or elevation, in learning, wisdom, honor and respectability, upon which he may choose to set his heart. Dr. Bester left the paternal homestead at a very early age, with only such an education, as a few perhaps possessed a keener sense of the ludicrous, and enjoyed "a good thing" more exquisitely than any one the writer remembers. With assiduous, preserving cultivation, Mr. Sanders might have made, had he lived, a man of mark. Again he was talented as an "electioneer."

ELEVENTH SESSION, NOVEMBER 1829—SENATOR Wm. EDMUNDSON; REPRESENTATIVES, GEORGE W. LANE, DANIEL COLEMAN AND THOMAS BIBB.

Hon G. W. Lane received this year, about the largest vote ever cast in the county, for Representatives; indeed, I believe he ran far ahead of his competitors, every race he ran. He represented the county three different years, and was then elected by the General Assembly, Judge of the Circuit Court, for the District. Judge Lane came to this county, when a boy, in 1820, and was educated here; a portion of the time, a school-mate of the writer's. He was a man of very decided traits of character; of large brain, and of still larger heart and soul. He was what the writer would call, in a very emphatic sense a good man, with a good a heart as ever throbbed in any man's bosom. If he had possessed and practiced enough of energy and earnestness, in the cultivation of his mental abilities, as he did in the cultivation of the social emeanities of life, he woud have made a great man. Peace to his ashes; and revered be his many emiently good qualities.

TWELFTH SESSION, NOVEMBER, 1830—SENATOR WM. EDMUNDSON, REPRESENTATIVES WM. RICHARDSON AND WM. SANDERS.

Mr. Richardson's lamented death has so lately occured in our midst and he was so well, and so favorably known to us all, that I hesitate to write his name, lest it look too much like profamition. I need not call up, in these hastily written papers, his sterling integrity; his ripe scholarship; his safe, sound and discriminating judgment His fidelity to every responsibility of life, nor his noble nature, before this people; all these are better known and realized by this community than I can depict them. He was averse to a political life, and merely consented to serve the people, as their Representative, to satisfy the numerous friends.

Nothing occured in the Legislature of the last few years noticed, especially concerning Limestone county. The only exciting topic seemed to be the one of the removal of the seat of Government to Tuscaloosa, which was finally carried the Limestone Delegation voting affirmatively.

Thus we have brought the Representation of the county, down to 1830, where for the present, we propose to leave it; many of our friends have differed with us, as to the estimate we have felt bound to place upon the abilities and services, of some of our Representatives; we are not surprised at this, nor did we expect it otherwise; and we only beg to say, once for all time—that these papers have been but too hastily and crudely prepared; they contain the truth, so far as we have been able to sift it out of much conflicting testimony. We propose next to bring up other branches of our subject.

September 21st, 1867.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

Copied from the original
on file in the Archives and
History, State of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
Oct. 17, 1867.
Page 2, Colmn 2.

‘Scraps,’

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Thirty One.

REV. JAMES FARRIS—METHODIST.

I have failed in obtaining full information in relation to most of the preachers, who labored in this county, at an early day, and shall have to content myself, in but too many instances, with a bare announcement of their names, and the date of their ministry here.

Mr. Farris first made his appearance in this county in 1814; he subsequently visited Cambridge Campground, on two or three occasions, where his sermons produced most wonderful effects. The writer yet retains a lively impression of many of the effects produced by two of his sermons, at the above place. The first was

on the creation of Adam, and the law, as delivered to him by his maker; how that he pulled out an old looking red handkerchief, twisted it up into a form, sat it up on the hand-board, and addressed it as Adam. The effect, on the very large congregation, was most astonishing. On the other occasion alluded to, his text was the unfruitful tree. After pleading for its preservation, that it might be "dug about" and cultivated, and its still failing to bear fruit, the order was given, that it be cut down; the heart of the audience was wrought up to a very high pitch of excitement, and the preacher, looking up one of the trees forming a corner post of the stand, exclaimed, in his peculiar, sepulchral and emphatic voice, and my God, it leans so entirely hell-wards, that it cannot be made to fall any-where else, but must plunge into that dismal abyss. "The effect on the vast concourse of up-turned faces was tremendous. In 1829 he labored on the Franklin circuit, and the same wonderful effects were generally produced there that followed his occasional sermons in this county. Mr. Farris was a large, strong man in body, mind and heart; his delivery was slow and conversational, and the effects were greater, the writer thinks, than he ever witnessed under the pulpit ministrations of any other man. He was powerful in prayer, though they were noticably short and simple; and he enjoyed the reputation of spending more time in prayer, privately, than any Minister of his day, Rev. James McFerrin excepted. Mr. Farris, as was fully expected died most triumphantly and happily.

REV. THOS. STRINGFIELD—METHODIST

The Preachers who came next on the roll of "Circuit Riders" on Limestone circuit, Rev. Joshua Boucher and Dr. Gilbert D. Taylor, have heretofore been noticed. In the fall of 1819, Mr. Stringfield was sent to this circuit and "rode it" until the fall of 1820. Mr. Stringfield was a plain, upright, earnest, Christian gentleman. He for many years edited the Methodist religious paper published in Nashville. He was a close student, a prudent business man, and attained unto high position with his brethren and the conference; he was from East Tennessee, where he spent his last, peaceful, happy days, near Strawberry Plains; he died with "the harness on" in a green old age.

REV. L. B. MARSHALL—METHODIST

Mr. Marshall was from East Tennessee, and I believe died there, too, in Knoxville. He was perhaps, most remarkable for earnestness and zeal than for any other qualities. He did the work of an Evangelist, in this county, faithfully and successfully, disregarding weather and every other common obstacle, he was always at his appointments, and entirely given to his calling. He labored on this circuit from the fall of 1820, to 1821.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

October 12, 1867.

Copied from the original on file
in Archives and History, State of
Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
Nov. 7, 1867.
Page 2, Column 3.

“Scraps,”

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Thirty Three

REV. JAMES M. MCFERRIN AND SAMUEL R. DAVIDSON

Mr. McFarrin was a second time sent to this circuit, Viz: In 1826. He is one of those men who would have been acceptable a score of years; and if the then law of the church would have permitted it, he would have been petitioned for, for an indefinite number of years. He was a man to make his mark, wherever he might be; an old sacred Soldier, with one ear off, lost bravely fighting in battle; he only seemed solicitous to do his whole duty to his God, and to save poor fallen man; he was, in a word, a spiritual giant, and shook the moral world all about and around him. We have not looked upon his peer since his demise. His colleague Samuel R. Davidson, was a good; a strict disciplinarian, and attentive to, and indefatigable in all of his ministerial duties.

In the fall of 1827, Joshua Boucher and A.L.P. Green were sent to this circuit. Dr. Green's letter says he was sent on this circuit in 1826, and this agrees with my own recollections, but I have followed the "Minutes," though I am confident they are wrong, and that Dr. Green came to this circuit in 1820, as the colleague of Mr. McFerrin; but feeling compelled to follow "Copy," I have been governed by the "Published Minutes" of Mr. Boucher we have written at length; and of Dr. Green there is no need that we write at all; his name, and fame are in all the churches; a man of enlarged, comprehensive, practical mind; he has governed the Tennessee Conference, to a large extent, for twenty or thirty years past; was a chief controller, in the suits of the church South, for its share of the property of the old consolidated Church, and has made himself felt in all of the General conferences for the last twenty five or thirty years. He is still active and energetic in the itinerant field. I believe Dr. Green is a native of Alabama, from Jackson County. May he live long to bless and serve the Church. His son William comes to the Athens Station this conference year. In the fall of 1828, Joshua Boucher and A. L. P. Green were again returned to this circuit.

Respectfully,
T.S.M.

November 2, 1867

Copied from original on file
in Archives and History, State
of Alabama.

The Athens Post, Thursday,
Nov. 14, 1867.
Page 2, Column 1.

"Scraps,"

Relating to the Early History of Limestone County.

Number Thirty Four

In the fall of 1829, T. M. King and Green M. Rodgers were placed on this circuit. Of Mr. King I remember nothing very striking. He was a tall large man; a plain common preacher, and not very popular. Mr. Rodgers was a small, nice man; a

good preacher, and a social, interesting, companion. He left this conference shortly after "riding" this Circuit, and moved his membership to the Mississippi Conference, where he labored until a few years since, when he died happily. He had a brother with him for a short time on this Circuit, who was also a preacher and a young man of most promising talents who sickened and died at my fathers. His name was Tierre Rodgers.

In 1830, Wilson L. McAllister and John B. McFerrin were sent to this Circuit; two most promising men. Mr. McAllister was one of the most lovely men I ever knew; he volunteered as a Missionary to India, whither he went, and labored until death released him from his labors. Of Dr. McFerrin I need not speak; his worth and praise is in all the Churches.

In 1831, Wilson L. McAllister and Wm. McFerrin came to this Circuit. Mr. McFerrin was a young man; plain straightforward, and unpretentious, and good and laborious. He subsequently was cut off from the Tennessee Conference, and appointed to the Memphis Conference, where he still lives and labors.

In 1832, S. R. Davidson and Wm. P. Bowles. Dr. Bowles traveled a few years, and went to the law, in Lawrenceburg, Tenn.

In 1833, A. B. Rozell and Joe Miller were sent here. I remember nothing of Mr. R. Miller was a zealous, good, and useful man; a native of Triana, Madison City.

In 1834, W. L. McAllister and Wm. Pearson. Mr. Pearson was eminently conscientious and good.

In 1835, Stith B. Harwell and Lorenzo Dow Mullens were on this Circuit. Both were good preachers, and efficient and useful.

In 1836, Samuel B. Kingston and R. Z. Hawkins. These men were decidedly above average.

In 1837, Wm. H. Johnson and J. C. Foster. These were common preachers, but good useful men.

In 1838, Dawson Phelps and C. C. Chisholm were on this Circuit. Mr. Phelps was noted for punctuality, promptness and usefulness. Is one of the best citizens, and is still laborious, efficient and strong.

And now Mr. Editor, I beg your permission to retire. I thank you for, your uniform and untiring courtesy and kindness and liberality. Pecuniary, professional and other duties so constantly engross my attention and thoughts, that I cannot persue these "Scraps." You, and your readers have no doubt perceived long since that I had lost all interest in them. It is useless to apologize now, or make excuses. I have been aware, for many weeks, that the few minutes I have spared to their preperation, was resulting in crude, undigestible stuff, and I now close, for the present.

Respectfully,

T.S.M.

CONFEDERATE DEAD:

Below will be found as complete a list of the Confederate dead in the grave-yard at this place, as could be made out from the head-boards:

C. H. Tarpley, Louisiana Cavalry, killed May 1st, 1862; Z. T. Gay, Company "A" 20th Tennessee, killed September, 1864; R. B. Fulleton. 2nd Tennessee, killed September 24, 1864; T. A. Gardner, Company "A", 20th Tennessee, killed, September 21; R. E. D.....; Jas. Bledsoe, 12th Tennessee, died Oct. 24, 1864;Jones, Arkansas, died July 7, 1863; J. N. Glover, Alabama, died 1862, G. W. Osborn, company, Alabama, F. 20th Tennessee died September 28, 1864; Lieut. Reddich;; T. M. Holliday, Company A; 5 Alabama, Cavalry; J. Clark, 21st Tennessee; G. Reed, 20th Tennessee, T. M. Phicon, Vicksburgh; Wm. Radish, 2d Tennessee Cavalry; Lieut. F. E. Okford, 12th Tennessee 3 Bardins Cavalry; Silas Beedsford, Moreland Battalion

Rodday's Command. J. E. Dowthieh, Forrest Cavalry; G. W. Grubbs, Forrest Cavalry; G. G. Crissman, 4th Tennessee; G. Castleman; Louisiana Cavalry; J. A., John P. Kilpatrick;M. Tasson, 1st Louisiana Cavalry; eight unknown.

Copied from The Athens Post, Athens, Limestone County, Alabama, May 24, 1867, page 3, Col. 2.

ALABAMA LICENSE RETURNS

LIMESTONE COUNTY

— 1826-1827 —

A List of Licenses granted by the County Court of Limestone County and of all licenses granted by the Clerk of said Court to exhibitors of Public Shows Hawkers and Pedlars in said County from the ninth day of September 1826 to the 1st day of November 1827.— to wit —

1827	Jany 17—Graves & Morris—Retailers (in the Country)	5.00
1827	Jany 17—Griffin Lawkin—Tavern Keeper (in Town)	10.00
1827	Jany 25—Kelly Stegall—Retailer (in Town)	10.00
1827	Febry 27—James Higgs—Retailer (in Country)	5.00
1827	March 1st—James W Drake—Tavern Keeper (in Town)	10.00
1827	March 2 Carter & Company—Exhibitors of a Show	20.00
1827	April 2—John Grisham—Retailer (in Town)	10.00
1827	April 21—J. J. Bryant & Co.—Exhibitors of a public Show	20.00
1827	April 25—Andrew McCombs—Tavern Keeper (in the Country)	5.00
1827	May 2—Christian W. Zimmerman—Retailer (in Town)	10.00
1827	June 12—Richard T Banks—(Retailer (in the Country)	10.00
1827	July 17 —Samuel Tanner—Retailer (in Town)	15.00
1827	July 24—James Odell—Retailer (in Town)	15.00
1827	Sept 3—Edward J Erwin—Retailer (in Town)	15.00
1827	Sept 3—Robert C David—Retailer (in Town)	15.00

\$175.00

1827	Sept 3—William Greenshaw—Tavern Keeper (in the Country)	5.00
------	---	------

\$180.00

The State of Alabama Limestone County to wit: This day personally appeared before me Robert Austin Jr Clerk of the County Court of said County and made Oath that the foregoing Contains a true Statement of all Licensese granted by the County Court of said County and licenses granted to Hawkers and Pedlars in said County during the time above specified to the best of his knowledge and belief

Subscribed & Sworn to this 13th

day of Novr. 1827

Robert Austin Jr. C. L. C. C.

Wm. McCracken T. C.

The State of Alabama

Limestone County I Daniel Coleman Judge of the County Court of the County aforesaid do hereby certify that I have compared the foregoing Statement made out by Robert Austin Clerk of the County Court of the County aforesaid & find the same to be a correct duplicate of the Statement given by said Clerk to Wm McCracken Tax Collector of said

County, as required by Law — Given under my hand & Seal this 13th day of Nov'r 1827.

Dan Coleman S E A L

ALABAMA LICENSE RETURNS

LIMESTONE COUNTY

— 1827-1828 —

A list of licenses granted by the County Court of Limestone County to Tavern Keepers & also of all licenses granted by the Clerk of the said Court to exhibitors of Public Shows Hawkers & Peddlers in said County from the 9th day of September 1827 to the 3rd day of November 1826 to wit

1827	December 11th—Bushrod W Johnson—Retailer in Town	15.00
1828	January 1st—Thomas Bass—Tavern Keeper in Town	20.00
1828	January 10th—William Brown, Jnr.—Retailer in Town	15.00
1828	February 16th—Kelly Stegall—Retailer in Town	15.00
1828	Febry 18th—Thomas P & Stark Washington—Tavern in Town	20.00
1828	January 29 Thomas Cotton—Retailer in Town	15.00
1828	February 20—Pleasant Byrd—Tavern Keeper in the Country ..	5.00
1828	March 1st—James W Drake—Entertainment without retailing in town	10.00
1828	March 4—James Higgs—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1828	March 15—Jno. J. Simmons & Benjn R Wallace—Retailers in the Country	10.00
1828	April 12—Anderson Miller—Tavern in the Country	5.00
1828	July 7th—David Huddleston—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1828	July 17—Tanner & Evans—Retailer in Town	15.00
1828	August 4—Phillemon H Petty—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1828	August 17—Thomas Lanier—Tavern in the Country	5.00
1828	September 1st—William Cannon—Retailer in Town	15.00
1828	September 3—Robert C. David—Retailer in Town	15.00
1828	September 10—Kyle & Odum—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1828	September 15—Wiley Winsett—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1828	September 15—William Greenhaw—Tavern in the Country ...	5.00

		\$235.00

The State of Alabama Limestone County &c. Personally appeared before Daniel Coleman Judge of the County Court of the County aforesaid.

(Copied from original License Returns to State Comptroller...Filed with State Comptrollers Records — State Department, Archives & History.)

Robert Austin Jr Clerk of the County Court of said County and maketh Oath that the foregoing Contains a true Statement of licenses granted by the County Court of said County and licenses granted to Hawkers and Peddlers & Exhibitors of Public shows in said County by him during the time above specified to the best of his knowledge & belief —J

Subscribed & Sworn to before me

Robert Austin Jr.

this 3rd day of November 1828

Dan Coleman

(Copied from original License Returns to State Comptroller...Filed with State Comptroller's Records — State Department, Archives & History.)

ALABAMA LICENSE RETURNS

LIMESTONE COUNTY

— 1828-1829 —

An account of all the licenses granted by the County Court of Limestone County Alabama from which any revenue have accrued to the State of Alabama and all licenses granted by the Clerk of said County Court to Hawkers and Peddlers and Exhibitors of Public Shows from the 1st Monday in November 1828 to the 1st Monday in November 1829 — to wit.

William Jones—Retailer in the Country	\$10.00
Dew Burton, Cook & Co—Exhibitors of Public Shows	20.00
John M Gentry—Retailer in Town	15.00
Patrick Sandifer—Tavern in Town	20.00
Thomas Redus—Retailer in the Country	10.00
Kelly Stegall—Retailer in Town	15.00
Thomas P Washington—Tavern in Town	20.00
Pleasant Byrd—Tavern in the Country	5.00
Thomas Bass—Tavern in Town	20.00
Jeremiah D Higgs—Retailer in Town	15.00
Thomas Lanier—Tavern in Country	5.00
William F Smith—Retailer in the Country	10.00
David & Fielding—Retailers in Town	15.00
Kyle & Odom—Retailers in the Country	10.00

Error of 10 dollars — \$180.00
10

190

State of Alabama

Limestone County

Personally appeared before me Paul Hildreth an acting Justice of the peace for said County Robert Austin Jr Clerk of the County Court of the County aforesaid and makes Oath that the foregoing

account of Licenses is just and Correct to the best of his knowledge and belief —

Subscribed & Sworn to before

Robert Austin Jr

me this 9th Novr. 1829 —

P. Hildreth, J P.

State of Alabama Limestone County I William J. Mason Judge of the County Court of the County aforesaid do Certify that the foregoing Contains a fair duplicate of the list & account of Licenses &c delivered by said Clerk to the assessor and Collector of Taxes for said County

Given under my hand and Seal this 9th November 1829. —

Wm. Mason

(Copied from original License Returns to State Comptroller...Filed with State Comptroller's Records — State Department, Archives & History.)

ALABAMA LICENSE RETURNS

LIMESTONE COUNTY

— 1832-1833 —

A Statement of the Amount of all the licenses granted by the County Court of Limestone County Alabama from which any revenue have accrued to the State, together with the amount of all licenses granted by the Clerk of said County Court to Hawkers & Peddlers and Exhibitors of Public Shows from the first Monday in November 1832 to the first Monday in November 1833 to wit.

1832	Dec 10—William M. Donaldson—Tavern Keepers in the C'try	\$5.00
1832	Dec 12—William Adams—Tavern Keeper in the Country	5.00
1833	Jany 1st—Lorense Dow Pollock—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1833	Jany 1st—Thomas Bass—Tavern Keeper in Town	20.00
1833	Jany 1st—William T. Gamble—Retailers in the Country	10.00
1833	Jany 16—Robert C M Henderson—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1833	Febr 12—Presley Ralph & Co—Retailers in Town	15.00
1833	Febr 26—Jno G. Lauderdale & Wm. S. Nichols—Retailers in the Country	10.00
1833	Mar 1—James Higgs—Tavern Keeper in Town	20.00
1833	Mar 1—Robert Elliott—Tavern Keeper in Town	20.00
1833	Mar 24—Robert B Francis—Retailer in Town	15.00
1833	May 3—Lewis Huddleston—Retailer in Town	15.00
1833	May 21—William H Sale—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1833	June 18—Nathaniel Griffin—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1833	June 18—Thomas Lanier—Tavern in the Country	5.00

1833	July 4—Robert W Lewis—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1833	July 8—John H Gibson—Retailer in the Country	10.00
1833	July 25—William S. Wimberly—Tavern Keeper in the Country	5.00
1833	Sept. 3—John H David—Retailer in Town	15.00
1833	Oct 2—John F. Jones & Co—Retailers in Town	15.00
1833	Novr 1st—Ward & Cornelium—Clock Peddlers	50.00

		\$285.00

State of Alabama Limestone County: Personally appeared before me George W. Lane Judge of the County Court of the County aforesaid Robert Austin, Jr. Clerk of the County Court of said County and maketh Oath that the foregoing Statement is Just and true to the best of his knowledge and belief —

Subscribed and Sworn to before me
This 11th day of Novr. 1833

Robert Austin Jr-Clk

G. W. Lane

State of Alabama Limestone County to wit I George W. Lane Judge of the County Court of the County afrosaid do hereby Certify that the foregoing contains a true duplicate of the Statement furnished by Robert Austin, Jr. Clerk of the County Court of said County to Thomas G Tyus Tax Collector for said County —

Given under my hand and Seal this 11th day of Novr. 1833

The Comptroller of Public
Accounts of the State of
Alabama Tuskaloosa

G. W. Lane (S E A L)

(Copied from original License Returns to State Comptroller...Filed with State Comptroller's Records — State Department, Archives & History.)

ALABAMA LICENSE RETURNS

LIMESTONE COUNTY

— 1848 —

A Statement of all Licenses granted by the Clerk of the County Court of Limestone County, Alabama from the first Monday in November 1847. to the first Monday in November 1848. from which any Revenue has accrued to the State, Together with the amount of Tax Levied upon the County Seal.

1848	April 1st—James A Sloane—Livery Stable	\$ 15.00
1848	April 29th—Thomas S Malone—To retail Cigars	10.00

1848	May 2nd—William C Rice—Cake Candies & Fruits	10.00
1848	May 2nd—Madison Thompson—Cigars	10.00
1848	May 3rd—George R Peck—Cakes Candies & fruits	10.00
1848	May 4th—Thomas Redus—Cakes Candies & fruits	10.00
1848	July 17th—Rhederick Joyner—Livery Stable	15.00
1848	June 5th—Stanley & Stanley—Retail Sprituuous Liquors	50.00
1848	June 6th—Charles K Thomas—Tavern Keeper	10.00
1848	Sepr 6th—McAlister & Cook—Livery Stable	15.00

 \$155.00

1848	March 1st—Wm McDowell—To sell Slaves	5.00
------	--	------

 \$160.00

1848 Amount of Tax received for County Seal.

1848	April—E. A. Fletcher .....	.50
1848	April—Wm D Hayes .....	.50
1848	May—Thomas C Davis .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—James H Elliott .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Charles M. Coates .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Wm W Coats .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Ananias Watkins .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Joseph Hardy .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—John Hardy .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—James Hardy .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Ben F. Wilkinson .....	.50
1848	Aug 24th—John H. Brown .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Berry B Mattock .....	.50
1848	August 24th—Emily West	1.00
1848	Augst 24th—Matthew V Gray .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Wm R Johnson .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—John H. Brown .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Flora A Sloane	1.00
1848	Augst 24th—Thomas C Davis .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Benj Lantez	1.00
1848	Augst 24th—Sam'l Edmondson	1.00
1848	Augst 24th—James B. Davis .....	.50
1848	Augst 24th—Isaiah Watkins .....	.50

 \$ 13.50

1848	Amount Brot forward	\$ 13.50
1848	Augst 28th—Wm. D Hayes .....	.50
1848	Augst 28th—Sam'l T Crenshaw .....	.50
1848	Augst 28th—George W Couch .....	.50
1848	Augst 28th—Drury Mitchell .....	.50
1848	Augst 28th—Covington Morris .....	.50
1848	Augst 28th—Jeremiah Watkins .....	.50
1848	Augst 28th—Isiah Watkins .....	.50

1848	Augst 28th—Ashley R Lentz	.50	
1848	Augst 31st—James McKinney	.50	
1848	Augst 31st—Theodore W Nichols	.50	
1848	Augst 31st—Thomas B. Stinnett	.50	
1848	Augst 31st—Alex McKinney	.50	
1848	Augst 31st—George W C Stanley	.50	
1848	Septr 8th—James A Borin	.50	
1848	Septr 8th—Noble Lynch	.50	
1848	Septr 12th—T F Crawford	.50	
1848	Septr 12th—A J Venable	.50	
1848	Septr 12th—James Fleming	.50	
1848	Septr 12th—Wm H Couch	.50	
1848	Septr 12th—Joseph J Martin	.50	
1848	Septr 12th—J W McCall	.50	
1848	Septr 12th—A B Bailey	.50	
1848	Septr 12th—Hugh L Bird	.50	
1848	Septr 18th—J C Hunt	.50	
1848	Septr 18th—Milton P Long	.50	
1848	Septr 18th—Josiah Daley	.50	
1848	Septr 18th—John W Lentz	.50	
1848	Septr 18th—D C Christopher	.50	
1848	Octobr 5th—James Hardy	.50	
1848	Octobr 5th—A J Stinnett	.50	
1848	Octbr 5th—Sarah Stinnett	.50	
1848	Octbr 5th—Sterling M Tucker	.50	
1848	Octbr 5th—Thomas G Shimpock	.50	
1848	Octbr 5th—Wm H Shimpock	.50	
1848	Octbr 5th—John Roberson	.50	
1848	Octbr 5th—James D Jackson	.50	
1848	Octbr 24th—B F Wilkinson	.50	
1848	Octbr 24th—B B Mattock	.50	\$19.00
			<hr/>
			\$32.50

A Statement of Tax Collected on License to Distil Spirituous Liquors:

1848	July 31st—Edward Strange—License	.50
1848	Augst 5th—Garman Gray	.50
1848	Augst 7th—James Hargroves	.50
1848	Augst 15th—Jackson Witty	.50
1848	Augst 26th—Flood Mitchell	.50

1848	Septr 2nd—William Moates	.50	\$ 3.00
	Amt Tax on License issued		5.50

Amount Brot forward \$ 10.00

A Statement of Tax Received upon Marriage License:

1848	April 8th—From Wm Hamby	.50
1848	April 26th—A L Ramsey	.50
1848	April 29th—N H Rice	.50
1848	April 29th—John P Wofford	.50
1848	May 26—Danl G Davis	.50
1848	May 27th—Reid McKinney	.50
1848	Septr 9th—William Collins	.50
1848	Septr 14th—Robert R Lee	.50
1848	Septr 16th—George W Tanner	.50
1848	Septr 23rd—George Chessen	.50
1848	Septr 25th—E L Vincent	.50
1848	June 3rd—Ezekiel Miller	.50
1848	June 7th—Wm B Clem	.50
1848	July 15th—Wm Lambert	.50
1848	July 17th—Thos. T M Hatacock	.50
1848	July 18—Wm I Powell	.50
1848	July 18—I I Greenhaw	.50
1848	July 29—Wm B Roberts	.50
1848	July 31—Noble Lynch	.50
1848	Augst 4th—Jas D Coffman	.50
1848	Augst 7—Wm H Lentz	.50
1848	Augst 14—Geo W C Stanley	.50
1848	Augst 22—Alexr E Patterson	.50
1848	Augst 24—Jno H W Jones	.50
1848	Septr 6th—Thomas S. Campbell	.50
1848	Septr 6th—Jas P S Wood	.50
1848	Septr 28th—Benja R Brandon	.50
1848	Octr 2—A J Berry	.50
1848	Octr 5—Cov Morriss	.50
1848	Octr 11th—Fred Tate	.50
1848	Octr 12th—Wester Leaton	.50
1848	Octr 13—John Quigley	.50
1848	Octr 13th—C J Mapenberg	.50
1848	Octr 18th—Fred Davis	.50
1848	Octr 18th—A C Cain	.50
1848	Octr 24th—Jas M Lane	.50
1848	Octr 24th—Wm W Gill	.50
1848	Octr 25th—Woodson F Harrison	.50
1848	Octr 28th—John P Varnell	.50
1848	Octr 30th—Ransan-? S Gray	.50

\$ 20.00

Amt Brot forward License Granted	\$160.00
Amt Tax Do on County Seal	32.50
Amt on License to Distil Liquor	3.00
License issued	5.50
	<hr/>
	\$221.50

The State of Alabama

Limestone County Personally appeared before me William H. Walker Judge of the County Court of the County aforesaid Thomas G Tyus Clerk of said Court and makes Oath that the foregoing Statement is Correct to the best of his Knowledge & belief.

Subscribed & Sworn to before me this 8th day of February 1849

William H Walker Judge

Thos. G Tyus

(Copied from Original License Returns to State Comtroller...Filed with State Comtroller's Records — State Department, Archives & History.)

ALABAMA LICENSE RETURNS

LIMESTONE COUNTY

— 1848 —

A List of Taxes Collected on the Seal of the Circuit Clerks office Before the first day of December Last and Since the Passage of the Law to that effect

Sidney (a man of Color)	) Transcript of Record "Seal	.50
vs	Paid By James White	
Eliza White Exer d r)	
Hezekiah Farriss & Co.	) Transcript of Record "Seal—	.50
vs		
W & L Huddleston	) Paid by James Fowler	\$1.00

The State of Alabama

)

)

County of Limestone

) I Henry Stanley do hereby Certify that the foregoing account is a Correct and true Transcript from my Tax Book and it Imbraces all of the Taxes that I have received under the new Revenue Law

In testimony whereof I have hereunto

subscribed my name and affixed the

Seal of Office this 1st dav of November 1848

Henry Stanley Clerk Circuit Court

(Copied from original License Returns to State Comptroller . . . Filed with State Comptroller's Records—State Department, Archives & History.)

LICENSE RETURNS

LIMESTONE COUNTY

1848-1849

Archabald Robinson)		
	)	Three Seals of Office	\$1.50
	)	\$1.00 paid by A Robinson & 50c	
vs	) Writ of Error)	pd. by J Craig	
James Craig)(
)(
	(	Seal of Office paid by H Dillahunt	
Nelson & Co.		Ssq. .50	
vs	) Writ of Error	(
German Lester	(
Skillein & Levert	(
	(
vs	) Transcript of Record	(Seal of Office Paid by A Moore	.50
James H. Erwin			
Patterson & Levert	(	Seal of Office Paid by A Moore	.50
	(
vs	) Transcript of Record	(	\$3.00
James H. Erwin			

Received the State Tax on the above
Seals of Office (viz) Three dollars from
H Stanley C. C. C. this the 13th day of
November 1849—Signa—

Wm. Levesque T. C.

The State of Alabama)

Limestone County) I Henry Stanley Clerk of the Circuit Court of
Limestone County State of Alabama do hereby certify that the foregoing
is a True Copy and a correct Transcript as taken from the Tax Book now
in my office Including William Levesque's T. C. Receipt—Given Under My
hand and Seal this the 14th day of November 1848—

H. Stanley—Clerk C. C.

()
()
(SEAL)

LICENSE RETURNS

LIMESTONE COUNTY

1848-1849

ON OFFICIAL SEALS, ETC:

The State of Alabama)
)
 vs) Writ of Error)
)
 Pleasant (a Slave)) As there is no person responsible for
 State will have to collect the same out of its own resources as the Council
 was appointed by the Court for the Defendent where the fee is to come
 from I know not.

H. Stanley, C.C.C.*

* (Copied from original License Returns to State Comptroller—Filed with State Comptroller's Records—State Dept. Archives & History.)

ORIGINAL LIMESTONE COUNTY LAND PURCHASES

UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE, HUNTSVILLE, ALABAMA.

Register of Certificates Granted In Pursuance of Law To Purchasers of Lands
By John Read, Register of the Land Office at Huntsville.

Certificate Number	By Whom Purchased	Place of Residence	Tract Purchased	
			Number of Town-Ship	Number of Range
20343	James S. Coleman	Limestone County	3	4 W.
20344	James S. Coleman	Limestone County	3	4 W.
20345	James S. Coleman	Limestone County	3	4 W.
21286	Thos G. Tucker	Limestone County	3	5 W.
19833	John H. Dunn	Limestone County	3	6 W.
21286	W. R. Bailey	Limestone County	3	5 W.
27082	W. R. Bailey	Limestone County	3	5 W.
23109	John T. Tanner	Limestone County	2	4 W.
23110	John T. Tanner	Limestone County	2	4 W.
24201	Leonard L. Weir .....	.....	.....	.....
(21893)	.....	.....	.....	.....
(24218)	W. R. Crutcher .....	.....	2	3 W.
19566	A. W. Patterson .....	.....	1	6 W.
19981	Thomas C. Pettus .....	.....	2	3 W.
19982	Thomas C. Pettus .....	.....	2	3 W.
21105	Wm. E. York .....	.....	2	4 W.
20029	Wm. E. York .....	.....	2	4 W.
(22092)	.....	.....	.....	.....
(22093)	James O. McGaughey .....	.....	6	9 W.
(22094)	James O. McGaughey .....	.....	6	9 W.
(22095)	James O. McGaughey .....	.....	6	9 W.
24998	J. W. Black	Limestone County	2	5 W.
23672	B. M. Townsend	Limestone County	3	4 W.
19364	Elya Moore	Limestone County	3	3 W.
19365	Ann B. Cobbs	Limestone County	3	3 W.
24397	Ann B. Cobbs	Limestone County	3	3 W.
24334	W. B. Pettus	Limestone County	1	4 W.
25673	Elya E. Sampson	Limestone County	2	4 W.
24018	Rebeca W. Brandon	Limestone County	3	6 W.
24043	B. B. Newly	Limestone County	2	4 W.
23142	A. D. Crawford	Limestone County	2	4 W.
21007	B. M. Townsend	Limestone County	3	4 W.
25093	F. L. Mitchell	Limestone County	2	4 W.
19532	Sarah C. Griffin	Limestone County	1 & 2	4 W.

ORIGINAL LIMESTONE COUNTY LAND PURCHASES—Continued

UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE, HUNTSVILLE, ALABAMA.

LAND CERTIFICATES, 1820-1821.

Register of Certificates Granted In Pursuance of Law To Purchasers of Lands
By John Read, Register of the Land Office at Huntsville.

Certificate Number	By Whom Purchased	Place of Residence	Tract Purchased	
			Number of Town-Ship	Number of Range
19533	Sarah C. Griffin	Limestone County	1 & 2	4 W.
26575	David McGowen	Limestone County	2	6 W.
27420	David McGowen	Limestone County	2	6 W.
24888	Roland J. Davis	Limestone County	2	6 W.
(25092)	Joseph Brown	Limestone County	2	4 W.
(27218)	Joseph Brown	Limestone County	2	4 W.
19563	Mary A. E. Beckam	Limestone County	3	5 W.
26142	John M. Moore	Limestone County	2	3 W.
22814	Moses Henderson	Limestone County	2	4 W.
19604	Wm. E. Hoke	Limestone County	3	4 W.
19605	Wm. E. Hoke	Limestone County	3	4 W.
19606	Wm. E. Hoke	Limestone County	3	4 W.
25167	W. C. Evans	Limestone County	1	6 W.
25283	W. C. Evans	Limestone County	1	6 W.
23674	P. A. Crawford	Limestone County	2	4 W.
25771	J. S. Blair	Limestone County	3	6 W.
25817	.....	Limestone County	3	6 W.
27468	Barbary Petete	Limestone County	2	6 W.
21367	W. G. Pugh	Limestone County	1	5 W.
20074	James Henderson	Limestone County	1	4 W.
20675	James Henderson	Limestone County	1	4 W.
26719	J. M. Land	Limestone County	2 & 3	3 W.
20720	J. M. Land	Limestone County	2 & 3	3 W.
24460	J. M. Land	Limestone County	2 & 3	3 W.
23597	A. P. Andrew	Limestone County	1	4 W.
23024	F. S. Wood	Limestone County	2	4 W.
23028	F. S. Wood	Limestone County	2	4 W.
20837	Stephen Coleman	Limestone County	1	3 W.
26298	Garman Gray	Limestone County	2	5 W.
20004	W. B. Johnson	Limestone County	3	3 W.
24561	John C. Isome	Limestone County	3	4 W.
25780	Sam Hughey	Limestone County	2	4 W.
25933	T. C. Gaston	Limestone County	1	6 W.
25781	Julius Malone	Limestone County	2	4 W.

ORIGINAL LIMESTONE COUNTY LAND PURCHASES—Continued

UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE, HUNTSVILLE, ALABAMA.

LAND CERTIFICATES, 1820-1821.

Register of Certificates Granted In Pursuance of Law To Purchasers of Lands
By John Read, Register of the Land Office at Huntsville.

Certificate Number	By Whom Purchased	Place of Residence	Tract Purchased	
			Number of Town-Ship	Number of Range
25727	R. H. Temple	Limestone County	2	4 W.
21591	A. H. Holt	Limestone County	2	5 W.
21592	A. H. Holt	Limestone County	2	5 W.
21593	A. H. Holt	Limestone County	2	5 W.
25934	A. J. Hix	Limestone County	1	5 W.
23568	David Roden	Limestone County	1	6 W.
21030	Jeremiah Branum	Limestone County	2	4 W.
23309	Edwin W. Greysby	Limestone County	2	5 W.
23108	T. J. Cox	Limestone County		
21323	Wm. Crouch	Limestone County	1	4 W.
20064	R. G. Ramsey	Limestone County	1	3 W.
23599	A. G. Westmorland	Limestone County	1	4 W.
22156	Peterson Tanner	Limestone County	2	5 W.
25539	John W. Black	Limestone County	2	5 W.
25542	F. S. Wood	Limestone County	2	4 W.
20069	J. A. Leatherwood	Limestone County	2	4 W.
20070	J. A. Leatherwood	Limestone County	2	4 W.
19784*	Thos J. McCleeland	Limestone County	3	3 W.
19499	James H. Hine	Limestone County	4	5 W.
21251	E. A. Blackburn	Limestone County	2	6 W.
21256	E. A. Blackburn	Limestone County	2	6 W.
23298*	John S. Blair	Limestone County	3	6 W.
22004	James B. Davis	Limestone County	1	6 W.
22005	James B. Davis	Limestone County	1	6 W.
22006	James B. Davis	Limestone County	1	6 W.
20071	W. W. Phillips	Limestone County	1	4 W.
20072	W. W. Phillips	Limestone County	1	4 W.
20073	W. W. Phillips	Limestone County	1	4 W.
27410	A. R. McWilliams	Limestone County	2	4 W.
24378	Emanuel Isom	Limestone County	3	3 W.
20956	Joseph Kememer	Limestone County	3	4 W.
21258	John S. Blair	Limestone County	3	6 W.
21259	John S. Blair	Limestone County	3	6 W.
23855	A. D. Crawford	Limestone County	3	4 W.

ORIGINAL LIMESTONE COUNTY LAND PURCHASES—Continued

UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE, HUNTSVILLE, ALABAMA.

LAND CERTIFICATES, 1820-1821.

Register of Certificates Granted In Pursuance of Law To Purchasers of Lands
By John Read, Register of the Land Office at Huntsville.

Certificate Number	By Whom Purchased	Place of Residence	Tract Purchased	
			Number of Town-Ship	Number of Range
24009	L. G. Bullington	Limestone County	1	6 W.
20003	W. R. Johnson	Limestone County	3	3 W.
20005	W. R. Johnson	Limestone County	3	3 W.
26981	David C. Bentley	Limestone County	1	4 W.
24706	Nicholas Browning	Limestone County	1	6 W.
27903	A. W. Stroud	Limestone County	1	3 W.
24211	Tine P. Chapman	Limestone County	1	6 W.
23726	Tine P. Chapman	Limestone County	1	1 W.
26866	R. C. Stinnett	Limestone County	1	1 W.
23031	R. C. Stinnett	Limestone County	1	1 W.
23030	R. C. Stinnett	Limestone County	1	1 W.
23932	A. J. Glaze	Limestone County	3	5 W.
22602	James Isham	Limestone County	3	3 W.
24614	Sarah T. Williams	Limestone County	3	4 W.
24763	John Blake	Limestone County	3	5 W.
26535	J. D. Bauchamp	Limestone County	3	5 W.
23254	William Wousett	Limestone County	3	5 W.
25400	Washington Ramsey	Limestone County	3	5 W.
23711	Edmond N. Scruggs	Limestone County	5	6 W.
22082	James Goode	Limestone County	2	6 W.
27484	Pleasant E. Leute	Limestone County	2	6 W.
22102	James Lambert	Limestone County	2	5 W.
22336	Smith Abernathy	Limestone County	2	6 W.
26856	Reuben A. Glaze	Limestone County	2	3 W.
24733	M. J. Horton	Limestone County	2	5 W.
25647	A. N. Holt	Limestone County	2	5 W.
21932	W. P. Greisham	Limestone County	2	6 W.
25653	Lewis B. Sanderson	Limestone County	2	5 W.
22857	Zachary Bergett	Limestone County	2	5 W.
19892	Josep Holbert	Limestone County	2	6 W.
24721	Josep Holbert	Limestone County	2	6 W.
23885	Louis F. Hall	Limestone County	2	3 W.
22911	George W. Loughmeller	Limestone County	2	3 W.
(23886)	Cyrus L. Boyce	Limestone County	2	3 W.

ORIGINAL LIMESTONE COUNTY LAND PURCHASES—Continued

UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE, HUNTSVILLE, ALABAMA.

LAND CERTIFICATES, 1820-1821.

Register of Certificates Granted In Pursuance of Law To Purchasers of Lands
By John Read, Register of the Land Office at Huntsville.

Certificate Number	By Whom Purchased	Place of Residence	Tract Purchased	
			Number of Town-Ship	Number of Range
(26967)	Cyrus L. Boyce	Limestone County	2	3 W.
(22807)	Cyrus L. Boyce	Limestone County	2	3 W.
(21066)	Cyrus L. Boyce	Limestone County	2	3 W.
26659	R. V. Thurman	Limestone County	2	4 W.
26782	Anderson A. Cline	Limestone County	2	3 W.
21594	A. J. Johnson	Limestone County	2	5 W.
22083	William B. Holt	Limestone County	3	4 W.
25788	John C. Barker	Limestone County	2	6 W.
21595	Arkinson Johnson	Limestone County	2	5 W.
21596	Atkinson Johnson	Limestone County	2	5 W.
21597	Atkinson Johnson	Limestone County	2	5 W.
25327	Christopher Meyrs	Limestone County	2	5 W.
22103	Leroy Weatherford	Limestone County	2	5 W.
26723	A. G. Yarbrough	Limestone County	3	5 W.
24650	W. F. Granhan	Limestone County	2	5 W.
21293	P. Farrar	Limestone County	2	5 W.
24901 X	Richard Henderson	Limestone County	3	5 W.
24640	John Moss	Limestone County	2	6 W.
27145	David Richaway	Limestone County	1	6 W.
22104	Leroy Weatherford	Limestone County	2	5 W.
19454	James McCloudy	Limestone County	1 & 2	3 W.
19453	James McCloudy	Limestone County	1 & 2	3 W.
24397	John W. A. Goodwin	Limestone County	.....	.....
25352	Alford A. Clem .....	.....	.....	.....
22781	Joseph M. Griffin	Limestone County	2	4 W.
24173	John D. Hall	Limestone County	2	3 W.
20064	Samuel F. Mitchell	Limestone County	2	3 W.
20065	Samuel F. Mitchell	Limestone County	2	3 W.
21031	Richard Martin	Limestone County	2	3 W.
20097	Davidson Eaves	Limestone County	1	4 W.
20098	Davidson Eaves	Limestone County	1	4 W.
23140	Davidson Eaves	Limestone County	1	4 W.
19977	Josiah S. McDowell	Limestone County	1	7 W.
22001	John Tunentine .....	.....	.....	.....

RECOLLECTIONS OF CAROLINE LEADINGHAM

Our home and the place of my birth was near Mooresville, Limestone county, Ala. In the cemetery there sleeps my dear parents, awaiting the resurrection.

The house stood on a hill, at the foot of which ran a creek—a delightful place to fish or row. Water lilies and a variety of wild flowers grew in abundance; to me, the rose was the sweetest. In one of my rambles I found one of pretty shape and size, and transplanted it in our yard, beneath the big oaks, where, by care and trimming, it grew to be like a small tree, and delighted me with its lovely blooms.

Near the home was a skirt of woods, in which sister and I found a circle of water oaks with bamboo, rattan and woodhine growing over them, and honey-suckle all around. This we selected for our playhouse; trained the vines, whitewashed with old brooms and white clay, and decorated with pink and white honey-suckle. I have never seen anything prettier.

Blessed with health and a cheerful disposition, I loved nature with all my heart, and we had a christian mother to teach us of the goodness of God. When we grew older we gave the playhouse another name—the “reading room.” By then the vines had grown to make a dense shade, and here we read and studied our lessons.

Those days are dear to me yet. We had a married sister living in Moulton, who wanted one of us to come and stay with her. It was decided that I should spend the summer with her and go to school. I had just entered my ninth year.

Preparations made, the morning came for my departure. My clothes packed in saddle bags, my sun-bonnet tied on by loving hands, I kissed my sweet little sisters and dear mother goodbye, with promise “to be good and not to forget to say my prayers.” Lo! mounted on Maggie, a faithful animal of excellent gaits, my brother by my side, we began our journey of twenty-eight miles.

Six miles brought us to Swan Lake, which we crossed on a bridge built of logs and plank, and soon we were on the bank of the river at the present site of the ferry, where I had my first view of Decatur, March, 1829. I was sorely disappointed, as I had thought of it as a great city.

Crossing on a flat ferry boat, we rode up what is now called Railroad street, passed the Polk House, which was then being built and owned by Col. Frank Dancy, great grandfather of Mrs. W. W. Littlejohn. A little further on to the left was Dr. Rhodes' large, elegant house, in a beautiful grove of large oaks, extending from the present depot to Maj. Downs' house on Lafayette street. This was the handsomest house that was ever in Decatur—was afterward bought by Simon Sykes, and from him by Mrs. Scruggs, mother of Mrs. Sue M. Nelson.

Where the school house now stands was a rope and bagging factory, owned by Dr. Rhodes.

Six months after, my brother and Maggie came to bring me home. How my heart leaped for joy, soon to be in my mother's arms again! Now, on the north side of the river, opposite the town, was a great field of hemp, belonging to Dr. Rhodes, which he grew for his factory—the first and the last hemp I ever saw growing.

In 1832, my brother, Samuel Hollingworth, moved to Decatur, after which time I often visited here. He lived on the corner now owned by Maj. D. L. Downs.

Drs. Rhodes and Dancy, Simon Stykes and Gen. Garth, father of Mrs. Sally Dancy, were among the first settlers, and held their deeds from the government. They were all men of considerable wealth.

The bank was established here about the year 1832, and the first money deposited in it was two thousand dollars (\$2,000) in silver, sent from New Orleans by steamboat to Florence, and from there, hauled by wagon to Decatur by Peter Hovis, and guarded by two men. Before this banking business was transacted in a

little log house. There was no church in the town, and the first sermon I heard here was in a two-story frame building, the upper story being the Masonic Lodge.

In 1834 the railroad was built from Tuscumbia to Decatur, and was finished to the present site of the M. & C. freight depot. I saw the first train, which consisted of the engine and three coaches, come in. I suppose there were a thousand people on the ground to witness it. In January, 1834, it was completed to the warf, and celebrated by a grand ball on the eighth. The warf was then where the bridge begins now, and walled with stone. A few years after, the steam cars were abolished and coaches drawn by one horse were used for awhile. But when the country recovered from the money panic of '37 the steam cars were restored and used until the Memphis & Charleston road was built.

"The Atlas" was the first steamboat that run the river over the shoals to this point.

In 1835 the Methodist church was built, and in '37 Decatur was made a preaching station.

In '36 John S. Rhea, a prominent merchant, built the brick, known as the Burleson-Hines house; also a large brick warehouse on the river, foot of Bank street.

In '39 a nice brick church was built by Baptists. In 1838 a large cotton factory was built near the site of the charcoal ovens.

In 1854 the Presbyterian church, a frame building, was erected on the present site of Cross & Brock's new stores.

The Odd Fellows built a large brick in 1856, corner Lafayette and Canal streets, which accommodated a large female school besides their own hall. A male school flourished where Charlie Todd's house now stands. Many comfortable and handsome homes adorned the town, when, in 1864, Federal troops took possession of it and ordered all the citizens to leave. When permitted to return they found the bank, the McCartney, the Polk

and the Burleson houses were all that was left of our once pretty town.

To link back to my own life: We left the dear old home in 1839 and moved to Morgan county. In 1840 I was married and came to Decatur to make a home, where, after the vicissitudes of life and of war, I live, surrounded by the best of neighbors, whom I dearly love, and with five great grandchildren for my play-mates, I love the play-house still.

Caroline Leadingham.

June 8. 1895.

PROCEEDINGS OF ALABAMA LEGISLATURE

Friday, December 8, 1820

FROM CAHAWBA

By the polite attention of our correspondents at the seat; of Government, (who availed them selves of a private conveyance to forward us letters and papers.) we are enabled to lay before our readers the proceedings of the Legislature up to the 29th ult.

Nothing additional since our last, of much importance had finally passed into a law, but much important business had accumulated and was then under the consideration of the Legislature. Among other bills, that for the apportionment of Representatives under the later census, had assumed a shape in which it was supposed it would finally pass. This bill provides for dividing the state into sixteen senatorial districts, each of which is to elect one senator.—The districts are composed as follows: for the population in each we refer our readers to the abstract of census in our last.

1. Baldwin, Washington and Mobile
2. Conecuh, Henry and Butler
3. Monroe and Wilcox
4. Clarke and Marengo
5. Jefferson and Marion
6. Dallas and Perry
7. Autauga and Montgomery
8. Green and Tuskaloosa
9. Cahawba and Shelby
10. Blount and St. Clair
11. Cotaco
12. Lawrence
13. Franklin and Lauderdale
14. Limestone
15. Madison
16. Jackson

The ratio of Representatives is fixed at 1740 for each member, which will give the different counties the following number:

Jackson,	3 :	Perry,	1
Madison,	6 :	Cahawba,	1
Limestone,	3 :	Marengo,	1
Lauderdale,	2 :	Dallas,	2
Franklin,	1 :	Monroe and Wilcox,	3
Lawrence,	3 :	Clarke,	2
Cotaco,	2 :	Baldwin,	1
Marion,	1 :	Mobile,	1
Blount,	1 :	Conecuh, Henry	
Jefferson,	2 :	and Butler,	3
St. Clair,	2 :	Montgomery,	2
Shelby,	1 :	Autauga,	1
Tuscaloosa,	3 :	Washington,	2
Greene,	2 :		---
		Total	32

The bill for establishing a State University, and authorizing the sale of 10 sections of the college land, for the purpose of erecting buildings, &c. has failed, except so far as to authorize the appointment of commissioners, to select a proper site for the University, and report to the next Legislature.

There is a bill before the house for establishing a Court of Chancery. It divides the state into three chancery districts, in each of which a court is to be held twice each year, by a chancellor, to be appointed in the same manner as Judges of the Circuit Court are: It was thought this bill would pass the House, but fears were entertained as to its success in the Senate.

A bill to establish a State Bank, with a capital of \$2,000,000, and a bill for issuing Treasury notes to the amount of \$45,000, to meet the exigencies of government for the current year, were progressing in the House. The latter was referred to the committee of ways and means, who reported favorably, and it would probably pass; we understand no provision is made in the bill for the redemption of the notes.

It appears by the Treasurer's Report, that the disbursements, for the year ending 29th October, 1820, amounted to \$47,786,27, and that there is now in the Treasury only \$15,154.70. This report exhibits a most alarming deficiency of the revenue of the state.

A foreigner would suppose from looking at the wealth and population of the state, that revenue could easily be raised, to meet the exigencies of the government and make liberal appropriations for internal improvement. The late census exhibits a population of about 45,000 slaves, which are the most unexceptional objects of taxation: They were valuable and productive property, and, in a slave state, are the surest criterion of a man's wealth.

The former tax of *one dollar* per head on slaves, together with a slight tax on Merchandise, Bank-Stock, and some few articles of luxury, could be conveniently collected, and would defray all the expenses of our state government.

The committee of Ways and Means will doubtless devise some means of raising a revenue, without driving the next Legislature to the pitiful expedient of issuing Treasury notes.

See: *Alabama Republican*
Huntsville, Alabama
Friday, Dec. 8, 1820
Page 3, Column 2

DR. SHACKELFORD'S RED ROVERS

Some compiled data referable to the Company of Tennessee Valley men who served in the Texas War with Mexico as a part of Col Fannin's outfit.

(This gentleman arrived in Courtland, his place of residence, on Saturday last, from Texas, amidst the rejoicings of his numerous friends. On yesterday, the 12th inst., a public dinner was given him by the citizens of Courtland, which was very numerously attended and unusually interesting. We did not arrive there in time to hear the addresses, &c, that were delivered, but shall lay them before our readers next week. The Doctor fully confirms the accounts already published relative to the massacre of Col. Fanning and his men. He is in fine health and good spirits.—) *Morgan Observer.*

THE RED ROVERS

To the Editors of the North Alabamian.

Sirs:—As every thing in relation to the fall of this gallant though unfortunate little band, will be acceptable to their friends, I have made out a list below (from memory) of those who were absent during the engagement, those who were killed and wounded in action, those who escaped the massacre, and those who were massacred. I intend in a short time to give a full account of the battle, and will then speak of the whole corps engaged.

At the time of the attack, we were in an open prairie, drawn up in a hollow square, numbering about two hundred and seventy-five effective men. The force of the enemy must have been at least five hundred cavalry and fifteen hundred infantry—that with this disparity of force we fought about three hours—repelling charge after charge, and mowing down large numbers of the enemy in every attempt made upon our lines, until they were finally driven from the contest and compelled to take refuge in the very timber we had endeavored to reach ourselves. Our whole loss was seven killed and between forty and fifty

wounded, some mortally. I have frequently been asked why we did not retreat that night? In answer to this inquiry, I will remark that the night was dark and gloomy, that we had no way of taking off our wounded, except upon our backs, and that we were determined never to abandon them to the mercy of the enemy. In addition to this, we had repelled every charge made on us, and compelled our enemy to seek safety in retreat, and we anxiously looked for a reinforcement in the morning, when we expected to consummate our victory. The fatal morning however arrived, and instead of being reinforced ourselves, the enemy received a large accession of their force, and opened upon us a piece of artillery. We were suffering greatly for the want of water, and there was no alternative left us but to abandon our wounded and cut our way thro' the enemy, or to make an honorable capitulation. A flag was sent out and promptly met by the enemy, who offered the following terms:

1st. That we should be received as prisoners of war, and treated with every mark of kindness which is extended to prisoners, by the most cultivated nations of the world.

2d. That private property should in every instance be respected, and that the arms of the officers should be given up to them upon their exchange of parole.

3d. That the prisoners should be exchanged or sent to the United States upon their parole, as soon as a conveyance could be procured. This was signed in the most formal manner, and the most solemn assurances given, that it would be scrupulously observed.— The bloody massacre which followed, will show how far confidence can be reposed in the honor of a Mexican officer.

My life was spared, not from any feeling of humanity towards me, but from a necessity for my services in their Hospital; the same may be said of Drs. Barnard and Field. I was detained at La Bahia (Goliad) for about four weeks, where my sufferings were almost insupportable, and then sent to St. Antonio, in company with Dr. Bernard, to visit their wounded at that place, who had been very badly attended to. We remained there, being re-

quired to attend their Hospital, until all their force (but one company) had commenced their retreat. We then procured horses and other means, through the assistance of some confidential friends, and made off, passing the Mexican army in the night.

Whilst at St. Antonio, I take much pleasure in stating, that I was treated with great kindness by a majority of the Mexican officers, and by the citizens generally--that I frequently heard the massacre of Fannin's army spoken of. The officers declared the bloody order emanated from Santa Anna, that it was in violation of a solemn capitulation and in opposition to the advice of nearly all the field officers.

In addition to the fate of the Red Rovers, I will here mention two gallant young men who were attached to Col. Fannin's Staff, John L. Brooks, and — Chadwick. They were both highly gifted young men, and had received a military education. Brooks was a native of one of the upper counties in Virginia, and Chadwick of the State of New Hampshire — though for the last few years a resident of Illinois: the former received a wound during the engagement. They both shared the fate of many other gallant spirits.

(Here follows a list of the names of a part of Fannin's men, which we omit for want of room.)

JACK SHACKLEFORD,

Copied this May 4, 1936

Late Captain Red Rovers.

List of the Company of Red Rovers, who served from 19th June to 29th, February, 1836:

Captain	Jack Shackelford
1st Lieut.	F. S. Early
2nd Lieut.	W. C. Francis
1st Searg.	F. S. Shackelford
2nd Searg.	J. D. Hamilton
3rd Searg.	A. G. Faley
4th Searg.	Z. H. Short

PRIVATES

H. H. Bentley,	D. Moore,
J. H. Batsley,	A. Winter,
P. H. Anderson,	Jos. Blackwell,
B. F. Burts,	Thos. Burlridge,
J. N. Barnhill,	J. W. Cain,
Harvey Cox,	Seth Clark,
J. G. Coe,	Alfred Darsey,
Wm. E. Vaughn,	James Vaughn,
Robert Wilson,	James Welder,
Wm. Quinn,	Wm. C. Douglas,
Henry L. Douglas,	G. W. Brooks,
Dr. J. H. Burnard,	Thos. Cartwell,
Simpson Tennant,	Silas Dewitt,
Milton Irish,	G. L. Davis,
H. B. Day,	A. Dickson,
J. W. Duncan,	R. T. Davidson,
J. E. Ellis,	Samuel Farney,
Rob't Fenner,	E. B. Franklin,
James Furguson,	M. C. Gurner,
D. Gamble,	Wm. Gunter,
J. H. Grimes,	Wm. Hemphill,
John Hesel,	John Jackson,
H. W. Jones,	Jno. N. Jackson,
Dan'l A. Murdock,	John Kelly,
Chas. McKenley,	J. H. Millen,

J. M. Stuyton or Senyton,	B. Strunts,
W. J. Shackelford,	Z. L. Brooks,
W. F. Savage,	D. Cooper,
Wm. Bawhay,	Seth Connor,
James Farmer,	E. Simpson.

Any of the above persons, or their proper heirs, who have not received pay, can do so by application and proof of identity.

By an Act, 9th February, 1850, a married man can get a League of Land, (4,605 acres,) and 640 acres;—a single man 1,476 and 640 acres; also, \$8 per month, in cash. Application must be made previous to 1st August, 1858, or they will be forever barred.—

Jas. V. A. Hinds,
Com. of Deeds, &c., for Texas,
Huntsville, Alabama.

Huntsville, March 5th, 1857.

Notices of Captain Jack Shackelford and Red Rovers, in *Southern Advocate*.

December 29, 1835.

May 3, 1836.

May 17, 1836.

July 19, 1836.

Notices of Wyatt's Company in *Southern Advocate*.

January 12, 1836.

January 19, 1836.

March 22, 1836.

Holland's account of battle of Coleto in *Southern Advocate*.

May 31, 1836.

Letter of thanks to Col. Bradley Cox for and to Texans—*Southern Advocate*.

June 7, 1836.

Appearing the *Democrat*.

Texas Volunteers, Wyatt's Company, Nov. 11, 1835.

Wyatt's Company, Jan. 13, 1836. Mentioned three times in this issue.

Wyatt's Company, Jan. 7, 1836.

Poem on The Fall of the Red Rovers.—*Democrat*, Dec. 8, 1847. p.3.

Goliad, Texas, 9th March, 1836

My Dear Maria:

I have let no sort of opportunity of conveying a letter to you escape me—and I have no doubt but I have written many letters which you will never receive. We have been at this place three weeks and have been fortifying and making it strong. We are about ninety miles from Bexar—or St. Antone as it is call'd—and I would not wish to conceal from you that, that place is invaded by a powerful army of four or five thousand men, said to be commanded by St. Anna in person. The garrison does not contain more than two hundred men, and they have already repuls'd several attacks of the enemy with great loss—without even losing a man on their side. These poor fellows can't hold out much longer without they receive aid—the citizens turn out slowly and were not convinc'd of their danger until their country was invaded. I rec'd a letter from John Sutherland yesterday morning by express—stating that two hundred men were with him at Gonzales on their march to St. Antone—and begging us to join them. We have about four hundred effective men here and I was asking for 250 to march off to their relief with two pieces of cannon—but I was overrul'd in a council of Officers—from the difficulty of procuring teams for the Artillery and baggage waggons—and from a report that a body of some six or eight hundred men were assembling fifty miles below this—with a view to cut off our provisions—under these circumstances it was deem'd most prudent to remain here for further developments. I think myself, we ought to take off all provisions, and stores here and retire nearer to the settlements. I would not have given you any news which was calculated to produce anxiety and uneasiness on your part but that I was apprehensive you would hear many false rumors, and I knew it was best to give you the truth—Under every circumstance my dear wife—let me beg—let me entreat you to be calm and submissive. Your Husband and Son is in the hands of their heavenly Father—to his will I bow with deference, and on his arm I rely for support—Let us remember each other at a throne of grace.

I have recently written to Harriet—Mr. McMahon—Majr. Fearn & Jos. Saunders. If they have not rec'd my letters—tell them to urge all the volunteers that will come—to do so without delay—The company continues to enjoy good health. We have scarcely had a shower of rain since our arrival—indeed this is the purest, driest, and most elastic atmosphere I ever breath'd in my life—My own health has been uniformly good—better than for several years—though my hair is coming out rapidly, and I may stand in need of a whig when I get home. You shall hear from me on all occasions. I am truly distress'd at not receiving one solitary line from home since I left New Orleans—I know it is not your fault.

Every one of the young men request me to mention them to their friends. Natus conducts himself well—and indeed it is admitted by all, that I have the best company in service. Present me affectionately to Harriet, Genl. Lary & Mr. McMahon—cousin Martha—Margaret & the girls—and to all—every one of my friends in Courtland and the neighborhood.

Receive the warm & ardent affection of your ever devoted
Shackelford

My dear Edward:

If you were here, you could get a Pony almost every day—but they are not worth more than Ten dollars a dozen—all of them have been rode down carrying expresses but I hope about the time I start home I shall be able to get you a handsome little Camanche Pony. If these Mexicians and Texians should make peace, I could go about one hundred miles and buy a plenty of good Horses at Ten dollars a piece, and Mules at \$25-- You must be a good dutiful child—attend well to your learning—obey your Mother—and don't leave her by herself to be lonesome. You must be kind and affectionate to your sister & brother and don't quarrel with them. You must do what Mr. McMahon tells you—If you were to see these Mexicians riding you would laugh, they have long Iron spurs which trips them up when they walk, a saddle cover'd with skins and large wooden stirrups

covered with leather to keep the briars from sticking in their feet—but they ride well, and will catch a wild Horse and jump on him in the Prairie and stick their spurs in his sides, and run him until he is almost heart broke—they say he is then gentle—& so he is, for he can hardly go along. Tell Cousin Lucy he is learning to speak Spanish very fast—Bob is not so apt. Sometimes we drive 150 head of cattle up at a time, and us all go to killing and eating and feel very sick—once us had no corn or flour for 4 or 5 days & no beef for two days the boys all look'd mighty sour & when they got aplenty to eat you never see fellows in such a good humor in your life. We all have plenty of sugar and thats what they love. They will eat sugar and fat beef together like bread & meat. The Prairies are full of little wolves—they come close up to the Fort every night and whine like young puppies—They come about us some times when we are mustering. You must be sure to remember me to every one of my friends in town—go and tell them all so. You must say your prayers night and morning & don't forget your Father and brother.

Farewell my dear little boy

Jack Shackelford

(Superscription)

SHIP

Mrs. Maria E. Shackelford

Courtland

North Alabama

THE TENNESSEE STATE LINE

An Historical Interpretation

BY PETER A. BRANNON

Col. Willis Brewer, it was, who told of a difficulty between two men, one being killed, when he was "shot through the Tennessee line." The question came up as to what part of the anatomy the Tennessee line was. Which reminds one that every reference in Mississippi Territorial or Alabama history fixes the northern boundary of Alabama as "Along the line of the State of Tennessee," and you will fail to find what this is. In 1796 the "Territory South of the Ohio River" having the required population, was admitted as the State of Tennessee.* South Carolina claimed a twelve mile wide strip as far west as the Mississippi River, and Georgia claimed much territory north of 32°28", North Latitude, and Spain claimed the country west of the Chatahoochee River up to a line running due east from the mouth of the Yazoo River, (which line coincides with thirty-two degrees, twenty-eight minutes North Latitude) so, what was the "country south of the Ohio"?

To fix the Alabama-Tennessee line is difficult, but most the phraseology fixing early State lines is confusing, so that concerning the Tennessee line is no different from the rest. On the 14th day of April, One Thousand Eight hundred and Two, the State of Georgia and the United States of America, drew up articles of Agreement and Cession ** and by Article One, the State of Georgia "cedes to the United States all the right, title, and claim which the said state has to the jurisdiction and soil of the lands situated within the boundaries of the United States south of the State of Tennessee, and west of a line beginning on the western bank of the Chatahoochee river, where the same crossed the boundary line between the United States and Spain, running thence up the said river Chatahoochee, and along the western bank thereof,

**Our Country's History*, Garner and Henson, 1921, P. 228

** U. S. *Senate Journal* III, P. 222; U. S. *House Journal* IV, P. 222

next above the place where a certain creek or river called 'Uchee' (being the first considerable stream on the western side above the Cussetas and Coweta towns (empties into the said Chatahoochee river; thence in a direct line to Nickajack, on the Tennessee river; then crossing the said last-mentioned river, and thence running up the said Tennessee river, and along the western bank thereof, to the southern boundary line of the state of Tennessee." *

The wonder is why such confusing terminology when if they hit the Nickajack (Cave) "on the Tennessee river" (which is off the left side going down stream, that is south of the river) they were directed to *cross the river and go up the river on the "west" side* to get to the "Southern boundary line of the State of Tennessee," as is generally accepted, the 35° of North Latitude. However, the point to make here is that no legal, documented Act can be found to claim this line (35°) as the State line. Col. Albert J. Pickett says, discussing the Yazoo Land frauds and their settlement, that "Finally, Albert Gallatin, James Madison and Levi Lincoln, on the part of the government, and James Jackson, Abraham Baldwin and John Milledge, representing Georgia, made a final disposition of the matter. For the sum of one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars Georgia ceded to the United States all the territory within the following: Beginning upon the Mississippi at the line of 31°, thence continuing up that river to the line of 35°; thence along that line, due east, to Nickajack; thence southward to the mouth of Uchee creek; thence down the Chattahoochee to Ellicott's line; thence along that line due west to the Mississippi, the place of beginning. The purchase money was to be paid to Georgia out of the net proceeds of the sales of these lands." **

The Georgia Land Cession as set out in Toulmin's *Digest* of 1823 *** and the Alabama *Code* of 1940, Article II, Sec. 37 **** both use the language as stated above. Some early maps put the

*Toulmin's *Digest*, 1823, P. 77

**Pickett, *History of Alabama*, Owen edition 1900, P. 465

***Page 77

****Page 85

Nickajack on the 35th parallel; no modern maps do, these latter, drawing the parallel to hit the Alabama line at the Northwest corner of Limestone County and showing the Nickajack about one mile south of the global boundary line, this obviously, recording for Polyconic projection (caused by the curvature of the earth).

The Attorney General of the State of Tennessee, replying to a request for a citation setting out officially the boundary line for Tennessee between that State and Alabama, says:

"I have examined the Statutes of Tennessee and find no specific Statute relating to this particular boundary line.

"Code Sections 82 through 91 relate to certain boundary lines of the State, particularly those between Tennessee and North Carolina, between Tennessee and Virginia, between Tennessee and Kentucky, between Tennessee and Georgia, between Tennessee and Mississippi, between Tennessee and Arkansas along the Mississippi River, but I find no Statute specifically setting forth the boundary line between Tennessee and Alabama.

"Section 82 of our Code sets forth boundaries generally as included in the Cession Act of North Carolina and embodied in the Constitution of Tennessee for 1796, and the two subsequent Constitutions. These boundaries as between Tennessee and North Carolina are described in general terms and then is added the words 'including all the territory, lands and waters lying west of the said line (meaning the line between Tenn. and N. C.) and contained within the charter limits of the State of North Carolina before the Cession.'

"To properly locate this line would perhaps necessitate going back to the original charter of North Carolina and then I am sure the descriptions of the boundary lines would be in

general terms. However, with the boundary line between Tennessee and Georgia located and the line between Tennessee and Mississippi located, with Alabama between, I think it safe to say that the boundary line between Tennessee and Alabama would be on the same latitude (35°) as the line between Georgia and Mississippi on the one hand and Tennessee on the other — that is to say with the line between Georgia and Tennessee extended westward so as to intersect the line between Mississippi and Tennessee a continuous straight line should be established thereby giving the boundary line between Tennessee and Alabama.

“If it became necessary, no doubt this line could be definitely established by a further examination of the Cession Act old Statutes, history of the formation of the States and also, if necessary, by a survey. There has never been any dispute about this line so far as I know or as I am able to ascertain.” *

The Nickajack

Apparently the location of the Nickajack was fixed astronomically, about the time of the creation of the Mississippi Territory. The cave, the point intended to be the corner post of Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee is a pre-historic site which had been occupied by the Indians long prior to the coming of the whites and its physical location was well known, however, it would have been necessary for the surveyor to have had a fixed point at and to which he must direct his instrument, as the line between Georgia and the Mississippi Territory was intended to be from the “next great bend above the mouth of Uchee creek when this line would not touch the waters of the Chattahoochee river.” Therefore, you see that the surveyor, aiming to reach the Nickajack from the mouth of the Uchee, should have known by previous reckoning this location before a survey could have been made from the South to the North. This was as directed under the law. There are statements in the Alabama history that the surveyors who fixed the 31° of North Latitude from the Pearl

*Roy H. Beeler. Atty. Gen., to Peter A. Brannon, Oct. 29, 1946

river to the Chattahoochee, determined the physical site of the mouth of the Uchee creek and the Nickajack cave. No documentary proof of it is to be had though there is an acceptance of it as historical tradition.

Nickajack town, on the "south bank of th Tennessee river in Marion County, Tenn." (this bearing out my above statement that the Nickajack is is south of the 35' of North Latitude) was settled in 1782 by Cherokees who espoused the British causes in the Revolutionary War. It was one of the Chickamauga towns. * Aboriginal or prehistoric evidences suggest that the cave was occupied prior to 1782 as that date is sometime after the entry of the whites to that territory. The town was destroyed in the fall of 1792, therefore had only a twelve year existence. The name is not Cherokee, though there was a man of this name. The word has been corrupted and today is used in the form of "Niggerjack" a small stream emptying into the Cullasagee river in Macon County, North Carolina.

When Col. Richard Blount, Chairman of the Alabama-Georgia Boundary Line Commission, made his report after the completion of the survey of the line in 1826, he said, "We began at the mouth of Uchee below Ft. Mitchell and run No. 10 and struck the Tennessee river two and a half miles east of Nickajack, then to ran Nickajack and finally put up a square at the Tennessee line to divide Georgia and Alabama where I would go into these three states by going around the stone in less than three minutes." A pile of stones now mark the corner boundary of Alabama and Georgia at the Tennessee line. This pile of stone may be the disintegrated square stone around which Col. Blount walk in three minutes, one hundred and twenty years ago. **

West Corner

The Act bounding the State, says, "Beginning at the point

* *Handbook of American Indians*, Vol. II, 1910, P. 69

** Report of Richard Blount, Chairman Georgia Boundary Line Commission, to the Governor, filed (manuscript) in Alabama Depatment of Archives and History. (John W. A. Sanford papers)

where the 31° of North Latitude crosses the Perdido river” which I take to mean that the Alabama boundary is on the west bank of the Perdido river and that the Perdido river is in Florida, “thence east to the western boundary line of the State of Georgia, thence along the said line to the southern boundary line of the State of Tennessee, thence west along the southern boundary of the State of Tennessee, crossing the Tennessee river and on to the second intersection of said river by said line, thence up said river to the mouth of Big Bear Creek,” etc. Apparently the 35° of North Latitude is not mentioned by name in any of these Acts which fix the southern boundary of Tennessee and certainly none have come under my eye, but it is possible that the description of the strip twelve miles wide on the northern part of the State of Alabama which was ceded by South Carolina to the United States and then granted to the Mississippi Territory, may mention the 35° as the boundary line. The old Tennessee Company, the Yazoo Land Company and the other speculators who traded in the lands between the 32°28” and 35° bought that section below (south of) the second township, south of the 35th degree. Old maps of South Carolina show the northwest corner of that State extending to the Mississippi river and maps earlier show the Illinois Territory (a part of the original Northwest Territory) extending down to the Georgia claim, and of this Northwest Territory, Tennessee was carved.

South Carolina's Claim

Cotterill discussing the South Carolina Land Session, says:

“ The validity of South Carolina's claim to western land for 1787, hinged upon a boundary dispute which that self-assertive State had had with Georgia since the founding of the latter colony. By the liberal provision of the Charter of 1665, the colony of Carolina extended somewhat theoretically from sea to sea, between the parallels 36°30” and 29°. Upon the division of the colony, the northern boundary of South Carolina, beyond the mountains, was fixed at the 35th

parallel, its southern boundary remaining as before, and its western limit was still the Pacific Ocean.” *

When the State of Georgia was created that part of South Carolina in America which lies “from the most northern part of a stream or river and commonly called the Savannah, all along the seacoast to the southward, onto the most southern stream of a certain other great water or river called the Altamaha and *‘westerly from the heads of the said rivers respectively in direct lines to the south seas,’*” was set off as Georgia. Commentators** interpreted the Georgia line by determining the most northern part of the Savannah river. If the source of the Savannah river is as far north as the 35th parallel, then the 35th parallel became the northern boundary line Georgia. It was further reasoned that if the southern boundary line of North Carolina coincided with the northern boundary line of Georgia there could be no South Carolina land between them. South Carolina contended that the Savannah River extended only to the junction of the Tugaloo and the Keowee. South Carolina then claimed land from this point to the 35°.

South Carolina and Georgia attempted by the historically known Beaufort conference of April 24-28, 1787, to reconcile the claim of the two states, but with little success. The legislative Act of South Carolina, dated March 8, 1787, directed the Congressional delegates of South Carolina in the Federal Congress to cede to the United States the South Carolina claim to all lands between the 35° and the source of the southern branch of the Tugaloo. ***At the Beaufort Conference the northern branch of the Tugaloo was fixed as the southern boundary claim of South Carolina, so later the South Carolina delegates on August 9, (1787) executed a deed of cession to the United States. The Legislature of Georgia on January 1, 1788, confirmed the Beaufort agreement and on February 1, following, voted to cede to the United States the claims of Georgia to all lands west of the

*Mississippi Valley Historical Review, Vol. 12, No. 3, Page 376

**F. M. Thorpe in the *Federal and State Constitutions*, Washington, 1909, Vol. II, Page 765

***Journals of American Congress, Vol. V.

Chattahoochee, one of the conditions being to “guarantee and secure to Georgia” the Beaufort boundary. Congress refused to accept the cession except conditionally. Georgia continued to regard lands west of the Chattahoochee as hers as evidenced by the Yazoo grants and the formation of a half dozen land companies, all of whom were speculating in that land north of $32^{\circ}28'$ both in Mississippi and Alabama. The Territory south of the Ohio was organized in 1790 and subsequently became the State of Tennessee and apparently the United States Government regarded the South Carolina cession of years previous, as valid and so held it, for when the Mississippi Territory was created in 1798, it was to contain land west of the Chattahoochee, north of 31° and south of the South Carolina cession. You will, therefore, see that the United States did not claim and did not formally include this South Carolina strip to the Mississippi River, in the Mississippi Territorial boundary and by not doing so, prevented an orderly government established in the extreme northern part of what is now Mississippi and Alabama. Because of continued complaints, the United States in 1802, came to an agreement with Georgia about the northern and western boundaries of the State and in that agreement, Georgia ceded to the United States “all right, title and claim which the said States has to the jurisdiction and soil of the land situated within the boundaries of the United States, south of the State of Tennessee.”

Thus, as the State of Tennessee boundary never extended any further than the 35° and South Carolina and Georgia had both withdrawn from that claimed strip west to the Mississippi, it may seem that as the United States after 1802, recognized this as Mississippi Territorial land, we can legally assume that the 35° of North Latitude is constitutionally as well as legislatively, the northern boundary line of Alabama.

Contradicting this the U. S. Geological Survey Reconnaissance Map, Ala-Ga-Tenn, Stevenson Sheet, surveyed in 1884, edition of January 1895, reprinted January 1910, and Geological Survey map, Scale 1 to 500 000, A.S.P.C. reprint of 1936, both

official and the latest data available, fix the north line of the corner of Alabama and Georgia more than a mile south of the 35th°. On neither map is that bend of the Tennessee River nearest the Nickajack cave even shown, except that the former places Nickajack Cave half a mile inside, north of the Tennessee line and east of the Alabama-Georgia line where you extend the line straight into Tennessee, then not within one mile of the river, which is not figured in this map. There is hardly any probability that the river has changed its course as the cave is 636 feet above sea level and the corner post of the State 925 feet above.

Another official map, U. S. Geological Survey, T.V.A. edition, Shellmound Quadrangle, field examination 1936, verified by aerial photography, shows the State corner one mile south of the river and the Nickajack Cave about fifteen hundred feet (at least one-fourth of a mile) west of a line, did you project it, from the corner to the bank of the Tennessee River which here bends south to touch the 35° of Latitude, the official legal line of the State of Tennessee.

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, Editor



Published by the
STATE DEPARTMENT
OF
ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

VOL. 18

NO. 4

WINTER ISSUE
1956

WETUMPKA PRINTING CO.
Printers and Publishers
Wetumpka, Ala.
1956



EDITORIAL

The material presented herein is intended as a collection of data referable to the Confederate period of the State history. An examination of the contents will demonstrate that an effort was made to get together a sort of overall group which would not only be informative but interesting to those who want to know something about those who participated in the life and activities of that period.

P.A.B.

THE STARS AND BARS *

By Peter A. Brannon

Madam Chairman, Ladies of the Andrew Barry Moore Chapter
U. D. C.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

You have gathered on this occasion to do honor to a fellow-townsmen who you claim as the designer of that particular one of the flags of the Confederate State of America, historically known as the "Stars and Bars." By the placing of this commemorative tablet of enduring bronze set onto this granite boulder, — man's decorative handiwork superimposed on God's natural substance, — you have chosen to thus express your faith, as well as to show your determination that future generations may see it and know of this man's interest and his willingness to assist in furthering the designs of those at Montgomery, seeking to make permanent the life of that embryonic nation so lately come into existence.

It was on Monday, March 4, 1861, that this banner, destined to be short lived but whose glory will never die, was flung first to the south breezes.

Your efforts are all the more commendable when it is realized that you seek to honor Nicola Marschall, the native of Prussia, and then a fellow-worker in one of your cultural centers, when the four organizations, The United Confederate Veterans, The United Daughters of the Confederacy, The Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the Southern Confederate Memorial Associations, have one, all and collectively, endorsed the claim made by Mayor Orren Randolph Smith, of Louisburg, North Carolina

* An address presented on the occasion of the unveiling of a commemorative marker, Monday, March 4, 1945, by the Andrew Barry Moore Chapter, U.D.C., Marion, Alabama, to Nicola Marschall, Designer of the first Confederate flag. Subsequent to this meeting the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the United Confederate Veterans organization formally endorsed the selection of Mr. Marschall as the actual designer.

to the honor of designing the original flag of the Confederacy. Officially he, and not Mr. Marschall, is the designer of the flag.

You seek to prove by your faith and by recently established evidences that Mr. Marschall designed the flag. What I may say on this occasion will probably not be new to those of you people of Marion who have kept in touch with the efforts of these women so zealously attempting to bring forth facts on the basis of which the judgment, opinions and reports relative to this design may be substantiated for your claimant. General C. Ervine Walker, chairman of the Stars and Bars Committee of the U.C.V., in his report made at the Richmond Reunion in June, 1915, apparently admits that the claim of Major Smith was endorsed because of the fact that all evidence proved that Major Smith submitted a model of the flag to the Committee of Congress sitting at Montgomery. According to a sworn declaration of Major Smith the design as adopted was the same as a drawing which he sent and which was subsequently chosen to be the flag of the Confederacy. While there were certain ones who claimed that Mr. Marschall made a model and that the flag as finally adopted was to all appearances identical with Marschall's, at the same time, the report specifically says: "There is no evidence to show that anyone testifying, saw Mr. Marschall's model or to their own knowledge knew that such was made, or that it was handed to the Confederate Congressional Committee. If it was handed to Governor Moore of Alabama it is by no means indicated that it ever reached or was intended for the Congressional Committee." It is therefore obvious that the efforts which have been put forth in the last five years to prove that Nicola Marschall's flag was carried to Montgomery, were not being pressed and that his claim or the claims in his behalf, were never brought to the attention of this official Flag Committee.

Speaking personally, disclaiming any intension to interpret officially, and on my own behalf, my own authority, and without premeditated prejudice, I am disposed to believe that the endorsement of the three organizations which followed in subsequent years in the footsteps of the general U. C. V. organization, were influenced by this report rather than being independently

considered on the fact of the claim as presented. At the same time, it is not improbable that you women of Marion, and perhaps the organization in Alabama as a whole, might be in a measure blamed because you were not insistently, consistently and persistently active in bringing about these claims to the attention of the several organizations as was the fair daughter of the North Carolina major.

I am personally convinced beyond peradventure that the claim for the Marion, Alabama design is not only sound but reasonably. Perhaps it will be said that I am prejudiced, and perhaps I have not gone deep enough into the other side of the question. I must be allowed to frankly state that I am surprised that the major should have waited forty-nine years before he claimed the honor and as well, that the people of Marion and Alabama should have waited until long after 1900 before they set on record their claim that it was Mr. Marschall whose design was accepted. This fact, if I may be permitted to diverge for a moment, should here impress itself, that down life's pathway, as accomplishments are consummated and as seeming great movements press forward, we should not leave unsaid that which may subsequently redound to the glory of that incident.

It is claimed by your local group, that Mrs. Lockett asked Mr. Marschall to sketch for the Committee a suggestion for a flag. You further claim that Governor Moore carried this suggestion to Montgomery. Certain affidavits bring out that fact that even as late as March 2 no concerted agreement among the members of the Committee had been reached. The journals of the Confederate Congress, as well as the current newspaper accounts, show that on the fourth day of March, Monday, the Flag Committee brought in a report and that at half-past three in the afternoon the adopted flag of the Confederate State was hoisted over the dome of the Alabama State Capitol, the then meeting place of the Confederate Congress, by Miss Letitia Tyler, granddaughter of the tenth president of the United States.

Investigating committees which have endeavored to reconcile the differences between the North Carolina and the Alabama

claims have considered always that the design as finally accepted was the one claimed to have been previously submitted by Major Smith, of North Carolina, but my personal viewpoint is that the discerning public at this late date should carefully consider the fact that Major Smith says that he transmitted to the Congress a design made by one of his girl friends, Miss Becky Murphy, later Mrs. W. B. Winborne, at least several weeks prior to the adoption. Major Smith's flag could not possibly be the one run up on the flag pole (which it is claimed that it was) as when he transmitted his suggestion, not more than four of the seven states whose stars were represented on the flag of March 4 had joined the Confederacy. The Marion claim that Mr. Marschall made his design about a week in advance of the date is more reconcilable in that at that time certainly five, if not the seven states represented by stars on the flag, had left the American Union. In this case the Smith claim that his flag was represented is disproved, but it is not disproved that the flag carrying his design was raised.

The official investigating committees have doubted that Mr. Marschall's design ever reached the hands of the Congressional Committee. It is not necessary to think this unreasonable. The governor of Alabama in whose hospitality this congress was meeting, would reasonably have been allowed the courtesy of suggesting the adoption of a submitted design.

Even so, your local committee's claims are reconcilable and highly probable in that your statement that the women of Marion prepared a flag and that a committee accompanied Governor Moore to Montgomery after one of his week-end trips and that this flag made by your Marion group was the identical one which was on that occasion flung to the breeze on that March day. There is a local tradition that on the afternoon before the flag was hoisted a group of Montgomery women gathered in the basement of Court Street church and hastily prepared, in accordance with the to be accepted design, a flag to be raised on the morrow. Both of these traditions must be carefully weighed. If he, Governor Moore, announced on his arrival that the Flag Committee had adopted the Marschall design, he was presuming

as the evidence is preponderant that the official announcement was not forthcoming until Monday morning, and there is a statement that within two hours after the announcement the flag was flying in the breeze. Hence the announcement was officially made at 1:30 P. M. It is historically recorded that Mr. Alexander Clitheral, anticipating the decision of the Committee, had directed the preparation of a flag for the occasion, to be used as soon as the announcement was made, and that this flag was the one hoisted. Mr. Clitheral was the secretary to the President of the Confederacy. It is not impossible that the Marion flag was used and it is not impossible that Mr. Clitheral may have requested Governor Moore to have a flag prepared in advance and in accordance with Marschall model. The local tradition at Marion as to the making of the flag during Governor Moore's stay at home over the week-end is proven by the letter to Miss Fannie, which is:—

Note—

Marion, Ala.

Dear Miss Fannie:

I am sorry Mr. Cocke is sick this morning and I can't come to help make this flag too, but all the silk left from making the Cotton Plant Flag is rolled up together in a bundle and is here. When I opened the bundle and found that all left of Mrs. Sumter Lea's wedding dress were in with the other silk left, I sent over to ask her about using it in this Confederate Flag too, but she is out of town this morning, and it is impossible to get in touch with her, but I feel sure she would be willing for it to be used for this flag if she could be consulted, and I am taking the responsibility of sending it with the others. If Mr. Marschall's design for this flag requires white silk for one bar only which you said, there is a width which is plenty wide and long for that, and the stars can be easily made from the waist, which was not touched. The silk pattern which Cornelia's father brought to her from Mobile I am sending which can be used for the

red. Hope you all will have no trouble in finishing it to-day — if you need her Peggy could come and help sew on it. I know there is no time to spare — In haste

Julia Anne Cocke.

Saturday March 2nd 1861.

The local tradition in Montgomery that women gathered in the basement of the Court Street church on the afternoon prior to the raising of the flag, forces the conclusion that their flag was made on Sunday. I am rather doubtful whether such conclusion can be based on facts. Such might have applied at the present time, but our views are different from those of the sixties, and I do not think that the women would have gathered on Sunday to make even as important a thing as this flag was destined to be.

The fact is, the documentary evidences and the current reports of the period all leave the opportunity for these committees which have been heretofore appointed to determine this question to arrive at the decision which they give. Major F. G. Fontaine who was a newspaper correspondent at Montgomery and who wrote under the nondeplum of "Personne", tells a very interesting story of the first Confederate flag. His March 5th contribution to the newspapers embodied wholly in a report of General Stephen D. Lee issued as general orders, No. 56, while he was Commander-in-chief and bearing date of June 3, 1906. This newspaper account must be given consideration and is without doubt not only of value but of pertinent contribution to the subject. There is, a very interesting feature of this report and on the basis of that, the Marion claim does have its strongest possibility. The statement is:

"It may prove an interesting historical incident that this first flag was raised by Judge Alexander B. Clitherall of Montgomery. By reason of his connection with the Provisional Congress, he was enabled to obtain in advance of its publicity, a description of the design agreed upon and with the aid of a number of ladies, he promptly fashioned a flag for use. Then, repairing to the roof of the Capitol, he

awaited halliard in hand the signal from the legislative hall below that should announce the vote of approval. But an instant elapsed after it was known, when the graceful folds of the standard were waving in the breeze.———”

Other historical current references, notably the account in the Montgomery Advertiser, say that two hours elapsed between the announcement of the decision and the actual hoisting of the flag. Major Fontaine's statement that only an instant elapsed is reconcilable when it is considered that Miss Tyler who had been previously chosen to raise the flag must be sent for. The statement that Judge Clitheral “by reason of his connection with the Provisional Congress was able to obtain advance of its publicity, a description of the design”, actually makes possible the Marion claim that Governor Moore was able to announce at Marion that the committee had chosen the design suggested by Mr. Marschall. At the same time, you should not forget that the local Montgomery claim that the actual flag which was hoisted was the one fashioned by the hands of the local group brought together by Mr. Clitheral. Remember, listeners, if Governor Moore learned on Friday that the Marschall design would be chosen, Mr. Clitheral knew it then and the Montgomery ladies could likewise have “fashioned” their banner on Saturday as did the Marion ones. All in all, when one goes deeper into this subject the possibility of a conclusion, seventy-four years after the incident, is apparently insurmountably difficult.

The decision reached by the Sons of Confederate Veterans was that the claims of both sides were rather confusing, and the 1933 reconsideration by the Sons was that inasmuch as no proof had been forthcoming but that the Veteran's organization and the Daughters having concluded that the Smith claim was the most probable, they would adhere to their original decision, is at least, one of reasonable conclusion. Of course, it is not improbable that Governor Moore knew and that Alexander Clitheral knew that the members of the Committee were apparently unable to reach a decision as to which flag was acceptable to them individually but that there were enough votes to throw the decision in favor of the Nicola Marschall flag, yet there here is another phase of the

controversy to be reckoned with when it is realized that "the Committee could not agree upon a flag." This inability to agree as a committee is everywhere set out and never disputed. The journals of the Confederate Congress specifically set out that a recommendation was made that the designs be submitted to the Congress for selection. In 1872 Mr. William Porcher Miles, of South Carolina, chairman of the Flag Committee, wrote to General Beauregard that "they finally determined to submit four designs to Congress from which they should by vote select one. One of the four was the flag that was adopted — the first flag of the Confederacy-----."

Yet, with this statement by Mr. Miles and with much other contributory historical data hinting that the committee were unable to reach a conclusion, at the secret session of the Congress on Monday morning, March 4, 1861 and sometime shortly after ten o'clock in the morning, Mr. Miles presented the report of the committee which is:

"The Committee appointed to select a proper flag for the Confederate States of America, beg leave to report:

That they have given this subject due consideration, and carefully inspected all of the designs and models submitted of them. The number of these has been immense, but they all may be divided into two great classes. *First*. Those which copy and preserve the principal features of the United States flag, with slight and unimportant modifications. *Secondly*. Those which are very elaborate, complicated, or fantastical. The objection to the first class is, that none of them at any considerable distance could readily be distinguished from the one which they imitate. Whatever attachment may be felt, from association, for "the Stars and Stripes" (an attachment which your committee may be permitted to say they do not all share), it is manifest that in inaugurating a new government we can not with any propriety, or without encountering very obvious practical difficulties, retain the flag of the Government from which we have withdrawn. There is no propriety in retaining the ensign of a government

which, in the opinion of the States composing this Confederacy, had become so oppressive and injurious to their interests as to require their separation from it. It is idle to talk of "keeping" the Flag of the United States when we have voluntarily seceded from them. It is superfluous to dwell upon the practical difficulties which would flow from the fact of two distinct and probably hostile governments, both employing the same or very similar flags. It would be a political and military solecism. (It would produce endless confusion and mistakes. It would lead to perpetual disputes.) As to the "glories of the old flag," we must bear her in mind that the battles of the Revolution, about which our fondest and proudest memories cluster, were not fought beneath its folds. And although in more recent times — in the war of 1812 and in the war of Mexico — the south did win her fair share of glory, and shed her full measure of blood under its guidance and in its defense, we think the impartial page of history will preserve and commemorate the fact more imperishably than a mere piece of striped bunting. When the colonies achieved their independence of the "mother country" (which up to the last they fondly called her) they did not desire to retain the British flag or anything similar to it. Yet under that flag they had been planted, and nurtured and fostered. Under that flag they had fought in their infancy for their very existence against more than one determined foe; under it they had repelled and driven back the relentless savage, and carried it farther and farther into the decreasing wilderness as the standard of civilization and religion; under it the youthful Washington won his spurs in the memorable and unfortunate expedition of Braddock, and Americans helped to plant it on the heights of Abraham, where the immortal Wolfe fell, covered with glory, in the arms of victory. But our forefathers, when they separated themselves from Great Britain — a separation not on account of their hatred of the English constitution or of English institutions, but in consequence of the tyranical and unconstitutional rule of Lord North's administration, and because their destiny beckoned them on to independent expansion and achievement — cast no lingering, regretful looks

behind. They were proud of their race and lineage, proud of their heritage in the glories and genius and language of old England, but they were influenced by the spirit of the motto of the great Hampden, "*Vestigia nulla retrorsum.*" They were determined to build up a new power among the nations of the world. They therefore did not attempt "to keep the old flag." We think it good to imitate them in this comparatively little matter as well as to emulate them in greater and more important ones. The committee, in examining the representations of the flag of all countries, found that Liberia and the Sandwich Islands had flags so similar to that of the United States that it seemed to them an additional, if not in itself a conclusive, reason why we should not keep, "copy," or imitate it. They felt no inclination to borrow, at second hand, what had been pilfered and appropriated by a free negro community and a race of savages. It must be admitted, however, that something was conceded by the committee to what seemed so strong and earnest a desire to retain at least a suggestion of the old "Stars and Stripes." So much for the mass of models and designs more or less copied from, or assimilated to, the United States flag. With reference to the second class of design — those of an elaborate and complicated character (but many of them showing considerable artistic skill and taste) — the committee will merely remark, that however pretty they may be, when made up by the cunning skill of a fair lady's fingers in silk, satin, and embroidery, they are not appropriate flags. A flag should be simple, readily made, and, above all, capable of being made up in bunting. It should be different from the flag of any other country, place, or people. It should be significant. It should be readily distinguishable at a distance. The colors should be well contrasted and durable, and, lastly, and not the least important point, it should be effective and handsome.

The committee humbly think that the flag which they submit combines these requisites. It is very easy to make. It is entirely different from any national flag. The three colors of which it is composed — red, white, and blue — are the

true republican colors. In heraldry they are emblematic of the three great virtues — of valor, purity, and truth. Naval men assure us that it can be recognized and distinguished at a great distance. The colors contract admirably and are lasting. In effect and appearance it must speak for itself. Your committee, therefore, recommend that the flag of the Confederate States of America shall consist of a red field with a white space extending horizontally through the center, and equal in width to one-third the width of the flag. The red space above and below to be of the same width as the white. The union blue extending down through the white space and stopping at the lower red space. In the center of the union a circle of white stars corresponding in number with the States of the Confederacy. If adopted, long may it wave over a brave, a free, and a virtuous people. May the career of the Confederacy, whose duty it will then be to support and defend it, be such as to endear it to our children's children, as a flag of the loved, because a just and benign, government, and the cherished symbol of its valor, purity and truth.

Respectfully submitted.

WM. PORCHER MILES,

Chairman"

By the entry in the journal Mr. Whithers moved that the whole of the report of the Committee on The Flag be entered on the journal and it was so ordered. Another evidence, and a documentary one, of the fact that there is no question but that the Congress adopted the report of the committee and did not choose the flag by its own arbitrary selection.

It is of historic interest that F. G. Carpenter contributed to Lippincott's magazine in 1885 a very interesting article titled "The Stars and Bars." In discussing the organization of the Confederacy, he says: "and the convention adopted a constitution and chose the Confederate flag. When making their selection they received designs and letters from all parts of the South, and

these are now hidden away in an old scrap-book among the Confederate archives in the war department at Washington.

It is a ragged volume, eighteen inches long, twelve inches wide and four inches thick. Its paper, originally white, is now a faded pink. Its covers are worn, and its corners are dog-eared. In it are pasted 120 designs for a Confederate flag, which were presented to the Montgomery convention, and by their sides, or on the opposite pages, are the numerous letters which accompanied them. Some of these letters are addressed to Jefferson Davis, some to Alexander Stephens, some to Robert Toombs and a great number to William Porcher Miles, who was the chairman of the committee on flags.

The designs are of all sizes, shapes and colors. Some of them, especially those sent by ladies, are of silk, the different colors neatly sewed; some are of bunting, rudely painted; and a large number are made up of pieces of different colored paste-board or paper (joined) together into the design desired. There is little originality shown in these devices. Most of them are combinations of the colors and form of the stars and stripes, while not a few are modeled after the flags of other nations now in use.—

Of the long report of the committee on March 5, 1861, fully one-half is given up to an explanation why more of the stars and stripes could not be embodied in the flag presented. The report then states that the committee humbly think the following design combines the above requisites, and they submit it as "the flag of the Confederate States of America." "It shall consist of a red field, with a white space extending horizontally through the center and equal in width to one-third the width of the flag, the red spaces above and below to be the same width as the white. The union blue, extending down through the white space stopping at the lower red space. In the center of the union a circle of white stars corresponding in number with the States of the Confederacy." This report was adopted and the above design became known as the 'stars and bars'.——" The Journal of the Provisional Congress for Thursday, March 7, 1861, says:—"Mr. Miles offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That all models or designs for a flag of the Confederate States, which have been referred to the committee on the flag, be placed in the custody of the clerk of Congress, who shall return them to the several authors or contributors, at their own expense, whenever they shall apply for the same; which was agreed to, and the injunction of secrecy thereon was ordered to be removed."

It is not strange that between 1885 and the early years of the nineteen hundreds no one seems to have interested themselves toward identifying or toward elaborating on any of these submitted designs? How easy it would have been and alas! how easy it is even yet, to go up into the records and possibly solve this question.

One of the strongest statements in behalf of the claim for Mr. Marschall is a deposition of General E. W. Rucker who says that General Forrest and he discussed his submission of the design in 1869. His deposition is:—

Birmingham, Ala.,

March 15, 1915.

In the spring of 1869 I was in Marion in company with General N. B. Forrest. Mrs. Napoleon Lockett, a leading spirit in Confederate affairs and a most talented and cultivated woman, invited us to dine. When we arrived we met there also ex-Governor A. B. Moore. The conversation turned much on Confederate happenings in Marion, and Governor Moore, turning to me, said, "By the way, you know Nicola Marschall, who designed the Confederate flag chosen by Congress, is a Marion citizen," and he went to speak of Marschall's genius as an artist and a draftsman. Both Governor Moore and Mrs. Lockett were proud that Marion held this honor.

I had then never met Mr. Marschall, and the next day General Forrest and I went to call on him. We told him of what Governor Moore had said and congratulated him. Mr. Marschall was much pleased, and related in detail how Mrs.

Lockett came to him to design the flag and her suggestions as to how it should be, and of how Congress had chosen the first one he drew. I moved to Marion and lived there ten years, and was a frequent visitor to Mr. Marschall's, seeing much of him and his wife. That Marschall designed the Confederate flag chosen by Congress is well known in Marion and Alabama. I have heard many others speak of it, and the honor here was never denied him by anyone. I have in my home a splendid portrait of Forrest painted by Marschall, which I prize greatly.

(Signed) EDW. W. RUCKER,

Col. Comdg. Rucker Brigade, Forrest Company. (Cavalry)

Witness:

David Roberts, Jr.

Millie Beall.

It is not impossible that two minds may have run in the same channel. I reached the conclusion many months ago that Mr. Marschall and Major Smith may have both thought along the same lines. I read from clippings recently inspected by me that Miss Emma Augusta Jones, a grand-niece of Mrs. Lockett, called this very fact to the attention of a Birmingham paper in which this controversy long ranged, herself several months ago. I did not know of Miss Jones' conclusions and I feel sure that Miss Jones did not know of mine. We both thought alike and it is not improbable that the two claimants for the honor did also.

I wonder if the controversy as to the designer of the beautiful emblem is worthy of the temper, the excitement and the feeling to which many have gone. Of course, it is desirable to set right the facts of history. Unfortunately we seem to have waited too long to reach a positive conclusion—one that will be acceptable to all. Your *local* flag committee has much first-hand information but it is heavily weighted with hearsay and tradition. It is not documented to a final point. I think—and I here respectfully recommend—that you consecrate this stone to the memory of

Nicola Marschall whose design for a Confederate flag was adopted. At least in its major points it is a foregone conclusion that it was. You can at this late date see that you should not have waited to document your claims. The United Daughters of the Confederacy should have long since realized that the organization could have immortalized itself by zealous efforts directed while the participants yet lived. It is too late now to establish some points of history which must be set down by those who make it. Major Smith claimed, while living, that he drew the design and sent it on to Montgomery. Mr. Marschall asserted that he did, but those who have weighed both claims never had your lately compiled data and have obviously not considered it. It is not likely that the question will be revived—and I hardly think it advisable to suggest it—but in my humble opinion you have established more evidence to prove your contention than did the North Carolina claimant. Even if someone goes later into the files of the U. S. War Department and examines that Scrap Book, it does not necessarily hold that the Marschall design will be found there as the documentary evidence is that the Marschall design was not even sought until it became apparent that the Committee was having difficulty reaching a decision.

With the published evidence submitted to the several general organizations before me I, without equivocation, assert that I see no reason to endorse the Smith Claim to this honor, and disregard the claim for Mr. Marschall. The controversy cannot, for lack of space or time, be argued here but in my estimation Major Smith's claims have not sufficient weight. Until proven to the contrary, to my satisfaction, I shall believe that the last submitted "simple" design, the one "easily made" and "handsome", which the committee wanted was carried in during that last week of consideration by Governor Moore.

In consecrating this occasion to the memory of your fellow-citizen now on the other side of that stream separating us from those tumultuous times, please realize that the emblematic symbol represents far more in our ideals than the man who actually or physically set down this sign. Do not overlook the part played by Mrs. Napoleon Lockett who seems to have been the motive

force and to have furnished the enthusiasm which prompted the submission of this design. Of course, those women who made it, those women who furnished the silken goods said to have gone into it, themselves made sacrifices, but the patriotic emotion of this one Marion woman must have foremost place in any consideration of Marion's claims to the glory of this occasion. The romantic temperament of this Prussian native, his artistic ability and his cultural environment lent much influence as he casually sketched, in a passing moment, those submitted designs. From almost the beginning of this town's history its cultural atmosphere has predominated. Patriotism is that very evident adjunct to the character of any well-rounded people. Mrs. Lockett's love of her native land influenced her determination that Governor Moore make available this opportunity.

It seems only natural that from Marion should come the emblazoned standard of that "Storm Cradled Nation that fell."

ARTIFICIAL LIMBS

The first relief Act by the State of Alabama in aid of former Confederate soldiers who were maimed during the War Between the States

By CLYDE E. WILSON*

Showing the acts of the several legislatures of Alabama for the years 1867 to 1879, both inclusive, authorizing the issuance of artificial limbs to maimed soldiers of the war between the States, the machinery for obtaining same, a list by counties for the years mentioned, of those to whom limbs were issued, the names and place of residence of the persons or firms with whom contracts were made by the State for the manufacture of such limbs.

ARTIFICIAL LIMBS FURNISHED BY THE STATE OF ALABAMA TO MAIMED SOLDIERS AND SAILORS WHO SERVED AS SUCH DURING THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES, 1861-1865, TOGETHER WITH A STATEMENT OF THE FACTS LEADING TO LEGISLATION, THE ACTS OF THE LEGISLATURE AUTHORIZING THE FURNISHING OF SUCH LIMBS AND LISTS OF NAMES OF THOSE TO WHOM SUCH AID WAS EXTENDED, SHOWN BY COUNTIES, FOR THE YEARS 1867 TO 1879, BOTH INCLUSIVE.

Immediately after the close of the war to which reference is made above, some idea of financial aid to the soldiers was in the minds of the legislators and the matter was discussed freely, but it was not until the legislature of 1866-67 that any concrete action was taken, when an act "for the relief of maimed soldiers and sailors" was passed. This act contemplated only the furnishing of artificial legs to those who had lost a leg while in service. The Governor was authorized to enter into a contract with some manufacturer of artificial limbs to furnish such as might be necessary, the cost not to exceed \$70.00 for a leg made for amputation above the knee and \$50.00 for that below.

*This paper was compiled by Mr. Wilson under a W.P.A. Project in 1937, supervised by the Military Records Division of the Department of Archives and History and Mr. Wilson used the Auditor's reports and the Acts of Alabama, in addition to the actual archives now filed in the Military Records Division.

Acting under the authority granted him by this act, the Governor entered into a contract with Strasser & Callahan, of Montgomery, to furnish such artificial limbs as might be required.

The applicant for a leg was required to furnish a sworn statement with the Probate Judge of his county, setting forth his age, place of residence, in what company, regiment or battalion he served, when, where and how he was wounded, by what surgeon or surgeons the amputation was made and that he was an actual resident of the county on the 19th of Feb. 1867 and that it was his intention to remain there indefinitely. This statement had to be sworn to before the Probate Judge and be accompanied by an affidavit from some one that the facts set forth therein were true.

The Probate Judge retained this statement and sent a certified copy to the State Auditor, who inturn issued an order to the contractor to furnish the limb as applied for. A blank for all necessary measurements was furnished by the contractor.

When the limb was delivered, the applicant signed a receipt to the contractor stating that he had received the limb and that it was satisfactory in every respect. This receipt was delivered to the Auditor, who then issued his warrant on the Treasurer for the amount due the contractor.

A condition of the contract with Strasser & Callahan was that they were to deliver the manufactured limb to some central point within easy access to the applicant and that they were to take one half of the payments in cash and the other half in State bonds. The series, number and denomination of such bonds is not stated.

An appropriation of \$30,000.00 was made by the legislature, one half in money and one half in bonds, to carry out the provisions of this act.

The number of applications does not seem to have been as great as was anticipated as in 1871, four years after the original act was passed, there remained in the treasury an unexpended balance of \$15,560.00 to the credit of this fund and the legislature and in 1872, the legislature extended the workings of this act and appropriated an additional \$5,000.00. In 1874 and 1878 like

amounts were again appropriated. The firm of Strasser and Callahan, (changed in 1874 to J. Strasser,) continued the manufacture of artificial limbs under their original contract, but in 1874 an additional contract was made with William M. Hawkins, of Elba, Coffee County, and J. E. Roberts of Montgomery. Hawkins himself, was a recipient of a leg under the first contract with Strasser and Callahan and then got out a patent on one of his own manufacture that seems to have given more general satisfaction than any other.

In 1878 the plan was changed to quite an extent. Instead of furnishing an arm or leg, a flat sum of \$75.00 was to be paid to every cripple, who by some reason could not wear such leg or arm and who had not received any aid of any kind previously. Totally blind were to receive \$150.00. At the end of the fiscal year, if there was any balance remaining in the treasury, it was to be divided equally amongst those that had been aided previously, if still in need. Practically the same machinery was used in the applications for the cash as was used in that for arm or leg. After 1879, some form of regular pension, which is not at this time under discussion, was adopted.

AN ACT.

Fof the relief of maimed Officers and Soldiers who belonged to the military organizations of this State or of the Confederate States.

“Whereas, There are now resident in this State a large number of men who, while in the military service of this State or of the Confederate States, suffered bodily mutillation, and it is fit and proper there should be some recognition by Alabama of the claim thus established, therefore:—

Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama, in General Assembly convened, That His Excellency, the Governor, be, and he is hereby authorized and requested to contract, in such manner as he may deem best, and as soon after the passage of this act as may be found practicable, with some manufacturer of improved artificial limbs, to furnish all such limbs as, under the provisions of this act, may be required for the use of all

persons now resident within this State, with intention here to reside, who, during the late war, served in any capacity in the military service of the State or of the Confederate States and in the line of duty of said service, suffered bodily mutilation to the extent of a foot or leg; Provided, That such party contracting shall engage to deliver the limbs contracted for at some central point in this State, and then and there to have such limbs properly fitted to all persons under the provisions of this act thereto entitled, in such manner as shall best promote their ease, security and comfort; And provided further, That in no case shall such contract be awarded to any person who shall not agree to furnish such limbs at a price not to exceed seventy (\$70.00) dollars for an artificial leg when the amputation has been above and fifty (\$50.00) dollars when it has been below the knee joints.

Sec. 2. * * * * *

Sec. 5. * * * * *

Sec. 4. * * * * *

Sec. 5. (Provides that in event mutilation is of such nature that no artificial limb can be used, he is to be paid \$100.00 in lieu thereof.)

Sec. 6. * * * * *

Sec. 7. (Appropriate \$30,000.00, one half to be paid in money and one half in bonds of this State)"

Approved Feb. 19, 1867.

Acts of Alabama, 1866-67, page 695 et seq.

List of those having received an artificial leg during the year 1867. Names alphabetically arranged by counties, and showing the cost of each limb.

Autauga County.

F. M. Eiland	\$70.00
J. N. Fox	50.00
W. A. Gray	70.00
Thos. A. Myers	50.00

Baldwin County.

None.

Barbour County.

J. B. Feagen	70.00
T. M. Kennedy	70.00
James A. Lewis	50.00
William Matthews	70.00
Isaiah Smith	70.00
John F. Watkins	50.00
William A. Stewart	70.00

Bibb County.

L. H. Kinnard	50.00
A. W. Strickland	50.00
C. L. Woolsey	70.00
Jas. F. Wyatt	50.00

Blount County

Jesse Bailey	50.00
S. T. Burnett	50.00
Buford Gant	50.00
Harper Morton	70.00
Geo. Staten	70.00

Bullock County.

D. A. Adams	70.00
Edward Benton	50.00
Andrew J. Lane	50.00
B. F. Marsh	50.00
T. G. Scroggins	50.00
W. B. Wrenn	50.00

Butler County.

C. J. Armstrong	70.00
J. F. Campbell	50.00
Zacheus H. Day	50.00
A. H. Ferguson	50.00
Thos. H. Hodges	50.00
Geo. L. Jackson	50.00
William Rogers	70.00
James M. Whitehead	70.00

Calhoun County.

J. S. Beal	70.00
R. Hasson	70.00
James S. Hays	50.00
J. H. Kirby	70.00

Samuel A. Tolbert	70.00
Jas. M. Whiteside	70.00

Chambers County.

Moses K. Hollis	50.00
Daniel H. Howell	70.00
Lucius C. Ward	70.00

Cherokee County.

Marion Barrett	50.00
W. H. Lawrence	50.00
J. M. Reed	50.00

Chilton (formerly Baker) County

None.

Choctaw County.

A. C. Carlisle	70.00
J. Wesley Hurst	70.00
A. A. Simmons	70.00

Clarke County.

Peter I. Brown	50.00
Mathew Cox	70.00

Clay County.

J. D. Baker	70.00
Pichard F. Clifton	50.00
J. W. Hollingsworth	70.00
Joel F. McCreight	70.00
Isaac H. Phillips	50.00
John Sumner	50.00

Clebourne County.

None.

Coffee County.

None.

Colbert County.

T. B. Thomasson	50.00
-----------------------	-------

Conecuh County

U. P. Darnell	70.00
A. H. Floyd	70.00
E. H. Robinson	70.00
Geo. W. Thompson	50.00

Coosa County.

H. M. Barrow	50.00
Geo. W. Davis	50.00
Chas. M. Eden	70.00
J. W. E. Gullett	50.00
W. S. Phillips	70.00
R. M. Snider	70.00

Covington County.

Geo. M. Williams	70.00
Reuben Diamond	50.00

Crenshaw County.

G. D. Buckalew	50.00
E. H. Bullard	70.00
H. M. Humphries	70.00
J. M. Lawrence	50.00
R. G. Vernon	70.00

Cullman County.

None.

Dale County.

J. K. Powell	70.00
--------------------	-------

Dallas County.

W. G. Butler	70.00
J. C. Johnson	50.00
Andrew J. Neil	50.00
W. F. Setzler	70.00

DeKalb County.

John H. McCurdy	70.00
-----------------------	-------

Elmore County.

Mathew Deloach	50.00
W. H. Horton	70.00

J. W. Howard	50.00
William Johns	70.00
Henry M. Meadows	70.00
M. H. Taylor	50.00

Escambia County.

None.

Etowah (formerly Baine) County.

John W. Hill	70.00
James M. Patrick	70.00
Fayette County.	
James A. Jenkins	70.00

Franklin County.

None.

Geneva County.

None.

Greene County.

N. J. Eatman	50.00
--------------------	-------

Hale County.

Isaiah M. Brown	50.00
John C. Cook	70.00

Henry County.

Samuel Bracken	50.00
W. E. Bradley	50.00
Angus Harp	50.00
W. M. Hawkins	70.00
Thaddeus A. Kelly	70.00
David D. Melvin	50.00

Houston County.

None.

Jackson County.

Jesse E. Brown	70.00
John B. King	50.00
A. L. Ryan	70.00

Jefferson County.

S. W. Downey	50.00
John C. Gillespie	50.00
W. J. Keith	50.00
L. A. Martin	50.00
E. J. Robinson	50.00
F. T. Short	50.00

Lamar (formerly Sanford) County

None.

Lauderdale County.

J. J. Carr	70.00
Marquis DeLafayette Green	70.00
Jas. D. E. Hines	70.00
S. J. Mathews, Jr.	50.00
Wm. Moss	70.00
Wm. F. Trousdale	50.00

Lawrence County.

Isaac F. Crow	50.00
W. C. Haney	50.00

Lee County.

Edward Patterson	50.00
J. S. Savage	50.00
Bradbury Teel	70.00
John C. Todd	50.00

Limestone County.

None.

Lowndes County.

W. J. Brockinton	70.00
T. S. Herbert	50.00
J. C. Hinson	50.00
Jackson W. Keister	70.00
H. R. Roberts	70.00
J. W. Schley	70.00
John Todd	70.00

Macon County.

James Kelly	70.00
-------------------	-------

Madison County.

Wiley J. Carter	70.00
Geo. W. Moore	50.00
W. W. McMillan	70.00

Marengo County.

John A. Byrne	50.00
William Jolly	50.00
Simon H. Rawles	50.00
Thomas H. Tucker	50.00
Neadham Ward	50.00

Marion County.

None.

Marshall County.

P. B. Baldwin	70.00
John B. Patterson	70.00

Mobile County.

William Baxter	50.00
J. W. Denney	70.00
Patrick Diggan	70.00
Timothy Divine	70.00
W. C. Harris	70.00
W. F. James	50.00
William Johnson	70.00
J. H. Maxlaw	50.00
William Moody	50.00
Joseph M. Richardson	50.00
Edmond Shea	50.00
J. F. Summerscell	50.00
Robert F. Wallace	70.00

Monroe County.

None.

Montgomery County.

J. F. T. Bradley	70.00
Thomas J. Boyd	50.00
J. S. Forniss	50.00
Thomas S. Gaines	50.00
G. F. Heller	70.00
Robert L. Hill	50.00
Jos. W. Kane (Keane)	70.00
Jas. J. King	70.00
S. F. Latimer	50.00
Jas. C. McCullough	70.00
J. E. McDonald	50.00
Andrew L. O'Brien	50.00
P. J. Pettis	50.00
W. J. Porterfield	50.00
Wm. W. Spivey	50.00

Morgan County.

None.

Perry County.

Richard Barton	70.00
D. M. Grady	70.00
Wm. Griffin	70.00
A. J. Horn	50.00
Joseph H. Seawell	70.00
W. C. Wyatt	70.00

Pickens County.

L. P. Baker	50.00
John W. Findley	50.00
Wm. D. Stuckey	70.00
Wiley B. Wood	50.00

Pike County.

Thomas M. Ballard	50.00
James F. Baygents	70.00
J. P. Durden	70.00
Daniel A. Mahoney	50.00
S. G. Mobley	50.00
J. W. Satcher	70.00
John C. Sharp	70.00
Edward Stroud	70.00
William F. Williams	70.00

Randolph County

None.

Russell County.

T. N. Ingram	50.00
Uriah Jones	50.00
George J. Turner	50.00

St. Clair County.

Wm. Messimore	70.00
R. G. Strickland	70.00

Shelby County.

L. J. Carden	50.00
M. A. Denson	70.00
James M. Dixon	50.00
Thomas M. Gould	70.00
John Green	70.00
J. O. Johnson	70.00
Samuel M. Stark	50.00

Sumter County.

Calvin Brett	70.00
--------------------	-------

Talladega County.

J. E. McClung	70.00
W. K. Pope	70.00
J. C. M. Spruell	70.00
B. L. Stansell	50.00

Tallapoosa County.

M. M. A. Berry	70.00
Stephen R. Grimes	50.00
Hugh W. Hall	50.00
Stephen Johnson	50.00
G. F. McWhorter	50.00
James Sheperd	70.00
B. D. Vestal	70.00

Tuscaloosa County.

Geo. W. Brewer	50.00
Robert S. Cox	70.00
J. W. Franklin	50.00
James E. Morris	50.00
B. B. McDaniel	70.00
John R. Scales	50.00

Walker County.		Artificial limbs, 1872.	
William H. Burkett	70.00	Autauga County.	
Wilcox County.		Jefferson N. Fox	\$50.00
James E. Fore	50.00	Barbour County.	
John F. Fore	70.00	James A. Lewis	50.00
Winston County.		Butler County.	
None.		J. F. Campbell	50.00
Artificial Limbs, 1868.		Z. H. Day	50.00
Blount County.		J. M. Whitehead	70.00
James McHan	70.00	Chambers County.	
Bullock County.		Marion A. Todd	70.00
Calvin Faulk	50.00	Cherokee County.	
Clarke County.		W. H. Lawrence	50.00
M. A. Cobb	70.00	Clarke County.	
William Horn	50.00	M. A. Cobb	70.00
Clay County.		Clebune County.	
S. W. Harlen	50.00	P. H. Groover	70.00
Sanford R. Wilkins	70.00	Coffee County.	
Coosa County.		John L. Bartlett	70.00
Joseph Butler	50.00	Lewis W. Crumpler	70.00
S. R. Grimes	70.00	Wm. M. Hawkins	70.00
Dallas County.		Colbert County.	
J. N. Dougherty	50.00	Marquis LeLafayette Green	70.00
Hale County.		Coosa County.	
John H. Mangan	50.00	J. W. E. Gullledge	50.00
Macon County.		Robert M. Snider	70.00
Thomas B. Patterson	50.00	Dale County.	
Tallapoosa County.		Simon Count	70.00
Lindsey Arant.		Marion Monk	50.00
		J. K. Powell	70.00

Dallas County.

Wm. G. Butler	70.00
W. P. Nealer	50.00
Andrew J. Neil	50.00

Elmore County.

Wm. H. Horton	70.00
D. B. Vestal	70.00

Etowah County.

Dennis Kelley	50.00
---------------------	-------

Jackson County.

Wm. H. Robinson	50.00
-----------------------	-------

Jefferson County.

S. W. Downey	50.00
John H. Hammond	50.00
Taylor Short	50.00

Lamar (formerly Sanford) County.	
Jas. E. Pennington	50.00

Lauderdale County.

Wm. F. Trousdale	50.00
------------------------	-------

Lawrence County.

M. A. Messenheimer	70.00
--------------------------	-------

Lee County.

Geo. H. Hellier	70.00
Edward Patterson	50.00

Mobile County.

Edward Shea	50.00
-------------------	-------

Montgomery County.

R. S. Cox	70.00
Wm. Dunlap	70.00
Joel H. Duncan	70.00
Benj. F. Marsh	50.00
John Th. McClosky	50.00
W. W. Spivey	70.00
H. J. D. Tanton	50.00
Chas. H. Wilson	70.00

Perry County.

Dennis W. Grady	70.00
J. O. Johnston	50.00
C. L. Wooley	70.00

Pike County.

J. F. Baygents	70.00
Enoch Renfroe	50.00

Russell County.

J. W. Dewberry	50.00
----------------------	-------

St. Clair County.

E. J. Robinson	50.00
----------------------	-------

Shelby County.

Stephen H. Hand	70.00
-----------------------	-------

Tallapoosa County.

Stephen R. Grimes	70.00
-------------------------	-------

Tuscaloosa County.

David Tibbs (Tubbs)	70.00
---------------------------	-------

Wilcox County.

John F. Fore	50.00
--------------------	-------

ARTIFICIAL LIMBS, 1873.

Bullock County.

Wm. E. McCarty	\$ 50.00
----------------------	----------

Butler County.

C. J. Armstrong	70.00
J. A. Hicks	70.00
Geo. S. Jackson	50.00
William Rogers	70.00
Jas. B. Stephens	70.00

Calhoun County.

W. H. Manguin	50.00
Hugh A. Talbert	50.00
Chilton (formerly Baker) County.	
G. S. Tiland	50.00
W. A. Gray	70.00

Choctaw County.

J. W. Hurst 70.00

Clebourne County.

Lewis Coffee 70.00

Coffee County

Daniel Gillis 50.00

S. F. Latimer 50.00

John Shaw 50.00

Conecuh County.

John G. Guice 70.00

Coosa County

Job Butler 50.00

Thos. P. Crawford 70.00

Covington County.

Reuben Diamond 50.00

E. H. Robinson 70.00

J. M. Williamson 70.00

Crenshaw County.

J. J. Pate 70.00

Dale County.

William Loyd 70.00

Elmore County.

W. E. Shelton 70.00

Escambia County.

Robert F. Wallace 70.00

Hale County.

Andrew Jackson Horn 70.00

Henry County.

Samuel Hodges 50.00

Jefferson County.

James M. Dickerson 70.00

Lawrence County.

John B. Kidd 70.00

Lee County.

J. C. Todd 50.00

Macon County.

John T. Fern 50.00

Marion County

T. F. Bennett 70.00

W. U. Rooker 70.00

Mobile County.

William F. James 70.00

Edw. G. Roberts 70.00

E. G. Roberts 70.00

Monroe County.

J. E. Fore 50.00

Montgomery County.

C. M. Eden 70.00

W. O. Harrell 70.00

R. L. Hill 50.00

William Jones 70.00

J. B. Long 70.00

Jas. C. McCullough 70.00

F. H. Starr 70.00

F. M. Starr 70.00

J. M. Sexton 70.00

N. E. Wells 70.00

Pickens County.

Ed. Benton 50.00

Calvin Faulk 50.00

J. C. Shappe 70.00

W. F. Williams 70.00

Randolph County.

J. W. Stallings 70.00

Russell County.

T. N. Ingram	\$ 50.00
Uriah Jones	50.00
William Williams	50.00

Talladega County.

Stephen Johnson	50.00
-----------------------	-------

Shelby County.

Marcus A. Denson	70.00
David Fulton	50.00
John Green	70.00

Tallapoosa County.

G. F. McWhorter	50.00
James A. Shepard	70.00

Tuscaloosa County.

R. S. Cox	50.00
-----------------	-------

Wilcox County.

J. F. Fore	50.00
Joe Portis (negro)	70.00
E. Rentz	50.00

1874

Dale County.

Simon Counts	70.00
--------------------	-------

Geneva County.

S. Wynner	50.00
-----------------	-------

Tuscaloosa County.

B. B. McDaniel	70.00
A. C. Benton	50.00

1875.

Autauga County.

Jefferson N. Fox	\$ 50.00
------------------------	----------

Bibb County.

Wm. Griffin	50.00
L. H. Kinnard	50.00
A. W. Strickland	50.00

Butler County.

Jas. F. Campbell	50.00
Zachariah H. Day	50.00
W. J. Porterfield	50.00
Samuel B. Stevens	70.00
Jas. M. Whitehead	70.00

Cherokee County.

Wm. H. Lawrence	50.00
Joe M. Reed	50.00

Clay County.

Jas. W. Hollingsworth	70.00
-----------------------------	-------

Coffee County.

John L. Bartlett	70.00
Simson Counts	70.00
Daniel Gillis	50.00
W. M. Hawkins	70.00
S. F. Latimer	50.00
Wm. Mock	70.00
W. R. Mock	50.00
Chas. Taunton	70.00

Colbert County.

Thomas B. Thomasson	50.00
---------------------------	-------

Coosa County.

John W. Howard	50.00
----------------------	-------

Crenshaw County.

H. M. Humphries	70.00
-----------------------	-------

Dale County.

Wm. Lloyd	70.00
Marion Monk	50.00
Alexander Sykes	50.00

Dallas County.

Andrew J. Neil 50.00

Elmore County.

M. H. Taylor 50.00

Etowah County.

J. W. Hill 70.00

Jefferson County.

John C. Gillespie 50.00

Lamar (formerly Sanford) County
Jas. E. Pennington 50.00**Lauderdale County.**

W. F. Trousdale 50.00

Lee County.

G. H. Hellier 70.00

Limestone County.

Geo. W. Moore 50.00

Lowndes County.

J. L. Hinson 50.00

Jackson W. Keister 70.00

Mobile County.

Edw. Shea 50.00

Montgomery County.

J. S. Forniss 50.00

Clay Hall 50.00

Robert L. Hill 50.00

Jas. J. Kane 70.00

A. L. O'Brien 50.00

W. W. Spivey 70.00

Perry County.

J. C. Johnston 50.00

C. L. Wooley 70.00

Pickens County.

J. W. Findley 50.00

Pike County.

T. W. Ballard 50.00

W. L. Wilson 50.00

Randolph County.

F. J. East 70.00

J. W. Stallings 70.00

Russell County.

Jas. W. Dewberry 50.00

Tallapoosa County.

Chas. M. Eaton 70.00

Stephen R. Grimes 70.00

John H. Story 70.00

Tuscaloosa County.

R. S. Cox 70.00

Walker County.

W. H. Burkett 70.00

1876.

Barbour County.

J. A. Lewis \$ 50.00

John J. Lyons 100.00

(both legs)

John W. Tullis 50.00

John Shaw 50.00

Coffee County.

J. L. Bartlett 70.00

L. W. Campbell 70.00

S. Counts 70.00

W. M. Hawkins 70.00

S. F. Latimer 50.00

W. R. Mock 70.00

Chas. Tanton 70.00

Conecuh County.		Pike County.	
Alfred H. Floyd	70.00	S. Winer	50.00
		W. F. Williams	50.00
Coosa County		Randolph County.	
Geo. W. Davis	50.00	J. F. East	70.00
		J. W. Stallings	70.00
Crenshaw County.		St. Clair	
Joshua J. Pate	70.00	E. J. Robinson	50.00
Dale County.		Wilcox County.	
J. K. Powell	70.00	E. O. Rentz	50.00
Dallas County.		1877 and 1878	
W. S. Boyd	50.00	Perry County.	
W. K. Butler	70.00	Samuel Tubb	\$ 50.00
Wm. P. Mealer	50.00	St. Clair County.	
Elmore County.		John C. Clay	50.00
M. H. Taylor	70.00	1878.	
Hale County.		Clarke County.	
Jas. M. Jack	50.00	William Horn	50.00
Lawrence County.		Colbert County.	
J. B. Kidd	50.00	Marquis DeLafayette Green	70.00
Lowndes County.		Coosa County.	
W. J. Brockenton	70.00	Wm. F. Glenn	50.00
J. W. Keister	70.00	Montgomery County.	
Mobile County.		J. L. Hinson	50.00
Wm. F. James	50.00	Wilcox County.	
Edmund Shea	50.00	W. H. Watson	50.00
John F. Summersell	50.00	G. W. Sessions	50.00
Geo. H. Taylor	50.00		
Montgomery County.			
J. S. Forniss	50.00		
E. G. Fowler	50.00		
James W. Hollingsworth ..	70.00		
A. L. O'Brien	50.00		

1879.

Owing to the fact that the act making the appropriation for aiding maimed soldiers for this year was changed from always giving an artificial limb to either a limb or cash and in the majority of cases, the amount allowed is not shown, no attempt is made to show what each individual received.

Autauga County.

Jefferson N. Fox,

Barbour County.

W. D. Hulin,
Thos. M. Kennedy,
M. A. Martin,
D. D. McDonald,
E. Priest,
J. Sauls,
Kilby T. Spence,
Wm. A. Stewart.

Bibb County.

L. H. Kinnard,
N. C. Lagrone.

Blount County.

Jesse M. Hayden.

Bullock County.

A. J. Lane,
J. A. Lewis,
J. W. Satcher,
A. B. Strickland.

Butler County.

James W. Langford,
B. R. Rhodes,
William Rogers.

Calhoun County.

B. F. Garvin,
F. M. Haywood,
W. H. Manquin,
Asbury Turquette,
R. C. Usry.

Chambers County.

Miles Gillhooley,
Julian Higgins,
M. A. Todd.

Cherokee County.

J. W. Ferguson,
Thos. J. Wilder.

Chilton (formerly Baker) County.

H. M. Barrow,
Jas. A. Dudley.

Clarke County.

W. A. Burge.

Clay County.

John D. Baker,
J. N. Hollingsworth,
Joel F. McCreight,
B. L. Stansell,
S. R. Wilkins,
Robt. J. Wood.

Clebourne County.

P. H. Groover.

Colbert County.

Marquis DeFayette Green,
J. P. Guy,
T. B. Thomasson.

Conecuh County.

John H. Guice.

Coosa County.

J. W. E. Gullledge.

Covington County.

David Batson.

Crenshaw County.

J. M. Lawrence,
Hiram R. Roberts.

Cullman County.

W. S. Oslin,
J. D. Small.

Dale County.

L. R. Bagwell,
Alexander Sikes.

Dallas County.

M. L. Bowie,
W. G. Butler,
Wm. B. Upton.

DeKalb County.

John A. McCurdy.

Elmore County.

M. Lambert,
John W. Howard.

Hale County.

J. M. Jack,
J. C. Cook,
J. E. Wilson.

Henry County.

Samuel Bracken,
W. E. Bradley,
John S. Budd,
Wm. Matthews.

Jackson County.

D. H. Moody,
Joseph Raines,
Geo. M. Saunders.

Jefferson County.

Jno. N. Baker,
R. T. Hodges,
Geo. W. Moore,
McDaniel Vines.

Lauderdale County.

James L. Davidson,
J. E. Hines,
W. H. Trousdale.

Lowndes County.

A. M. Lackey.

Lee County.

Edw. Patterson.

Limestone County.

Geo. W. Moore.

Lowndes County.

J. S. Ruff.

Macon County.

J. F. Feum,
Jas. P. Kelly.

Madison County.

Steven H. Walker.

Marengo County.

Needham Ward.

Marshall County.

John B. Patterson.

Mobile County.

Wm. Baxter,
Caleb L. Mryant,
John Canny,
B. F. Jackson,
Wm. F. James,
Harvey E. Jones,
A. J. LeFerve,
Thos. H. Macon,
E. Marshall,
Elisha L. Palmer,
Edw. J. Roberts,
Edmund Shea,
John F. Summersell.

Monroe County.

J. E. Force,
Robt. F. Wallace.

Montgomery County.

T. S. Herbert,
Jno. W. Jones,
J. C. McCullough.

Morgan County.

C. C. Nesmith,
Cullen Wilson.

Perry County.

F. M. Goff,
D. W. Grady.

Pickens County.

J. W. Findley.

Pike County.

Jas. P. Nall,
William F. Williams.

Randolph County.

Thos. J. East,
Moses K. Hollis.

Russell County.

Thos. M. Ingram,
Uriah Jones,
J. H. Stringfellow,
G. J. Turner.

St. Clair County.

Zachariah P. Abrams,
William Jones,
Wm. Messimore,
R. G. Strickland,
J. F. Wyatt.

Shelby County.

L. J. Carden,
John Green.

Sumter County.

E. C. Eason,
Calvin Brett.

Talladega County.

John F. McClung.

Tallapoosa County.

Lindsey Arant,
Thos. B. Patterson,
James A. Sheperd.

Tuscaloosa County.

Jolly Jones,
B. B. McDaniel,

Walker County.

Wm. H. Burkett,

Washington County.

R. L. Bowling.

Wilcox County.

J. F. Fore,
E. P. Rentz.

Recapitulation, showing the number of artificial limbs furnished in each of the counties for the years 1867 to 1879, both inclusive.

County.	1867,	'68,	'69,	'70,	'71,	'72,	'73,	'74,	'75,	'76,	'77,	'78,	'79,	Tot.
Autauga	4					1			1				1	7
Baldwin	1													1
Barbour	7					1				5			8	21
Bibb	4								3				2	9
Blount	5	1											1	7
Bullock	6	1					1						4	12
Butler	8					3	5		5				3	24
Calhoun	6						2						5	13
Chambers	3					1							3	7
Cherokee	3					1			2				2	8
Chilton							2						1	3
Choctaw	3						1						4	8
Clarke	2	2				1					1		1	7
Clay	6	2							1				6	15
Clebourne						1	1						1	3
Coffee						3	3		8	7				21
Colbert	1					1			1		1		3	7
Conecuh	4						1			1			1	7
Coosa	6	2				2	2		1	1		1	1	16
Covington	2						3						1	6
Crenshaw	5						1		1	1			2	10
Cullman													1	1
Dallas	4	1				3			1	3			2	14
Dale	1					3	1	1	3	1			2	12
DeKalb	1												1	2
Elmore	6					2	1		1	2			2	14
Escambia							1							1
Etowah	2					1			1					4
Fayette	1													1
Franklin														
Geneva								1						1
Greene	1													
Hale	2	1					1			1			3	8
Henry	6						1						4	11
Houston														
Jackson	3					1							3	7
Jefferson	6					3	1						4	15
Lamar						1			1					2
Lauderdale	6					1			1				3	11
Lawrence	2					1	1			1			1	6
Lee	4					2	1		1				1	9
Limestone									1				1	2
Lowndes	7								2	2			1	12

County.	1867,	'68,	'69,	'70,	'71,	'72,	'73,	'74,	'75,	'76,	'77,	'78,	'79.	Tot.
Macon	1	1	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	2	5
Madison	3	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	4
Marengo	5	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	6
Marion	---	---	---	---	---	---	2	---	---	---	---	---	---	2
Marshall	2	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	3
Mobile	13	---	---	---	---	1	3	---	1	4	---	---	13	35
Monroe	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	2	3
Montgomery	15	---	---	---	---	8	10	---	6	4	---	1	3	47
Morgan	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	2	2
Perry	6	---	---	---	---	3	---	---	2	---	---	1	2	14
Pickens	4	---	---	---	---	---	3	---	1	---	---	---	1	9
Pike	9	---	---	---	---	2	4	---	2	2	---	---	2	21
Randolph	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	2	2	---	---	2	7
Russell	5	---	---	---	---	1	3	---	1	---	---	---	3	10
St. Clair	2	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	1	1	---	5	10
Shelby	7	---	---	---	---	1	3	---	---	---	---	---	2	13
Sumter	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	2	3
Talladega	4	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	1	6
Tallapoosa	7	1	---	---	---	1	2	---	3	---	---	---	3	17
Tuscaloosa	6	---	---	---	---	1	1	2	1	---	---	---	2	13
Walker	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	---	---	---	1	3
Washington	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	1	1
Wilcox	2	---	---	---	---	1	3	---	1	1	---	2	2	12
Winston	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
	218	12	---	---	---	53	68	4	56	39	1	7	133	591

An act of the Legislature of Feb. 1877, appropriated the sum of \$5,000.00 for the supplying of artificial arms only. If the arm had been amputated so that no artificial one could be worn, the sum of \$75.00 in cash in lieu thereof was to be paid. The following is a list by counties of those shown to have received arms.

Bullock County.

E. Troup Randle.

Cherokee County.

L. L. Cochran.

Clarke County.

W. H. Duke.

Clay County.

Isaiah F. Cole.

Coosa County.

Wm. F. Glenn.

DeKalb County.

Nathaniel G. Johnson.

Hale County.

Wm. G. Britton.

Mobile County.

Henry Flinn.

Perry County.

Jesse B. Shivers.

Pickens County.

L. D. Elrod.

J. W. Yeatman.

Sumter County.

John B. McClellan.

Talladega County.

Wm. H. Malone.

Tallapoosa County.

Sledge M. Robertson.

Tuscaloosa County.

Richard J. Barbour,
Mark Brooks,
Patrick Taff,
John M. Thomas,
W. H. Wilds.

Wilcox County.

S. I. Hill.

A WAR TIME FOUNDRY

A Story of a Confederate Foundry at the present Anniston

By Kate Quintard Noble Roberts*

My Grandfather, James Noble, left England in 1837 and settled first in Pennsylvania, but wearying of the unfriendly climate, he became enamoured of the Sunny South, and with his family, made his home in Rome, Georgia, in 1854.

In partnership with his sons, he set up the first foundry for building machinery and big engines in that section of the country, the only others being blacksmith shops for repairing plows, shoeing horses, etc.

In 1857 they constructed the *Alfred Shorter*, the first locomotive built south of the Mason and Dixon line.

When South Carolina seceded, they realized that war was inevitable and began to prepare for it. My Father and Grandfather were both fine mineralogists, and began looking for, and testing the iron ores. They found the ore they wanted, of just the right toughness in Cherokee County, Alabama, and bought a tract of land, which the owners were glad to dispose of—as it would grow neither corn, cotton nor wheat.

When the Confederate Government was organized and Jefferson Davis elected President, Noble Bros. were ordered to turn their shops to making of Ordnance. When Grandfather went to Montgomery to confer with President Davis about contracts for Ordnance, Davis instructed him not to let any of his sons enlist, saying he would get plenty of men to fight, but few who could make ordnance. If they disobeyed, he would have them taken out of the army and sent back to the works. Their product was mounted batteries of brass and iron howitzes on their caissons, tested and sent ready for battle.

There were no railways, no roads to the mines which had to be opened, no furnace to make the iron—all that had to be done.

*Mrs. E. E. G. Roberts, of Anniston, is the eldest daughter of Mr. Samuel Noble, co-founder of the town of Anniston.

AN INTERESTING WAR TIME FOUNDRY

They built their furnaces on the Chattoho River which flows into the Coosa at this point, making a horseshoe curve. A canal was dug across it, the furnace and a large flour mill built at one end and a small sawmill at the other. A tunnel was dug under a hill and the furnace run by water power.

The canal was dug by farmers, tenant farmers; enlisted men having permits from the Government, and they were glad to work there, as they could look after their families and not be drafted, being already in the service. There was an army of workers, miners, colliers, canal diggers, farmers, teamsters, horses, mules, and wagons, all assembled at Cornwall,—the furnace named for Grandfather's native country in England, and all having to be looked after.

The ore was hauled on wagons to the furnace where it was beaten with heavy hammers until small enough to be melted in the furnace. The negroes, both men and women, sat on the ground, breaking the ore and singing continuously. At night they had revivals, got religion, and sang until mid-night. The only other furnace near was a small one making only a ton a day.

When the pigs were run, they were hauled to Cedar Bluff, (the furnace was between Cedar Bluff and Gaylesville) and shipped to Rome by steamboat. There were two of these, the Cherokee and the Alfaretta, Noble Brothers being the principal stockholders. The foundries were on the bank of the river in Rome, near its junction with the Oostanaula to form the Coosa.

The iron being very tough, made fine guns. It was delivered there, cast into cannon, mounted on their carriages, and sent to their destination. When you realize that it had to be made from the ore with no crushers, limestone, etc., the most crude and primitive makeshifts, transportation by ox and mule teams over long and bad roads, the rapidity with which they were made and shipped was marvelous, and there is no record of a gun bursting.

AN INTERESTING WAR TIME FOUNDRY

Gen. Gorgas was chief of Ordnance and came often to Rome to test the cannon, and as there was no hotel, he stayed at my Grandfather's home, and one of the rooms was called Gen. Gorgas' room.

I have spoken of the iron batteries. The shops also made many brass howitzers. The shopyards were a wonderful sight with loads of stills and their worms from fifty to hundreds of gallons, bells from churches, brass and iron fenders, candlesticks and other heir looms given cheerfully by the farmers. Then every farmer and his still was a matter of course, and his peach and apple orchard. There was no San Jose scale or apis or borers, and he made his own peach and apple brandy, drank what he made and treated his friends and neighbors.

Drawings of a machine to make bullets were sent by the Tredegar Iron Works of Richmond, Va., to a firm in New Orleans. There was something wrong with the drawing, and Tredegar could not make it work. They sent drawing to Noble Brothers. Uncle John found the flaw, corrected it, made the machine and the machine made bullets. Uncle Jim made a rifle for the guns which the firm used. He afterwards tried to get a patent for it, but there was so much delay and so many calls for more money that he became disgusted and let it go.

In June 1864 Gen. Frank Blair's 17th Army Corps came down like a wolf on the fold. They burned the furnace, cut the cloth from the looms, took all the pillow cases to carry off the hams and poultry, all the men's underwear, milk from the dairy,—even the fish just cleaned for supper. There were gates to the canal to turn the water off and on, and sometimes the canal was drained and all were allowed as much fish as they wanted. The Federal Forces blew up the tunnel through which the river ran the furnace, destroyed the furnace, gathered together all the wagons and carts, stacked them against the stable and set fire to the whole thing. The horses and mules they took with them though some had been run off and hidden. However, when Sherman marched to the sea, he got what was left.

Uncle Stephen, then a boy of sixteen, ran the steamboat below the shoals near Guntersville and they could not get it.—that is, the Federals, but Uncle Stephen afterwards did.

My Father had been captured before this when, in Tennessee hunting supplies for his workmen. He managed to communicate with our Uncle in Pennsylvania and obtained his release. When Rome was occupied by the Federal troops in October 1864, he came back, but the foundries were burned to the ground. The house was saved by having several officers quartered there, who were regaled by the "Bonnie Blue Flag" and "The Homespun Dress" and my five rebel Aunts. The troops stayed in Rome about six months, and took my father and grandfather with them when they left.

With everything burned to the ground and desolation all around—in seven years the foundries were rebuilt, their product known all over the country, and Noble Brothers had built the Rome Waterworks and were making the engines for the furnace that was the beginning of Anniston.

The following is from a newspaper printed in 1927:

"OLD IRON FURNACE NEAR GADSDEN—THAT AIDED CONFEDERACY—DOOMED"

Gadsden, Ala., Jan. 17th, 1927: 'Modern industry in the shape of the Eureka Foundry in Gadsden has just accomplished what the fiercest civil war in history and 75 years of time failed to do, by completely dismantling and demolishing the old *Round Mountain Furnace* at Round Mountain, in Cherokee County. Every scrap of iron left about the old plant is being put on board cars and shipped to this City, where it will be melted into all sorts of commercial castings.

'The Round Mountain Furnace was built more than 75 years ago. Some say it is 100 years old. At any rate it is one of the

oldest in the country—or was one of the oldest, for it is being wiped out completely. In the sixties its destruction was greatly desired by the Federal army because it was furnishing the iron from which the Noble Bros. Iron Works at Rome, Ga., was making canons for the Confederate Army. The iron was hauled by wagon to the river at Round Mountain and was delivered to Rome by steamboat. It was weighed on the furnace yard by a specially built grasshopper scale, similar to those used in weighing cotton then and now.

“General Straight, the Federal raider, was sent into this part of the country with a picked army to destroy the furnace at Round Mountain, and the Noble foundry at Rome. He succeeded in partially burning the furnace, but was captured by Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest at the gate of Rome.

“The old stack was rebuilt immediately and was operated until something like 25 or 30 years ago. It had the reputation of making the finest car wheel iron in America. The great Baldwin Locomotive Works at Philadelphia used it for tender wheels, and for pony wheels on locomotives. It is tough and presented a hard wearing surface.

CHARGED WITH CHARCOAL

“The Eureka Foundry Company of which Even J. Owen is proprietor recently purchased the old plant and its 40-acre tract. The stack was built at the foot of the mountain and wagons loaded with ore drove to the top of the mountain and dumped their load into the stack. It was charged with charcoal and ore in that way from the day it started—until it was abandoned.

“Mr. Owen said Monday that while knocking around the old wreck he came across a brass plate on which were the words. “Noble Iron Works, Rome, Ga.” This plate was on the blowing engine which was built by the Noble Brothers. They also built the engines and all other machinery for the Etna, the Cornwall and the Rock Run Furnaces.”

SAMUEL NOBLE

A Sketch by His Daughter, Mrs. Kate Q. Roberts*

Samuel Noble, pioneer of the iron industry in the South and prophet of steel was born in Cornwall, England, in 1834. When he was nearly three years old, his father left England and settled in Reading, Pennsylvania.

In 1854 the Noble family decided to make their home in the South, and came to Rome, Ga. They built the first foundry and machine shops in that section, the firm consisting of James Noble, and his three elder sons: John, Samuel, and William. In 1857 the Noble Brothers built the "Alfred Shorter", the first locomotive built south of the Mason and Dixon line and the blowing engines or Etna, Stonewall, Round Mountain, and other furnaces were all built by them.

During the war between the States they made the ordnance for the Confederate army (cannon-iron and brass) with their caissons, until their furnaces and foundries were burned by the Federal forces. While keeping ahead of a Yankee raiding party on his way to Rome, Ga., with his friend, Bishop Quintard, he came upon the ruins of the old Oxford furnace burned some time before by the Federals. As he gazed over the peaceful valley he said: "This is where I shall build my city." And by the power of his energy and the force of his ideals his dream has been fulfilled.

He managed to obtain the property, and while travelling for the firm of Noble Brothers, he met in Charleston, General Daniel Tyler, who was much interested in the development of iron properties in the South. A partnership was formed, consisting of Noble Brothers and Gen. Tyler and sons, and the Woodstock

*This sketch of Mr. Noble, and incidentally of his connection with the iron foundries which he operated prior to coming to Alabama and which will form a part of the industrial history of Anniston, is given in connection with Mrs. Roberts' paper on the Confederate foundry, as a further contribution of the family to the life of that section of northeast Alabama.

Iron Company organized. There were about three farm houses on the property—everything had to be built from the ground up.

In 1872 James Noble went to England and brought back skilled workmen, carpenters, stonemasons, men to roast the ores and others. The charcoal burners were brought from Sweden.

In 1873 the first Woodstock furnace went into blast with blowing engines made by Noble Brothers, and the farming valley became a scene of activity. Houses for the workmen around the furnaces and in the coalings a large flour and grist mill, a larger brick store, and other buildings were constructed, and the rattle of wagons and the clang of the furnace, the smoke of the roasting ore took the place of lowing cattle and the furrows of the plow.

Bill Arp in his tribute to Samuel Noble in the Atlanta Constitution said: "I remember when the great iron eclipse of 1873 came over our infant industries and crushed them, Etna, Stonewall, Round Mountain, Bart, Ridge Valley and many others surrendered; and some were sold out by the sheriff, and some were never resumed, but the fires of Woodstock never went out. By day and by night the molten mass continued to roll from her furnace, every train carried her charcoal iron into Northern markets."

Iron had fallen from \$40 to \$18 a ton, and the wonder was how Woodstock could survive the shock. Sam Noble saw the impending crash and at once shipped by express several parcels of their iron to different points up North. Arriving at Springfield, Mass., he went into the Government Armory with a piece of charcoal pigiron under his arm. He laid it down by the rip-hammer and said: "My friend, I am one of the craft, I am working iron—now I want you to try this sample." The man did so willingly. When it came to a white heat he put it under the steam hammer and crushed it into form, and welded and hammered it, and after careful, patient inspection he said: "This is the best iron I ever handled, where was it made?" Mr. Noble told him and said: "My friend, I wish to make a customer of

this armory, will you help? "The man called up the superintendent and had him inspect the iron; and the result was a new customer at a living price. And so he followed up the other samples and made more customers. He knew no such word as fail. He was inventive in resources and aggressive in executing all his all his plans and schemes; and while the depression gripped the country the Woodstock Iron Company determined to hold on for the sake of its employees, and the iron continued to pile up in the yard and they borrowed on it at 12% and issued script to the employees which was equal in value to the U. S. Government, and was accepted throughout the surrounding county at its face value.

When the question of a Post Office came up, it was found that Alabama had a Woodstock, so the name of the town was changed to Anniston (Annie's Town) in deference to Mrs. Alfred L. Tyler, but the name of the Woodstock Iron Company was unchanged.

Mr. Noble knew every phase of the industry and was observant of the slightest detail. He had been known to stop an ore wagon in the street and make the driver change his harness so the load weighed less heavily on the animals.

He was ever looking out for the welfare of his workmen, urged them to have homes of their own, and gave them special terms. One of the old darkies said to me a few years ago: "If I 's listened to Mr. Noble, I's a benn well off now."

In 1876 Woodstock Iron was used in the great Corliss engine of the Philadelphia Centennial, and I have been told that in the great San Francisco earthquake, Woodstock iron stood the test. In 1879 Woodstock iron had reached such a point that a second furnace was blown in. In 1878, also, Mr. Noble, alive to the devastating of our forests, while in Europe visited Austria, and was shown every phase of the replanting of forests by Prince Schwartzenberg, who was a great factor in its working in that country. He brought home some seeds of Austrian pine, but I do not think they grew. In 1881 he planted the Noble Avenues of

water oaks that adorn our city. Many of them have been sacrificed, but enough remain to remind me of the hundreds that once beautified the streets. He also studied iron furnaces both in Austria and in England. In 1881 a waterworks was built, in accordance with his plans; the stand pipe being on the hill by Hillside Cemetery.

There were already macademized streets, and from an old paper I quote: "Samuel Noble took long strides when he introduced electric lights into the streets of Anniston. The writer remembers passing through the place when it was in its infancy, and recalls the astonishment of his fellow-passengers when we stopped in the glare of the electric light. No town south of Baltimore was illuminated."

In 1881 he bought the Alabama furnace at Jenifer, abolishing convict labor—and formed a company of which he was president. Later the Clifton Iron furnaces at Ironaton—built by and under the management of Mr. Stephen Noble—paid fine dividends for many years. The Anniston Inn which was one of the earliest of its kind, and well known all over the country, was a product of his foresight. In its halls were entertained men of note from many states, and it was a popular resort for youth and beauty. It was designed by Stanford White—and was destroyed by fire in 1923.

He was a prophet of steel and in 1886 wrote a prominent paper:

"I have for a long time believed it feasible to make seamless steel pipes, and have been looking forward to the perfection of a patent that would make steel pipe cheaper than cast iron. I believe the day will come when steel will take the place of iron in the manufacture of stoves; that the plates will be rolled thin and stamped by hydraulic pressure instead of using cast iron. The whole age is tending to steel which can now be developed so cheaply."

He was interested in all good works. As one of the members of the original Woodstock Iron Company, he conceived and helped to build Grace Church, which was consecrated in 1885. Later he built and gave to Grace Church the Noble Institute for Girls—in the same block—and also a school for boys. When Grace Church found itself—unable to keep up the school for boys it was leased to the city and finally destroyed by fire.

His workmen knew him as one who helped and encouraged them, but expected the very best work from them. Of his benefactions he never spoke, but many struggling young men owed their start in life to him.

He wished only steady growth for Anniston and opposed the “booms” that arose throughout the Country, and persistently refused to allow his name to be used in any such.

He kept open house, and not many days passed without guests—Pig Iron Kelly, Bill Arp, Henry W. Grady, our dear old Bishop Wilmer, Bishop Quintard were often there and scores of prominent men and women were welcome guests while many friends in the town met at social gatherings at the home.

For many years he was a familiar figure in the country side on Billy, his special mount and he rode through the mountains and valleys from Cedartown through all the surrounding counties; and all through Clay and Talladega counties he drove for miles with his two hardy French ponies and cart, inspecting ore lands and woodlands.

His sixteen years of hard work had changed the fields into a busy city and made Woodstock Iron Company a three million dollar corporation, with two charcoal furnaces, two coke furnaces nearing completion, owning a railroad extending from Gadsden to Sylacauga, also many acres of coal ore and woodland, with thousands of operatives. He was also an important stock holder in many other enterprises and interested in everything that came to Anniston. On August 10th, 1888, he was occupied in arranging an exhibit of Anniston products in the freight car, “Alabama On

Wheels" that was to tour the country. He was alone in the car—when for some reason—it was shunted to Oxford three and a half miles away. Instead of waiting for his carriage he walked back to Anniston through the noonday sun, stopped at a drugstore and drank a glass of iced milk. He ate a hearty dinner and that afternoon was seized with an attack of acute indigestion which caused heart failure. On the 13th of August he passed away, a martyr to his zeal for the city he had founded.

Telegrams came from all parts of the country, and from the Anniston, Talledega, Birmingham, Chattanooga, Baltimore, Montgomery, Selma, Charleston and other papers came tributes bearing on his loss, not only to Anniston but to the whole South.

The Charcoal Iron Workers Association, of which he was president, paid tribute also to him and placed on the frontis piece of their Journal a photograph of Mr. Noble which they were able to do by courtesy of the Iron Age. This latter paper had also a long article deploring his loss. On announcement of his death, bells tolled all over the city and every business house and industry was draped in mourning. Also railway engines entering the city. All the business houses closed

AN ACCOUNT OF THE OCCUPATION OF FORT HUDSON, LA.

By Crawford M. Jackson^o

It was in the month of May, 1863, on the 24th day, when Port Hudson, La., situated on the high bluff of the "father of waters," twenty-five miles above Baton Rouge, was invested by the Federal army commanded by Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks. Maj. Gen. Frank Gardner, was in command of the Confederate forces, consisting of Beal's Brigade, Miles' Legion, the regiments of Col's Steadman, Johnston and Shelly, and a battallion of Louisiana Artillery, amounting to nearly six thousand men.

Some weeks previously, Admiral Farragut, in command of the U. S. Naval fleet on the lower Mississippi, had succeeded in passing the river batteries with the Hartford and Albatross, the other vessels of his fleet being driven back with the loss of the Mississippi, which was set on fire by the Confederate batteries and burnt after running aground on the opposite bank of the river.

The Federals devoted the first day of their arrival to making reconnaissances by driving in our pickets, and then began a series of attacks against our lines which consisted of a line of earthworks beginning on Sandy Creek and extending four miles until they struck the Mississippi river. Gen. Gardner not having a sufficient force to occupy such a long line, issued an order at the beginning of the siege for the troops to be deployed as skirmishers at the breastworks, and when they saw by the maneuvers of the enemy, that he intended to make an attack on one of two positions of our line, for the men on each side of the threatened point, by a given signal, to be rallied to that place which left during the attacks on our line a large portion of it undefended, but in no

^oMr. Jackson, who resided at Coosada, a few miles north of Montgomery, served in the Confederate Army, first as 3rd Sergeant of the Montgomery Independent Rifles. This outfit was some time Company D, of the 6th Alabama Infantry. Later Mr. Crawford was a member of the 56th Alabama Cavalry Regiment.

instance did the Federals take advantage of it. From the time the Federals arrived before Port Hudson until the place with its brave defenders was surrendered, there was continual firing between the land batteries, skirmishers and fleet, but on the 13th day of June, 1863, Gen. Banks, in the name of humanity, and to avoid the spilling of blood, addressed Gen. Gardner a communication, demanding the surrender of the place and his army, in which he was so kind and considerate as to notify him that to push the contest to extremities might place the protection of life beyond the control of the commanders of the respective forces, and that he would not be responsible for the consequences if they succeeded in capturing them. Gen. Gardner was seated at an open window of his office when the communication was handed him. When he opened it and began its reading a smile began to play over his features.

“Ah, gentlemen!” he said, and he broke out in a fit of laughter and began to pull his beard with both hands: “What do you think? Why Banks has notified me that to avoid unnecessary slaughter he demands the immediate surrender of my forces! Lanier and Jackson, mount your horses and notify Gen. Beal, Col.’s Steadman, Col. La Miles and other field officers to have their men ready and in order to repel the enemy.” While he directed an answer to be forwarded to Gen. Banks, informing him that his duty required him to defend the place, not to surrender it. This occurred about an hour before sunset, and from that time until the next morning the mortar boats kept up an incessant bombardment. The next day the sun rose beautiful and bright. Gen. Gardner came out of his room pulling his whiskers and wondering what Banks was doing, when the booming of a Parrott from our extreme left announced that a battle had begun. Then there was “Hurring to and fro, and mounting in hot haste;” then came the roar of the artillery and the rattle of musketry, both from the land forces and the fleet. Division after division was hurled against our lines, only to be driven back by the brave Mississippians, Louisianians, Alabamians and Arkansians, while our batteries on the high bluff pelted the Federal fleet

(which had advanced up the river as if to pass) and drove it back behind a cover of bluffs and timber at the bend of the river. After four or five hours of hard fighting, during which many brave men and officers were killed, our mill wrecked, and our corn destroyed, the firing gradually ceased, and the enemy withdrew under the cover of their earthworks, which was the last charge made upon our works during the investment.

Banks, believing it would be impossible to capture our works by assault, concluded to try the virtue of the spade and shovel. The men worked day and night, while the gunboats and land batteries kept up a continual firing, more for the purpose it seems of breaking our repose than anything else. At times at night as many as a dozen shells, 13 inch mortars could be seen at one sight travelling through the air like comets, then explode and shatter to pieces in search of some poor half starved "reb." to send to another world.

A few days after, a brigade of negro troops, supported by 2000 white troupes, was thrown across Thompson's creek to attack us in the rear, which was the first time negro troops were used against us in the war. Col. Sheley, with 500 riflemen posted on the high bluffs, assisted by the river batteries, drove them back with terrible loss, and from that time we were not molested from that quarter. I can never forget the heroic deeds of the brave men who fought them. With no shoes, bareheaded, a ragged shirt or jacket, pants in patches, and nothing to eat except sugar, weevilly peas, mule meat and rats, they lay at their post, unprotected from the rays of a June and July sun, and did their duty with honor. Many a time did I see a scuffle and a fight between the veterans for the possession of a rat, and days before we surrendered all that was seen on Gen. Gardner's table was a few broiled rats, sugar and weevilly peas. Such was our only fare for two weeks, but our brave old General was hopeful. He believed that General Johnston would come to his relief, as he had sent couriers to him notifying him of the condition of his command. Many of our brave men were now being stricken down with malarial fever, and at the time we surrendered at least 1000 were on the sick list. Still General Gardner was hopeful

until a courier from Gen. Johnston arrived with orders for him to cut his way out or cross the Mississippi river and join Gen. Dick Taylor. A council of war was summoned and the orders laid before it, and every member was of the opinion that to obey or comply with the order, surrounded by land force of 40,000 men and a fleet above and below would result in our ruin. Still there was hope, but only for a few days, Starvation began to stare us in the face.

On the 8th day of July a salute of one hundred guns was fired in the Federal lines and on their fleet, and cheer after cheer could be distinctly heard within our lines. A batch of newspapers was given our advanced pickets by the Federal pickets in which we found an account of the surrender of Vicksburg and battle of Gettysburg. One and all had been hopeful but now gloom and despair could easily be detected on the countenances of the officers and men.

As the darkness of night approached, no sound could be heard within our lines, silence and sadness reigned supreme. I retired to my couch and left Gen. Gardner and the other members of his staff seated in chairs on the portico overlooking the broad Mississippi, smoking magnolia blossoms, for no one had had tobacco to chew or to smoke for weeks. A good judge of human nature could easily have detected what was passing before the General's mind if he had watched him closely as he puffed the smoke out of one corner of his mouth. About 12 o'clock he came into my room and gently laying his hands on me told me to get up and come into his office. I was soon at his command. "Sit down," he said, "and write to Gen. Beal, Col.'s Miles, Steadman, Sheley, Smith and Johnston that I wish to see them at headquarters immediately."

The orders were soon written and sent by couriers, and it was only a short time before these officers arrived, when I retired to the portico to await their decision. The consultation or council of war only lasted a few minutes, and each officer came out, mounted his horse and quickly rode back to his command. I went back in doors. Gen. Gardner was seated by the table, alone, with a novel near him.

"General" I said, "I think I can guess what you and your officers have determined to do." "What?" said he. "Why, as the last resort, surrender." "Yes" he replied while his quivering lips and downcast eyes told of anguish unutterable. "General if it is your intention to surrender, I desire permission to make my escape tonight, if you will not think I am deserting you." He looked up and replied, "Why, you are aware that nearly everyone of my scouts have been captured in the attempt to pass out, and that it would be a miracle if you should get out, and if arrested, you might be shot as a spy. But go, if you wish, and all will be right. We surrender tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock."

A captain in the first Alabama regiment, a friend, had prevailed upon me to let him know before we surrendered if it became necessary and we would make our way out together.

Bidding General Gardner adieu, I was soon at the door of the captains' tent.

"Come captain, get up; now is your time, if you expect to make your escape. We surrender in the morning at 9 o'clock."

"How do you propose to get out?"

"Why, float by the Federal fleet and make my way out after passing it."

"That is hazardous, and we will be drowned or captured," replied the captain.

"Good-bye captain," I replied, "I see you are in no humor for trying your luck." So off I went for our lower battery, where I intended to take water. But lo and behold!! the moon was just rising, so bright, so lovely, and shown with such brilliancy that I realized the captain was right; that I would be captured if I attempted to pass the fleet. I stood gazing into the angry and turbulent waters of the mighty river for a few moments, thinking of the cold and miserable prisons in the North where so many of our brave men had perished; then I thought of home, and my

heart felt as if it would break. Slowly and reluctantly I retraced my steps to headquarters. A dim light was burning in the General's office, when I opened the door. "Why, Jackson, I thought you were out of the lines of the enemy by now!" "I can find no way to get out General." "Well, it may be for the best," he replied. "We then retired. Already a flag of truce had been sent to the enemy's lines to arrange to surrender.

Next morning, July the 9th, the sun rose in a cloudless sky, and it was soon rumored that we would surrender at 9 o'clock. At 8 o'clock the commands of the different Confederate officers were ordered to assemble in a large field on the bluff of the river and form a line parallel with the river. Two staff officers, Captains Lanier and Simpson, were sent out to conduct the Federal army in. At 9 o'clock the music of the different bands of the Federal army could be heard. Gen. Gardner and staff had taken their position on the extreme right of his brave and ragged little army. "Soon the head of the Federal army appeared in sight. General Andrews had been appointed to receive the surrender, and rode in advance of the column between Simpson and Lanier, closely followed by his staff. They came directly to where General Gardner and staff were. General Gardner advanced to meet them, and after saluting them, said: "General Andrews, I now surrender my sword and garrison as I have no means to offer resistance longer, many of my men being sick and my supply of provisions and amunition exhausted. General Andrews accepted his sword and returned it with the remark that he could not retain the sword of one who had defended his post so gallantly, and invited General Gardner to ride down the lines, which they did abreast, followed by their respective staffs. I was riding by the side of Col. M. J. Smith, chief of Ordinance Department of Miss. and East Louisiana, who eyed me closely and observed: "Jackson, you look like a yankee." "I am going to leave you," I replied. "Tell General Gardner and the boys goodbye." I was dressed in a black broad cloth coat, Alabama staff buttons, cut and trimmed in regulation style, a pair of grey trousers and slouch hat, and the idea occurred to me that in the confusion I might pass myself off as a Federal officer and make my way out; so wheeling my horse, I galloped through our lines, and passing down to the left, passed

through again, and boldly galloped up to the Federal line which had already enclosed our line. A Federal colonel eyed me closely; I gave him a salute, and in a second he said "Open ranks men, and let that officer pass." I continued on in my course, not looking to the right or left, meeting regiment after regiment, battery after battery, and at last rode upon a regiment of Federals stretched across the road just outside of our earthworks. (Feeling that I now would be arrested, I put on all the brass I could command and galloped forward as though on an important errand.) When in about ten paces of the regiment, I gave the Colonel, who was standing in the road in front of his command, a salute, and immediately the command "open ranks" was given and obeyed and I passed out in a gallop. (Courage!" thinks I, "There is some hope of my making it, yet.")

I was now out of the lines of intrenchments and in the camp of the enemy, but what a change since the last time I rode in front of our works before the investment! New roads had been opened and large bodies of oak, cottonwood and other timber cut down—what must I do? Near the road on which I was traveling were five or six neatly pitched tents, and seated around three or four Federal officers. I galloped up to them and said: "Gentlemen, can you tell me where the 174th New York Regiment is encamped?" "No sir," they replied. "It is on the Jackson road, if you can direct me there," I said. "Certainly, Sir; just keep the road you are on, and the first right hand road will put you in it." Thanking them, I was about to proceed, when one of them said: "Hold! We have some fine brandy here; get down and join us, and tell us how many of the rebs we have captured."

I alighted, drank their health, and finally success to *our arms* gave them a detailed account of how things were looking on the inside, and excused myself by telling them I would be glad to spend more time with them, but had important dispatches for the outposts, and would have to leave them. One of them presented me with a half-a-dozen fine cigars, and I invited them around to see me at Gen. Banks' headquarters, then bade them good-bye, mounted and put off. Whether they ever accepted my invitation, I don't know, but if they did, I know they were disappointed at

not seeing me there, and thought some fellow had played a joke on them.

I was soon on the Jackson road and still in a gallop, when I saw a squad of Federal cavalry approaching me. I went ahead, halted them, asked them what regiment they belonged to, ordered them to join it immediately, and in a very authoritative voice inquired if the out-posts on the road had been relieved? They said not, so I avoided it by leaving the road and made for the railroad intending to use that as my line of direction for Clinton, La., and after traveling in the woods near it for some time, I at last arrived at General Carter's plantation about six miles from Port Hudson. Standing near the road was a shade tree, under which I concluded to let my mare blow awhile, as I had been riding her pretty hard, but soon after stopping I happened to look up the road and saw a solitary cavalryman approaching. I mounted in quick time, and as I advanced towards him I had some fear that he might put a stop to my game by taking me in, but on I went, and nearer and nearer we approached, I raised my hand and gave him a salute, checked my horse quickly, and in a loud and authoritative voice demanded his regiment, and ordered him to join it. He eyed me closely and asked:

"What regiment do you belong to?"

"Gen. Banks' staff," I replied, and off I went. ("Well," I thought, "I have made a narrow escape. That fellow thinks I am not all right!") and turning around after I was about three hundred yards distant, I saw that he had faced his horse about and was watching me, but he didn't have the courage to pursue, so I gratefully rode away from him, but changed my route by making for the timber. About an hour later I ran into an outpost of six men on the Baton Rouge road, who were playing poker, which gave me an excuse to reprimand them for neglecting their duties, and I closed by ordering them to mount to post hast and report to their commands; that orders had been sent them an hour ago. They did so in quick time, and I proceeded them ahead. After going about a mile through thick and heavy timber. I came

to a small branch and as I and my horse were exhausted, I concluded to dismount and rest awhile. After pulling off my coat and hitching my horse I washed my face, and combed my hair. I felt safe, out in an immense forest, away from the roads no one but myself and horse—why it would take a crowd to find me. All at once I heard the sound of horses coming. The grass around me was about breast high. Slipping on my coat and unhitching my mare, I prepared to mount in event any one was in pursuit of me. I looked through the timber from which the sound proceeded and caught the glimpse of two Federal cavalrymen. Nearer and nearer they approached. My horse and I stood perfectly still. I saw they were looking down at the horns of their saddles, so they passed in twenty-five yards of me, and did not see me. Certainly I was in luck. They were not hunting me, but were quietly travelling to Baton Rouge wagon road near where I had stopped, not knowing I was so near it. These two men were the last Federals I saw, so I made my way to Clinton and arrived there about dusk, and spent the night with a family about a mile from town. Next morning off I went for Osyka, a little town on the New Orleans and Jackson R. R., where I arrived about 3 o'clock. Going to the telegraph office, I telegraphed to Gen. Jos. E. Johnston at Jackson, Miss., giving him an account of the surrender. A gentleman on General Kirby Smith's staff invited me to dinner. Soon the adjutant of the post called and said the commander of the post wished to see me. I accompanied him and when I arrived on the stand saw a crowd of soldiers, old men, women and boys and in their midst stood the post commander. Having a slight acquaintance with him at Port Hudson before its investment, I advanced to him and extending my hand said: "How do you do Captain?" He stepped back and eyed me with vengeance, saying "I don't know you. I understand you have been sending dispatches to General Johnston and that you represent yourself as a staff officer of General Gardner. He has no such man as you on his staff." I was thunder struck. Why the captain don't know me, whom I treated so kindly just before we were invested. A man who had slept in the same room and eaten at the same table with me for a week. What had occurred? When the thought that he didn't wish to recognize me for the reason that he would like to be captured and paroled flashed across my mind.

"Captain, if you don't know me, I can, if you will answer me truthfully, convince you and everyone present, that I am what I represent myself."

"I will answer any questions you ask," he replied.

"Well, captain, when Grierson with his command, on his raid through Mississippi, passed here just before Port Hudson was invested, did you not write to General Gardner and inform him that the Post quartermaster here had distributed out the stores belonging to his department to the citizens here, and with the horses and ambulances left in post haste for Mobile, Ala.?" "Yes sir, I did," he said. "In eight of ten days after did you not write to him and beg him to appoint you Post quartermaster?" "I did, sir." "Now, captain, if I can tell you the substance of his reply, will that not satisfy you I am a staff officer of General Gardner?" The whole crowd, who were listening to every word said, spoke out as if in one word, "yes". Eyeing the captain closely, I said: "He wrote you that his limited acquaintance with you forbid him from giving you any recommendation for any position whatever. I wrote that letter captain, by General Gardner's dictation. Did you receive it?" "I did," he replied. The crowd was then on my side. After seeing Co. Witt, of an Arkansas regiment, who was captured by the Federals at the beginning of the siege, and had been paroled and was on his way to join his regiment, and giving him the particulars of what had occurred, he assumed the command of the district and ordered the post commander to collect up his command and report to Gen. J. E. Johnston at Jackson, Miss. I then proceeded on my way to Mobile, via Columbiana, a neat little village, where I arrived about dark and remained until next morning. At an early hour next morning I was in my saddle and rode about thirty-five miles by sun down, and spent the night at a small villiage the name of which I have forgotten. Having received directions from the tavern keeper how to get through an immense pine forest, I was again off by times, and soon struck the cow trail upon which I was destined to travel all day and see no one. The tavern keeper had been kind enough to tell me about the deserters and bushwackers who usually traveled through that trail, and the danger meeting them, but as I had

neither money or anything else of value, I felt no uneasiness; my horse even belonging to the C. S. Government. I passed through safely and about sun down was fortunate enough to get on the Mobile wagon road. It was not long before I met a Confederate cavalry command and after passing it was riding leisurely along thinking that my troubles were over, when I saw a mounted officer conversation with a farmer at his gate. Saluting them I passed on, but before I had gone far the officer came back in the gate and hailed me. I stopped and he came up and demanded to see my orders. I politely informed him that I didn't consider it necessary to carry any, when he replied that he had orders to halt anyone without them, and to send them under guard to Mobile. "Let us ride back to a house where we can spend the night and I will in the morning send a man with you to Mobile." Thanking him I gladly accepted his offer and was soon myself comfortable at the old farmers house that I had just passed. Early next morning, after breakfast, a tall gander legged fellow, with red hair and a good deal of white about his eyebrows, dressed in a new gray jacket and pants, and mounted on a long, lean, sorrell horse with a blaze in his face and two white feet, galloped up to the gate and reported to the officer who had taken me in charge. that he was ready. He was armed with a long heavy old musket, "Come captain," said the lieutenant, "the man who will conduct you to Mobile is ready." In a few moments I was ready, also, and bidding the lieutenant goodbye. I mounted my steed and with my guard started off in a fast gallop. After galloping about two miles we checked our horses and I eyed the fellow from head to foot, and was soon convinced that he was a good natured fellow, and if I could only gain his confidence I would have some fun. I began a brisk conversation with him; asked him how long he had been in the army, told him what a fine soldier he was, and that he would make a great man one day. In fact I was very lavish with soft soap and flattery, and soon had the fellow under my influence, I then told him of the battles I had been in, the terrible charges of the enemy that we had repulsed, carried him over the battle fields, and told him of the pitiful cries of the wounded, great number of the dead, and everything horrible I had ever seen and more besides; and then spurring my horse up by the side of his, in a very quite persuasive

voice said, "My friend, let me relieve you of carrying that old musket for awhile," Without a thought, he quietly handed me the gun, and in a second I said in a loud and commanding voice. "Move to the front. You are my prisoner! If you attempt to run, you are a dead man! A yankee has caught you before you had time to think! Ride up now and be a good boy for you are mine." The look of consternation and despair that gleamed from his eyes as he replied, "Yes sir, don't shoot." convinced me that he would be obedient, so I had fun out of the fellow for the next twenty miles, until we got in sight of Spring Hill; then trotting up I told him I had only been joking him, that I was all right, to get down take his gun and hide it in a brier patch until he returned. He could barely realize his situation, but looking me in the face said, "Ain't you a yankee?" "No I am a Confederate like yourself." "Shore enough?" he asked. "Well I've been looking for you to kill me every step my horse took. I am glad you ain't one, for cap't told me you might be, and I am so glad." Down he jumped, took his gun, laid it in the brier patch, mounted again, and we were soon in the city of Mobile. Going around to Col. Garner's office and reporting I was relieved and bid my guard goodbye.

TEN MONTHS EXPERIENCE IN NORTHERN PRISONS

By

J. B. Stamp *

Sergeant Company I, 3rd Alabama Infantry Regiment

I was captured at the Wilderness of Virginia May 5th, 1864,—the day it may be said that began the campaign that ended the war between the States. I had always entertained a peculiar horror of being a prisoner, but on that memorable May morning, I, with many others, unavoidable fell into the hands of the enemy. I was a member of Battle's famous Alabama Brigade, and my capture is to be attributed to an unexpected movement of Jones Virginia brigade which we were supporting. Jones brigade became panic stricken, which resulted in a stampede of both lines. — only a skirmish line of the enemy had appeared in out front, and this had been successfully repulsed, and as there was no indication of their return, I with others remained in position, expecting the fleeing brigades to at once recover from their fright and rejoin us. Those of us who remained were deployed at intervals of fifteen or twenty feet, and the first intimation I had of the proximity of the enemy, I covered by the gun of a soldier, who, under concealment of the chaparral, had approached within ten feet of me. He muttered out something which I supposed to be a command to surrender. I now discovered that the enemy by a flank movement, occupied our rear, thereby cutting off all means of escape, and resistance would have simply invited death. I yielded to the command of my captor, whom I found to be a sergeant, and from his extreme bad English, for a moment, it was a question as to whether I had surrendered to Germany or United States. However the quandry was soon removed, by the sergeant putting me in charge of a private who was a regular "down easter" of the "blue Belly" stripe. I was now satisfied that I was in the custody of "Uncle Sam" with all the dreaded horrors of a prison life, staring me in the face.

* Mr. Stamp for many years lived in the present Elmore County and west of the village now called Millbrook.

The soldier to whom I was assigned, with orders to convey me to the rear, was evidently quite proud of his possession of a live Confederate, and doubtless elated with the opportunity of getting to the rear; as he approached me in great ecstasy; hailing me as Johnny, — a name the Federal soldiers had for Confederates in common, — and seizing me by the lapel of my jacket endeavored to force me along.

I did not see the need of being thus encumbered, as it had the effect of rendering unpleasant our progress through the thick undergrowth, and over the brush wood, I demanded to be released; asserting, that I preferred to do my own piloting. He readily yielded to my demand, but insisted on hurrying up, and claiming that we were in great danger from stray balls.

It was only a short distance through the woods to where we entered an old field. On the left of us, and only a few hundred yards off, I observed a line of Federal soldiers, who with measured step were gracefully moving in the direction of the woods. I knew that our troops (Scale's brigade) occupied these woods, and from what was transpiring before me was quite certain an attack was contemplated. I requested the guard to stop in order that we might witness the result. As he evidently entertained a great fear of being killed, and was not the least disposed to incur any chances, he very earnestly objected to my proposition, and insisted I should not delay. The interest I felt in what was about to take place, caused me not to heed his objection, and without any direct intension to disobey, I stopped. In a few minutes there was a roar of musketry followed by a wild confederate yell; the federals were repulsed. The air about was now alive with hissing missiles coming from an oblique direction, which had a very exciting effect on the guard, and greatly intensifying his anxiety for us to hasten on. The poor fellow seemed entirely oblivious to the fact, that he was in possession of a gun, and might force obedience to his orders. On the opposite side of the field, was a gulley or ditch, in which we found a large number of skulkers, presumably a portion of the skirmishers that had been repulsed by Jones brigade. My guard in his eagerness to escape the few balls that were still passing near us, absolutely

tumbled into the ditch. I followed him, but not so precipitately, and besides I continued out on the opposite side, which brought forth numerous appeals to "Johnny" to come back. I quietly walked on, hoping as my guard was now in safe quarters, I would be permitted to go alone. But I soon discovered there was one who was willing to follow me, and when he came up, asserted his intention of guarding me to the "Bull Pen," as the soldiers termed it. My new guard was a small man, of low stature, and I was satisfied that I was physically his superior, I seriously contemplated an attempt to disarm him. But I thought if I should succeed in exchanging places with him, as I knew nothing of the surrounding I might encounter difficulties I could not overcome, and an effort to reach confederate lines, would possibly result disastrously.

On our way we passed quite a number of wounded soldiers, who were being conveyed to the hospital, and among them was a Zouave. As soon as he beheld me, he became violently enraged, and swore that he would avenge his wounds by murdering me; but from the loss of blood, he was entirely too feeble for action, so he had to be content himself with profane and vulgar abuse. We finally reached the "Bull Pen" when I was assigned to the custody of guards for prisoners, and the guard who had accompanied me, was sent back to the front under escort of a cavalryman. The Pen was established in an old field, and but a short distance from General Grant's headquarters. Wagons, ambulances and other vehicles were to be seen in every direction. Long lines of troops and artillery were continuously passing, on the way to the front. Besides the guards for prisoners, there was a large number of soldiers on the field, who were serving as guards for headquarters, and the various wagon trains. From General Grant's tent proudly floated the United States flag, while in front a sentinel was seen in his "lonely walk." As a whole the scene was an imposing one, and one which were displayed the equipments of a well appointed army. I knew nothing of the fate of my comrades, and evidently was the first prisoner to arrive, although, I observed a man on the opposite side of the pen talking to one of the guards, who bore the appearance of a confederate soldier. I laid down on the ground, using my blanket roll

for a pillow, and as I was dreaming of the hardships and cold comforts of prison life, I was suddenly aroused by some one exclaiming, "hello, when did they get you?" Looking up, I saw that it was the chap I had observed talking to the guard. I told him I was captured two or three hours ago, and enquired when and where did they capture him. "Oh," he replied, "I was not captured; I came to them soon this morning." "What" I asked, "Do you really mean to say that you are a deserter?" He answered with rather a triumphant air, "I am." This poor, ignorant and degraded creature was a member of a Georgia Regiment. My comrades all arrived, together with a large number of others, and the work of enrolling the prisoners was commenced! The enrolling officer, who bore the rank of Major, was to put it mildly, very overbearing and insulting in his treatment of prisoners. To give an example of his conduct, while Captain Witherspoon of the Mobile Cadets was being enrolled, and standing in front of him, he, Witherspoon, inadvertently made a step forward, which the officer interpreted as an attempt to overlook his writing. With an oath of abuse, he reversed the end of his pencil and with force thrust it into Capt. Witherspoon's mouth, inflicting a severe and painful wound. An explanation from Capt. Witherspoon had only the effect of inviting additional abuse. There was a continuous influx of prisoners, and the number had now increased to more than two hundred. The evening of the next day (May 6th) after I was captured, an incident occurred that is worth relating. General Ewell was pressing the Federals and had driven them back in such close proximity to General Grant's headquarters, that the situation became suddenly chaotic. Everything was panic stricken, and a general stampede ensued. Ambulances, headquarters, commissary and quartermasters wagons, in the confusion and hurry to get to the rear made numerous collisions and were upset or broken down. The prisoners thought that deliverance was at hand, and with exuberant feelings, rent the air with repeated wild confederate yells, which were stopped by an officer threatening to command the guard to fire on us.

We had not yet been supplied with rations, — though they were promised, — and with many it was becoming a serious matter, as we were beginning to suffer from hunger and fatigue.

General Grant had commenced his night movements, and any change in the position of the army, made it necessary to change ours. We remained with the army about eight days longer, and every night we were on the move, and frequently during the day our position was changed. On one or two occasions, in making these changes, we were carried so near the line of battle, that we were within range of the guns of our sharp shooters. As we were now several days without rations, we were absolutely suffering for something to eat. A comrade and I had consumed the last of a quart of peas that we had been subsisting on for two days. The guards were very kind to us, and as it was prudent, divided their rations with us. After keeping us with the army eleven days, we were at last ordered to prison. Our route to be by way of Fredericksburg, thence to Bell's Landing on the Potomac River, from which place we were to be transported by steamer to Point Lookout, Maryland. Suffering from fatigue and hunger, we started on the march, but before we should be fairly on the way, there was another and more trying ordeal through which we had to pass; one that could not fail to make the blood of a Southern soldier boil. Leaving the direct road, we were carried to where there was encamped a negro brigade; and to subject us to the jeers and insults of these negroes was evidently intended, and that they had been notified, of our coming, there is hardly any doubt, as we found them in line and apparently awaiting us. As we were approaching them, the injunction for every man to keep quiet was passed down the head of our column.

As this event was but a few days subsequent to the capture of Fort Pillow, by General Forrest, and the reported massacre of the colored garrison, we were greeted with cries of "remember Fort Pillow," and this was followed by a tirade of the most obscene and insulting epithets, that their vulgar and depraved minds could conceive. Curses that would have put to blush the devil himself, were heaped upon us.

The prisoners, though burning with indignation, quietly passed on, leaving the black demons masters of the situation. We arrived at Bell's Landing about three o'clock in the evening, and very soon afterwards the long looked for rations were issued to

us, which consisted of three quarters of a pound of pork, and twelve crackers. Were told to eat it all if we so desired, as another supply would be issued us the next morning. There were many who had not eaten a mouthful in five days, and of these, there were some, who ate all that was given them. None attempted or did any cooking. After remaining at Bell's Landing two or three days we were carried by steamer to Point Lookout, and arrived in prison about four o'clock in the evening. Prisoners who had preceded us there, — and there were several thousand, — were quartered in what was apparently old army tents, of many shapes and sizes. The camp was situated immediately on the Chesapeake Bay, and only a short distance from the Potomac River. It was enclosed by a plank wall twenty feet high, and as near as I could well estimate, embraced an area of at least ten acres. On the side next to the bay were two large gates which were open during the day, affording the prisoners access to the beach, and the privilege of bathing. To prevent escapes, a stockade reaching far into the Bay was constructed from the two corners of the prison. On the outside of the wall, and a few feet below the top, a staging was constructed, on which the sentinels were stationed. Two regiments were required as guards, and one of these was a negro regiment. They alternated in their duties, each serving two weeks. An insufficiency of rations, was the great complaint of the prisoners. Only two meals per day were allowed, and these were prepared for us, and served in a dinning room. Our breakfast consisted of about five ounces of bread, or five or six small crackers; three or four ounces of boiled beef, or salt pork, and a cup of weak coffee. Dinner was the same amount of bread, and a pint of rice or bean soup. The prisoner who was so fortunate as to get a small piece of meat in his soup was regarded with envy by his comrades, and he considered that he was in a good condition to do without supper.

The rations so far from appeasing hunger, were not more than sufficient to sustain life, and as a consequence the prisoners suffered. Those who had money, could supply their wants at the sutler's shop, however, there were but few of this class. Next to something to eat, tobacco was an item of great importance, and as crackers were a currency, a chew of tobacco was sold for a

cracker The price never varied, but frequently the chews did. Tobacco stands were numerous. For fifteen cents a small plug of black tobacco would be purchased from the sutler, cut into chews of equal size, and spread upon a board, supported by sticks driven in the ground.

The proprietors of these stands were very attentive to business, and when their stock in trade was disposed of, they would then sell of the crackers an amount sufficient to replace the cost of the tobacco, and the proceeds reinvested while the profits would be eaten.

Little trinkets and articles of jewelry were manufactured from gutta percha buttons and beef bones, and disposed of to the guards. The money thus obtained, would be invested in tobacco, or articles of food, that could be purchased from the sulter. The laundry business, was extensively carried on, and for one or two crackers, or a small piece of tobacco, an article of clothing would be washed, but as they were not prepared for ironing, it would be returned in a rough state. An ingenious prisoner constructed a minature steam engine, which he exhibited in one of the tents, charging one cracker as an admittance fee. This for a while proved to be the most lucrative business in the camp. So distressing was the condition of some of the prisoners, that any menial service would be performed for crackers or tobacco.

The short rations at Point Lookout were alone a sufficient hardship for the prisoners, but added to this, were the indignities and insults of the negro guards. Their presence while on duty, was a constant menace, and the prisoners had to observe the greatest circumspection for the safety of their lives. In many instances the conduct of these guards was the result of ignorance. On one occasion, when the patrol was making a round, a light was observed in one of the hospitals, approaching the door, the guard cried out, "put out dat light." The stewart or attendant knew too well from whom the order came, and though he knew of his privilege to keep a light, almost simultaneously with the order, he extinguished it. The guard afterwards returned and informed the attendant that he could "light a little of dat lamp."

On another occasion, one of these guards was on night duty, at one of the pumps, which had been reserved for hospital use, and none but the attendants were permitted to get water. A prisoner who was not aware of this, was on his way to the pump when he was halted and the countersign demanded. "I don't know the countersign," "What," said the guard, "You don't know the countersign, — why Washington am de countersign." "Oh, yes," replied the prisoner, "Washington" "Dats right," said the guard, "Go and git your water."

It was at this pump that a negro guard shot at one of the prisoners — who being ignorant that the pump had been reserved for hospital uses, was on his way for a supply of water, and missing him, wounded two or three others, who were standing near by. It was a favorite pastime, and not an uncommon occurrence, for a prisoner who was unavoidably caught out of his tent, to be intercepted by the negro patrol, and made to run or "double quick" up and down the street, until the poor fellow would be almost entirely overcome with exhaustion. The influx of prisoners had become so great that a transfer to other prisons was made necessary, and for this purpose five hundred were ordered into an adjacent camp, — one that had formerly been used as a prison for officers, where we were to await preparations for our departure to Elmore, N. Y. — our destination.

Soon after we entered the prison, the report of a gun was heard in the one we had left. We were afterwards told by one of the guards, (white) that a negro sentinel had killed one of the prisoners. I asked the guard what he thought would be done with the sentinel. His reply was, That he didn't know, but thought it likely he would be promoted to a corporal. It was ascertained that we were to be sent from Point Lookout to Jersey City by steamer, thence to Elmore by railroad. This information gave rise to a conspiracy to capture the vessel. A sufficient number of determined men had been selected, and the details of the movement fully arranged, when it was discovered that a prisoner who had been for some time suspected of disloyalty, was in possession of the secret. This was regarded by the leaders as ominous of a failure, and as a result the plot was abandoned. We left Point

Lookout on the fifth of August, 1864, and after a voyage of five days on the Atlantic Ocean, and the time required by railroad from Jersey City, we arrived at Elmira prison. We found here several thousand prisoners, who were quartered in tents and barracks. The construction of the prison was the same as the one at Point Lookout, only much larger. Extending through the prison, and near the center, was a pond of stagnant water. Elmira prison, — as I was informed, — was originally a camp of instruction. The buildings consisted of a dining room, guard house, hospitals, and a few barracks. But before mid winter, other and a sufficient number of barracks were built, and also additional hospitals. The prison was divided into sections and wards, all numbered. The complaint of an insufficiency of rations existed at Elmira, as did at Point Lookout. The rations were the same, minus the cup of weak coffee at breakfast. But to those who were able to purchase, this was supplied, by some of the more enterprising prisoners, by a decoction of parched or burnt bread crust resembling coffee, and which was sold a cup full for a "chaw" of tobacco. The cry was, "Here's your nice hot coffee, a cup full for a chaw of tobacco." Manufacturing jewelry, shoe repairing, tailoring, shaving and haircutting, were avocations followed by some of the prisoners. With many, letter writing was the chief employment, corresponding with northern friends, or relatives, — no communication with the South.

A great many had money sent to them by their friends, but were not permitted to handle it. All letters were opened at the prison post office, and the money they were found to contain, was taken out and deposited to the credit of the respective owners. The only means of using this money was by orders on the sutler, for such goods as he sold,—the order serving as a check on the treasurer for the amount purchased. It was evident that the object of this method was to force the money into the hands of the sutler. The medical and hospital departments of Elmira prison are worthy of commendation. In addition to surgeons for the various hospitals, there was one for each of the five sections of the camp. The office of the chief surgeon was inside the walls, and also a full line of medical stores, which were in charge of competent druggists, and accessible at all hours of the day and

night. The strictest rules of cleanliness were enforced in the management of the hospitals. A special cook-house was provided where the hospital attendants received their meals and the diet for the sick was prepared. While the prisoners at Point Lookout had to suffer the tyranny of a negro guard, at Elmira they had to endure the gross indignities and maltreatment of a Lieutenant. The conduct of this officer was such, that the announcement of his presence in the camp was received with terror. And should two or more prisoners be together outside the barracks, they would at once seek their quarters as it was his habit, whenever he found them congregated, to seize the first one he came to, and severely "boot" him, or pound him with his fist. It was his delight to stone them from the pumps, and whenever he found them cooking, he would upset their pots and pans and destroy whatever they had. I have often seen, when the ground would be covered with ice, a dozen or more marching in a circle in front of the guard house with these "barrel Shirts" on. This was often for trifling offenses, and had to be performed so many hours each day of their sentence to the guard house. I witnessed on one occasion, the punishing of a prisoner, who was found intoxicated. He was carried before the commander of the camp and refusing to tell how he had obtained the spirits, was tied up by his thumbs and afterwards, to add to his punishment, and force the confession, he was gagged. In this, the instrument used was a block of wood which was forced in his mouth and fastened with a strong cord at the back of the head. The cord was drawn so tight, that incisions, or ruptures, were made in the corners of his mouth. The commander finding that his efforts were unavailing, ordered the cords removed, and as a punishment for drunkenness, the man was sentenced to two weeks imprisonment in the guard house, with rations of bread and water.

There was a class of men in the prison known as oath takers, who were at all times regarded with contempt by the other prisoners. These men were only applicants for the oath of allegiance to the United States, and to take the oath they were promised their liberty. A small building with a glass front was erected inside the prison, which was known as the Glass House. This was used as an office for the registration of applicants. It

was reported that all applications had to be forwarded to the War Department for approval. And pending this; and as a token of favoritism many of the applicants were employed in the various camp departments, and as a reward for their services, they were given an extra ration. To distinguish these men from the other prisoners, all were required to wear a badge of red flannel, except such as were employed as detectives. While a few might have been influenced to make application for the oath of allegiance, to the United States, on the promise of their freedom, doubtless in a majority of cases starvation forced them to a compromise of their manhood and the chance of an extra ration was the inducement. If any of the applications were ever approved, it was not known in the prison. Citizens were not permitted to visit the prison, but to afford them a view of the camp and prisoners, an observatory two stories high was erected near the wall. And as we were informed, admittance fees of ten and fifteen cents were charged. At times the observatory would be crowded, and especially on Sundays. Frequently quite a number of prisoners would assemble on a grass plat in front of the observatory and indulge in numerous ridiculous feats of ground tumbling; ostensibly for the amusement of the spectators, but really in derision of being regarded as curiosities.

As the winter advanced insufficiency of food increased, and in many instances, prisoners were reduced to absolute suffering. All the rats that could be captured were eaten, and on one occasion a small dog that had followed a wood hauler into the camp was caught and prepared as food. While these men were enjoying their meal they were discovered by an "oath taker" detective, who reported them. They were arrested and punished by wearing "barrel shirts."

Apple peelings that were trampled in mud in front of the barracks, were picked up, washed off and eaten. I once threw down an apple core near where some prisoners were standing, and it was immediately picked up by one of them and devoured. Hunger was not alone the suffering of the prisoners of Elmira in the winter of 1864. Many were without blankets, shoes and necessary clothing, and such being their condition, the extreme

cold weather common to that latitude was productive of intense suffering. Although the barracks were provided with good stoves, and apparently a sufficiency of fuel, it was only the strong who obtained any comfort from them, the weaker ones were crowded out,—chilblains were a common complaint. A few black overcoats, minus the tails, were all the clothing furnished the prisoners by the Federal government. Why the entire coat was not given, I am unable to say. In January or February, 1865, a supply of clothing was sent to Elmira prison by the confederate government. There was also a small contribution by some of the ladies of Baltimore. Attempts to escape from the prison, by tunnelling, were quite frequent, but only in one instance was it successful. A tunnel over sixty feet in length was, with astonishing accuracy, cut to the outside of the wall, through which ten prisoners made their escape. A portion of these safely reached the south, while others made their way to Canada. Camp detectives were very industrious in their efforts to intercept plans of escaping. And on one occasion a discovery was made, that led to the belief that a general outbreak was contemplated. A ladder was found under one of the barracks. The occupants of the barrack were arrested and put in the guard house, but a subsequent investigation, disclosed the fact that the ladder was left by the camp builders.

Major Beal, known in the camp as "old peg leg" succeeded Major Colt, whom we found as commander of Elmira prison. Major Beal was a source of great trouble and annoyance to the prisoners. He would often visit the camp at midnight in freezing weather, and require the sergeants of the wards to form the men in line, to answer to "roll call."

Occasionally he would come in to inspect the barracks, and any little comforts or conveniences he would find about the bunks, that had been arranged by the prisoners, he would order them torn down and thrown out. During the winter of 1864, Elmira prison suffered from the prevalence of small pox, and while it seemed, that every effort was made to arrest the progress of the disease, a large number contracted it and it was reported that the mortality for many days averaged twenty two per day.

On the first appearance of the disease, prisoners generally were vaccinated, and while I would not charge there was any intention of doing harm, yet from the apparent use of impure or poisonous vaccine, in many cases loathsome sores completely covering the arm were produced. While I bore witness to this, and was myself a sufferer, it was reported that in some cases amputation was necessary.

It was currently reported that a prisoner serving as nurse in the small pox hospital gained his liberty by being carried out as one of the dead. The coffin in which he was concealed, was topmost of the load, and by arrangements with his fellow nurses, the lid was loosely or insecurely fastened on. The teamster who was entirely ignorant of what was done, used this coffin as a seat. After passing through the gate and attained as near as could be judged a safe distance from the wall, with a sudden bound the lid was forced from the coffin, and precipitating the driver, who in great terror deserted his team, the prisoner safely escaping to the adjacent mountain. Prisoners were now being paroled and sent South. To Doctor A. Burchard, one of the camp surgeons whom I served as clerk, I am indebted for being liberated from the Elmira prison as early as I was. If Dr. Burchard is living, and this article should come to his notice, I herein renew my thanks to him for his disinterested kindness in my behalf, and assure him he is still remembered with feelings of profound gratitude.

Five hundred of us selected from the camp left the Elmira Prison about the 1st of March, 1865, and were sent to Baltimore, thence to Aiken's Landing, on the James River, where with glad hearts we once more set foot on Dixie's sacred soil. About three miles up the river we boarded a confederate steamer and were conveyed to Richmond. From there we were ordered to Camp Lee, a short distance out from the City, where we received full pay of all the government was due us, and given transportation home.

SAM LARY'S "SCRAPS FROM MY KNAPSACK"

Edited by W. E. Wight*

From March 23 through May 1, 1864, at a time when news print was so scarce that the paper was being issued as a half sheet and the size of the type had been considerably reduced, there appeared in the *Daily Columbus Enquirer* nine sketches of the 15th Alabama Infantry Regiment.¹ The author of these was Samuel D. Lary** who had joined Company B, 15th Alabama Regiment on July 3, 1861, at Fort Mitchell, Alabama. In 1861 a married man, twenty-eight years of age, Lary, born in Texas, was by profession an editor and was presumably connected with the newspaper published at Union Springs, where he resided. The historian of the regiment wrote that Lary "was always saying he was going to write up a history of the regiment. He had sufficient ability to have done it well, but never did. Was very fond of spirits and was discharged for disability in the summer of 1862, never having been in a battle and died soon after the war in Elmore County, Alabama." The record roll of the company, dated January 15, 1865, shows that he was discharged in April, 1862, and had participated in no engagements.² It is possible that he was connected with the Columbus, Georgia, newspaper at the time his sketches appeared.

From the style and the numerous quotations contained in this sample of his writing, it can be said that Lary had either had a good education or had served a long apprenticeship in his profession. His florid style with its rolling sentences and lofty sentiments was typical of his day and would serve as a good illustration of the literary style of the average writer of the period. He shared a common failing of his day in that he was inconsistent

* Dr. Wright is a member of the staff of the Department of Social Science of the Georgia Institute of Technology, at Atlanta.

** Private Samuel D. Lary, Company B, 15th Ala. Inf. Regt., enlisted July 3, 1861, at Ft. Mitchell, born in Texas, Editor, resident of Union Springs, Ala., age 28, married; absent sick at Winchester, Va., May 26, 1862; and at Cross Keys, Va., June 8, 1862; discharged on or about Apr. 15, 1862. — Historial Roll, dated near Richmond, 31 Dec. 1864.

in his spelling, particularly of proper names. Cantey and Canty appear in sketches as well as Griffin and Griffen. Lary was himself the victim of this common failing in that his name appears as Leary in the published history of his regiment.

The fifteenth Alabama Infantry Regiment was organized in 1861 at Fort Mitchell and served as a unit in Stonewall Jackson's army. It fought with distinction in the Valley of Virginia and at Gettysburg. Ordered to join Bragg's army, the regiment fought at Chickamauga and in other battles through that campaign. Returning to Virginia, the Fifteenth saw service in the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, at Second Cold Harbor, and also engaged before Petersburg and Richmond.³

Lary's account of his regiment shows great concern with the problems of health and food. These were both matters which concerned the average soldier and seriously affected the efficiency and the morale of the troops of the Confederacy. A degree of realism is furnished by the indication that the soldiers had a propensity for drink, by the encounters with the mosquitoes, by talk of the weather, by the vivid description of the battlefield of Manassas, and by the descriptions of the work of the chaplain and the surgeon. The experiences related in this close-up view of the regiment were typical of many other units. Perhaps because it was written soon after the events described, it is more realistic than some other regimental histories. Certainly it does not draw a glamorous picture of soldiering.

SAM LARY'S SCRAPS FROM MY NAPSACK

No. 1

In compliance with the request of my friends of our regiment, no less than in conformity with my own pleasure, I now undertake the task of outlining the services during this war, as I may be enabled to cull them from the multitude of *scraps* on file in a "sly little nook" of my old *knapsack*.

Incapable to the task, as I know myself to be, I should have hesitated before committing them to the uncertain tide of public

opinion, but this desire of my friends has prevailed over all squeamishness, and now such as I have "I give unto thee." If I have not succeeded, I am by no means the first person who has misjudged his powers, "*qui magnis exeidit ausis*;" and can reflect for my own comfort, that laudable *projects* are perhaps the *whole* that lies within the *narrow* circle or the talents of the bulk of mortals; and against the advice of Bobby Burns, have not endeavored to disguise my pen.

"Conceal yourself as wael's you can
Frae critical dissection,
But keek through every other man,
Wi' sharpened, sly inspection."

Old Sam Long, the clown, very quaintly observed, as he bounded into the circle sacred to sawdust and sunsets — "Here we are, and now, what do you think of us?" But introductions, like low fences, are made to be jumped, and that man is working to little purpose indeed who spends much time on either. *Seripsi*.

We do not claim a general interest for these notes — the material is local, and confined to the members and immediate friends of the regiment, and if they do not add another leaf to the laurel wreath of the living, they will, at least, serve to revive into our minds the richest heritage of a people — the memory of the patriotic dead, a recurrence to those whose virtues and heroic deeds creates an emulation that develops the master points of a nation's greatness.

In some countries, triumphal arches and speaking marble are needed to recall the names of their virtuous dead — but not so with us. The spirits that gave birth to our rising little republic will never be forgotten. Marble may crumble and canvas rot, but the story of their self-sacrificing devotion will pass from sire to son to the latest hour of our country's existence.

"Frail things may pass, their fame can never die,
Rescued from fate by immortality."

Comrades! We have walked with you under the embowering laurel and olive, and must, sooner or later, sleep with you beneath the cypress shade. We were with you in the pride of all your strength before rentless hand of disease or death had invaded your ranks. We have seen you vigorous and exultant and we have seen you depressed by the most disheartening difficulties; we have seen you struggle with adversity, repel the hand that would bind you with fetters, drive back the invader and trample on laws that would have made you slaves; we have followed you through your long and fatiguing marches, lingered around your silent *bivouacs*, and are today proud to join you in the shout of a grateful people applauding your victories. Your cup of fame is full! — from Cross Keys to Gettysburg—from the Susquehannah to the James, your brothers sleep in glory to-day — men — *patriots* — who

“Leave in battle no blot on their name,

Looked proudly to Heaven from their deathbeds of fame.”

Hereafter it will delight you to “fight your battles o’er again,” what’er the pain endured; and you will be pleased when —

“With cherub smile, the prattling boy,
Who on the vet’ran’s breast reclines,
Has thrown aside his favorite toy,
And round his tender fingers twines
Those scattered locks, that, with the flight
Of *ninety* years are snowy white;
And, as a scar arrests his view,
He cries, ‘Grandpa, what wounded you?’ ”

No. 2

“The Assyrian came down like a wolf on the fold.
And his cohorts were gleaming in purple and gold;
And the sheen of their spears was like stars on the sea,
When the blue waves roll nightly in deep Galilee.
Like the leaves of the forest when summer is green,

That host with their banners at sunset is seen,
Like the leaves of the forest when Autumn hath blown,
That host on the morn lay withered and strown."

When the toscin of the war, which under the blessing of God, has thus far resulted so triumphantly to our arms, was first sounded by South Carolina, calling upon the votaries of freedom and constitutional equality to rally around the standard of our rights, its echo was still ringing along the seaboard and mountain, when Alabama caught up the trumpet and blew a blast so loud that the heart of the old Union leaped and the American continent trembled from centre to extremity.

Already had Southern territory been once invaded with brand, and the hoary old traitor who professed "Sharpe's Rifle" a "better moral agent than the Bible" had expiated his crime upon a gibbet at Harper's Ferry. For a time this summer and most righeous judgment lulled the country into a fancied security. — "Peace be still" was spoken to the troubled waters of faction and the credulous patriot began to hope a return to the "purer and better days of the Republic." The bow of peace again spanned the political sky, promising a full fruition to our most sanguine hopes. But this we say was a false security. The plow of destiny had upturned a furrow in which were sown the seed of a future republic, and the mutterings of the coming storm were soon heard in the distance. Along the Northern horizon, once calm and serene, the free-soil god now rolls his deafening thunder — while upon the broad, silvery Heavens of the South, a cloud, pregnant with fury, is emitting its ominous lightnings.

The election of Abraham Lincoln upon the principles of avowed hostility to the "peculiar institution" of the South culminated an antagonism of feeling which no pacification could allay, followed as it was by an inaugural no less disgraceful to his own people than ruinous to us. — Unwilling to remain in the Union which no longer promised her protection and true to the prestige of her fair name, South Carolina asserted her sovereignty. Florida, Mississippi, Alabama and others followed her lead, while others yet loth to abandon the craft, frightened as she was with

the pleasant memories and hollowed associations of eighty prosperous years, still clung with devoted, though despairing tenacity to her sinking fortunes. — But “the die is cast.” Matters had approached a crisis; the spirit of resentment was being fanned into a flame; a dark and bloody cloud was hovering over the land and the great question was soon to be decided whether we should be slaves or free men, whether we should be branded with the stigma of rebellion, or handed down to posterity as a free and independent people.

One by one the faltering States wheeled into line, each an integral part of that great whole, which in its palmier days had humbled the pride of the most powerful nation on earth. and by prowess alone made the proud boast that “the roll of the English drum may be heard from the rising to the setting sun” “a mere tale of the past.”

Virginia, of all others, stood most passive. Into which scale would she step? Would she follow those “wayward children” of the South, or take shelter in the old edifice, consecrated by her best blood and embellished with her proudest names? Her breast had nurtured the best and greatest of men, who, it has been eloquently said “no people could claim — no country appropriate,” and though, for sixty years, he has rested in death on the banks of the majestic Potomac, his last address to his country — the richest legacy ever bequeathed a nation — was stamped indelibly upon their hearts. She was the cherished home and last resting place of a noble band of patriot sages whose genius polished the magnificent edifice of Republicanism *his* own great arm had reared. The mother of statesmen — she is also the mother of States. They were her sons who penetrated the Southern wilderness, and it was their energy that made it “blossom as the rose.” She saw these children of her solicitude assume the *toga* derness, and it was their energy that made it “blossom as the *virilis*, the perfect in the symmetry of manhood—bold in the aser-tion of their rights, and powerful to sustain them in every extremity and to the last resort. Years ago when the great Carolinian, whose prescient mind had scanned the future, and “snuffed the battle afar off” first inaugurated the policy of Southern redemp-

tion he was threatened with Federal bayonets. Gov. Floyd, of Virginia, dared even then to "beard the Douglas in his hall" and roundly swore that the foot of a Federal soldier should never pollute the soil of his State towards the coercion of South Carolina; and at a very recent date when the iron heel of the despot was brutishly placed upon the neck of prostrate Maryland, and Northern Goths under Alaric the ingrate, were howling along her border — "freedom to the slave and death to the master" — Virginia met them at the threshold, and though dark and smoking ruins marked the habitations of her citizens, she has proved by h(er) conduct that though her soil may be overrun the spirit of her people is invincible."

The struggle began. Lincoln cried "Havoc! and let slip the dogs of war." The scum of Europe and the *refusio societatis* of the North rallied in loving fraternity under the potent and irresistible charm of the original "thirty-two;" while upon the other side thousands upon thousands of enthusiastic southerners were flocking to the new ensign of liberty, the banner of the "lone star" which arose undimmed in the cloud of the world's despotism — which a thousand victories has since consecrated, and to every fold of which increasing years will add additional lustre. Heaven set it bravely before us. Let it, this zenith star, serene in its high sphere, and radiant with the focal splendors of thirteen revolving orbs, continue its brightness undimmed to our vision, and never shall our footsteps be dark for the want of guidance, or our hearts sad for an anthem of thanksgiving. Here they volunteered irrespective of class and regardless of position. There was a common interest in the common cause. The farmer turned his plow-share — the physician laid aside his *materia medica* — the judge his ermine — the man of God his sacerdotal robe, and the lawyer no longer burned the midnight taper over the musty pages of Coke upon Littleton. The father tore himself from the parting embrace of his wife and the pleading endearments of his children; the young husband from the cherished "idol of his life and heart," and sanctified with a tear the fervent "God bless you" that trembled from her lips — young Corydon snatched a passionate kiss from his weeping Alexis, and old age

bedewed the brow of youth as he prepared for the harvest of death, and bade him

“Wear back his shield,
Or be borne on it from the battle-field.”

Cities, towns, villages and cross roads were vocal with the music of drum and fife. Clayton, Jones, Lomax, Seibles' and other gallant Alabamians were in the field with splendid commands. The first great battle of the war had been fought on the now historic plains of Manassas, and the ruthless invader driven pell-mell to Washington. The 4th Alabama stood conspicuous among the various regiments which immortalized themselves on that eventful field. The sequel will tell how successfully its example has been emulated.

No. 3

In the month of June, 1861, Captain James Cantey,⁵ of Russell county, Ala., raised a company of volunteers, and under authority, called for nine other companies to unite with him and form a regiment. The requisite number of companies was soon tendered and requested to rendezvous at Fort Mitchell, long famous as the Baldenburg of the two sister States. It is a delightful camping ground. The iron horse" prances by us daily, and the Chattahoochee, in which we often indulge aquatic sports, rolls its feculent waters within a mile of us. With this — pleasant rides with Bob Coleman — and a liberal discussion of many delicacies provided by home and neighboring friends and gratuitously transported, through the courtesy of Wm. H. Mitchell, Esq., the generous and patriotic President of the road — life passes as "merry as a marriage feast."

Captain Cantey is in temporary command of the encampment. His residence is adjacent and he dispenses his liberality profusely and impartially. He is generously assisted in this good work by his benevolent father-in-law, Col. Sam Benton. The Colonel is a perfect specimen of the Southern gentleman, and many of us carry with us substantial tokens of his kindness, while all bear in pleasing remembrance a lively appreciation of his

personal merit and pure patriotism. But, despite the good treatment we are receiving here, the men are becoming restless. Many of them live in proximity of the railroad, and are daily on the route to or from their homes; while many others are in Columbus all day fighting a more dangerous enemy than the Yankees, and

“Return at night
In lordly plight,

to discuss the lives of the “four kings,” by the light of a camp fire. Notwithstanding this freedom from restraint, they are yet impatient * Like young Norval, they have

“Heard of war

And long to follow to the tented field.”

* * * * *

Order at last came out of chaos, and on the organization of the regiment the following field officers were elected:

Colonel — James Cantey, Russell co., Ala.

Lt. Colonel — John F. Treutlen, of Barbour county, Ala.

Major — John W. L. Daniel, of Barbour co., Ala.

Staff Officers

Dr. Frank Stanford, of Columbus, Ga., Surgeon; Dr. W. G. Drake, of Barbour county, Ala., Assistant Surgeon; Capt. Tom Woolfolk, of Russell county, Ala., Quartermaster; James Verney, of Columbus, Ga., Commissary; Lieut. Lock Weems, of Macon county, Ala., Adjutant; Van Marcus, of Columbus, Ga., Serjeant Major; C. V. Smith, of Columbus, Ga., Color-bearer.

The following is a list of the captains of the different companies, to which in some future letter we will append the names of the other commissioned, non commissioned officers and privates:

Co. A, Capt. Alec Lothar, Russell county, Ala.; Co. B, Capt. J.B. Feagin, Barbour co., Ala.; Co. C, P.V. Guerry, Macon co., Ala.; Co. D, (Moses) Worthington, Barbour co., Ala.; Co. E, (Esau) Brooks, Dale co., Ala.; Co. F, (Ben H.) Lewis, Pike Co., Ala.; Co. G, Wm. C. Oates, Henry co., Ala.; Co. H, Wm. N. Richardson, Barbour co., Ala.; Co. I, Ben Gardner, Pike co., Ala.; Co. K, Henry Hart, Barbour co., Ala.

On a fine August morning, as fair and fragrant, as jewelled with dews and melted with sunbeams, as ever was born of night, the regiment commenced its move to Richmond — Hitherto we had regarded wars as a pastime. We knew none of its severities — none of its horrors. The novelty and excitement of the life had drawn our thoughts from the serious channel. — We had been stationed at a place from which we could run home at pleasure, unrestricted by the discipline which severe experience now made us respect. In the future, if the war continued, we only saw an exhausted treasury — checked improvements and fettered commerce. We did not look behind to see the cycle of blood and devastation that was rising upon our country. Still, half the story of war's miseries is not read on the battle field. We did not see once sunny homes hung for years with the drapery of mourning; we did not see the hearts that would sicken and die; their earthly futures made bland and desolate; the orphans that would be made and left to grope their early ways through this world of temptations and snares, without guides and, it may be, without friends; we did not see the rivers of tears, the million of shattered hopes, nor the ages of deep, heart-bleeding anguish. Not so with the less sanguine friends we were leaving behind. They saw this and more, and though conscious that all could not return — that poisoned dew from the wing of the death angel would fall upon many a son of hope as he hovered over the camp of the brave, hope, the beacon star of life, the last to linger in Pandora's box, lightened their hearts and drove back the rising tear reproved.

Owing to the difficulty of transportation, the regiment had to proceed to Richmond in three divisions.⁹ The first was under command of Major Daniel; the second under Col. Cantey in person; and the last under Lieut. Col. Treutlen. We pass silently

the patriotic and flattering receptions given the different detachments of the regiment en route,³⁰ and locate ourselves at the second encampment, "Griffen Springs," one and a half miles east of Richmond. This is truly a delightful location. Springs large and plentiful are gushing rapidly out of rocks or quietly oozing from the sides of the hill. The purity of the waters, their murmuring flow, and the green enamel of moss and flowering plants to which the refreshing virtues of their streams give birth, combine to make it an enviable place. The hero of the *Odyssey* has sung the praise of the dark waters of Arethusa, and inspiration may delight to linger near Syrian wells, and the fabled fount in whose pelucid waters the Delphian Pythoness laved her limbs, but we doubt if the world has produced or fancy conceived a picture which, in every essential, surpassed the reality here.³¹ In awful contrast to all its virtues of water and scenery our camp is upon the border of a small stream which has at some time past overflowed the neighboring country. This deposit of water has given birth to myriads of mosquitoes, which, at evening, rise like a mighty cloud from their marshy beds to precipitate themselves upon our devoted camps. Talk about the plagues of Egypt! I will compromise for any amount of frogs or locusts, and take fleas by way of variety, but defend me from mosquitoes. These fellows, too, are of the regular gallinipper tribe of which old soldiers who have seen service in the everglades of Florida, tell such wondrous tales.

To repulse this army of invasion we made fires and hovered around them in the smoke until our eyes were literally "fountains of tears;" but though whole battalions were suffocated and perished in the flames, millions rushed in to fill their places and renew the fight. Finding it impossible to remain by the camp fires, we would roll ourselves in a blanket covering our head so completely as to exclude not only the mosquitoes, but the air, and thus remained in a state of partial suffocation, listening to the shrill war song of our assailants until the cooler winds of midnight forced them to leave the field and take refuge in their oozy entrenchments.

No. 4

Our last notes located the regiment at Griffin Springs. Since our arrival here the Rev. Dr. Canon (if we are correct in orthography) of Dale county, Alabama, has been appointed to the regiment.¹² It is a judicious appointment, for he is a *good* man -- untrammelled and unstained with any qualifying adjectives. His talents are more than usually fall to the common herd. They are highly cultivated and fit him to adorn any position to which he may aspire. His ambition, however, is to do good to his fellow-man. To this all the energies of his mind and heart are directed. Holding sincerely to the distinctive principles of his own denomination, he can yet see in every man a brother. The road to heaven is not, in his opinion, over one narrow plank which alone must be trodden in conformity with the creeds and symbols of certain men in order to reach it. Where disease or sorrow exists there is he found, nor are his attentions confined to particular friends or companies -- it is enough for him to know that pain and suffering exists to draw him to its home. In humble imitation of his divine Master, "he goes about doing good."

"Beside the bed where parting life is laid,
And sorrow, guilt, and pain, by turns dismay'd,
The rev'rend champion stands. At his control
Despair and anguish flee the struggling soul;
Comfort comes down the trembling wretch to raise,
And his last falt'ring accents whisper praise."

The effects of his teachings are apparent -- universal respect and esteem awaits him whenever he approaches -- the careless, the indifferent, the profane, all award him a consistency of life; and conduct in keeping with the doctrines and principles he enforces; yet, with all his energy and devotion to his calling, he is no bigot, no ascetic.

The wing of time never wearies. The seventeen days we were destined to pass at Griffin came and went just as days have always done, and we commenced the move. The regiment now numbers about twelve hundred. On arriving in the city it was

halted in front of the President's mansion and welcomed by the Chief Executive in a short but very complimentary speech. A richer treat awaited us at the depot of the Central Raid Road. There it was received by the Governor elect of Alabama, Hon. John Gill Shorter, in one of the most pathetic speeches we ever heard. Ah! it did our hearts good to hear this gifted son of our State, speaking so eloquently and earnestly of freemen's rights, in sight, of the consecrated spot where the great Henry, over eighty years ago, made the House of Burgesses tremble like an aspen leaf before his terrible denunciations of the British King and Parliament and their tyrannical acts, and made classic the sentiment — the living, breathing sentiment — "Give me liberty or give me death."¹³

No. 5

Our orders at Richmond were to stop at Gainesville, a station on the Central Railroad eight miles from Manassas, but for some reason the regiment halted here only twenty-four hours, and noon of the second day finds us snugly encamped in an open prairie field two and a half miles distant. Here the 15th Alabama, Colonel Cantey, — the 16th Mississippi, Col. Posey, — the 21st Georgia, Colonel Mercer, and the 21st North Carolina, Colonel Kirkland, were formed into a Brigade and known as the 7th Brigade of the Army of the Potomac. The Mississippi Regiment was well officered and one of the finest in the service. From a full regiment sickness and desertion had reduced the 21st North Carolina to less than four hundred. It is now suffering severely with measles, and the contagion has already spread through the Brigade. The impurity of the water at this place has induced Cononel Canty to have tents struck and move a mile and a half west to Pageland in Prince William county. Here the same monotony marks the appearance of the country! It is undulating prairie much resembling Western Missouri and Kansas lands, save it now and then skirted with wood, though like them the keen vision is sometimes exhausted in the broad and boundless expanse spread before it.¹⁴ * * *

"Pageland" is a name long to be remembered by the members and friends of the "15th Alabama regiment." 'Tis here the

reaper commenced the harvest of death which had already gathered and still continues to reap the choicest heads in the regiment. Young Dr. Thornton of Eufaula was the first who fell, and the arrow could not have pierced a nobler victim.¹⁵ Beneath the genial rays of a mild September moon his sun-browned comrades consigned him to the solitude of his Virginia home. The rumbling clods sounded his funeral dirge, and the evening zephyr sang his last sad requiem. Many have followed. Beneath the soil of Prince William, now slumber in quiet repose, secure from summer's heat and winter's cold, from the cares of life and shock of strife, the noblest and best of the regiment.¹⁶ We have seen some welcome the "grim monster" with a smile and "shake off this mortal coil" as if "composing themselves to pleasant slumbers." Others would grapple with him as if reluctant to yield the life they had consecrated to battle — and what was it for? was it that they might devote it to their temporal affairs or to the consolation of their friends? Was it that they might prepare themselves to meet the judgment at the bar of God? No! no! none of these. important — *unspeakably* important — though they be; yet this hour — this last hour of their lives — did they wish to sacrifice upon the altar of their country for their country's salvation. Others get forgetful of time or place and fearless alike of death or its consequences, turn their dying thoughts to home and friends, and their latest breath sends a fervent aspiration to the widow's husband and orphan's friend in behalf of his helpless wife and tender babes. Though natural that they should regard death, there is one and only one thought that narrows their souls. No one, however humble or renowned, is willing to be numbered with the dead of a stranger land. When sickness comes and death threatens, the thought of home is ever uppermost in the mind, and a wish exists to be buried with their fathers and the companies of their youth. Nor is this feeling peculiar to age or station. The philosopher — the statesman — the warrior — the mechanic — the husbandman, are all alike anxious to repose beneath the turf of their native land. The missionary himself — the messenger of God — though conscious that heaven is as near and just as accessible from Ceylon or India, as from points more civilized, feels reluctant to be buried on a foreign shore. Like Jacob, he would love to lie with his kindred in the land which

gave him birth. Like him, he wishes to repose by the side of his father, or slumber upon the bosom of a companion beloved, in the grave where the eyes of his kindred may fall upon his tomb; as the sun beams come down upon the solitudes of the wilderness. The sound of their footsteps about the place of his repose, and the song and warble of the birds of his own native woods, are anxiously desired by the dying stranger in a foreign land! A home feeling is predominant to the last — “a love of country causes all to cherish tender recollections of the past, and kindred and friends.” An unconquerable preference exists which is as resistless as the waves of the sea or as the rocks upon the shore which repel the coming billows of the ocean; and omnipotence of inclination which rises upon the brink of death, as the light-house towers upon the coast, to direct the mariner to a harbor of repose. But they are gone, and —

Small care to them the place afford,
The earth throughout is all the Lord's

We indulge the hope that honor is theirs — and glory; if not on earth, in that glorious realm to which the redeemed are winging their flight from every point on this rolling sphere, with a shout of triumph which heightens the raptures of heaven and sends a thrill of horror through the prisons of the damned.

Safe at last on the mount of God, they look down with interest upon our young Republic and will continue observant of its destiny through coming time.

No. 6.

In less than six weeks over one hundred of the regiment were buried — sleeping the death sleep — from which no sound can ever disturb them until the great awaking morn when

“The trump shall sound in the Valley of bones.”

We have seen it somewhere stated that, after the close of the Mexican war, a certain regiment of volunteers was sent up theriver, in order to be disbanded at..... On their way up, one of the poor sick fellows died. The boat was hauled up alongside a wood-yard, a rough coffin made, and a file of

men, with drum and fife, proceeded a short distance into the timber, where a grave had been hastily dug, to pay the last sad respect to the dead soldier. One of his companions, also much wasted with the disease, that so fearfully decimated their ranks, staggered ashore to accompany the detachment, but being too weak to follow, seated himself on a log, and with his face buried in his hands on hearing the "Dead March" played by the drum and fife, gave vent to a torrent of tears. Almost in sight of home, the thought that his turn would probably come next, overpowered the weak nerves of the soldier. While sorrowing thus, he was rudely accosted by a rough woodsman.

"I say, stranger! I reckon you've hearn that tune afore, time of the war,"

"Heard it," answered the poor fellow, as he looked up at his interlocutor through his tears; "hear it did you say? *Why the very birds learned to sing it in Mexico!*"

The "Dead March" was so frequently played that an inquiry as to who was dead was rarely made.

On the 9th September, 1861, the regiment was ordered from Pageland to Centreville. The sick, numbering near three hundred, were left behind under the care of Lt. Thomas J. Nuckolls of Company A.²⁷

Having to pass on their march immediately by the famous Manassas battle-field, we were permitted to stroll over the grounds. It is a pitiable sight. The field is covered with the half decayed and partially devoured carcasses of man and beast — all of which speak in dumb eloquence of "man's inhumanity" and plead trumpet tongued against "the deep damnation of this taking off." Here is a disentombed carcass, the sole relic perhaps of a once devoted and happy husband, there the only legacy of a widowed wife and orphaned children. The silent buzzard has long since ceased his circle, and the gluttonous hog gone in search of a more fastidious feast. How many hopes, the morning buoyant, went down with the evening sun, or how many souls

took their flight, on that day, from this field of blood to that upper and better country where sin and sorrow are never known — or below, where Pollock says

“Gravitation ceases,
And downward turns its way” —

the record of Heaven alone will tell.

Our encampment at Centreville is the same that was occupied by the Federals just before being let to the Manasses slaughter pen. In the centre of the encampment stands the identical poplar on which they hoisted the old flag. It is really annoying to observe the amount of curiosity that exists in some natures, and the importance they are disposed to attach to unimportant things. Scarcely had we stacked arms before some of the boys had ascended the tree and taken a view of the surrounding country — while others more fond of gossiping than curiosity hunting are seated at its base detailing prospective deeds of prowess, and drinking whiskey from tin canteens with as much gusto as did the Scandinavians (*sic*) of old blood from the skulls of their slaughtered enemies in Odin's hall.

A chip of bark from this old tree is cherished as sacredly as if it had been the repository of a second *charter*—while a ball extracted from the body of a horse lying where Sherman's battery was fought—a splinter from a post which marks the spot where a Colonel fell—a nail from the shoe of Beauregard's dead horse—or a splinter from the floor of the house in which the old octogenarian and traitorous Henry was killed is treasured more sacredly than a family Bible with all its treasures of wisdom and gems of thought. Though in addition to this, it contains the insignificant little matter of a genealogical and mortuary register of a dozen generations, the story is repeated so often the relic becomes associated with the individual. Hence the multitudinous number of modern horses.¹⁸

No. 7.

Centreville is an old dilapidated looking place, forcibly reminding us of Goldsmith's picture of the "deserted village." Its only redeeming feature is a neat and beautiful little church—the same in which the eccentric Dow is said to have resorted to the strategy of finding the stolen wedge. Even this did not escape the barbarisms of the ruthless invaders, who desecrated its walls with all manner of obscene writing and caricatures. We transcribe:—Above the pulpit some dought knight of a Yankee who had been sipping of Helicon, wrote:

"The Yankees who these walls deface,
Will meet the rebels face to face."

This bears a date a few days before the battle of Bull Run. On their famous rout our victorious troops overhauled a number of them at this place, whereupon some wag of a rebel wrote under the above:—

"The Yankees came in all their might
To teach we rebels how to fight:
On the 21st, we had some fun,
And double quick-um from Bull Run."*

The Brigade is commanded by Gen. George B. Crittenden.¹⁹ He was formerly a member of the Federal army corps.—is a native of Kentucky, and graduate of West Point, of the class of 1832. He was appointed 2nd Lieutenant in the 4th Infantry in that year, but resigned from the army in the Spring of 1833. At the opening of the Mexican war he was appointed Captain of a corps of mounted riflemen, and commissioned on the 26th of May 1846. For gallant and meritorious conduct at the battles of Contreras and Cherebusco, on the 20th of August, 1847, he was brevetted Major; on the 29th of December he was raised to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. There is considerable dissatisfaction in the Brigade to this appointment. But the sins of the father should not be visited upon the son, and we, for one, can scarcely question the patriotism of one in whose veins courses kindred blood

with the noble Crittenden whose dying boast was that he knelt only to his God. Though intemperate and often rash, the cause he espoused in the beginning of hostilities, and the independent and selfsacrificing course pursued by him, go far in extenuation of his faults. * * * *

The famous line of Byron, descriptive of the alarm which fell upon Belgium's "beauty and chivalry" when in the midst of voluptuous revelry the deep sound of the cannon al (*sic*) Waterloo broke upon their ear, might be, we imagine, quite as appropriately applied to Washington when, on the morning of the 12th of September, the booming of cannon was borne from a Confederate battery, firing into an encampment not five miles from the city. "For ten days past our generals on the Potomac," says an army correspondent, "have been offering them battle with every aggravation of insult, by flirting the Stars and Bars in full view of their capitol. But the enemy has meekly pocketed the insult, by keeping himself secure behind his entrenchments, and listening with complacency, if not with satisfaction, to our bands playing the provoking air of "Dixie."—The firing was heard by us with perfect distinctness, and being the first we had heard, it created quite a sensation."

On the 16th, heavy cannonading was again heard in the direction of Munson's Hill. Orders for moving came immediately, and in twenty minutes all who were able were on the move to the scene of action; but the invincible pluck of the Southerners was equal to the emergency, and Longstreet and Bonham had driven back the invaders before reinforcements arrived.

Below it were these—

"Whoever wrote this

Wrote it well.

The same is written

On the gates of hell."

*This is not quite so good as was gotten off by a rebel out west. When the Yankees had possession of Saltillo, this line was written in a good style over the door of one of the public houses—"None but Union Men admitted here."

No. 8

By selecting healthy locations the Colonel has endeavored to preserve the health of the regiment; but measles has been industriously circulating for over a month, and those it has spared ~~are~~ entirely incapacitated for duty. With this many other diseases incident to camps have made their respective innovations—'till pneumonia, rheumatism, jaundice and the thousand other "ills the flesh is heir to" have killed or temporarily disabled two-thirds of the command. The regimental hospital is established at Haymarket, Prince William County—a healthy locality, with a comfortable brick church furnished with every obtainable accommodation which can contribute to the comfort of the suffering. The place was selected by Dr. Stanford²⁰ with especial care to its convenience, who, though the regulations require his personal attendance upon the regiment, neglects no opportunity to provide for the well-doing of the invalids. All of his time and talent is devoted to his profession and the amelioration of the suffering. Day by day we see him on his rounds of mercy from the rising of the sun until "the going down thereof," and from dark until midnight, in fair weather and foul, and oh! ungrateful humanity; we hear him abuse the remaining six. He is cursed for not ordering men to duty, and cursed for ordering them—he is cursed for his vigor and cursed for his laxity; yet, conscious of the faithful and impartial discharge of his duties, he falters not in his good works, but toils on, and receives his reward at last in mute, though grateful thanks, as he stands by the humble couch of the convalescent, or kneels by the pallet of the dying soldier.²¹

On the 18th we moved to Camp To/o/mb's, within three miles of Fairfax,²² where we were well supplied, with wood and an abundance of pure water, but for some, to us, unaccountable reasons, rations were falling alarmingly short. Yesterday we drew meat; it was certainly meat, but what sort of meat? neither fish, fowl or bacon—beef it might have been—we say *might*—"Bones" swore it was horse meat pickled—in confirmation of which he exhibited a nail that he found in his soup. "Bones" passed it around; we-all looked, as did the *virtuoso* at the fly in his amber.

“Not that the thing was either rich or rare—
But wondered how the devil it got there.”

What! Horse meat! The very thought was revolting. The idea furnished ample material for contemplation. We had heard of such things. David tells some story of the kind, I believe; we remember the chorus of a nautical melody, deservedly popular among seamen, which with a slight variation begins:—

“Old horse, old horse, what brought you here?
From Saracen’s head to Portland pier;
I’ve carted stone this many a year;
They’ve pickled me down for soldier’s use.”

And so through forty lines of doggrel.—But the contemplation of horse meat as an edible had been with us but an abstract idea, which we had never contemplated putting into practice. Now, however, the thing was tangible. To eat, or not to eat became “the question,” and after due consideration, hunger arguing the case on one side, with strong necessity for an advocate, and fastidiousness taking the opposite, with prejudice for a backer, we came to the conclusion that we neither could, would, nor should eat horse meat. In accordance with this valorous decision we stood aloof and went to bed supperless. But all in vain; for hunger is a weightier reasoner and gained the day at last. We stood about like a Trojan for four and twenty hours, and then gave in with as good grace as possible to a meal of *pickled beef*—the first we had ever eaten. Such fare went hard at first with many, but they soon became reconciled and enjoyed it finely.

“Out upon the calf, I say,
Who turns his grumbling head away,
Any quarrels with his feed of hay,
Because it is not clover.

Give to me the happy mind,
That will ever seek and find
Something fair and something kind
All the wide world over.

Our hungry eyes may fondly wish,
To reveal amid flesh and fish,
And gloat upon the silver dish
That holds a golden plover.

Yet if our table be spread
With bacon and with hot corn-bread,
Be thankful if we are always fed,
As well the wide world over."

No. 9.

On the day following the evacuation of Camp Toombs it was reliably reported that the enemy was advancing in heavy force. Our pickets immediately fell back to Fairfax. The enemy continued his advance, and on the evening of the 17th his advance guard appeared in a half mile of the town. A small detachment, advancing cautiously, had occupied an old house about four hundred yards from us.

Lieut. Col. Treutlen now rode forward to inspect the position and inform himself of their forces. A few of the Virginia Cavalry, having long range guns, were ordered to fire upon the house. The enemy hastily abandoned without returning the fire, but it soon appeared that their seeming retreat was only a decoy. They had not gone more than two hundred yards before they were joined by a considerable force which had been secreted in a thick grove of underwood.

It was now known that Fairfax was to be abandoned to the enemy and the greatest consternation seized the frantic inhabitants of the place. Houses were stripped of their valuables—horses and cattle were driven from the barnyards and every vehicle that rolled on wheels was pressed into service. A graphic writer says—that for once the quiet old town, in whose streets the grass had grown since Lord Fairfax trod them, was turned upside down.

Regiment after regiment filed through; long trains of transport wagons, droves of lowing beeves, cavalcades of horses,

batteries of artillery, companies and squads of marching men and lines of stragglers, singing snatches of familiar songs, passed by in orderly march. Large bonfires were blazing on every side of the road, sending up masses of smoke which blackened the atmosphere. Heavy black clouds gathered themselves overhead as if to prepare for an orderly retreat, and the gibbous moon, like the goddess Juno in her silver chariot, came out to chase the dark battalions from the sky.

The 15th, covering the retreat, was the last to withdraw, but again halted in a half mile of the village at the junction of the Centreville and Leesburg roads.—Now commenced falling just such a rain as it knows how to rain only in Virginia. Picket posts had been placed, and the men not immediately on duty grouped beneath bush and tree for partial protection, but “divil the good it does ye’es” said Cousin John. The weather dissipated all hopes of repose, and we were standing cold, wet and weary when the hurried gallop of a horse splashing through the mud and the familiar voice of our commissary shouting lustily—“The Yankees are coming! The Yankees are coming!” We were soon formed and on as dark a night as ever shrouded the earth, through a pelting rain and along a road ten inches deep in mud, we followed the retreat, which now commence, resulting, not two months later, in the evacuation of Manassas by our army. We were marched a mile and halted near Germantown. Large fires were built around which we hovered, and despite the weather, were soon asleep.—Awakening, the sombre clouds no longer lowered above us, but a deep-blue sky, where the stars were floating, like white lilies on the surface of a clear, calm lake. Beautiful stars! there is a beating human pulse which answers to our heart in your incessant twinkling. We look up at you and feel that you would seem more the confidential friends you really are, if you were shining down upon us with a rigid light, and withheld from the eyes of far-off friends the joy which you give to our own.

We were now ordered to check the advance of the army if possible, and to this purpose commenced throwing up barricades. The order was soon countermanded, and we fell back to Ayer’s farm, where we were relieved by the 1st Kentucky and returned to Centreville.

Centreville! What a change! There are no less than seventy regiments here. Tents are spread as far as the eye can reach. The enemy in heavy numbers are within eight miles and slowly advancing. The boil has nearly come to a head. The future is pregnant with events of momentous importance. No one doubts that the time has come when the final and decisive blow is to be struck for our independence. The bayonets of three hundred thousand Southern soldiers glitter in the sun-light of heaven and telegraphic wires are tremulous with events of terrible moment, and quiver as the nerves of our little giant republic bends all her energies, and summons all her resources to the fearful arena, where her fate and the destiny of her unborn children vibrate among the chances of war and the fluctuations of human fallibility. The writer before quoted tells us—that in the dark days of the revolution strong men quailed; 'tis no wonder now that paleness sits on the countenances of many. It is a "time to try men's souls." Woe unto him who shrinks from this ordeal—this whirlpool of blood which will swallow up every other interest. There is now no retreat, "*forward march*" is the command of fate, and the utterance of the God of battles. We will have to pay dear for the great boon of independence—it will cost us all our gems and gold—it will cost us the blood of our bravest men, poured out like water on the insatiate earth, where the soil is already red with the remembrance of departed heroes. It is no time to count the cost; we must succeed if we come out of the contest with naught but our naked and bleeding bodies—we must persist though it were revealed from the heaven that nine hundred and ninety-nine must perish and only one of a thousand survive, and retain his liberty! One such freeman must possess more virtue than a thousand slaves. Then let nothing be surrendered—yea, let mountains of cotton be burned 'till the giant flames lick the sky, rather than be subjugated. Words are vain! Action is now the watchword. There is not a star in the firmament of hope that is not eclipsed with the shifting clouds of fate. If we are faithful these shadows will disappear and the pure orb of a higher destiny shine more beautifully upon us. Let us bow meekly to receive this baptism of blood. God is with us—for us—and the prayers of our sainted women ascend earlier each dawning day, than the white mist of the mountain—and later at eve,

than the fall of dew, which symbolizes the returning blessings showered upon our unhappy country.

FOOTNOTES

¹They appeared March 23, 26, 31, April 8, 13, 17, 24, May 1, 8, 1864, after which date no others have been found. The only complete file of the *Daily Columbus Enquirer* is in the library of Emory University.

²The Record Roll is in the Department of Archives and History, Montgomery. William C. Oates, *The War Between the Union and the Confederacy and Its Last Opportunities with a History of the 15th Alabama Regiment and the Forty-Eight Battles in Which It Was Engaged* (New York, 1905), 600.

³Joseph Wheeler, "Alabama," in *Confederate Military History*, Clement A. Evans, editor, 12 vols. (Atlanta, 1899), VII 102-06.

Colonel Henry D. Clayton, who ultimately became a brigadier-general in the Confederate Army, commanded the First Alabama Infantry which was "the first in Alabama to enlist for one year, the first to re-enlist, and has the distinction of having served . . . from the beginning to the end of the conflict." Colonel Egbert J. Jones, who fell at First Manassas, commanded the Fourth Alabama Regiment, organized at Dalton, Georgia, May, 1861, which numbered 202 men when Lee surrendered at Appomattox. Colonel Tennes Lomax, who was killed at Seven Pines, commanded the Second Alabama Regiment, Col. John J. Seibels, a veteran of the Mexican War, commanded the Sixth Alabama Regiment, organized at Montgomery, May, 1861. *Ibid.*, 39, 52, 57, 61, 72.

⁴James Cantey (1818-1874) was born in Camden, South Carolina, the son of John and Emma Susanna (Richardson) Cantey. He graduated from South Carolina College in 1833 and was in 1840 admitted to the bar. After service as a second lieutenant in the famed Palmetto Regiment in the War with Mexico, Cantey settled in Russell County, Alabama, where he was a planter. He married in 1858, Martha Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Crowell and Mary (Hunter) Benton. Cantey was colonel of the 15th Alabama Regiment and on January 8, 1863, was created a brigadier-general in the Confederate Army. Following his surrender at Durham's Station, North Carolina, on April 26, 1865, he resumed planting and continued in that occupation until his death in 1874 at Fort Mitchell. Thomas M. Owen, *History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama History*, 4 vols. (Chicago, 1921), III, 296; Wheeler, "Alabama," 397.

⁵This was the Columbus Railroad which ran from Union Springs to Opelika where it connected with the Montgomery and the West Point Railroads, *Ibid.*, Map of Alabama in 1860. This comment is in error. This was the Mobile and Girard R. R. (Editor)

⁶Mitchell B. Houghton, a member of Company H, wrote: "I do not remember any incidents of importance while we were at Fort Mitchell except several men were drowned in the river while bathing and the daily

visits of the ladies to our camp and the constant drill and daily dress parade." William R. Houghton and Mitchell B. Houghton, *Two Boys in the Civil War and After* (Montgomery, 1912), 7. 19-20.

¹⁰"Col. Cantey made a rigid disciplinarian, so we thought, for the experience of military life was novel and somewhat humiliating. We were uniformed in Confederate gray and had new tents and necessary equipment. The regiment was a fine and soldierly body of a thousand strong." *Ibid.*, 19.

¹¹"During the first week in August the Colonel received orders to take his regiment to Richmond, Va., and we began to move in divisions of two companies." Oates, *History*, 74.

¹²"... Scarcely a house was passed by our train in daytime but the handkerchiefs were waived by fair hands from doors and windows. At Augusta, Ga., the patriotic ladies of that beautiful city had in waiting for us a most excellent breakfast, spread upon long board tables extemporised for the purpose, with barrels of ice water and lemonade distributed at convenient intervals; and while the rough-looking soldier boys swarmed about the tables and enjoyed the luxuries prepared for them, the ladies were all among them . . ." *Ibid.*, 75.

¹³"When we arrived at Richmond, which had been the Confederate Capital for about two months, we were marched to a camp about one mile below the "Rockets," on the north side of the James River, and within sight of the grave, on the right bank, of old Powhatan, the great Indian prince, the father of Pocahontas, . . . A small creek flowed past our camp on the north side, and some ravines and parts of the river on the other made our camp on a sort of island, with an abundance of drinking water close at hand." *Ibid.*

¹⁴This good parson is unidentifiable. Peter A. Brannon, Department of Archives and History, Montgomery, to the editor, June 1, 1955.

¹⁵St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church.

¹⁶"About the 18th of August the regiment was ordered to the front, and went by railroad, crowded into box cars like cattle, to Manassas Junction. Just before boarding the cars in Richmond the regiment was reviewed and briefly addressed by that most excellent man and distinguished citizen of Alabama, John Gill Shorter, who had just been elected governor of the State, and was then serving out his term as a member of the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States. The regiment was about 1,000 strong . . . From Manassas Junction we made our first march about five miles north of that place, and went into camp at a place, or rather where there was no place, but an old field, called Pageland, a short distance north of the Gainesville and Warrenton Turnpike, and about one mile west of the field where the battle of the 21st of July—first Manassas—was fought." Oates, *History*, 76.

¹⁷Joseph B. Thornton, who was eighteen when he enlisted, was a physician. Oates credits Andrew J. Folmer, also eighteen, who died at Pageland, September 25, 1861, as the first of the company to die after going into service. *Ibid.*, 732, 758.

Supreme Court of Alabama are models of excellence and have been frequently cited; the learned and able George W. Stone, whose long service on the bench as circuit judge and justice and chief justice of the State of Alabama, covering a period of more than half a century, has shed luster on the judicial history of the State,—he was a tower of strength and a pillar of fire in legal matters; the learned and logical Abram J. Walker, whose opinions as Chief Justice of the State give him high rank as a jurist; William P. Chilton,—profound lawyer and jurist, who afterwards became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama; that great lawyer and judge and U. S. senator, George Goldwaite, learned and profound; Thomas J. Judge, whose knowledge of the law and sound judgment placed him in the front rank as a lawyer; John A. Elmore, a great lawyer and not excelled as an Advocate; the knightly Tennent Lomax, who fell at the head of his regiment at the Battle of Seven Pines,—a lawyer of rare ability who gave promise of a brilliant future when he was stricken down; David Clopton; Daniel S. Troy, John W. A. Sanford, James H. Clanton; Marion A. Baldwin; William A. Gunter, and a number of others whom I might mention but for want of space. There were giants at that Bar in 1861.

It was with such lawyers as these that Major, (then Mr.) Semple had to measure lances, and that he so ably held his own in contests with them, in the courts, both trial and appellate is sufficient evidence of his legal ability and standing in his profession.

When Major Semple came to the Bar the Supreme Court of Alabama ranked with the ablest in the United States, and its decisions were as frequently cited by the courts of the other states as those of any court in the United States,—a time unlike the present, when crowded calendars did not preclude the thoroughness of investigation and presentation by counsel, and the deliberate consideration by the court, so essential to the right decision of legal causes, and when in the absence of precedents, the judges were forced to reason out their opinions by the analogies of the common law. Such was Mr. Semple as a lawyer in 1861. I will now turn to his career as an officer in the Confederate Army.

SEMPLE'S BATTERY

This famous battery of field artillery, of six twelve-pounder bronze Napoleon Guns, which rendered such signal service to the Confederate cause in the war between the States, in 1861-65, was organized March 7, 1862 at Montgomery, Alabama, as the Marks' Artillery, but was afterwards known as Semple's Battery, taking this name from its first commander, Henry Churchill Semple.

It was composed of about one hundred and fifty officers and men, the very flower of Montgomery City and County, members of the first families of the City and County, and as brave, patriotic and enthusiastic a body of men as were ever mustered into the service in any army,—loyal sons of the South, who were ready to give their lives in defense of the South, as many of them did. The first commissioned officers, elected by the Company at the time of its organization, were: Henry C. Semple, the subject of this sketch, Captain; Elmore J. Fitzpatrick, First Lieutenant; John B. Scott, Second Lieutenant; Richard W. Goldthwaite, Third Lieutenant; Joseph Pollard, (the brave young officer who fell in the Battle of Murfreesboro, Tennessee) Fourth Lieutenant; Dr. Robert Lide, Surgeon. I became a member of the Company at the time of its organization. The following day, March 8th, the officers and men of the battery, without guns or horses, left Montgomery for Mobile on a river steamboat, arriving at Mobile March 11, 1862, and on March 11, 1862 they were carried from Mobile, by steamboat, down the Mobile Bay to the mouth of Dog River, and up that river to what was then known as the site of the Old Dog River Cotton Factory, about five miles from the City of Mobile, where it went into camp and where it remained, drilling in squad formation and waiting for its guns and horses, until July, 1862, when, fully equipped with guns and horses, it was sent to Chattanooga, Tennessee, and became a part of General Bragg's Army. The Battery was with that army in its advance into Tennessee and Kentucky in the summer of 1862. It received its baptism of fire November 8, 1862, in the Battle of Perryville, Kentucky, fought between the forces of Bragg and Buell, losing in the battle one man killed and two wounded.

On Bragg's retreat from Kentucky, the Battery was sent, by way of Cumberland Gap, to Knoxville, Tennessee, thence down the Sequatchie Valley to Decherd, Tennessee, thence to Triume, Tennessee, where it went into camp and remained until Bragg's advance to Murfreesboro. On December 28, 1862 Bragg's Army moved forward to Murfreesboro, Tennessee, the Battery forming part of the army. It arrived at Murfreesboo on the night of December 28, 1862. On December 31, 1862 the Battery took part in the hotly contested battle of Murfreesboro, between the Confederate Army under Bragg and the Federal Army under Rosecrans, forming part of Cleburne's Division. The next day, January 1, 1863, the Battery was not engaged. The next day, January 2, 1863, at three o'clock came the desperate and fatal charge by Breckinridge's Division, consisting of about five thousand men, on the Federal lines. Four guns out of the six belonging to the battery bore a conspicuous part in this charge, losing out of the forty-five officers and men handling the guns twenty-killed and wounded, among the latter the brave Lieutenant Joseph Pollard, who was shot through an arm and a leg and who died of his wounds; losing also one gun captured and fourteen horses killed and wounded.

A boulder on the site of this charge bears this inscription:

"On January 2, 1863, at three p.m., there were stationed on this hill 48 cannon, commanding the field across the river, and as the Confederates advanced over this field, the shot and shell from these guns resulted in the loss of 1800 killed and wounded in about an hour".

This out of about five thousand men making the charge. The river referred to is Stoney River, about two miles north of Murfreesboro, which at that time was fordable at this point. The Division was badly repulsed and driven back in disorder. Captain Semple at the time of this charge was acting as Chief of Artillery of Cleburne's Division, and the four guns which were engaged in the charge were commanded by First Lieutenant E. J. Fitzpatrick.

It was in this battle of Murfreesboro that a shell from Semple's Battery, fired at a distance of more than half a mile, killed General Rosecrans' Chief of Staff, the accomplished Austrian Officer, Lieut-Colonel Julius P. Garesche, who was riding by the General's side.

Saturday night, January 3, 1863, Bragg's Army retired to Shelbyville and Manchester, Tennessee. And in June, 1863, fell back to Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Then came the bloody battle of CHICKAMAUGA in September, 1863, in this battle, said to have been the bloodiest of the war for the numbers engaged, the Battery again distinguished itself by gallant and efficient service.

Speaking of the Battery, General Cleburne, in his report of the battle, has this to say:

"Captain Semple with his battery x x x rendered invaluable service and exhibited the highest gallantry on Saturday night, running their pieces up, as they did, within sixty yards of the enemy. In this they were ably sustained by Lieutenant Richard W. Goldthwaite of Semple's Battery".

And again in the same report, General Cleburne says:

"Captain Semple also displayed skill and judgment as Acting Chief of Artillery, particularly in the selection of a position for his own and Douglass' Batteries on Sunday evening, which gave an oblique fire upon the enemy in his works, contributing to the success of the final charge of Polk's Brigade."

Then came the Battle of *Missionary Ridge*, when Bragg's Army, already weakened by the losses sustained by it in the battle of Chickamauga, was reduced to almost a skeleton by the withdrawal of forces from it, sent to Knoxville and other points, was driven in disorder from the ridge. In this battle of Missionary Ridge, Cleburne's invincible division, of which the

Battery was a part and which had never sustained defeat, held the right of Bragg's line, held back the advancing tide of the enemy in its front, and retired from the ridge in good order.

And then came RINGGOLD GAP, in the hills of northwestern Georgia, near Ringgold Station on the Western & Atlantic Railroad, where Cleburne's Division, forming Bragg's rear guard, held back Grant's pursuing army for six hours until Bragg's retreating army had passed in safety, with its wagon trains. In this heroic defense two guns of the Battery, under the Command of Lieutenant Richard W. Goldthwaite, did most effective work.

Then the retreat of the army from Dalton to Atlanta, under General Joseph E. Johnston, who had superseded General Bragg in command of the army.

And then the Battle of JONESBORO, GEORGIA, in which the Battery was engaged.

And then Hood's advance into middle Tennessee in the Fall of 1864. At this time Captain Semple, having been promoted to the rank of Major of Artillery, to rank from January 19th, 1864, and assigned to duty in defense of Mobile, Alabama, the Battery was commanded by Captain Richard W. Goldthwaite.

Then came the disastrous battles of FRANKLIN AND NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE, after which the Battery was sent to re-enforce General Joseph E. Johnston in the East, going to Cammack, Georgia, and from there to Augusta, Georgia, and from Augusta it was marched a short distance into South Carolina, where it went into Camp, as the horses were too jaded to go further. While resting there and collecting horses, the Battery received news of General Lee's surrender. Ten or fifteen days after receiving this news the Battery was disbanded, and the officers and men were paroled. Major Semple was paroled at Meridian, Mississippi, May 10, 1865.

So passed out of existence and into history this gallant battery, which had covered itself with glory on many hard fought battle fields, and with their paroles in their pockets, and orders

for sustenance and transportation enroute, where obtainable, its heroic men and officers who, for the sake of their beloved Southland and its righteous cause, had risked and sacrificed so much, with courage and fortitude not surpassed in the annals of war; who, without shelter of any kind, half fed, half clothed, half shod, had so willingly and uncomplainingly endured the hardships and privations of more than three years of war— the long marches over hot and dusty roads, or roads made well night impassable by winter rains, the toilsome marches over hills and mountains, the summer heat and the winter cold, who had often faced death on the battlefields,—broken-hearted at the wrecking of all their hopes, turned their faces homeward to homes many of which had been made desolate by the ravages of war, to build anew their fortunes and restore their prostrate land.

What a contrast between that battery then and when it left Montgomery in 1862 for the field of action. Where the high hopes and enthusiasm which filled the hearts of these men in 1862? All gone, and only disappointment in their place. Few, very few of them, remain on earth today, probably not a half dozen,—all the others have gone to their just reward. Many of them died on the battlefield, others in the hospitals from disease; the rest, more fortunate shall I say, since the war. Will the South ever forget these men? Will the glory that is theirs ever be dimmed, or the honor that is due them ever be forgotten by the South? God forbid.

(Sg) SAFFOLD BERNEY

Mobile, Ala., Nov. 24, 1922.

MARY SEMPLE GAYLE LAW'S REMINISCENCES OF MAJOR SEMPLE

Precious Em,

It seems quite fitting that the New Year should find me writing *Reminiscences of Cousin Churchill*, your beloved father, whose memory along with Cousin Em's has always been so dear to me.

In fact your home was one of the blessed shrines of my childhood. Regularly at certain intervals I was taken by my mother to your house where Cousin Em always reclined on a velvet sofa, beneath the old hanging lamp brought from historic Williamsburg.

As she wafted her ever present turkey tail fan they talked of bygone days and still there lingers in my memory how entertainingly my mother would tell of her father, Colonel William Armstead, bringing Cousin Churchill from Virginia to live with him, and how "Mammy Ginny", sitting in the sunshine of her cabin door in the quarters, rolled and whipped "Marse Churchill's wedding shirts.

I presume that President Tyler, who was your father's guardian, was glad to be relieved of the responsibility of a dashing young blade just leaving "William and Mary". Perhaps he thought the wilderness of a far off plantation a safer place for adventurous youth than the Classic shades of "William and Mary".

You remember the territorial Capitol was Saint Stephens, and when in 1819 Alabama was thrown open as a State, many pioneered from Virginia. However, the Armsteads did not come until 1830. Colonel William Armstead and his wife, Lucy Boyd, came respectively from Kent, King and Queen Counties Virginia. They settled in Greene County near Greensboro and the name of the Armstead house was "The Cedars" and there it was that "Mammy Ginny" rolled and whipped the wedding shirts.

It may have been that your father came out later, or he may have come with them, I cannot say just what time.

Can't you in your mind's eye see him making juaunts to Clarke County (may-be on the sly) deserting the belles of Greene County, paying gallant court and finally winning the charming Emily James as his bride?

That wedding Day, it must have witnessed a great gathering of aristocracy on both sides of the family, but in later years, I am told of visits he made back to the alluring society of the Canebrake, where the gentlemen of that day passed happy hours in the art of winning and losing.

In such homes as "White Hall", "Old Athol", "Thorn Hill", "Gainswood", (built and owned by General Nathan Whitfield) "Rosemont", "Peachly" and "Forest Hill", life was resplendent in culture, charm, high mental attainments and luxury.

"Peachly" was the home of Dr. Griffith Griffin, and "Forest Hill" was the home of Dr. Reese. Here your father was always an especially welcomed guest. In my youth, I have heard the Mistress of "Peachly" (then an elderly lady) tell how Major Semple and other gentlemen would be the guests of her father. How great were the festivities, how brilliant and scintillating the wit and what merciless slaughter of viands took place.

Her favorite servant, Joe, was always placed at the disposal of the "Gentlemen", to be used especially by them. The festivities lasted a week and at the end of the time Joe, though physically exhausted by answering their beck and call, was happy because of his bulging pockets and was ever loath to see the guests depart.

Is it not the Author of "Stars Fell On Alabama", who wrote of these celebrated old homes in the Canebrake?

Dr. William Armstead's home at Mount Meigs was famous for its hospitality. His vivid personality, his fine mental attainments and keen sense of humor combined to make him a charm-

ing host. He lived to a ripe old age, blissfully unconscious of any change from Antebellum times. His servants, he kept from time immemorial, his care for them and their devotion to him was entirely typical of the days before the War. He was about your father's age, and they must have been at "William and Mary" together.

Cousin Churchill was a constant visitor at my uncle's home, and on one occasion related very tenderly to Dr. Armstead the plight of an old gentleman recently moved to Montgomery from Virginia, who had never worked, did not know how, and consequently feared the evil day when something must be done. Said he, "In fact, Bill I wish you would invite the old man out to spend the day, you Virginia gentlemen might find a good deal in common". Shortly after, the old gentleman bringing a cotton umbrella arrived to spend the day. He stayed for thirty years, outlived my uncle and was buried in the family lot of the Armsteads in Oakwood Cemetery.

The Doctor paid him the high compliment of naming one of the little negroes born on the place, Tom Gardner, in honor of his house guest for thirty years.

I wish every wanderer in this homeless world might find such lodgement as did this soldier of fortune, for the Armstead table fairly groaned with delectable food, prepared by Margeret, whom Uncle Bill found, an abandoned infant in a swamp. Her family gave her to Uncle Bill in exchange for a white steer. In his house, she was tenderly cared for, was married in the "White Folk's" parlor, reared a large family which lived on the bounty of "Marse Bill" throughout their natural years.

Your brother, "Darry", once said that the only antique he ever wanted was Uncle Bill Armstead's dining room table, with a broken leg in the middle from its over burden of food.

About once a year in company with his wife, Aunt Eliza, Dr. Armstead would visit the "dear Town" as he sarcastically called Montgomery. He would deposit her at the home of some relative, promising to call for her later. He then would fare

forth to meet his hosts of friends, make sudden purchases, transact any urgent business, returning in the shade of the evening for his wife. Shortly after one of these trips, a list with many engagements was found, evidently dropped by him at his departure, at the bottom of which was the precaution carefully written, "Don't forget Liza". This may have been found at your home where they often visited.

Now coming down the years I will remember the family connection being entertained by the following incident. Your father gave a very elegant stag dinner in honor of some prominent out of town members of the Bar. Some time before the occasion, he brought home some very special cheese which was imported, and smelled to high heaven. After an elaborate repast faultlessly served, came the coffee and in a lull, Cousin Churchill turned to the butler and in a whisper asked, "Where is the cheese," to which he replied in an audible tone, "Huh, Miss Em had dat buried las week".

How in my childhood and as a girl I enjoyed Cousin Churchill's visits to our house, he was always accorded great deference and respect. Going around to Miss Laura's (Mrs. Sam Marks) or to Cousin Mary Eliza Mathew's he frequently dropped in to see us. In summer he wore a striped seersucker suit. His complexion was ruddy and he was ever jovial and entertaining.

You know more of the famous "Semple Battery" than I do. The Flower of the South was represented in its ranks. Many of the illustrious names of the state adorned its roster. All who went forth and many who never returned added fame and glory to our Southland.

I believe I was more grieved over your father's death than any outside of my immediate family. My world was young, but I was old enough to realize that in his passing there was a severed link of an ideal Day. A Day that was done, representing the culture, the courage and the chivalry of the old South. It also meant the breaking of close ties, and the ending of a

tender relationship covering a period of many years fraught with sunshine and shadows, smiles and tears. The passing of one who dearly loved his blood and cherished the priceless traditions gleaned from the Armstead Old Dominion forming the warp and woof of our great State, Alabama, to which so many of our family have added lustre in the pages of its history.

Mary Semple Galye Law

SOME CONFEDERATE LETTERS OF I. B. CADENHEAD

Co. H., 34th Alabama Infantry Regiment*

When you write just direct your letters me, Co (H) 34th Ala. Regt. Army of Tenn, I am as well satisfied here as I could be any where in the army, I saw my old Company & spent a part of a day with them they are doing finely, sind Dick Simons wife word he is well, I saw Cris Watly he is well, write soon & oftin as convenient & I will do the same, hoping soon to see you soon I remain as ever your devoted husband until death.

I. B. Cadenhead

I. B. Cadenhead a Private in Capt. N. Tucker's Co. F, of the 45th Regt Ala. Vols age 31 years height five feet eight inches Complexion Light eyes light Hair Light and by Profession when enlisted a Farmer Born in Barbour County of Ala and enlisted in the County of Russell State of Ala on the 5th Day of April 1862 and to Serve for three years on the war Subsistance is finished said Soldier for Two days has received his fifty Dollars wages also Coat & Pants Eleven Dollars

August 1st, 1862

N. Tucker, Capt.

I. B. Cadenhead
Company F.

Macon Co Ala May 22 1864

Dear Wife I seat my self to rite you a fiew lins to let you heare from mee I am well as Common I was very sick last thursday When I received your Letter I was glad to heare from you an the Children that you weare well and geting on well with your Crop do the best you Can my Deare Companion for your self and our Little Children I have tried to Com home

*Copies of original correspondence now in the hands of Mrs. V. C. Curtis, of Phenix City. The letters are published just as written. No effort has been made at the editing of them and they indicate the some times difficult circumstances of the soldier to communicate with the folks at home.

I cant get of Do not griev your Self about mee I shall do the Best I can and I pray to my God to Live to get home to you and the Children agane you must kiss thin for mee Fanny I expct to Leave hare to morrow For Dalton I went to the major this morning he says he will send mee to the 34 Regiment I will get inn for Mr. McLane if I Can I will Write to you as soon as I get thare the Major says I may go as a volintear he will sind off about one hundred men out of Camps and I do not kow how many out of the gard hous theare is sixty od in the gard hous Mr. liles has not binn heare I have not sean him I was sorrey to heare you had lost your little Calf try to get your peas planted as soon as you Can and when you write to mee write hou your Crop is doing Fanny dont writ to mee untill I write to you agane I will write to you as soon as I Can you may bee shoure I will close for this time By sending to you and the Children My best lov and Respects hoping to remain your Beloved husband untill death

I. B. Cadenhead to L. F. Cadenhead

May & 26 1864

Wespoint Georgia

Deare Companion it is with peasure I take my pen in hand to write you a fiew lins to let you heare from mee one more time I am well and hope this will find you all well and doing the same fanny I am on the to dalton to the 34 Regiment mr mc Canes Company is fool I am going to Company -h- in the hirty fourth I will writ to you as soon as I Can I have not time to write but do the Best you Can my Deere wife for your self and Children I hope to get home to you Before a grate whil I have heard this moining the yankey Cavalry has got on this side of atlanter I expect to bet inn a Battle soon and if I get killed I feel like in a gust Cus it is for you and our little Children that I am willing to fight for I must Close I. B. Cadenhead.
forget mee not my Dear wif kiss our Dear little Cildren for mee and tell them pa lovs them more than all this world may God Bless you my dearwife.

Fare well for this tim.

I. B. Cadenhead

to Leusa F. Cadenhead.

June 10th/64

Mrs Cadenhead

Permit me as a friend to send to you my best respects, give my respects also to Mr. Tucker & family. Tell him to write me I would be pleased to hear from him, I have had fine health in service Trusting the war will soon end & all get home, I am respectfully,

J. R. Page

Co. (K) 34th Ala. Regt.

Tupelo

Miss- July the 12 1862

Deare wife and Children I take my pen in hand to write to you once more to let you heare from mee once more I am well and I hope this my letter Will Com safe to hand Finding you all well and doing well I Received you kind and affectionate letter this morning By mr Rodgers I was very glad to heare from you and sorry to heare that you and wille ware sick o that I Cold Be with you my Deare wife and Children I have written sevel letters to you and have bin looing for a letter evry day my Deare wife It grieves my harte to Be away from you But it is for you and my little Children I Com heare for I have Bin sick with the diarah and Cold more than half of the Redgment has Bin sicck at one time F stevens and dick sims is at the horspittle and many others bule havard and Joseph halt is at the horsepttle I was Right sick for 2 weeks I Cold go about all the time I was not well enough to drill T. Robinson and John hinson is well one of the young mr thompsons dide last sunday knight, henry Jackson is well you wanted to mee to write to you about having nothing to eat for five days I have had plenty of meat and bred and molasses rice and water when I Commenst geting well tha gave me rice tell I didnot like to see it tho it was the Best for mee we have lime water to youse it very Cool well water we are diging wells I think we have enough I Did send my things back from montgomery I Could not have my likeness

taken if I ever Can I will and send it to you my Deare wife dont think hard of me for not sending it to you and I would pay for the letters I have sent you I have not Drawn know money yet some says we will Draw Before long I have as many Cloths as I Can manage at this time dont try to send me any Cloths unls I writ you word for them I have not sean ay yankeys since I have bin heare only some prisners I heard some of the bouys say they brought sixty inn tupelo day before yesterday eve we have about 200 thousand trups heare we may stay heare along time and we may not I Cant tell any thing about that write to me soon as you get this and let me heare from you and if you have got that money from tucker.

I Cant tell half ho i do want to see you and rena and willie may God Bliss you my deare wife and Children I will Clos Bys sending my Best love to all my friends and relatives tell elbert and nancy I hope they will pray for mee and I hope you will ask God to have mesa on m puting all your trust inn him I. B. Cadenhead to leuisa F. Cadenhead Lorenzo W. Cadenhead

William M Cadenhead pas sweete little children
God bliss you.

In line of battle ner Atlanta

Ga, July 23 d 1863

Mr. C. Dicken to Mrs Faney Catenhead, Sister it become my painful duty to inform you that Mr. Catenhead is nomore

he was killed on yesterday, in A charge on the enemy I doonot know where he was struck, but from what I can learn he was shot through the chest with A miney ball, I saw him lying on the field, but we was retreating and there was no time for me to examin him further then to see that he was dead his boddy was left in the hans of the enemy, I simpethise greatly with you in your loss but I hope our loss is his Eternal gain, I have talked with him several times on the subject of religion and he seemed to be purfectly, resined to the will of providence and seemed to be anctious to connect himself to the church sister I know the news of his death will be heartrending news to you but you must bare it the best you can, and look to A, kind providence for protection in time and ever lasting, bliss in A world to come, sister I am happy to state to you that I come out of the file unhurt and with A reasonable portion of health, hoping these lines may reach you and find you and the children well we captured about three thousand prisners, and captured forty pices of artillry, I remain your affectionate brother, C. Dicken

write as soon as you get this

in line of Battle Near Atlanta Ga.

July the 23 d 1864

Mrs Cadenhead

by the request of Mr. Cadenhead I drop you a few lines which will inform you that your husband fell to death on yesterday the 22 day of this inst about two oclock we were ordered to charge the enemy he as a brave soldier and one that was willing to give his life for his country as well as his Wife and children moved of in line and stood to his command until he fell victim to death I know that this will be painful to you I must say this to you that I as a stranger to you and him I have had several conversations with him upon the subject of death he sayed to me their was one thing that he was sorry for & that he had not united himself with the church before he left hime but he felt as if it was pleasing God to call him from time to

eternity that he was willing to but but at the same time the he was shot in the breast he was left in the hands of the enemy I am in hopes that your loss may be his eternal gain we are taught that the lord is good a strong hold in the day of trouble and he knoweth them that trust in him then I say trust in the lord he is able and willing to protect you as it is about dark I come to close by saying may the God of heaven bless you and may he give you that spirit to enable you to meet with them that have gone before it is the prayer of your friend

James T. Moore Sergt, of
Co. K. 34th Ala. Vol.

Atlanta August the 5th 1864

Mrs. Cadenhead Dear friend as A Letter has Come to the Company for Mr Cadenhead from you I felt it my Duty to answer it and let you No what has become of him I Regreat Vey Mutch to Say to you that on the 22nd of July he killed on the Battle field he also was Left in the hands of the enemy as we had made A Charge on their Breast works and then had to Retreat Back and he was Left My Reason for Braking open the Letter was to see that it was from you and also to No how to Direct A Letter to you was quite A Stranger to me But Me and Mr Cadenhead was acquainted I saw him after he was Dead and Wood have taken his things out of his Pocket But time Wood Not Permit me to Do So it greavs me vry Mutch to write this Aufaul knuse to you. But Do not take it No harder than you Can help he was a good Solger and Dide Defending his Country He was Brave and Beloved By all his Company So I will Close as it is Late

Yores vry Respectaley
I. G. Patten th
of Compbey 34 " Ala.

lauderdale Co Mississippi Sept the 1 1862

My Deare Companion I take my pen in hand to Rite you a few lines to let you hear from mee I am not well at this time but on the Mend I Can go a bout the place any where I Came heare

the 8 of Aug My Complaint weare diereare mostly if get no Back set I think I will son Bee able to goo to my Redment it is at Chataneuga I have drawn nine dollars and have spent a part of that for some little nurshment to eat I have plenty to eat of meat Bread Rice Coffee and surip good water I hope this letter will Come sage to hand and find all Well and doing the same my Deare Wife and little Children Do the Best you Can foro your Selves and I will do the same I dont want to grieve a Bout mee for I think I will soon Bee as well as Common you Cant tell half how I wold like to see you and our deare little Children I hope it will not Bee long tell I Can Come home I hop this wore will Come to a Close I Can not tell wee intenn to whip the yankeys Before wee stop and that wold not take long if they wold Come out on fare ground they get whipt when they get out from there gun Bots I dont heare of But little fighting going on now.

I have a man here at the horsepittl that says he and Clark Conine was Both inn the same Company and the yankees taken Clarke prisneo I want you to Rite to mee soon as you get this letter and let me heare from you give my respects to elvert naney and family and all my Relatives and incurring friends

nothing more at present.

I remain your affectionate

husband untell deth

I. B. Cadenhead-to- L-F- Cadenhead

Springs Miss Sept the 13- 1862

Dear wife I take my penn inn hand to write (torn off) fiew lins to Let you heare From mee once (torn off) I am not well But on the mend I Can bout verry well I hope this will Com to hand and Find you all well and doing the same I Received your kind letter this morning and glad to heare From you I received one last weak and should have wrote Before this time I had started one the day Before and was waiting for you to write I wrote to you to send mee five dollars I dont see any Chance to get a furloue tho I will if I Can I have dran nine dollars but spent writ smart of that for some nonshments to

eat I dont want you to disfernish you self for mee I Can make
out better than you Can I will try to Come By home if I Can
I Cant tell how long I will have to stay here if I Cant get a
furloue to Come home I will stay till I get Ale to march my
Back dont hurt mee much at this time it is mostly inn my
knees I think I can Come By home when I start to my Regiment
I do want to see you and the Children very much indeed Crops
is sarey heare I have had to give as high as one dollar and a half
for one half grone Chicken to make mee some supe when I
Cold not eat any thing elce I was not sow Bad of But three or
fore days till Cold eat a most any thing write to mee as soon as
you Can let mee heare houe you are get a long I wold bee so
glad to Bee with you if I Cold marion Crevlane is at this plase
he says hee thinks he wold bee able to go to his Regiment in a
Bout tenn days I will send this By hand to opelika I have not
tim write any more at this time give them all my Best live and
respects tell sis I wold have wrote to heare Before this time I
have got But little paper and when you get a letter She Can
heare from me tell her to write to mee as son as she Can.

I Remane your affectionate husband untell Death

I. B. Cadenhead to Luisa F. Cadenhead

DIARY OF TURNER VAUGHAN*

CO. "C." 4th, ALABAMA REGIMENT, C.S.A.

COMMENCED MARCH 4TH, 1863 and ENDING
FEBRUARY 12th, 1864.

March 4th, 1863.

General Hoods division, composed of Law's Alabama brigade, Robinson's Texas brigade and Anderson's and Bennings Georgia brigades, are encamped on the Richmond and Petersburg Rail Road about six miles below Richmond. To visit the City passes are granted daily to two privates from each Company and two officers from each regiment. The cars stop early every morning to take them on.

Rode to Richmond with Capt. Robbins having a pass 'till 1/2 past five, this evening. Went to the Senate and listened to quite animated and interesting discussion between Mr. Yancy of Alabama and Mr. Wigfall of Texas on the impressment of private property by Military officers. When the debate closed went down on Main Street and took a snack at a restuarant—two small pies, two glasses of milk, a few little pieces of cake and glasses of jelly—bill \$3.50. Passed down the street—bought a hat for \$2.00—common felt woith in times of peace about \$2.50. Also handkerchief for \$5.00 and a cotton shirt at the same price. Sauntered around awhile "to see what we could see." took two dozen fried oysters at \$1.00 dozen went into another eating establishment and took dinner/ -bill \$8.00, making \$14 — spent in eating. Grew tired of Richmond, went to Ala. depot for some blankets we had left there got some and returned to camp. I noticed a great many well dressed officers, on the streets think they have never done any fighting, nor seen any hard sacrifice.

*Original in possession of Paul Vaughan, a grandson, Tremont St., Selma, Ala

March 5th

I am officer of the guard to day. Nothing of interest—doing— Two men made to mark some time for going to Richmond without proper authority.

March 6th

Relieved from guard this morning and rested today. Wm. Harrison returned to the company to night -having been home on furloughm briught me letters fro Pa and sister Maggie and a bill of ex-change calling for \$200.00.

March 7th

Went to Drewry's Bluff today to see the fortifications there which I deem almost impregnable- the strongest -point- being one iron battery of thee six-inch rifle pieces. Saw the Merrimack No 2 (first iron clad I ever saw) and second wooden gun boats of smaller size. Stopped with Capt. Robins on the way back and got a dinner for 75 cts.

March 8th

Sunday— no preaching, Wm. Frzier our chaplain, sick in Richmond.

March 10th

Went to Richmond today—Got my money bought 3 1/2 yards of Government cloth at \$7 dollars a yard. Left at a tailors with my measures.

March 12th

Talking to night with Captain Robbins and Grey Haden about sweet hearts. Grey said to me, "Turner did you ever say to your sweet heart- I'd rather die with you than live without!" We all laughed G— was say— he was in earnest. We laughed the louder, we laughed him to shame. He then pretended to be

jesting, but he had asked me the question with so much feeling that it was evident he had either written or said it to his own lady love on a former occasion. Some one told an anecdote of General Hoods. A member of some regiment band had sent up an application for a furlough. He returned the application without approval writing upon the back. "Shooters before Tooters."

March 14th

Captain Robbins left for Danville yesterday. Sergeant Raiford and Dick Lowrey returned land night, having been home on furlough. A Terrible explosion took place at the Government-Labratory yesterday, accompanied with serioud loss of life. As near as I can learn twelve persons, most of them girls were taken dead from the ruins. The number of wounded 20 or 30. The accident - occured on Brown's Island opposite the lower end of 7th Street- Richmond.

March 15th

Col. Bowles returned to the Regiment- yesterday evening, aldo several officers and men, belonging to the different companies. Grice still lingers at home or on the way there keeping me from getting a furlough. No preaching to-day.

March 18th

Received orders early this morning to get every thing in readiness to leave in half an hour. Took us all by surprise. No one knew where we were going. Took the Richmond road and, meeting the newsboys, learned from the papers that the Yankees were crossing the Rappahammock. Continued the march through Richmond towards Ashland. Left Ashland to the right- Halted to night- 18 miles from Richmond which added to the 6 miles from Richmond to camp makes a total of 24 miles.

March 23rd.

Remained at our halting place on the 19th waiting for orders. Heard that Stuard had driven the enemy back across the

Rappahamock. Got orders on morning of the 20th to return to our former camping ground at Richmond. Left about 8 o'clock. Being unwell I got permission to come down on the cars and report to the officer's hospital. Got to Richmond about 3 o'clock P. M. being detained several hours on the road. Found that the division had passed through several hours before, after an unusually hard march. I forgot to state that on the evening of the 19th it commenced snowing keeping it up, through the night the ground with a snow 8 or 10 inches in dept. I reported at the officers hospital after making, by good luck, the acquaintance of Mr. Bigge- son of a member of the Virginia Legislature, being invited to his fathers home, accepting the invitation, becoming acquainted with the family, drinking to the health of the old lady and success to the son, and partaking of a good dinner. I & I & I Remained at the Officers Hospital until the evening of the 21st. Left Hospital in a shower of rain got my passport and suit of clothes, and came out to camp on the cars. Found every thing in bad condition. Very few tents ground covered with snow, very wet where we had to sleep. Lieut. Grice returned yesterday evening looking well and bringing us some "good things" to eat.

March 27th

Went to Richmond yesterday took breakfast at the American \$2.00 bought pair of shoes \$25.00. writing paper selling at from 2 to 4 dollars a quire. Led pencils from 1 to 1 1/2 dollars. Took dinner at American \$13.00. Retd to camp on evening train.

March 28th

With Lieut. Grice called on the two Miss. Wilsons-"Country girls"- living about two miles from camp. Staid all night with a Mr. Smith.

March 29th

With Lieut Grice went out into the country and took dinner with Wm. Lithgow.

March 30th

Moved company today about one and a half miles.

April 2d

Left camp this morning at day break and took the telegraph road to Petersburg. It is now one o'clock and we have halted 3 or 4 miles from Petersburg- I suppose for the night. I have not been well for several days.

April 3rd.

Commenced the march this morning at 6 o'clock. Came through Petersburg in column by company. Have halted 3 miles from town in a South- easterly direction.

April 7th

Went to Petersburg yesterday to see Aunt White. Found her residence on "Old Street". She has rented out her house and is now occupying only two rooms, which she reserved for herself. She expects to leave for Ala. today or tomorrow. I met Reuben Kidd at house. We left about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. After knocking around town an hour or two with Lieut, Newman of Co. H and spending about 40 or 50 dollars. I left town for camp I saw more pretty women in Petersburg than I have seen elsewhere in Virginia, We have orders to march tomorrow morning at day light- destination not known.

April 8th

Left camp today at day light, took the Jerrusalem plank road and marched 21 miles. camped for the night.

April 9th

Left camp this morning at 7 o'clock. Resumed our march on the plank road marched 18 miles. Halted 9 miles from Jem- salem. It is supposed that our intention is to attack the federal force now at Suffock.

April 10th

Marched this morning at sunrise passed through Jerusalem at 10 o'clock- a shabby place "when I forget thee O Jerusalem". etc. Halted for the night less than a mile from Franklin with orders to coop up four days rations as soon as possible. It is supposed that we will lose no time in attacking Suffock. The men are now being supplied with ammunition.

April 11th

Marched this morning about sunrise. Passed through Franklin about very early. It is a depot on the Weldon and Suffock R. Road and a very insignificant place. Passed through Carrsville a pretty village, about noon. Passed over the field and road where General Pryor fought the enemy some time ago, signs of battle very evident. Camped tonight three miles from Suffock. Will probably fight tomorrow.

April 12th

Bright and beautiful morning. The men are as careless as if nothing of importance was on hand.

We moved our position once last night about 12- only a few hundred yds to put us in line of battle. Before lying down Tom Beaty and my self went off to our selves and knelt in prayer May God be my protection in this battle as He has been heretofore. I feel confident that if there was less profanity and more prayer in our army all things would be well. May God bring about the change. 10 o'clock our regiment is now on picket far in advance of the line of battle "A & D deployed skirmishers 6 & 8 yankee pickets- were captured this morning 9 o'clock- night our regiment has returned to the brigade. We were not on picket as I supposed but were sent out to clear some roads and feel about for the enemy- Our days work has wearied us very much.

April 13th

Last night it rained. This morning it is damp and misty and quite unpleasant. Capt. Robbins lost his blankets yesterday and

after stretching mine we had nothing to cover with. I managed however, to borrow a blanket and sleeping on an oilcloth we made out very well. Pickets are firing pretty regularly. A few shells have been thrown by the enemy into the woods between us. Night- clear and cold. We have been lying still today. A good deal of musketry firing and shelling on the picket lines. Two of the 48th Alabama wounded.

April 14th

Cannonading was kept up during last night and continued this morning. The regiment has orders to fall in. Noon - regiment now on picket - Companies C. & F. on the outpost nearly a mile in advance of the line. The Yankees shell us occasionally and our videtes keep up a pretty brisk musketry fire. "Nobody hurt".

April 15th

Companies C & F still on picket. Rained slowly all night. Stretched a blanket and made out very well. Raining this morning. Evening - Our companies were relieved about 4 O'clock by Georgians. Our brigade was moved up to the left 3 or 4 miles to Anderson's position. No fires allowed. Quite cold. Blankets all wet - In our company has been hurt (imagine the word *no one* was omitted. MA.) In the 15th Alabama one killed by grape shot, one wounded by minnie ball.

Thursday April 16th

Cloudy today - no rain yet. 4 companies from our regiment on picket line Very little picket firing going on. Plenty of shelling. Got a letter today from Fred who is sick in the Atlanta Medical College - Also a letter from a female friend. Cousin Wm. L. has just returned from home. Heard today that Captain Turner of the Texas scouts was killed yesterday. 4 Companies on picket tonight.

Friday April 17th

We were roused from our slumbers about 4 O'clock this morning. Reported that four companies of our regiment on

picket were surrounded and cut off. Carried us nearly to the river, false report, brought us back without being shelled. Wrote to Fred today. Will Send letter by Sledge Co. "D" who leaves tomorrow. Our company and Co. "F" go on picket tonight.

Saturday April 18th

On picket today at the fort, and old fort erected in 1812 and repaired in 1862 by General Hughes. We have five guns mounted, 3 napoleons and 2 - 24 howitzers. There are three gunboats lying in the river in front of us not a mile off. We are waiting for them to commence the attack. Their sharp shooters are shooting at us continually. Two men in our regiment were wounded here yesterday. Sgt. Hunter of Co. "B" dangerously by a piece of shell and Barker of Co. "A" by a sharpshooter on the other side of the river.

2 O'clock in the fort. I am lying in a bomb-proof- a pit dug in the ground and covered with plank and dirt for the men to get into to escape fragments of bursting shell. It is cool & pleasant in here and I have entered it to avoid the hot sunshine without. The gunboats have thrown 12 shells at us, some of them bursting on the edge of the fort our batteries have not replied. No firing going on at present except by sharp shooters.

Sunday April 19th

We were relieved about 8 o'clock last night, got to camp by 10, Heavy cannonading at midnight. Capt. Dobbins (?) had prayer meeting today.

Monday April 20th

Just as we were about to lie down last night orders came for us to "fall in". We were carried to the entrenchments and lay there all night, placing videts in front as usual - an advance movement of the enemy was expected. Tis our shame, I must say, they made a brilliant dash upon the old fort where we were on picket and captured the garrison and 5 pieces of artillery stationed there. The place was taken completely by surprise and I suppose almost without the firing of guns. The men captured

were from the 44th Ala. Regiment. After removing men and guns to the other side of the river the Yankees quietly left. I give the devil his due, it was a brilliant affair.

April 21st

Companies "C" and "F" on picket today.

April 22nd

Still on picket. My detachment of 11 men and 2 non com. are separated from the rest by marsh. We form the left of own picket line. I was ordered by Col. Scruggs last night to dig two rifle pits. Dug one, failed to dig the other on account of many roots in the ground and want of spades.

Thursday April 23rd

Was relieved from picket last night by Co. "B". I succeeded yesterday in digging another rifle pit - placed two men in it and commenced firing at the yankees working on the redoubt opposite us. This provoked from them a heavy shelling which however did no harm. Their firing was very accurate, one of the shells bursting within a few feet of the pit and another passing through the center of a pine tree (a foot and a half in diameter) behind which a picket stood.

Friday April 24th

Commenced raining yesterday evening and rained slowly throughout last night - raining again this morning.

Saturday April 25th

Roused this morning before day. Regiment carried to the entrenchments to be ready for an expected attack. Nothing of the kind taking place we returned to our quarters about sunrise. All quiet this evening.

Sunday April 26th

Camp was shelled last night - A boy named Kelton, who had come to substitute his brother of Co. "B" for 60 days was struck in the back by a piece of shell and killed.

Monday April 27th

Camp again shelled last night, most of the boys have made their bunks inside the entrenchments so as to sleep without being disturbed or without being in danger.

April 28th

Nothing doing today more than usual amount of shelling and picket fighting. Co. "C" on picket last night. A young man was standing by my side and we were gazing upon the shell making their beautiful curves (plainly seen by the burning fuse) when one bursted about a hundred yards off, a fragment striking the ground just in front of us and rebounding struck the young man on the leg. It had lost its force and did him no harm.

April 30th

Orders this morning to be in readiness for an attack at any moment. Some few Yankees had crossed the river at old ford. I think their object was only to destroy it and not to cross as was first supposed. Our camps have been shelled today with some accuracy. The men have been driven to the ditch. A shell burst over us in a few minutes ago tearing up the haversack on one of the men. Mr. Carroll has come to the regiment just from Fredricksburg - nothing new there.

May 2nd

Wagons were yesterday ordered several miles to the rear, 40 rounds of cartridges distributed. News that General Hooker had crossed at Fredericksburg. Mr. Carroll preached today.

Wednesday, May 6th

We had a heavy skirmish with the enemy on Monday the 3rd inst. they having thrown a division across the Nansemond.

At night we left Suffolk and marched all night crossing the back waters on the morning of the 4th and halting a mile this side of Franklin to cook rations. Finished cooking at 6 o'clock in the afternoon and continued the march to about 7 miles above Franklin and 28 or 30 miles from Suffolk. Slept from 12 till 4. Resumed the march at daylight. Reached Ivy Station at 2 o'clock p. m. Took the cars there for Petersburg. Which place we reached in the afternoon about 5 o'clock. We are now 2 miles from P. on the P. & R. road.

May 11th

Reached Frederick Hall on yesterday evening. Have been resting today a mile from that station. Heard today of the death of Gen. Jackson.

Friday, May 15th

Left Frederick Hall on Wednesday. Passed through Louisa C. H. on the 14th. Halted this evening about 5 miles from Raccoon Ford. Had inspection of army. Listened to a most excellent sermon.

Sunday, May 17th

Moved Camps yesterday evening nearer to the Rapidan, 15th Ala. now on picket.

Sunday, May 31st

Left our camps on the Rapidan today. Marched in direction of Fredericksburg 17 or 18 miles.

Monday, June 1st

Returned to our camp today near Raccon Ford. Some movement in the Yankee army near Fredericksburg. Led our Generals to suppose that they were about to cross the river there.

Thursday, June 4th

Left our Camp at daylight, crossed the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford.

Friday, June 5th

Camped last night a mile from Culpepper. Got a pass from Gen. Law, went to town and purchased a pair of boots for \$40.00 worth in time of peace not more than \$3.00. There was a grand review of Stewarts' entire cavalry force. Our division was carried out to witness it. This took place in a large field 3 or 4 miles above Culpepper. Received a letter this evening from a friend—a young lady in Alabama.

Sunday, June 7th

Received orders suddenly yesterday to march. Left camp at one o'clock marched through Culpepper towards Ellis' Ford. Rained all the evening. Arrived within a few miles of the ford about 10 o'clock at night. Received orders to lie down and get what rest we could and be ready to leave at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 2 in the morning. Everything wet—blankets, clothes and ground. Spent a very unpleasant night. We were not roused in the night as expected but got up this morning at daylight and retraced our steps towards our camp near Culpepper. Reached camp at 2 or 3 o'clock. Marched 20 miles there and back. Nothing accomplished—nobody hurt.

Wednesday, June 10th

Two cavalry men came at full speed into our camps today, shouting at ever leap of their horses "Where's the Infantry?, Where's the Infantry?" A crowd soon collected around them and learned a column of Yankee Cavalry was advancing through the town of Stephensburg, which is almost in our rear. We soon received marching orders. Hoods division was formed in line of battle at the Vase "Pony (?) Mountain familiarly known amongst soldiers as "Flag Mountain". McLaws division formed in our rear. We remained in that position till dark and then returned to camp. We have yet learned nothing definite about the matter from all accounts it appears that the Yankee Cavalry advanced to Stephensburg. Our small force there fled in terror—Not one of them hurt. I believe, by the enemy, though 2 of them fell from their horses and thus had their legs broken. There was heavy cannonading higher up the river at Kelly's Ford. It

is rumored that our Cavalry there was surprised and driven back towards Brandy's Station with the loss of 6 or 7 hundred in killed and wounded and missing. Among the killed is Col. Hampton, brother of General Wade Hampton of S. C. It is also rumored that General Stewart came up with reinforcements and drove the enemy across the river.

Saturday, June 13th

Our brigade moved today to the camping ground which we occupied last fall as we were on our way from Winchester to Fredericksburg—After the Maryland campaign. It is on the battle field of "Cedar Run" and about 5 miles from Culpeper.

Sunday, June 14th

I am on guard today. Our Chaplain had morning and evening services. His sermons were better today than usual.

Monday, June 15th

Left Camp this morning about 5 o'clock marching in the direction of Fort Royal. Crossed Hazel River about 3 o'clock p. m. Same road we travelled last fall in coming from Winchester. The day has been excessively warm. I have seen more men faint today than ever before. It is said that several have died. I have suffered from headache. Forded Cannon's or Thorton's River at 5 o'clock. Halted for the night in a clover field 18 miles from Culpeper making 23 miles we have travelled today.

Tuesday 16th

Resumed the march at early dawn. I had a glorious rest on the clover last night, feel much refreshed today. Marched the same road several miles, then took the right fork leading to Salem. Crossed the Rappahannock at "Rock Ford".

Wednesday, June 17th

Halted last night near Markham Station. Passed through Piedmont today about ---- o'clock. This is the place where our

regiment took the cars 23 months ago, on its way from Winchester to Manassas. What strange emotions thrilled me as I gazed upon the old station. Pa was with me then on a visit from home. Our regiment had never been in a fight. It numbered 6 or 8 hundred men most of them boys and all eager for battle, "The army of the Shenandoah was under command of General Joseph E. Johnson. Our brigadier was Bernard E. Bee. What a change! What a change!

Thursday, June 18th

Halted last night a mile from Upperville. Took the "back track" this morning for a short distance and then turned to the right on the road leading to Paris. Passed through Paris about 11 o'clock. Crossed the Shenandoah at Berry's Ford or Ferry about 2 o'clock. Commenced raining soon after. Poured down in torrents all the evening. Continued our march along the banks of the river towards "Snickers Gap". Camped in $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile of "Snickers Ferry".

Friday, June 19th

Commenced cooking rations this morning. When orders came for us to march. Leaving a detail to cook we forded the river without stopping and ascended to the top of the mountain, forming inline of battle on the right and left of the Gap. We had just stretched our blankets when it commenced raining. It is falling now heavily. A gloomy night is before us.

Saturday, June 20th

We have been in the midst of a dense cloud all day. Though not actually raining everything has been wet by the heavy mist. Recrossed the river this evening about 5 o'clock. Waded without stripping, water waist deep, cooked rations tonight.

Sunday, June 21st

All quiet today—resting in camp.

Monday, June 22nd

Left camp at sunrise marching back in the direction of Berry's Ford, when near the ford, turned to the right taking the Winchester Pike at Millwood took the right hand road to Berryville. Halted for the night a mile from Milwood. Cooked one day's rations.

Tuesday, June 23rd

Rested today. Our camp is near the largest spring I ever saw. The spring is on the premises of a wealthy old gentleman who has some beautiful white and spotted deer.

Wednesday, June 24th

Left camp at daylight. Passed through Berryville at or about 7 o'clock. This place like most others which have fallen into the hands of the enemy have been fortified. Verily their fortifications do them but little good. 1,500 of the prisoners captured by Gen. Ewell were taken at this place. Passed through Midway in the evening. Camped two miles that place.

Thursday June 25th

Marched at daylight. Passed through Martinsburg at 12 o'clock. Camped 4 miles from the Potomac tonight.

Friday, June 26th

Forded the Potomac at Williamsport at 8 a. m. Halted a mile from town and had issued to us rations of whiskey. Got orders not to burn rails while in Maryland. Entered Pennsylvania this evening. To the 26th of June is memorable from the fact that we breakfasted in Virginia, dined in Maryland and took supper in Pennsylvania.

Saturday, June 27th

Camped last night in several miles of Green Castle, passed today through Green Castle and Chambersburg. Camped tonight two miles above the latter place.

Sunday, June 28th

Resting in camp today. Our boys have been foraging all over the neighboring country. No one has committed any outrage upon the people that I have heard of, though they have perhaps taken from them more than they should have done of chickens, turkeys, ducks, etc. Stringent orders have been issued against such conduct by our generals, though it is rather a hard matter to restrain our troops when they remember the devastated plains of Virginia and the conduct of the Federals in other portions of our country especially in New Orleans and the Northern part of Alabama.

Tuesday, June 30th

Left camp at 8 o'clock this morning. Marched in an easterly direction and camped in a mile of the town of Fayetteville.

Wednesday, July 1st

Marched at sunrise. Our brigade on picket at an insignificant place called "New Guilford".

Thursday, July 2nd

Left camp at 2 o'clock this morning. Passed through a gap in "South (?) Mountain". Have seen today a good number of wounded both Confederates and Federals. There was a severe fight near "Cash Town" yesterday.

Friday, July 3rd

We fought a heavy battle yesterday. Our division was hotly engaged. The 4th Alabama suffered severely. Ten were lost out of our small company.

(GETTYSBURG)

Saturday, July 4th

There was heavy fighting yesterday. The cannonade has been the most tremendous I have ever heard. I have been able to learn nothing of the battle in other parts of the line, but I

suppose that the fight has gone against us. Benning's brigade being flanked our division has had to fall back.

A cavalry charge on our right was repulsed with severe loss to the enemy. Our boys really enjoyed that part of the battle. Heavy rains last night—all wet—

Sunday, July 5th

Left our position this morning in line of battle at 2 o'clock, under a heavy rain. Marching, it seems to me, in a south easterly direction. Camped tonight on top of South Mountain near Monterey Springs, very cloudy and damp ground very cold.

Monday, July 6th, 1863

Left the summit of the mountain this morning marching south westward. Passed through Hagerstown at midnight. Have camped tonight a mile from town.

Tuesday, July 7th

Cooked rations today. Brisk cavalry fight this evening at Funkstown in which Major Coleman of our regiment participated.

Wednesday, July 8th

Received our mail last night. Got three letters from home. Our mail carrier was chased by Yankee Cavalry. The mail for McLaws Division was captured. Rained throughout the night and still raining. I slept in an old barn.

Friday, July 10th

Left camp near Hagerstown this morning at 7 o'clock. Marched a mile down the turn-pike towards Williamsport and halted. Heavy cannonading in the direction of Boonsboro's Gap. Supposed to be a Cavalry fight. Moved again about 9 forming line of battle fronting the Antietam. Remained in line of battle several hours and then marched southward on the road to dam No. 4. Camped and cooked rations near the small town of Downsville. Battery men throwing up redoubts tonight.

Saturday, July 11

Moved down toward the Potomac a mile or more. The right of our division rests near the river. We have thrown up today a pretty good line of entrenchments.

Sunday, July 12th

Co. "C" on picket today. Melton and myself have been scouting to find the position of the enemy. Were within several hundred yds. of the Yankee lines. Rained hard this evening

Monday, July 13th

Still raining. Our company was relieved at 8 o'clock this morning. Received orders this evening to be ready to march.

Tuesday, July 14th

Left our position last night at 10 o'clock. Marched slowly (our progress being impeded by the wagon trains) all night through mud knee deep. Crossed the Potomac this morning on a pontoon bridge. Our regiment placed in rifle pits on this side. As the bridge was cut loose and swinging around to the Virginia banks some dozen or more of our skirmish line appeared on the other side. They were a few minutes too late for the bridge and throwing down their guns they wrung their hands with the most agonized expressions. We soon relieved them by sending over a boat and bringing them across. The Yankees fired a few shells and their skirmishers shot at us a little but did no damage. Camped tonight several miles from the river on the Martinsburg Road.

Wednesday, July 15th

Left camp at 1 o'clock p. m. Passed through Martinsburg and camped and cooked rations a short distance below Darks-ville (?)

Thursday, July 16th

Marched at sunrise and camped a mile or so above Bunker Hill.

Sunday, July 19th

Have been resting in camp for several days. Rev. Mr. Carroll of Selma preached for us today. Received orders this evening to be ready to march in the morning at 4 o'clock.

Monday, July 20th

Marched at daylight taking the road to Berryville, camped tonight about 4 miles below Berryville.

Tuesday, July 21st

Marched at 6 o'clock. Passed through Milwood and taking the Fort Royal road we forded the North and South Fork of the Shenandoah and camped a mile from Fort Royal.

July 22

Left camp at daylight. Passed through Fort Royal taking the road to Manassas Gap. Marching up the mountain until we had attained a good position, we were thrown into line of battle.

Andersons Brigade being on the right, our regiment next to it. Bennings brigade in the center, holding the road and the Texans on the left. We could see large bodies of Yankee Cavalry in the Hollows below & on the heights beyond. Threw out a line of skirmishers & drove back their line some distance which provoked from them a dozen or more shells. The rest of our brigade was left in rear as reserve.

Thursday 23d

Were relieved this morning by Wrights brigade of Sander-son's Division. Crossed the Blue Ridge at Chester's Gap and camped for the night half way between Flint Hill and Gaines X Roads and about 15 miles from Fort Royal. Our regiment under command of Gen'l Benning the rest of the brigade having gone on.

Friday, July 24th

Bennings brigade and our regiment had quite a skirmish with Yankee Cavalry today near Cannon's on Thornton's river.

We came near capturing the entire squad but they made their escape through a mountain pass unknown to us.

Saturday, 25th

Lieut. Grice and myself after crossing Wazel River left the road and went in search of something to eat.

Got supper at Mr. Pulliams. Slept in his barn and took breakfast with him this morning. Reached the regiment about 2 o'clock which we found camped at the old camping ground a short distance below Culpeper Court House. Capt Robbins returned to the regiment today.

Sunday 26—

No preaching this morning. General inspection of army at 1 o'clock this afternoon by Genl Longstreet.

Saturday, Aug. 1—

Have been lying in camp since we reached Culpeper. Yesterday afternoon after having drawn three days & before cooking it we were ordered to be ready to march in half an hour. Left at 4 o'clock P. M. marching down the Rail Road. Camped last night in an old field near the Rapidan.

Crossed the Rapidan this morning at Summerville ford. Marched by the camping ground which we occupied two months ago. Continued the march 8 or 10 miles on the Fredricksburg road. Sharp cannonading this evening back in direction of Culpeper. Supposed to be Cavalry.

Sunday, Aug. 2nd.

Marched back this morning towards the Rapidan and now each brigade in our division is camped on the same ground which it occupied from the 16th of May to the 4th of June. Back in our old camp again!!

Alas, Alas, for the Pennsylvania campaign which has taken from us so many brave hearts and stout arms, and profitted our country so little. It is with feelings of profound sadness that I

now look upon the places where our "killed, wounded and missing" boys slept two months ago. It is a fit time for the living to render thanks unto God for their preservation.

Tuesday, Aug. 4th.

Took dinner in the country today. Our brigade was paraded this evening to witness the execution of a sentence on one corporal—of the 48th Ala Regiment who was court martialed for desertion. He was marched up and down the lines under a guard, accompanied by a band and had on a "barrel shirt" with the word deserter marked upon it in large letters. He was also condemned to wear a ball and chain for a number of months.

Wednesday, Aug. 5th

Left camp this morning at 4 o'clock taking the plank road to Fredicksburg.

Camped tonight about 2 miles from Chancelorsville.

Thurs. 6th

Continued the march this morning. Passed over a good portion of the battlefield of Chancelorsville and the battlefield between that place & Fredericksburg, camped near FredKbg tonight.

Wednesday 12th August.

Moved camp today a short distance. No rain yet. Weather continued oppressively hot.

Thursday 20th.

Left camps this morning about 8 for Port Royal. This move will probably break up a protracted meeting which has been going on in our brigade for 2 weeks. Mr. Carrol, baptist minister from Selma being the principle actor. Several have embraced religion and last night 4 were received into the Baptist church.

On the march today we have found plenty of apples and some good peaches. When we first entered the service, in passing through an orchard, no man was allowed to pluck an apple or peach. In fact most of us thought it wrong and would not enter an orchard with out permission of the owner. But two years of living on bread and bacon and no vegetables has wrought a change. The soldiers system cries out for a change of diet—and now in passing an orchard he doesn't hesitate to get all the fruit he can. We camp tonight near an old brick academy 5 miles from Port Royal.

Friday, August 21st

Left camps this evening at 5 o'clock—reached Port Royal in the night and have camped in the town—our whole brigade.

Saturday 22d

Had brigade review this morning at 8 o'clock—another this evening at 5. Took dinner with Capt. Robbins at a private house.

Sunday 23d

Went to the Episcopal church to preaching Mr. Small from Selma was to have performed service but being unwell the appointed was filled by Mr. Frazier. Mr. Carroll preached in a grove to the soldiers and after service baptized 7 or 8 in the Rappahannock. Left Port Royal at 5 P. M. & camped tonight near the old academy where we were before.

Monday, Aug. 24th

Capt. Robbins and myself took dinner in the country at Mr. Collawn's and eat a watermelon—the second since I left home.

Thursday 27th

Capt. Robbins and myself took dinner in the country with a gentleman named Lewis—a conscript officer. A skirmish occurred yesterday between Yankee Cavalry & two regiments of our brigade—47 & 48 Ala. Yankees retreated with loss of 12 or 12. Preaching still continued in our brigade three times a day.

Sunday, August 30th.

Left camps early yesterday morning and returned to the company ground near Fredericksburg which we occupied 10 days ago. Preaching still continued daily and nightly in the brigade under the charge of Messrs. Carroll & Small of Selma and Frazier and McJunkin of the 4th & 15th.

Saturday, Sept. 5th

Everything continues remarkably quiet. Preaching still kept up. Mr. Frazier delivered an oration this morning on "The dead of the 4th Ala Regt who fell in the action at Gettysburg" Received orders this afternoon to cook rations & be ready to march.

Tuesday 8th—

Left camp this morning at daylight marching in the direction of Richmond camped tonight 9 or 10 miles from Hanover.

Wednesday 9th.

Reached Hanover junction about 9 o'clock A. M. took the cars at 5 P. M. & reached Richmond in the night—crossed the river and camped on the outskirts of Manchester.

Friday, Sept. 11th

Left Manchester yesterday evening changed cars at Petersburg and reached Weldon at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 in the morning. Left Weldon at 8 A. M. reached Raleigh at 4 P. M.

Saturday, Sept. 12—

When we reached Raleigh a number of our boys went uptown with the intention of destroying the Standard office. Col. Scruggs, being informed of it by Gov. Vance, who came down to the cars in his buggy, took the remainder of the regiment to arrest the offenders. He found them coming back. No one would tell them where the "Standard" office was. Left Raleigh yesterday evening for Charlotte, were delayed last night.

Monday, Sept. 14th

Reached Charlotte about 4 o'clock Sunday morning. Left about 8 and reached Columbia at $\frac{1}{2}$ past four in the afternoon, changed cars at Columbia and reached Augusta at 10 this morning.

Tuesday 15th

Left Augusta yesterday afternoon at 1 o'clock & reached Atlanta this morning at daybreak.

Wednesday 16th

Left Atlanta this morning at 7 & reached Dalton about 8 tonight.

Thursday 17th

Got off of the cars last night two miles below Ringold

(19 & 20 of Sept)

(Chickamauga)

Sept 20, 1863

Fought a severe battle yesterday. Of our Company no one was killed, wounded. Capt. Robbins, Lieut. Grive, Privates Labe Boyd, J. W. Cook, N. Lowery, J. M. Lusk, Ira Works, also Sergt. Melton & Corporation Sherrer—Battle ground between Ringold & Chattanooga.

Monday, Sept 21st

Fought again yesterday several hours Different portions of our army were engaged from morning til night. H. J. Friday of our company was dangerously wounded, also Stephen J. Miller. Thus out of 21 men with whom we entered the fight 11 have been wounded.

Thursday the 24th

The enemy being badly defeated on Sunday retreated that night toward Chattanooga. We have been following them

slowly and today (here I had a knight shot out of my pocket & my left badly bruised—also had my sword belt shot off) our company is on picket in front of the town, which they have strongly fortified.

Friday, Oct. 2nd

Nothing of any interest has transpired since the battle. Our line of battle now touches the river on the extreme right and left enclosing Chattanooga and its host of yankees. They make the air noisy day and night with the sound of busy axes, picks and shovels. We advanced our picket line several nights ago and dug our rifle pits within a few hundred yards of the Yankee breast works. The next morning a "Yank" cried out "Hello boys! What did you dig them holes for?" "Come over," said a rebel, "and see, and now tell us what you have thrown up all that dirt and piled up all those logs for." "Oh," said he, "We did that for a shade." Truly we know not "What a day may bring forth." The same summer has seen us fighting upon the soil of Virginia, of Pennsylvania and of Georgia, and who can tell where we may be a month hence? Perhaps where we are, probably somewhere in Kentucky, more probably somewhere higher up in Tenn. But it matters not where we are so we bear our banners bravely and stand up like men for our rightful inheritance.

Tuesday, Oct. 6th.

On Sunday morning our brigade was relieved in line of battle by Griggs brigade. We are now nearly a mile to the rear. Yesterday where was some cannonading along our whole line. Today everything is quiet.

Thurs., Oct. 8th—

Went to Hindmans Division today, saw my brother and several friends.

Sunday, October 11th—

Left camp on Friday. Had a most wearisome march over "Look Out" Mountain and halted for the remainder of the night

about 4 miles this (west) side of the base. Remained there until late the next evening then moved down the river several miles and halted last night at the base of Raccoon Mountain. Moved again early this morning to the banks of the Tenn. One of the roads by which Rosecrans supplies his army runs along the opposite bank of the river. Our object coming here is to blockade this road. Two companies of our regiment have been sent out and are now actively engaged in firing into their wagon trains.

Later—The companies on picket have done considerable execution—stopped the wagon train and killed a number of mules. The drivers left their teams and took to the woods as soon as the firing commenced. The road is very narrow and the wagons could not be turned around so they have been standing still since morning, the mules being exposed to a continuous fire from our picket lines.

Wednesday, Oct 14—

It has been raining without cessation for 2 nights & days. We are now most unpleasantly situated. Our picket duty is very heavy & rations are scarce. For meat we kill what sheep & hogs we can find but bread is very *hard* to get—looking for a supply today—there is no wagon road across the mountain to where we are and rations have to be brought to us on pack mules. The yankees have not tried to run the gauntlet with another train. They cross the mountain higher up on pack mules.

Thursday, Oct. 15th.

Our regiment was relieved yesterday by the 48th. It rained heavily all night and is raining still. A creek between us and our supply train is so swollen that rations cannot be brought today. The boys kill hogs and get a little meal at an old mill nearby.

22d

Left our camp Tuesday night just at dark. Now encamped on Lookout Mountain.

Oct. 27th—

For several days past we have been doing picket duty on the river, at the base of Raccoon Mountain. This morning just before day we heard brisk firing a mile or two above us where the 15th Ala was picket—The regiment was soon formed & marching to where the firing was heard we found the 15th in line of battle & the Yankees covering the range of hills on this bank of the river. They had crossed the river in the night & surprised our own pickets. They had us in a trap and could have captured us with ease had they pushed on. They seemed to be satisfied, however, with getting possession of the hills & we were not disposed with our small force to attempt to retake them, so we hurried out of the valley with all speed.

October 28th, 1863, Wednesday

We are today building breastworks at the base of "Lookout" Mountain near the R.R. bridge which spans Lookout creek. The movement of yesterday was an important one for Rosecrans. He has again possession of the wagon road which we took from him on the 11th inst. He also has or can have possession of the R.R. from Bridgeport to within a few miles of this place. With this additional means of transportation he can easily hold Chattanooga this winter. We are now shelling the Yankee Battery on Moccasin point from the top of Lookout Mountain.

Friday, Oct. 30th

Jenkin's, Law's & Robinson's brigades crossed Lookout Creek last night and attacked the Yankees with hopes of capturing their wagon train reported to be loaded with blankets & overcoats. Being largely outnumbered we were repulsed. The loss in Jenkin's brigade was between 3 & 4 hundred. Law's brigade being but slightly engaged lost but few men. Only one man killed in our regiment Anderson of Co "E"

Sunday, Nov. 1st

Our regiment was relieved last night. We are now on the east side of Lookout Mt. Charley Briggs returned today.

Friday, Nov. 6th—

Went on picket on the 4th. Were relieved last night & marched five or six miles through mud knee deep. Camped on Missionary Ridge. Will camp tonight about 2 miles from Lyner's station & take the cars in the morning for London.

Winter quarters near

Morristown E. T.

January 21, 1864.

What has been done since the above was written—the marches, counter marches, skirmishes & etc's would take up many pages. So I shall recount these as briefly as possible and as well as I can remember. We took the cars at Cleveland and rode to "Sweetwater". From that place we marched to London on the Holston River, and crossing about midnight at a Horse shoe bend, we threw up intrenchments across the neck of land to protect the remainder of our army in its crossing. The enemy made a demonstration against us but finding that our force was pretty strong, he fell back. The next morning our regiment was ordered to advance to find out something of our enemies force & position. Our skirmish line came suddenly upon the 111th Ohio Vol. Infy. and put them to flight capturing most of their camp equipment. The enemy seems to have had a force of 5 or 6 thousand strong near London. These we ran into Knoxville capturing their wagon train and several hundred prisoners. Without doubt we had several opportunities of capturing this detachment of Burnside's army. But our generals seem to be deficient in strategy or military ability of any kind. Having driven Burnside into Knoxville & being joined by Wheeler's command of Cavalry, which had been busy elsewhere, we invaded the place & hoped to capture it by starving the garrison. But the defeat of Bragg's army at Chattanooga blighted our hopes which had been quite flattering. As the Federal force was then living on quarter rations—Longstreets position was now a dangerous one. His communication with the South was cut & there was no way of re-enforcing him. It was evident to all that he determined to assault the place & take it in that way

if possible. The attack was made against the strongest part of their lines—a redoubt with several pieces of artillery & in front a ditch 5 or 6 ft deep & 8 or 10 wide. Around this ditch brush & telegraph wire were so arranged that our men after reaching it found it almost impossible to go any further.

A few however surmounted all difficulties & mounting the parapet were killed. The assault proved a failure and a few days after we left Knoxville and marched to Russellville—a small town on the R.R. about 50 miles from Knoxville and about 80 miles below Bristol. From Russellville we marched to Bean's station. At our back the Yankees and returning to Morristown we have erected winter quarters & are now enjoying a little rest.

Feb. 12, 1864

At "Home" on 40 days furlough.

Hear our company was caught in a hot place & nearly captured all of us. Hear Capt. Robbins again severely wounded & left in the hands of enemy, several others wounded. John Daniels killed—several captured who were afraid to risk running—the little stump behind which I fought had I guess a thousand bullets in it—ran out of the field into the woods & fought again behind trees—

Brother Henry was captured June 25, 1864. Pa received a letter from him dated Dec 12—He was at Fort Douglas, Ills.

JOE WHEELER'S CAVALRY AT MURFREESBORO

Headquarters Cavalry.

January 14, 1863.

Dear Colonel: I promised to write you posting you in reference to the movements of the cavalry, and particularly concerning the operations of the "Little Hero." During the late terrific battle of Murfreesboro, we operated principally in the rear of Gen. Rosecrans' army. About noon on the 30th, we arrived at the Jefferson pike, captured some thirty wagons and destroyed them. From thence we made the entire circuit, de-

stroying everything we could find belonging to Uncle Sam. We returned in time to take a hand in the tragedy of the 31st. We attacked them in the rear, routing their cavalry with only a slight loss to us. It was in this engagement that the gallant Col Allen of the 1st Alabama, while cheering his men on the charge, had his sabre shot from his hand, which was shattered very badly. I regret to hear the wound will probably disable him for months. The cavalry feel the loss of such officers very much. His character for coolness in action, and wisdom in executing is of the very first order.—The dawn of the new year found us once more in the rear of the enemy, dealing destruction on every side. During these two trips to their rear we succeeded in destroying several hundred wagons, with about five hundred thousand dollars worth of stores. This movement disturbed the tranquility of the enemy's army very much and caused them to turn their attention to their rear, and when they sent out a train it was accompanied by two or three regiments of infantry, and a squadron of cavalry. While we were attacking a large wagon train at Cox's Hill, seven miles from Nashville, orders came for us to return. We did not, however, do so until we had routed their cavalry, and driven them back upon four regiments of their infantry. The "little Hero" displayed his usual ability in extricating himself and his command from the difficulty. To our great surprise, after traveling all night in the rain, we learned Gen. Bragg had left Murfreesboro, and on Sunday morning we rode into the town, which presented all the appearance of Goldsmith's deserted village, save the few straggling limping Federal soldiers. The Yankees did not learn of the evacuation until our army was some fifteen miles the start of them. After we left the town they sent a brigade in pursuit of us, which we engaged very warmly about five miles from Murfreesboro. Thinking they had come up with our forces, they gave their colors to the breeze, presented four regiments of infantry in line of battle, cavalry on the flanks, and artillery in favorable position. Little did they think that it was the "little Hero" with a band of three hundred Spartans who disputed their advance. For nearly three hours we held them in check giving them a most murderous fire from a well selected position. So stunning was the effect of this stand upon them

that they pulled up stakes and retired to a creek three miles from Murfreesboro, and have not been heard of since further than that point on the Manchester pike. They did great violence to the truth when their papers stated they followed us fifteen miles from Murfreesboro, and "nary" a rebel could they find. They did not try very hard to find Gen. Wheeler, for they knew him of old. After we had waited in vain for them to advance, we concluded to try him elsewhere, and without hardly taking time to wash our clothes started for his rear. Upon reaching Brentwood we discovered a large forage train coming out of Nashville, guarded by a heavy force of infantry and cavalry. Concluding "prudence was to better part of valor," they rapidly retreated, and soon got safe into their holes before we could get at them.

Forward—march, was the tune until we came to a point about eight miles from Nashville and four miles from the Cumberland river. We sent a detachment, under Capt. McCann, to the river to capture any boats which could be found. About 10 o'clock at night they returned, having taken the steamboat "Charter," *en route* for Nashville, loaded to her utmost capacity with commissary and ordnance supplies for Rosecrans' army. Part of her cargo was one hundred and fifty bags of the "happy berry," which is now, I understand, worth four dollars per pound with you. The boys supplied themselves with about twenty pounds each, with bread and crackers to match, and the remainder of the lot, with the cargo was soon in ashes. Away we went to Harpeth shoals, and about noon of the 13th we brought to shore three large steamers loaded with Abolition wounded soldiers, cotton, hides, etc. After paroling the Federals we transferred them all to one boat, and was about ready to fire them, when suddenly steamed down one of their gunboats to recapture them. She presented a handsome appearance moving down steadily, with the "old flag" flaunting out to the breeze. For a moment there was a slight trembling in the ranks, but the boys stood fast, and gave the monster a warm fire of lead from their trusty rifles, which raised the ire of the crew on the gunboat, and sent back a similar fire, together with a louder salutation from their heavy guns. No sooner than she greeted

us with that order of music, our rifled pieces, well posted, returned it with very deep baritone, which the commander not admiring, lowered his colors and quickly sent up the white flag. Our boys shouted quite lustily, and in a few minutes were on board of her. I have the sword and pistols of the commander before me while I write. The commander is Lieut. Wm. Van Dorn, the cousin of our gallant cavalry officer in Mississippi. Having serious charges against him of burning houses on the shore, we sent him up to General Bragg, who will treat him to a dose of hemp, which I think he richly deserves. All ashore was sounded out, and in half an hour nought was to be seen but the smouldering and blackened hulks of two large steamers and one gunboat. You as well as your readers will doubtless say what cannot cavalry do. Certainly it is accomplishing wonders and winning all the glory. Well, we have halted at the hospitable house of Mr. Jackson, some twelve miles from Clarksville, to dry our clothes, after the heavy rain of yesterday. The snow has fallen to the depth of five inches and is still coming. Gen. Forrest has joined us, and you need not be surprised to hear that the cavalry are in Fort Donelson, and probably having a grand jubilee in Clarksville before many days. The *little hero* sits near me planning some other daring exploit, and his plans seldom fail. Morgan has destroyed the railroad communication, and we that of the river. What will Rosecrans do? Probably fall back to Nashville. Look out for other favorable news.

The General desires to be kindly remembered to you. I will write you again soon.

Truly yours,

VINDEX.

(Register and Advertiser, Mobile, January 27, 1863.)

NEWTON N. DAVIS* CONFEDERATE LETTERS

Contributed to the Department of Archives and History, by Prof. Henry S. Halbert, Pickens County, who was at the time of his death in 1916, a member of the Staff of this Department.

I don't want any more clothes yet. I have as many as I can carry in saddle bag.

Camp Near Tupelo, June 18th, 1862

My dear Bettie:

Your very welcome favor of the 11th Inst. came to hand day before yesterday. I was much gratified to learn that you were all well. You don't know how delighted I was to have a letter handed me unexpectedly backed in your own familiar hand. I could almost imagine that I was sitting by your side and listening to your own familiar words while reading its contents. It was utterly impossible for me to restrain my feelings when I read about dear little Willie. My eyes became so blinded with tears that I could read no further. Alas what tears have been shed, what pain and anguish of heart has been endured on account of this unjust and unholy crusade against the South. Oh would to God that it were at an end.

I am very sorry to hear that Billy Coleman and Jim Murray are so unwell. Joe Leonard is very much distressed about the loss of his child. He heard today by Lieut. Henry that both of his children were dead and that his wife was very ill. I hope that it is not the case. I intend making an effort tomorrow to get him a furlough to go home for a few days, although I don't think that I shall succeed. Furloughs come but seldom now, and then only to the favored few. Billy has been sick for several days and I have been advised by the Surgeon to send him home. Mr. Herron a young gentleman from Pickensville leaves here for home in the morning and I have concluded to send him as far as Columbus by him with instructions to leave him at Mrs. Davis' until you can send the wagon after him as he will

*Colonel of 24th Ala. Inf. Regt., wounded and captured at Franklin, Tenn.

not be able to walk from there home. I am fearful that he will have a long spell of the Fever before he recovers. I thought it best to send him home while I had an opportunity as I do not know how long we will remain here, and if ordered away soon I should be compelled to leave him behind to the mercy of strangers and perhaps never see or hear of him again. I can get along very well without him for a while. I have written to Mrs. Davis to take good care of him until you can send after him.

I am sorry to hear that Jim and Ira have to make such a long march. It is no pleasant job to march that distance through the dust this hot weather. It is impossible to say how long we will remain where we are now, but in my opinion it will not be long. One thing I think certain which is that there will be no more fighting of any consequence at this point. The scene will have to change to some other locality. It is rumored that our Division (Gen. Wether's) will be sent to Mobile and also that it will be sent to Chattanooga. Gen. Beauregard left here yesterday, report says for Richmond. Don't know the object of his mission. If I had my own choice I believe I had rather go to Mobile. I shall write to your Pappa tomorrow. I don't know what to say for the children but the same old song. I go to sleep thinking about the loved ones at home at night and wake dreaming of them in the morning. May God of his infinite love and Mercy Bless you all.

Your Devoted Husband

N. N. Davis.

Send me a viol Paregoric the first opportunity. Your sheet of paper came in good time as I was about out. Will save it for my next letter.

P. S. Since writing the enclosed letter Mr. Herron tells me that he would not leave today, and when he does he is going horseback. I have since concluded to send Joe and Billy both home. Joe has had Diarrhea for some time and does not get any better and is now of no service to Newt. I think it best to send them both home until they get well. Your last letter of the 15th

has just been handed me by the P.M. since I commenced this note. Your former letter was received. All the mail for Baldwin was stopped at Tupelo where we are now. I am sorry to hear that the mule died. I hope Em will become satisfied with the Woods this time. Tell Mrs. Smiley that I shall write to him soon. You must be very careful about the measles and try to prevent them from getting into our family. I should be miserable all the time if you and the children were to have them now.

Your Devoted Husband

N. N. Davis

Camp Near Tupelo, June 25th 1862

My dear Bettie:

As I have a leisure hour this morning I have concluded to spend it in writing you a short letter as it may be several days before I have another opportunity. We will have to move our camp in a day or two and when we do I shall be kept busy for some few days in attending to the arrangement of tents and every thing else necessary. I regret very much to have to move as we may not get as good water at our new camp as we have here. The objection to our present location is that the Regiments are too much crowded they think for health. It is only a mile to the place where we intend moving. We have men cleaning off the ground and digging wells. It is very warm, dry and dusty. The dust sometimes becomes so thick that it is almost indurable. Yesterday our Brigade ordered out for review by General Wethers. It presented a fine appearance when drawn up in line across an old field. Our Brigade is composed of five Regiments. The 24th, 21st, 18th, and 17th Ala. and the 5th Georgia, and Burtwell's Battery of Artillery. Col. Buck has gone to Mobile. He has been unwell for some time before he left. I enclose you a communication taken from a Mobile paper which Col. Buck had published in his defense against a slander—our report which was in circulation in regard to the fight our Regiment had at Blackland. I understood that the same report was in circulation about Columbus and many perhaps have reached you. It would require a long time to write you a full

explanation of the origin of the report, but suffice it to say that it is nothing but the fabrication of a vile, malicious, slanderous tongue without any shadow of foundation whatever. The report was that he was arrested for "Cowardice and unsolderly conduct in the presence of the enemy". I saw Mr. Jett on last Sunday. I was on duty at the time and had only a few minutes conversation with him. He was looking well. Jenkins came to see me on yesterday. He has been discharged from the service. He says that he is going to Tenn. He informed me that you had sent my Saddle Bags by Hillery Portwood. I shall be very glad when I get them. If we are ordered away before I get them I shall have nothing to carry my clothes in. I have turned over my trunk to the Quarter Master with my clothes in it. If Portwood left home when Jenkins says he did, he ought to have been here before this. I hope he will be here before many days.

Jenkins informed me that Billy and Joe had both reached home safely. I was very uneasy about them. Billy especially as he was very sick when he left here. Billy had five dollars which I gave him with instructions to give it to you when he reached home, or at least all that he did not use. If he has not given it to you get it from him. Your Brother Newt is well. He has gone to the Creek to wash his clothes. The Washer Women have all been sent away and consequently the men have to do their own washing. I learned a few days ago that Capt. McCracken was dead. I was truly sorry to hear it. It will certainly be a great loss to the Company. He died of Tiford Fever at Mr. Snells. I received a letter yesterday from Lieut. Dunlap's Sister. She informs me that he is very sick with Camp Fever. It will be sometime before he is able to return. I fear that you are suffering for rain. It has not rained enough to lay the dust since I camp up. The crops are beginning to suffer very much and if it does not rain soon, the corn crop in this section of country will be sorry.

It is so very warm and dusty that I feel unpleasant all the time. I cannot keep a shirt clean for one hour. I go to the Creek and take a bath, but I soon become as dirty as ever. If it has been as dry at home as it is here I know, the crop must be sorry.

How are my dear little Hammie and Willie and the sweet little Babe. I feel just as anxious to see you all as I did before I went home in April and I pray God that our separation may not be as long this time as it was before. I should be miserable if I thought so. I can't tell how long we will remain here. One Division has been sent to Holly Springs. It is still reported that our Division will go to Mobile. I believe that I should prefer going there to remaining. May Kind Heaven Bless and Protect You.

Your Devoted Husband

N. N. Davis

Atlanta, August 8th, 1862

My Dear Bettie:

I arrived here this morning and have only a few minutes to write to you. I wrote you on the Boat below Selma which I mailed to you from that place. We have had very warm unpleasant trip thus far. I am almost tired out. Have not slept much for several nights.

Billy was drowned in the river at Montgomery day before yesterday. We landed there in the morning and marched out to the Old Fair Ground to cook rations and get ready for the train next morning. We had been there a short time before I sent Billy down to the Spring on the river bank for a bucket of water. While there he took a foolish notion to go into the river to bathe. He striped off his clothes and went in the water and had gone but a short distance from shore when he got into a whirlpool which carried down instantly. He never came up to the top of the water after he went under. I never had any thing happen to me that I regret as much. I shall miss him very much but must try to do without him. I will try to hire a boy if I can. I know that dear little Hammie will cry when he learns that Billy is drowned. I hope you are all getting along well at home. I don't know yet where to tell you to write me at. We leave here in a few minutes for Chattanooga but it is my im-

pression now that we will go on up into Tennessee. Your Brother Newt is still complaining. He looks very badly. My health is good. May Kind Heaven bless you my dearest one.

Good Bye

Your Devoted Husband,

N. N. Davis.

Mrs. Bettie Davis

Care Henophon Halbert

Columbus, Mississippi

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 19

No. 1

SPRING ISSUE

1957



CONTENTS

The Park Papers, <i>Edited by Margaret Pace Farmer</i>	Page 7
Dale County and Its People During the Civil War, Reminiscences of Mary Love (Edwards) Fleming	Page 61
Oak Bowery Church Register	Page 111
Oakbowery Methodist Church Cemetery Records	Page 131
Latham Letter	Page 145
The Coosa River Crossing of British Refugees, 1781, <i>by Peter A. Brannon</i>	Page 149
Woodrow Wilson Visits Mobile, October 27, 1913, <i>by George C. Osborn</i>	Page 157
Autobiography and Civil War Letters of Joel Dyer Murphree	Page 170

EDITORIAL

This number of the Quarterly is intended to present various incidental contributions to the early Statehood days. Cemetery records, church registers, early correspondence and material of that kind furnish vivid pictures of the life of our people and these first-hand stories and records generally interest the student. With that thought this number is presented.

P.A.B.

THE PARK PAPERS

Edited by

MARGARET PACE FARMER

(A series of letters and related papers of the Park family of Pike County, Alabama. The letters cover the period from 1831-1881).

INTRODUCTION

The Park family moved from Georgia to Palmyra in Pike County, Alabama, in 1839 or 1840. *John Park* was born in Prince Edward County, Virginia, December 26, 1786. He moved to Georgia and married *Sara Owen Musgrove*, who was born in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, on January 29, 1788. From the letters it appears that some of the children came to Alabama with John Park and his wife, while others remained in Georgia for a while.

The letters show that a son, *James M. Park*, lived at Augusta, Georgia, from 1831 until 1840 when he moved to Mobile, Alabama.

John T. Sankey, son of John Park, lived in or near Augusta and taught school there. He later moved to Pike County, Alabama. He preached at the Troy Baptist Church 1861-1863.

Another son, *Frank Park*, distinguished himself in the Civil War. Company I (15th Alabama) was organized in Pike County and called the "Quitman Guards." Benjamin Gardner was made captain at the organization of the company; he was 52 years of age at the time. After his resignation, Frank Park was made captain. Frank Park was a doctor from Orion. He was elected to the legislature during his term of service; and he went home on furlough to attend the session of that body.

Frank Park and J. T. Sankey Park were in business in Orion in 1861. The firm was called "Park Brothers—Dealers in Staple and Fancy Dry Goods, Boots and Shoes, Hardware, Hats, Clothing, etc."

Jane Owen Glenn Park, daughter of John Park, evidently came to Pike County with her parents. She married Solomon Siler on February 8, 1843. Solomon Siler, who was born in North Carolina, moved to Pike County about 1825 and settled first at Palmyra. He later moved to Orion and built a beautiful colonial home which still stands. He

was one of the richest men in Pike County, the value of his estate at the time of final settlement being 522,190.52. The children of Solomon Siler and his wife, Jane Owen Glenn (Park) Siler, were Laurentia Narcissa Siler, Leonora America Siler, Mary Augustus Crabtree Siler, Quintus Cincinnatus Park Siler, Octavious Andrew Siler, and Orlando Littlejohn Siler.

John Park's son, *Joseph Harrison Park*, was a planter. He served as attorney for the Siler children after the death of Solomon Siler. Joseph Harrison Park was born in Greene County, Georgia, March 3, 1815, and died in Pike County, Alabama, April 24, 1887. He married Apsey Kolb who was born in Conecuh County, Alabama, October 20, 1824, and died in Pike County, October 24, 1879. Joseph Park married Apsey Kolb on December 19, 1844. Church records show that Apsey Kolb Park joined Hopewell Church near Henderson in 1857, and Joseph Park joined in 1861.

Sarah C. Park was one of the younger children of John Park. She was living at home with her parents as late as March 24, 1854, when her brother, Frank, wrote to her from Pleasant Hill, Dallas County, Alabama. Some of the earlier letters speak of her as a very young child.

Robert Park was another of the younger children of John Park. He was living at home with his parents as late as January, 1854. He fought in the Confederate Army and was hospitalized at Okolona, Mississippi.

Closely related to the John Park family was the Allred family. Major William Allred married Jane Park in Greensboro, Georgia, on February 23, 1825. They moved to Pike County between 1826 and 1829. Their son, John Park Allred, returned to Georgia for his college education and while there he married Marie Antoinette Fielder in 1848. There are numerous references to the Allreds and the Fielders in the Park letters.

Ora Lee Park (Mrs. Roy Park) of the Hephzibah community in Pike County gathered the letters and papers from several members of the Park family so that they might be published in this series.

All dates used in the explanatory notes are from family Bibles.

M. P. F.

PART I—THE 1830's

From 1830 to 1834 the John Park family lived in Greene County, Georgia. They received mail addressed to Greene County, Georgia, and to Clarke County, Georgia. It is apparent from the text of the letters and the dates that the family received mail at two nearby post offices in the two counties. All of the 1830-1834 letters were written by James M. Park who was living in Augusta, Georgia, some 80 miles from Greene County. The letters were to his mother and father (Mr. and Mrs. John Park) and to his sister (Jane Owen Glenn Park.) The men of whom he spoke as "Uncle Robert" and "Uncle Harrison" were Robert Musgrove, and Harrison Musgrove, brothers of James Park's mother—Sara Owen (Musgrove) Park.

By 1837 the John Park family had moved to another location in Georgia. In 1837 Mary Park Daniel (sister of John Park) who was living in Greene County wrote to John Park in Newton County, Georgia. In 1839 E. A. Daniel (daughter of Mary Park Daniel) addressed her letter to Jasper County, Georgia. It is likely that here again the Park family received mail at two nearby post offices in adjacent counties. The Daniels were living approximately 50 miles from the John Park family at this time.

Of the 21 letters in this part, 13 were carried by mail and eight by hand.

In a day when most of the men and practically all of the women were illiterate, it is not surprising to find examples of lack of skill in spelling.

1. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 21st March 1831

Dear Father

I dont know what to think of your silence I have not had a letter from you since I got my trunk I have wrote to you & sister both since that time I dont know what to think of your not writing to me I am well with the exception of a cold which I have had for a few days I hope these lines will find you & family enjoying good health Cotton is quite low yet it is worth from 6½ to 8½ prime 9 cents but very little sold for 9 cents goods are very cheap particularly groceries I have not time to write much before the mail will close Uncle Robert has been very un-

well for several days but has got better Uncle Harrison & family are well —I will be glad if you will let me hear from you some oftener I will direct my letters to the Scull Shoals after this I expect you have more business there than at Salem give my Respects to all my relations and to all enquiring friends I will quit and remain your—and affectionate son

James M. Park

PS

Do let me hear from you when this comes to hand—

J M Park

2. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 24th March 1831

Dear Father

I am glad to hear from William Maddox that you are all well this will inform you that I am enjoying the same blessing at present I should like to know the cause of your being so silent. I have not had a letter from you since I got my trunk I have wrote two to you and one to sister since that time. I have not much news times are very hard and Cotton very low goods cheap I was very much revived to hear from you and also to hear that you was well I still continue to stay at the same place yet I dont much expect I shall get any other situation untill next fall I dont have much idea of staying here in the summer if I can get a good stand somewhere in the country for a grocery I wish if you knew of any good stand you would write me word where it is write as soon as possible if you please I think if I can get a good stand I can do very good business I can get groceries quite low here now Uncle Robert & Harrison's families are well at this time my respects to you & family and to my relations also to all enquiring friends.

I will quit and subscribe myself your affectionate son—

James M Park

3. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 28th March 1831

Dear Father

I am very glad to hear by Mr. Stovall that you are all well these leaves me enjoying very fine health I have not much to write you now I just wrote to you a few days since by Mr. Maddox but I thought I would make use of the opportunity I am very much obliged to you for the money you sent me I am not certain yet what time I will come up the country but I will come if life lasts I will not send any linen by Stovall for I will want them before I can get them so I will get them made here I still continue at the same place yet I would write more but I am very busy this morning so I will conclude by subscribing myself your affectionate son

James M. Park

(I send sister ring enclosed)

4. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 19th April 1831

Dear Father

I received your favor by Mr. Stovall and am gratified to hear that you are well please accept this to inform you that I enjoy fine health Uncle Robert & Harrison & families are well tell Joseph that I have not an opportunity of getting him a flute before Stovall will leave but I will get it and send it by the first safe hand if not before I will bring it myself when I come it will cost about \$3.00 I expect—

I am very sorry to hear that the fruit is all killed for I expected to have the pleasure of eating good fruit when I come there this summer

Cotton is quite dull here now I will quote the prices as follows from 7 to 8½c and prime 9c but very little offering goods are very cheap at this time of all descriptions—

Give my respects to all my relations and to all enquiring friends and do not forget to write to your Dear Son

James M Park

P.S. excuse the shortness of my letter for it was wrote in great haste

J. M. P.

5. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 24th May 1931

Dear Father

I take this opportunity of informing you of my health it is tolerable good at present better than it has been for the last two weeks past I have had a very severe attack of the Measles but have entirely recovered though I hope this will find you & family enjoying the blessing of good health—I have not much news at present times is very dull here and every thing cheap Cotton is very dull there is a great deal on hand here yet mostly owned by the country men it is worth from 6 to 8c for good fair lots and prime 9c but very little prime in market there has been large sales made today at from 5½ to 8½c principal sales 7c I will quit the cotton and go on to something else—I began to want to see you all very bad though I hope it will not be long before I see you I would like to hear from you oftener—it appears that you have almost forgotten me—Uncle Robert & Harrison's families are all well I mentioned in my last letter to you to know how much money you paid Mr. Alfred for Uncle Harrison—My respects to all my relations likewise to all enquiring friends I will conclude and remain your affectionate son

James M. Park

6. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 29th July 1831

Dear Father

I take this opportunity by Mr. Fambrough of writing you to inform you that I am well Truly hoping these lines will find you & family enjoying the same blessing Mr Fambrough informs me that you have very fine crops in your section of the country I am very glad to hear that your corn crops are so promising your cotton I suppose is not so good it is better than corn for when you make it you get nothing for it—I am sorry to tell you that I don't much expect to reach you this summer the last letter I wrote you I told you that I would be there by the last of

July but since Uncle Robert has returned I have gone into his ware house two of his clerks have quit and I do not know whether I can get off or not though if I can I will come if it is the last of August I would like to see you all I want to see Mother worse than any though I do not let it trouble me so much as to make me unhappy—Aunt Amanda has gone to the Springs in Virginia Uncle Harrison is backwards and forwards from the country to Town yet still makes his home in Town

we are dull here at this time here cotton remains low yet from 6 to 8c and 8½ for prime but little selling at present—if I remain you will find your letters directed to Salem for the Bridge is such a private place that they always miscarry I have not time to say much more so I will conclude by subscribing myself your affectionate son

James. M. PARK

NB I would like to be at the Green Camp Meeting the 5th of August but dont know whether I will or not write when the Clark Camp Meeting is and I try and come to that

J.M.P.

7. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO MISS JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Miss J O Park Augusta 6th August 1831 Sunday

Dear Sister

I received your favor of the 11th and was much rejoiced to hear that you all were in tolerable health this leaves me in better health than I have enjoyed since I have been in Augusta. Truely hoping that these may find you all in better health than the date of yours left you—I expected at the time I wrote you before I should have been with you before this time but things have turned up that I little expected. I am living with Uncle Robert at this time two of his clerks have left and I have to supply the place of both so it is very uncertain whether I shall reach you this summer or not though if I can possibly leave my business I will come and spend a few weeks with all I should have liked very much to have been at the Green Camp Meeting we have one the last of this month about seven miles from Augusta in Beech Island that I expect to attend if nothing happens—Aunt Amanda has gone to Sulphur Springs in Virginia for her health in company with her father Uncle Harrison is well likewise Uncle Robert & family—I will have no town news of any

importance business of all kind very dull cotton low from 6 to 8½ I believe I have nothing more

Give my respects to all my relations likewise to all enquiring friends particularly to Miss A S you know who write me in your next the particulars about Neal & Hubbard

So I quit I remain your affectionate brother

James M Park

you mentioned about sending you the last fashion for dresses I will send them in my next to you

JMP

Direct your letter in this style

James M Park
care of Musgrove & Bustin -

8. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 16th Dec. 1831

Dear Father

I take the present opportunity by J Z Winston of writing a few lines to inform you that I am well hoping they may find enjoying the same blessing. I have no news of very great importance I expect you have heard of the fire we had here some weeks since before this time. I was informed by Mr. Winston that you & family were well as far as he knew he stated that he saw you a few days before he left home I was very glad to hear that you were well. I am astonished at your not writing me oftener than you do your excuse may be that you have nothing to write that is no excuse at all if it was but a few lines any thing would be new to me for I never get out of this place to here news at all all I get is what little I gather from the waggoners.

I understand that you have lost or will loose soon your old neighbor Mr. Barnett my wishes is with the old man that he may be satisfied with his new home. I als ounderstood from Mr. Collins Uncle Guthrey was going to supply his place I expected to have seen you here before this time but I fear I will not see you this winter if you should not come if you will send your cotton to me I do the best I can with it

though I hope you will come yourself. I would like to spend my Christmas with you but so it is I can not my well wishes is with you all amen. I wrote to my old friend P W Stovall some time since but have had no answer please remind him of it. I am glad to hear that Cousin W—has quit frolicking.

Our cotton market is quite dull though there has been an advance this week from $\frac{1}{8}$ to $\frac{1}{4}$ of a cent we quote the prices as follows for new from good to fair from 7 to $8\frac{1}{2}$ c for prime 9c old from 5 to $7\frac{1}{2}$ c

My Respects to my friends & relations in general
So I quit & remain your Dear Son

J. M. Park

9. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 21st Feby 1832

Dear Father

Your kind favor of 14th Inst by Capt Maddox was yesterday Recd I was glad indeed to hear that you all were well this leaves me in good health with the exception of a bad cold lately hoping it will find you all enjoying good health. You accuse me of not writing to you oftener I was just ready to tax you with the same for I not had an answer to my three last letters which I suppose did not come to hand from what you say Maddox tells me that W—E— still keeps up his old habit which I fear will be his ruin unless he quits it soon.

You want to know what I am doing I am doing just as I was when you was here do write me whether you get letters from me or not I have no great news to write there is little advance in our cotton market we quote sales yesterday at 8 to $10\frac{1}{4}$ for prime nothing more but remain your son.

Jas. M. Park

10. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 16th April 1932

Dear Father

It has been a great while since I had a letter from you and I am

getting impatient to hear from you so I will write you a few lines hoping afterwards that you will write me in return—This leaves me in good health hoping that it will find you & family enjoying the same blessing Augusta is very healthy yet I hope it will ever remain healthy I have not much news to communicate times are dull & hard here though not so hard as they have been for the last month past Our cotton market is nerely at a stand prices remain unaltered we quote sales from 8½ to 10c on Saturday the market has not opened this morning yet my Respects to my friends so I conclude & remain your affectionate son

Jas. M. Park

N.B. Mr Fitzpatrick passed through here some days since to Charleston requested me to give his Respects to you & mother & family. please say to sister for me that he says he is a widower in search of a wife and he intends to give her a call. he says that it is possible he may come by your house as he returns he tells that his eldest daughter Anne is married to a Mr. Jones a young man who has been doing business for him for several years—My Uncles & families are both well

Tell Esqr Hackney that I should be happy to Receive letters from him

Ja. M. Park

11. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO MISS JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Augusta 29th May 1832

Dear sister

Your esteemed favor of the 24th Inst was Recd last knight I was glad indeed to hear that you were all well hoping this will still find you well it leaves me in fine health I don't think it will be possible for me to comply with your wish respecting coming home whitsuntide for if I come so soon I cannot stay as long as I wish it is my intention to start so as to get there by the fourth of July if possible I would like to know what you mean by sayin that it probably might be the last opportunity I should have of waiting on you. if you are going to get married you should have told me in plainer terms so I might have known whether to come or not if I thought there was any thing like a wedding I would be certain to come without fail. I have no news of importance give my respects to all friends & relations I remain your Dear brother

Ja. M. Park

12. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 31st July 1832

Dear father

as I have not heard from you for some time and thinking that you are anxious to hear from me I will trouble you with a few lines to inform you that I am well hoping these lines may find you enjoying the same blessing—

I expected to have been with you before this time but have been disappointed so I have deferred coming until the Green Camp meeting which is the 10th of August at which time I expect to be there—no news of importance

My Regards to all friends as I remain your affectionate son

J M Park

13. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO MRS. SARAH O. PARK (Mrs. John Park)

Augusta 1st Sept 1832

Dear Mother

As I never have written you the first time since I have been in Augusta I feel it my duty to write you a few lines occasionally—

This leaves me in good health truly hoping that it may find you in the same situation I am very sorry to say that I am not certain whether I should come up the country this summer or not it has been my intention since the first of July to come but my business has been such that I have not yet got off nor do not know exactly when I shall if at all this season

I know exactly what you will say when you see the contents of this letter—that when I want any thing I know who to write to for it—If you will have me cloth made for a handsome suit of clothes and send it to me this fall of mixed cloth I make you a handsome present soon after Receipt of it if I miss this summer I think I shall make an early start next

I have some clothes to send to the children which I shall send by

first opportunity dull times cotton 8 to 9½c nothing more my Respects to all friends & Relations

I Remain your affectionate son

J M Park

14. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 22nd Sept 1832

Dear father

Your esteemed favor of the 19th Inst by Mr Boyd was yesterday Recd which gave me great pleasure to hear that you were all well I am sorry to hear that you have had a sick family but hope they are out of danger—This leaves me in very good health truly hoping that it may find you in a like situation There is but very little news about here business has not commenced very brisk yet there has been several loads of new cotton in this market we have recd but two loads yet

It has been selling at 9¾c 11c very inferior for the first of the crop as regards quality

I sent you a few days since one of the news papers of our place the Constitutionalist I believe if you are disposed to read a paper from our place I will subscribe to it for you and pay the subscription I could recommend the Constitutionalist it is a very fine paper and it suits my politics that is to say he advocates the Troup side & is opposed to Nullification Just say to what office you will have it sent and it shall be immediately sent

Write me how Nullification is going in your neighborhood I think I can safely say that you are opposed to that doctrine or I can safely say I hope you are I myself am most vigorously opposed to the doctrine of Nullification please write me by every opportunity for I am glad to hear from you at any time if it is every day

I believe I have nothing more

My Respects to all friends & Relations my dear mother my Brothers & Sisters I Remain very Respectfully you—& affectionate son

J. M. Park

excuse my band hand
for it was wrote
in a hurry

15. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 30th Jany 1833 .

Dear father

I reed this day by Mr. Fambrough your much esteemed favor of the 22nd Inst which gave me great pleasure to learn that you were all well— This leaves me in very good health truely hoping it may find you all in the same situation—

My Mr Fambrough you will receive the garden seeds ordered in your letter which I hope may be good they are warranted to be the best and fresh (say 8 papers) the same I hope may reach you in perfect safety—

I notice in your letter that you speak of ether coming yourself or sending Brother Joseph I should be glad to see either or both of you but I think of the two I had rather see Joseph at this time so I would be glad if you would send him as it has not been long since I saw you and hope it will not be long before I see you again at your home—

I reckon we can do your business without your being present if you will send Jo we will try at all events—There is but little news very dull times in our City but little business doing Our cotton market is very dull we quote sales at $8\frac{3}{4}$ to $9\frac{3}{4}$ c principal sales at 9 & $9\frac{1}{2}$ c prime to $10\frac{1}{4}$ c but little offering my love to the family and all enquiring friends I conclude by subscribing myself your affectionate son

Ja. M. Park

16. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO MISS JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Augusta Sunday 22nd Sept 1833

Dear Sister

I arrived home in safety on Wednesday the 11th and in good health though I experienced a very disagreeable trip in consequence of the dust—I should have written you before this time but I could not collect news enough to make a letter and at present my list of news is very scant.

I believe I mentioned the death of Uncle Harrisons son Robert in my letter to father he died a few days before I returned I found the balance of my relations & friends all in good health I have been extremely busy ever since I got home for I found my branch of the business considerably behind though it is now pretty well up business is getting tolerable brisk for so early in the season—cotton is coming in very freely and the price is declining daily we quote sales during the last of the week at $14\frac{1}{4}$ to $14\frac{1}{2}$ & $14\frac{3}{4}$ & 15c for prime and very dull at that — —

Sister I want to ask you a question and I wish you to give me a correct answer I intended to have asked you verbally before I left but an opportunity did not offer for me to do so—

Have you or have you not any idea of marrying Mr C—G—it is the general impression in your neighborhood that you are a going to marry him if you will allow me the liberty I will express my sentiments about Mr. G. I believe him to be a trifling worthless fellow and as such would be very much opposed to your marrying him—

I will thank you to give me an answer to the above question in your first letter I believe I have nothing more of importance give my respects to all enquiring friends and when you write give me all the news in general and I count that to be as soon as this is recd Remember me to all the girls and particularly remember me affectionately to Miss Margaret W. C.

My respects to all relations particularly to my beloved mother my Brothers & sister and accept for yourself the best love of an affectionate Brother—

Ja. M. Park

17. FROM JAMES M PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 23rd Sept 1833

Dear father

I make use of the present opportunity by Mr. Fambrough of sending you the goods you requested me to send when I was at your house the bagging is not the kind you wanted though I think it is a very good article it is very heavy hemp bagging the sugar & coffee are both first rate articles I hope they may reach you in safety and in due time and further hope they may fully meet your views

This leaves me in very good health hoping it may find you & family enjoying the same blessing business is getting tolerable brisk the cotton market is rather flat this week we quote sales today at $14\frac{1}{4}c$ $14\frac{3}{4}c$ & $15c$ for prime nothing new of importance

Relations all well

give my respects to all Relations and enquiring friends

I remain very affectionately your son

Jas M Park

1 Bagging $66\frac{1}{2}$ yds at 23c	\$15.30
30 lbs. Sugar at $12\frac{1}{2}c$	3.75
30 lbs. coffee at 16c	4.80
2 Bags	.23

	\$24.10

Augusta 23rd Sept 1883

18. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 3rd Oct 1833

Dear father

Your much esteemed favor of the 23rd was duly recd which gave me great pleasure to hear that you were all well—This leaves me in very good health though very much fatigued from my yesterdays work we

were routed yesterday morning about three oclock by the cry of fire which occurred immediately in our neighborhood the square of wooden buildings between the new house & Uncle Roberts dwelling was entirely consumed we had a very narrow escape but escaped uninjured there is a number of sufferers from the fire—I know no other news of importance Our cotton market is gradually advancing since the 1st of this month at which time we had later accounts from LPool of 3 farthings advance we quote sales yesterday at 15½c for prime—

I think you had better send your cotton down in the course of this month for I think the market will continue going up for a while I have not seen Mr. Hill since I had your letter but will see him in a day or two and have the matter settled if possible I will send Josephs pouch &c by first safe hand tell him

My love to all relations & enquiring friends remember me to my mother brothers & sisters and accept my best wishes for your self

J. M. Park

19. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

NOTE: This letter was written on a blank sheet attached to specimen number CONSTITUTIONALIST LETTER SHEET, Nov 17, 1834.

Augusta 18th Nov 1834

Dear Father

I duly recd yours of the 6th Inst and was much gratified to learn that you were all all well

This leaves me in very good health earnestly hoping it may find you all in the same situation I have no news of importance the cotton market is gradually going up but without any prime cause more than the anticipated short crops

My Respects to all relations & friends & believe me ever your affectionate son

J. M. Park

20. FROM MARY (PARK) DANIEL & E. A. DANIEL TO JOHN PARK

July 19 1837

Dear Brother I received your letter and was glad to heare you was all well; thiss leavs us injoying the like blessing I have nothing worth writing but wish to keepe up a corispondance it is a satisfaction to heare from a friend when we cant see them, cousin jane mentioned in hir leter that hir and Elmira wisht to come this fall doe help them on and let them come for I want to see them, I would bee more then glad if sister saly could come too, if you have to go to a gusta in the fall doe mak my hous in your way as you go or come. I am glad to heare that allabama is your choise, for if I ever move I recon it will be their Mr Jackson has bought land in macon county forty or fifty mile from Mr Sankey and Foster jane says a beautiful place an water a plenty but she would be glad to live neare hir sisters Mr. Fosters famely got home safe wee got one letter that was writ as soon as he got home the stage was stopt and we hant heard from their sense the 29 of april, its repoarted that joseph Hackneys famely is all kild and John Hackney, I have juste got home from a visit to see sister Reid and cousin Margaret thornton and the children sisters health is not good she wishes to go and see you in fall if she can; cousin Sam Reid was in georgia in april he is married to Caroline Allston they have an air but I forgot whether son or daughter a little idol Billy Booker says; he livd wth cousin Sam last year old Mrs. Walker is dead died at hir brothers lay three weak helpless as an infant and could not speeke a word sence I writ the above wee have got a letter from allabama whitch says they are all well and has had a very wet spring; cousin jane inquierd about cousin mary ann sankey she is not married yet but Emerat Towns i sto a Mr Dawson in Callumbus, the girls has bin their all winter and wee are lookeing for them in shoartly now; I heard of R musgrovs death but never heard whether cousin James still continueud in a gusta or not I must conclud remember me to sister sally and they children I am ever your sinceare friend and sister.

Mary Daniel

Dear Uncle please tell Cousin Jane it has not been neglect that I have not writen to her before now but we have been out of paper but I will write in a few days give my love to aunt and all my cousins yours affectionately

E A Daniel

21. FROM E. A. DANIEL TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Shady Grove Greene Co Ga March 27 1839

Dear Cousin

I received your letter of the 16 instant and was glad to hear from you all once more but was sorry to hear of Uncles bad health bad cold are very common here too particularly amongst children almost all of them have been violently sick for two or three days John T Sankey is quite poorly at this time but is somewhat better John and two of cousin Jane Daniels daughters are boarding at thare Uncle Wm Daniels going to school at Bethesda Mr Thornton has a very full school Mary Watts and Jane are going from our house to school this year cousin you must excuse my not answering your other letter some business or sickness prevented my doing it immeately and it was misplaced and I forgot the name of the office we got a letter from Mr. Foster at the same time yours came to hand they ware all well he apeared to be in high spirits he had just got home from Mobile selling his crop he made a very good crop last year he praises it for a fine country to make plenty I expect we could live much easier thare than here but I do not know wheather we shall ever get thare or not do tell Uncle if he intends moveing to Alabama to go and look at the lands near Mr. Fosters and Sankeys for I know that will be the place Mama will aim for if she ever does move and it would be very disirable to live in the neighbourhood of so many relations it appears like we shall be left without neighbours the people are in such anotion selling out and moveing they are quite thinly settled about here now, you ast me in your other letter if I had ever taken aride on the rail road I have not done so yet but if you will come down we will have a ride, we lookd for you and cousin Elmyra and some of your brothers very much about Chrismas but ware disappointed Sam told us you spoke of comeing the cars runs now in four or five miles of Greensboroug if you will come down we can ride up to Mr. Greenes half hour by sun and then go in cars and take breckfast at Doctor Lawrences in Crawfordsville M H Lawrence has entirely recovered of her spell of sickness has a great fat babe calls it Sarah Prisceller Cousin do tell Uncle and cousins if any of them pass on to Augusta to give us a call we would be glad to see them at any time cousin Mary Ragan has an other fine babe calls it Joseph David they speak of going to Alabama in the fall

Sister Nancy has been poorly for some time past she is not confined to

bed but looks badly and complains of feeling great feebleness mother is most always grunting but had less severe sickness the last year than usual they were well at Mr. Thorntons when we heard from thare last cousin E. Haynes's daughters is going to school in Lexington cousin do write soon and let me know when you have heard from Uncle Owen and Mrs. Gutery and Mr. Hackney whether they are still in the land of the liveing or not give my best respects to Uncle and Aunt all cousins ma also joins me in love to you all yours affectionately.

E A Daniel

PART II — THE 1840's

By the 20th of April, 1840, the John Park family had moved to Pike County, Alabama. They settled at Palmyra in the southern part of the county. There was no post office or mail stop at Palmyra, hence they received mail at Troy and at Henderson, both of which were on regular stage routes.

It will be noted that by 1841 James M. Park had moved from Augusta, Georgia, to Mobile, Alabama. During this period John T. Sankey Park was living in or near Augusta, Georgia, and teaching school. He married Tabitha Ann Skinner June 28, 1842.

All of the letters in this part were mailed.

22. FROM JAMES A. DUNCAN TO MISS JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

NOTE: One section has been deleted from this letter (as indicated) because of the difficulty of reading it.

Jasper County Georgia
Monday 20th April 1840

Miss Jane O Park I embrace the
preasant opportunity for it is the
first opportunity of in forming you of things and maters in general I am
in good health and all the family exsept Farther he has been verry low
with the peleurisy he is on the mend am hoping that when these few
lines reaches you that they may find you in good heath and enjoying the
like Blessings of life and all the family and that you all may be well
plassed withe the move that you made when you left this old hilly country

I am going to tell you a litle of every thing that I now anything about I saw J T S Park yesterday at that good old place Bethlehem and he wass well and had ben he can out taulk old Clark

* * * * *

Miss N A Clark is jest good enough to Eeat up alive but girles is too scarse in this part of Georgia to eat all the girles that is in my accuance is going to get married or wants to get married I wished I could make rise to that effect and I would be the hapyest man on this Earth

I am Resolved to take a trip to Alabama this summer and I in tend to pay you a visit if I have to wride two days out of my way I shall go from Russell County to Dallas County and I think that hit will be nearly in my direction

Tell Joseph H Park the that the girles wants to see him is the way I saw Miss E A Fieler tie telve leaves of garden grass for him and she said that she was going to put it under her piller that knight and Dream of him that she Loved we are make up another singging school at Bethle hem Meating house to be taught by the same man I wish he would subscribe one or two scollars and come and help me carry the Bass I shall have no person to help me but B F Lane to sing Bass Uncle Thomas Duncan has paid the debt of nature he died on the 15th of March that is the only Death that has happened since you left thare has not been arry marriage in the setelment I wish that you and I was at your old place and had them thare Domanoes or that old pack of cards

Give my bes Respects to all the family tell J H Park to god bless him and the DEV snip him and the girles kiss him sisters send you thare best Respects and good wishes I have noting more to write to you att this time I wish that I could think of something to write but it will soon be mail hours and I most close for this time I want you to write to me as soon as the nature of case will permet and tell J H Park to drop me a few lines and tell me som thing about every thing that he can think off fare well for this time and I take my in hand again Direct you letters to Mechanicksville I Remain yours untill Death

James A Duncan

23. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Augusta 17 Sept 1840

My Dear Sister

I not untill today recd your letter of August 20 which gave me great pleasure to hear that you are all well. I do assure you that it would not give you greater pleasure to see me than it would me to see you but such has been my situation this summer that it has been impossible for me to leave this place long at any one time. I have not been absent from Augusta at any time this summer more than 5 days together and then scarcely out of sight of the place

At this time it is very uncertain whether I shall leave this place this winter or not but if I should leave I shall go to Mobile for I have declined the idea entirely of going to Savannah and am inclined to believe that I can do well in Mobile at least much better than I can in this place for the trade of this place is very much impaired. Should I determine to go to Mobile I shall not leave before the 1st of October & will write you before I leave and also on my arrival at that place.

Augusta has been very healthy this season in fact there has been no disease here yet except a few cases of fever and ague the most of which has yielded very readily to medicine. it has been unhealthy in the neighborhood of this place particularly south & southeast of this place. at this time business is very dull here we have nothing to keep up our spirits except the hope of Harrison being elected to the office of President of the United States this leaves me very well as well as all of our relations in this region & trust it may find you all in like situation my love to all the family & all relations & believe me your affectionate brother

Ja. M. Park

Tell father that the papers I sent him contains exactly my views of the two candidates for the Presidency

24. FROM JOHN T. SANKEY PARK TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

School Room—County Line Academy
April 25 1841

My Loving Sister

With irrepressible feelings of pleasure I received a few days since

your thrice welcomed and long looked for letter branding me with the epithets of abandonment & disaffection to you, for which I cannot blame you if the case is as you stated (ie) that you had not received a letter from me in four months, but how to account for this I am at a loss for I had written to you twice & brother Jos once since I received a word from you untill the present letter rest assured that it not for want of love or affection for you that I do not write every week, but it is only attributable to a scarcity of news and press of business. for never since I saw you has there passed a day over my head but my mind has been engaged in ruminating over the many blissful hours I have enjoyed in the company of those who are near and dear to me nor have I closed my eyes in sleep without imploring the blessings of a beneficent Parent upon my relations & friends. Though we are far apart in reality I often (in my imagination) fancy myself among you all.

I have formed but few acquaintances in this neighborhood as I am closely engaged in my studies, endeavoring to gain as much information as possible what time I remain at school as I do not expect to stay longer than till the first of August in consequence of our teachers health he will leave for the North about that time, and if there is another employed I am fearful we will not get so good a one

I expect to spend the remaining part of the year in teaching somewhere in the up Country, though I have no place engaged at present. I think in probable that I may teach in the neighborhood of Uncle J Roberts as there was a vacancy there some time ago.

Uncle Harrison & Aunt treat me very kindly and their daughter was a great deal of company for me untill a month ago since which time she has been at school in Augusta & comes home once every week or two only. There are two other young men besides myself boarding at Uncle's who are pretty rude, and when Cousin Louisa comes home & brings some of the young ladies from town with her they have some rare romps and fun Cousin L. plays the piano tolerably and dances elegantly. she has more mischief about her than her Pa ever had & she is the homeliest cousin I have

I have got acquainted with Cousin Jane & Edward (Uncle R's children) but I have not been to their house yet notwithstanding my frequent solicitation to go. Cousin Jane is handsome. she favors Cousin Mary Ryan very much. Wm the Doctor is practising medicine in Louis-

ville & I have not seen him. Edward the next oldest is keeping a warehouse for his Uncle Bustin. Robert is in Connecticut at school. Frances & Mary the two youngest daughters are at school in Augusta.

I have not had a letter from Brother since I have been down here though I heard from him (by a letter Cousin Jane Musgrove received from him) about a month ago he was doing well and in fine spirits at that time.

I had a letter from Cousin Wm Clark three or four weeks ago informing me that Cousin Wm and Jane had paid them a visit in February last. They together with our friend generally in that vicinity were well at that time. He also informed me of several weddings which I will name if you have not heard of them. (viz John Reeves & Mary An Evens—Thos Stodghill & Miss Richardson of Buss—Sarah Dodson & a gentleman whose name I forget)

You stated that Pa wished to know what disposition was made of his cotton to which I can inform him that Mr. Everitt sold it to John Watters & placed Pa's part on his not as a credit. (as he told me though I do not recollect the price for which it was sold nor the amount of the seventh part) I though Mr Everitt had written to Pa as he told me once or twice during last year of receiving letters from Pa.

I was pleased at the perusal of little Sister's laconic epistle, tell her to be a good girl and learn fast untill I go out to teach her grammar, Geography Philosophy &c & I will bring her a handsome present. I want to know in your next how bud is coming on & what he is studying.

I have concluded not to spend any time on Latin language as I could not have gained much profit from six months study, so I am spending my time in the english branches viz Grammar, Geography, History Philosophy & Algebra. I could write a volume if I had room but I must come to a close by requesting you to tender my love to Ma, Pa, brothers & sister & all relations & friends accepting for yourself the sincerest love of an ever affectionate brother

J. T. Sankey Park

P.S. Write on the reception of this & tell brother Jos if he dont want to get a bucket he had better write me soon. Let me know whether you continue to receive the Courier & if you do how you liked Mrs.

Washington Potts. The old Clock strikes with more interest too as it draws toward the last beat. //// Since writing the within (before I closed) I received a letter from Brother Jos bearing date 5th April You can say to him that I shall reply to it before long—I recd a letter from Jack Fielder by today's mail also he stated our friends were generally well & nothing momentous afloat in the neighborhood

25. FROM MARTHA J. GUTHREY TO JOSEPH H. PARK

Georgia Walker County May the 21 1841

Dear Cousin with pleasure I embrace the presant opportunity to take my pen in hand for the purpose of enquiring how you hav bin and may be at the reception of these lines as it has been so long since I have heard from you that I have almost forgottern that you was in the land of the living we are all well at presant hoping these few lines my find you enjoying the same like blessing we hav move to walker county we landed the last day of december last we found them all well sister mary has had another sun it staid with them ten days it died the tenth of dec last we trust its gone to a beter wold than this let us try to meet it giv my love and compliment to cousin william allred and Jane and John I heard that cousin cathron was dead I was sorry when I heard that she was dead I am hops that she is gone to heaven I was sorry when I heard of all your bad luck I am in hops that it will give you all a warning and you will gather up all and cut out from thare father and mother sends thare best love and compliments to you also brother and sister and brother william I want you to wright me as soon as you get this I must come to a close but still remains your loving cousin until death.

Martha J Guthrey

26. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Oakland 9 October 1841

My Dear Sister

I not until yesterday had your letter of 13 Sept I am pleased to hear that you are all on rising ground again. I was fearful from the reports that I heard from North Alabama during the summer that you would be visited by the disease. You will fine from the heading of my letter that I am in the country Oakland is a very pleasant & healthy

place situated about seven (7) miles west of Mobile at which place I have been sleeping since the 20 July I have been compelled to be in the city during the day almost the whole summer. I have been very healthy except about five days in the first of August I had a slight attack of fever & ague it brought on by exposure to sun. during the month of July I was exposed to the sun almost every day which is considered by Physicians to be very unhealthy particularly for one unacclimated as myself. Mobile has been very healthy during the whole summer. I hope next summer to be so situated in my business that I can leave it for some months it however depends entirely upon the Rains during the winter months if they should keep up untill the first of Feby by that time all of the crop of cotton will have come to market and if that should be the case the cotton men can all leave very soon thereafter. I am very desirous of paying you a visit next summer for I assure you that you can not want to see me worse than I do you.

As for our ever being settled together I fear that is hardly possible unless I should be foolish enough to marry some old planters daughter who would give a plantation & negroes I think that would be the only thing that would ever induce me to settle in country. Although I hope we may yet be settled sufficiently close to visit each other. I received a letter from John a short time since he has a very good school on the Sand Hills about 5 miles from Augusta. I heard from him yesterday that is I recd a letter from cousin Jane Musgrove in which she said that John paid her a visit the day before she wrote she says that he thinks he will come to Alabama in November to make you a visit. She speaks very highly of John she thinks that he is both very smart & fine looking; What has become of John Hackney: As my paper is growing short I must conclude by hoping that this may find you all entirely recovered give my love to all the family as well as to Majr Allreds family & believe me your affectionate brother

James

27. FROM JOHN T. SANKEY TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

NOTE: A section of the following letter has been deleted as indicated.

School Room June 3 '42

I have the exquisite pleasure my Dear Sister of acknowledging the

reception of your somewhat diminutive epistle of May 13th which was received after a fortnight had elapsed from its date, having been eagerly sought for some weeks previous to that time I assure you. Though the matter with which it was fraught was of such a character fully to compensate me for the uneasiness that I was doomed to experience before its arrival for I had imagined that the delay was attributable to the indisposition of some of the family, possibly a desperate case which you did not wish to inform me of untill it terminated either for convalescence or fatality, and many other similar states of things which being like an incubus over my very existence conspired to make the letter I am now answering a "feast of fat things" as my fears were all dissipated on being informed by it of the good health of all those for whose welfare I yearn.

Though I hasten to reply to yours I have nothing in way of novelty to communicate to you. I merely write to let you know that yours was received and to let you know how I am managing my business &c. I had thought of leaving here (notwithstanding the liability to sickness) about the last of this month but since I have received your sisterly advice I have declined that idea and come to a conclusion to remain untill the time that the citizens return to the City which will be about the first of October and endeavor to make as much as possible during the summer as that is the harvest time for me, but owing to the health of the City I will not make near so much as I anticipated, and the scarcity of money will prevent the most of the citizens from moving out on Sand Hills unless they are compelled from sickness, and all the money I get from the County for teaching the poor is in the Central Bank bills which are 20 per cent below par. Though I drink no liquor, chew no tobacco, go to see no women, & black my own boots in order to save money enough by winter to carry me to Ala such a cry of hard times was never heard in Augusta before, since its first settlement I expect, for there is a failure every week almost, and some failures that astonish the oldest citizens. F. H. Cook a clothing merchant in Augusta (who has been doing business there for 20 or 25 years and has no family but himself) has failed to a considerable amount recently. I suppose there are 20 or 30 merchants of Augusta who have applied for the benefit of the bankrupt law since Christmas. And it seems that the distress pervaded the whole country. I observed in a paper a few days ago that the Georgia Female College at Macon (which cost some 8 or 10 thousand dollars) was sold a few weeks since by the Sheriff of Bibb County for 800 dollars.

I had a letter from brother about a month ago, & I heard from him verbally by a gentleman of Augusta who saw him in Mobile about the same time or a little later possibly. the gentleman stated that he was quite well and appeared to be very studious in his business, much more so than he had been in August Poor fellow! I hope he has seen the error of his way and has determined to make a reformation, Though I fear there is still great room for amendment * * * * *

Tell the boys I am highly pleased to hear that they keep up their debating society as I think it a means of great improvement even in the rustic manner in which I presume theirs is managed. On the other side I send them some Queries for argument.

My love to all & believe me unaffectedly

Your Brother

J. T. Sankey Park

P.S. Uncle H. & R Musgrove's families were quite well on Sunday last.

28. FROM E. A. DANIEL (*daughter of Mary Mark Daniel*) to JANE OWEN GLENN PARK. *A note at the end of the letter is in different handwriting and is signed B.A.D.*

Oak grove green Co geo June 28th 1842

My Dear Cousin

I received your favor of the 10 of April and should have answered it before now but I was expecting a letter from Cousin M Thornton I had written to her and thought you would like to hear from her they ware all well the first Sunday in this month she writes that amid her afflictions she has one blessing left that is industrious dutiful children and that I conceive to be an inestimable blessing indeed she has seven children five sons and two daughters cousin E Hayns married a man by the name of Smith they live in russel county Ala cousin PPH is going to school in Troup co Robert is going to school in Lexington cos M says she has not heard from cousin S Reid since November they ware well at that time.

Uncles letter came safe to hand it did not quite make the cripple caper but Ma says it has raised her spirits mightly and she feels so

glad to hear you are all well and that your Pa and Ma is spared to raise thare children.

You wishd to know if sister sally had any more children she has only one son about eleven years of age her little granddaughter Mary Princeller is the express image of her mother only more fleshy I always though M H had a great favour of you, you said you forgot sister Marys oldest daughters name Mary Martha the youngist Sarah Jane M is quite large of her age and S small they have a very good step mother Mary has had chills and looks badly the rest of our friends are well as fare as I know cousin I am sorry we are so fare apart for I had much rather talk than write for I write so seldom and make so many mistakes I am afraid to start it after writing

Mr Jacks died last Saturday was a week I expect you was acquainted with him he lived in the falk I believe, he married Uncle J Paniels son Williams widow, cousin B A Park writes that Mr Clopton that Married cousin H Swinney is dead and left her without a dollar she is liveing with cousin Jeferson in tennessee cousin says she is a poor unhappy woman and has seen lots of trouble it seems to me that the most prosperous have more sorrow than pleasure afflictions appear to be needful to wean our affections from earth and point us to the only source of happiness I have no news I have staid at home more this year than I ever did in one I believe we are about finishing plowing we will then have chance of going more, Oats and wheat crops are more promising than I ever saw them people are still complaining of hard itmes but I think they are rather more industrious this year than common I see it stated in some paper that idle persons are old satans workshop so if hard times distroy the workshop thare will be some little good accomplishd, cousin Margaret Thornton requests to be remembered to you all and says you must write to her direct letters to Lexington when you write to her Ma says I must tell Uncle she is glad he has taken up his pen and she hopes he will continue to write often as she is always anxious to hear from him she says he must excuse her for not writing it has been a long time since she wrote a letter but she will try before long

Cousin do go Montgomery I know sisters will be glad to see you and I would be more than glad to meet you thare but I fear I never shall get thare unless we move but if I ever can I will certainly be to see you, at any time you have heard from any of Uncle R's daughters please write me how they all are remember me to cousin J Allred and

family and tell them they must write cousin do tell me what cousin J's son is name for I have forgotten give my best respects to Uncle and and aunt and all cousins and accept to yourself the best wishes of an affectionate cousin.

E A Daniel

Ma and Jane joins me in love to you all we have had no letters from Montgomery for several weeks I always feel uneasy in the sickly season for fear I shall hear that some of them have gone whence no traveler returns

B A D

NB Cousin who did cousin Elmyra marry for if I ever heard his name I have forgotten it

29. FROM JOHN T. SANKEY PARK TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Richmond County Geo
Dec 7th 1842

Bear with me my Dear Sister when you read this, the ponderous and indescribable weight that hangs on my heart in consequence of being subjected to the painful necessity of enumerating to you some of the insuperable barriers to the accomplishment of that end, for which we have (both no doubt) fervently and repeatedly offered our heartfelt sacrifices on the shrine of secret and importunate prayer - to wit my (at present) emigration to Ala. - Several circumstances over which I have no control have conspired to prevent this long looked for and greatly desired move (viz) In the first place my pecuniary affairs are so much straitened that they would not admit it; as I have not for my last year's (the present year I mean) wages collected as much as one hundred dollars - and it is an indispensable prerequisite for a man who is setting up in a new country to have a plenty of cash - In the next place the unsettled state of Mrs. Skinner's business (my motherinlaw) is such that I would have been compelled (had I gone away) to have been here during the present spring as there is then to be a division of the Lands & Negroes belonging thereto. - Added to the aforesaid reasons for staying I have a school made up for me (in the Academy to which I went as a scholar when I first came down here) which will be worth from six to eight hundred dollars - and more should there be much sickness

in the City during the summer months. (This disappointment brings forcibly to my mind & should plainly show to us all the weaknesses of earthen vessels! the fallibility of such frail mortals as we are! Let it admonish us to "boast not of tomorrow for we know not what a day (much less a year!) may bring forth" - I regret it for many reasons - but the firm unshaken confidence I have in Him (without whose knowledge "not a sparrow falleth to the ground") comforts me with the blessed assurance that "all things work together for good to those who love God." - I have indeed been schooled in adversity untill (as St. Paul says) "in whatsoever state I am placed therewith will I be content." Let me beg you my Sister to live close to God for as one said of old "A day in his courts is better than a thousand, I had rather be a door keeper in the house of God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness." - Be entreated by your Brother to make the word of God your daily companion & counsellor and by Him be assured there is a reality in the religion of Jesus. - (I was baptised on the first Sabbath in Nov.) Tell Pa & Ma they have one son who is a baptist. Please say in your next what is the state of religion in Pike - which denomination is most numerous - which you attend most frequently &c. -

As we will live cheaper thereby we intend to go to housekeeping in a few days - before Christmas at most. - we will live in the house where Uncle Harrison formerly lived just a few hundred yards above the Quaker's Spring on the Washington Road - he (Uncle H.) having bought a fine residence half a mile from the road just beyond his mother's in law. (Pa will probably recollect the situation of the places) - I have been engaged for two or three days past in shopping about Town purchasing articles for our outfit - You may reasonably judge of my awkwardness in purchasing towels, tablecloths, dishes, spoons &c &c - Our friends and relations are so very kind that they have given us the larger part of the prerequisites for housekeeping - I do not intend to buy anything that I can borrow or beg as I am fully determined (God being my helper) to go to Ala another year and do not wish to have anything on my hands that can possibly be dispensed with - Goods of every kind are very cheap here - I bought a bed a few days ago weighing about sixty lbs for six dollars - & a cotton matrass (new) for seven dollars - New feathers can be bought in the stores for 25 cts per lb. - I bought good unbleached sheeting for 8 cts per yd - bleached for 10. Pork is 3 cts (neat) corn from 35 to 50 cts pr bushel. fodder 62 to 75 cts pr cwt - - Ladies kid & seal slippers can be bought for 87 cts & \$1 pr pair Good calico for 12 & 18 cents per yd. (such as would sell for 37 & 50 up the

country when we left.) The Scottish Chiefs, Don Quixote Ivanhoe Children of the Abbey Thaddeus of Warsaw &c &c can each be bought for 50 & 75 bound in morocco or fine calf. I had picked out those for you but I shall not now make the purchase untill next fall as they will in all probability be cheaper still. If it were not for the heavy postage thereon I could send you any or all of Bulwer's & James or Dicken's new books for 25 cts each - they being sold by an agent here - Your Courier will continue as will also the Chronicle & Sentinel - There is now an excellent literary paper published in Madison which I will send you if you wish it (or can afford to pay the postage on it.) . . Tabitha Ann joins me in returning the hearty wishes and congratulations you so kindly offered to us. - and in begging a remembrance to all relations and friends indiscriminately. I am your brother

J. T. S. Park

NB Write Soon

Be careful how you open this is there are some rare seeds in it leaves - viz the English Prince's Feather the French ----- Arbo vita &c &c which are too tedious to mention. T.A. had some Dahlia bulbs & Geraniums for you, but she will now have to plant them and keep them until next year.

If there was any way in the world to send those articles you wished I would send them but the stage contractors will not take a package unless a gentleman goes along having the package in charge. & there is no wagons going in that direction. Tell Ma to use Thompson's No. 6 for the rheumatism if she can procure any of it. - Apply it externally by mixing it with an equal part of camphor adding to every spoonful of said mixture a dozen drops of Spts Turpentine - rub the parts on going to bed & keep wrapped closely in bed for fear of cold.

30. FROM JOHN T. SANKEY PARK TO JOSEPH H. PARK

Sand Town July 22nd 1844

Mr J H Park

Dear Bro Joseph:. A considerable time having elapsed since I have heard from any of my Alabama relations I take the occasion to let you know what the condition, prospects &c of me and mine are, with a hope that my communication, may merit a response from you.

I should have written to you long ere this time but you stated in your last to me that you would reply, or confer with me again by letter, between that time and September Court in Columbia Co moreover I have received one or two letters from Sister since I received yours: but she appears to be growing like you, very tardy in her epistolary correspondence. You may think me impatient my Brother in this case in which you & I are concerned, and I must confess that it has caused me many a sleepless hour: it being the first suit that was ever initiated against me. - and was not money so scarce at this season of the year, I would have pushed my patrons up for the collection of that amount, and taken it up, although Mr E. does not deserve to have it as long as he can be kept out of it; But until business opens in Oct. money will be very scarce.

The season for planting & cultivation thus far has been rather unfavorable in this part of Georgia as there have been but very few rains since the crops were planted; indeed upon some farms the rain has not run in the furrows since ploughing was begun. On my farm we have had several seasons though the rains generally went about in very partial showers. My crop will make as much as my family will consume I trust, and I have hogs enough to make my pork the ensuing fall besides a very pretty stock of young hogs growing up.

I shall have five or six head of cattle by the winter, though I am compelled to feed my milch cow all winter & summer to make them yield much milk. Since I returned from Ala. I have done as much work as many a man would have done to have worked constantly, yet I have been to school regularly; I have generally arisen by day or a little after, and worked till the hour school & then after school, till night & frequently till bed time. I have become to be quite a mechanic I have put up all my fencing around my lot with plank, - built me a fowl house, repaired my kitchen, and assisted in the repairs on my dwelling. Though I have not completed my repairs on the lot yet, as my garden & potato patch (one acre and a half in size) have claimed a part of my time during the crop season. We have a great many watermelons, though they are small in consequence of the dry weather.

Of the society you spoke of having joined since I saw you, I expect I have some knowledge, at least I pretty readily drew a conclusion that you had united with the Brethren of the "*Square and Compass*: who adhere to an institution that has philanthropy, charity & Benevolence for its objects though unfortunately, many of its adherents and devotees live

far short of the high vocation wherewith they should be actuated and called. Let a Bro warn you against the intoxicating bowl, that he plainly saw to be the besetting sin of many of the Troy Lodge fraternity. The members of the Augusta Lodge are almost invariably strong advocates for the Temperance cause - a cause which has made many doomed sections & families of Georgia and other States to bloom and blossom as the rose. Oh! that the genius of Temperance would spread her balmy wings over Ala too! Yea! over the whole face of the Terragaeous globe! But enough; let you think me enthusiastic . . .

My little son has been indisposed for some months with measles, & teething, but is not only convalescent now, but I may say, is fattening and growing finely. My health & that of my wife is remarkably good. My school now numbers from 45 to 50 scholars. I have had to take Tabitha in the school room to assist me. We have a young man boarding with us at school.—Sister wrote that it was reported that you were going to marry soon. Is it the fact? Tell me when you write which I hope you may do at the earliest opportunity. My love to all relations & friends.

Accept my best wishes & most arden aspirations for yourself.

Your Brother
J. T. S. Park

P.S. This letter was written during the recitations of my school, hence the number of errors that you will observe in it I was showing a scholar how to solve a sum & listening to a class that were parsing Eng. Gram. at the same time the letter was written—Write soon—

J T S P

PART III — THE 1850's

There are two letters in this part which were written by Frank Park who was attending school at Pleasant Hill, Dallas County, Alabama. The Pleasant Hill community was settled as early as the 1820's. They had a Female Academy and at the same time there was a rather noted boys' school in the community. The Mr. Butterfield who was mentioned in one of the letters was Prof. Milton Butterfield who had taught earlier at the Orion Institute. It seems likely that Frank Park went to the Pleasant Hill school because of his earlier association with Butterfield.

"Quintus" in the March 24, 1854, letter was Quintus Cincinnatus Park Siler, son of Solomon Siler and his wife, Jane O. G. (Park) Siler.

31. FROM FRANK PARK TO JOSEPH PARK

NOTE: *The envelope was addressed to Mr. Joseph H. Park, Troy, Alabama. Joseph Park was living near Palmyra, but received mail at Troy.*

Pleasant Hill Ala. July 24th '53

Dear Brother

Your long-looked letter has not as yet been received, and I thought once that I would not write to you if you did not answer my letter; but I must return good for evil and let you know how I am & what I am doing though you seem not disposed to let me know the same concerning you. My health is very good, I have no recollection of its ever having been better in my life. I wish I knew you and yours were in the same condition, but I must content myself in hoping that you are. I have not heard from any of you since Mr. Butterfield returned from Orion. It does seem that you all think I must be continually writing to you, but never once think that I would like to hear from you *occasionally*. Now I am not selfish about the matter, I only ask for answers to the letters that I write to you. Were you all to answer the letters that I write I would be satisfied; for then I could hear from you a great deal oftener than I do.

Mr. Butterfield told me that he saw you at Orion; but could only say that you were well. He could tell nothing more for he knew nothing more to say. It is a shame that out of the number of relations and friends which saw Mr. Butterfield, not one thought enough of me to write me a single line; or send a special word. Well, I guess it is all right, but it is very hard to *swallow*.

Our Examination takes place on next Thursday and Friday the 28th & 29th Instant. I had calculated all along to go home immediately after the Examination, but I shall be detained a few days waiting on Mr. Butterfield, and to avoid losing that time, I have concluded to set in on Monday morning after the Examination with a Merchant in this place to sell goods, or keep his books. Mr. Webster the Merchant, will start on Monday the 1st of August for N. York to buy goods, and my present calculation is to stay here until he returns, before I go to Orion. He will

return by the 25th of August after which I shall visit you all, and spend two or three weeks with you.—This Merchant pays me \$50. per month and boards me. I would go to Orion immediately after my business is settled; but my expenses are considerable any how, and if I can save some of them, it will be that much the better.

Write to me immediately and let me know how you all are getting on. Let me know what arrangement you have made about the Keith note.

Give my love to Sister Apsey and the children, to Richard & Sister Sarah likewise to Cousin Winston & Family—& accept the same for yourself from your Brother

Frank

32. FROM JOHN PARK TO JOSEPH H. PARK

NOTE: Jane Owen Glenn Park married Solomon Siler on Feb. 8, 1843, and they moved to Orion to live. This letter from John Park to his son Joseph speaks of the illness of Solomon Siler. Solomon Siler died Jan. 23, 1854, just seven days after John Park wrote this letter.

Orion 16th January 1854

Dear Joseph

as an opportunity offers by Bill I write you a few lines which will inform you that on wednesday last Mr. Siler took a relapse he was taken with tickling cough and discharged a quantity of Blood from his lungs and has been gradually getting weaker and weaker ever since some time in the after part of the night last night he was taken in the same way and discharged a considerable quantity of Blood since the he remains very weak and feeble he has no appetite to eat any thing. Doctor Robert does not think he will recover he appears to be wearing away gradually. Sarah and Robert have had an attack of Bowell Complaint Sarah has recovered Robert is still complaining though able to be about. Your mother has had an attack of Rheumatic pain in her right wrist which is very painful occasioned I suppose by late inclement weather our school opened this morning with about fifty scholars I think a prettty fair start there is no news

worth writing here we all send our best respects to you Apsy and and the children. I conclude by subscribing myself your affectionate Father

John Park

33. FROM FRANK PARK TO SARAH PARK

Pleasant Hill March 24th '54

Dear Sarah,

Your very welcome epistle has been recd more than a week. It wold have been answered long since had our mails not ceased running. There has not gone a mail from this place in the space of five weeks. It has been brought in twice in the time from Cahaba by persons passing; but has never been carried out. I should not be able to send this, were it not that one of the citizens here is going to Cahaba tomorrow, by whom I shall send it. I was glad to hear that all were well but Quintus, I was indeed sorry to hear of his indisposition—though I hope by this time he has regained his accustomed health. The lecture you read me in yours for not going home before this, was pretty severe—most too much so,—I don't think I have falsified my word. I made no positive promise as to the time I would go. Sarah, did you know how often I think about home and those who are there; and how badly I desire to see them, you would say no more. I know I want to see you all a great deal worse than you do me; but my interest tells me not to neglect my business to gratify that desire. Rest assured I shall be at home as soon as the—of the case will admit. I have not heard from Brother since—only indirectly.—I heard through one person, that he was up & attending to his business, though he limps a good deal in walking.—I shall write to him tonight. I want to go to Mobile and see him as soon as I get at leisure after I go to Orion and back. The Mantilla of which you spoke is truly a singular one. I have not seen but very few fancy colored ones this winter. There are two or three ladies in this region who wear purple silk Mantillas, & a few have scarlet velvet ones,—but I think I would much prefer black to any other color. They are not suitable for any other than the winter season, & anything fancy colored for winter seems out of season. The ladies here are wearing white cashmere or silk shawls this spring. They are very large—some of them hang nearly or quite to the ground. The Mantilla of which I spoke has since been sold, I am afraid—you one; for I should be sorry to carry one that would not suit.

Mr. Deatz, the Daguerrean Artist, has been to Pleasant Hill since he left Orion. He told me a great deal of news. He is an intimate acquaintance and it did me most as much good as if I had seen one of the Orion citizens. He brought me a likeness of Pa and Ma with which I am well pleased. Although Pa is not very good, yet I am glad I got it; for the other likeness of them that I have is fading. It was not put up well—The air gets to it & fades it. I expect Mr Deatz told you a — — — — he was in Orion. That part about the *girls* he must have fabricated without a foundation; for I assure you that I go in the company of ladies very seldom. Did he give you any names of ladies in this region?—What were they!

Give my love to Pa and Ma to Sister & children—to Dr. Robert & family. Write soon.

Your brother

Frank

PART IV — THE 1860's

The letters in this section give an intimate glimpse into the daily life during the Civil War period. Letters 34, 35 and 37 were written from army camps; letter 36 from an army hospital; letter 39 from the campus of the University of Alabama. Letter 38 gives a vivid picture of the home life of the period as Jane O. G. (Park) Siler wrote to her brother Joseph H. Park.

Letter 34 was written by G. E. Spencer who was in Company D, 15th Alabama Infantry. He died near Henderson, Alabama, some 30 years after the close of the war. William C. Oates in *THE WAR BETWEEN THE UNION AND THE CONFEDERACY* says on page 622: "G. E. Spencer, third corporal, was 23 years old when enlisted. He was a very fair soldier, but was disabled by a severe wound at Gettysburg, for which he was honorably retired from further service. I was looking at him when he fell. He was struck by a piece of shell from a Union battery on Little Round Top."

Letter 35 was written by Frank Park, Captain Company I, 15th Alabama Infantry. Oates says of him (on page 725 of the book cited above): "Captain Park was a fine officer, splendid disciplinarian, and commanded the respect and confidence of his men. He had as much cool bravery as any officer in the regiment, was nearly always present for duty, and was so fortunate as to escape injury until the battle of Knoxville, Tennessee, November 25, 1863, at which he was killed, or

was mortally wounded and died soon after." Frank Park mentioned Johnnie Park in this letter. Oates says of this young man (page 738): "John W. Park was 18 years old when enlisted. He was a splendid soldier; was killed in the battle of Cold Harbor, June 27, 1862."

Names mentioned in letter 38 referred to members of Joseph Park's family. He married Apsey Kolb, and their children were:

Matilda Naomi Park, born Oct. 6, 1845
 John Alonzo Park, born Dec. 16, 1847
 Joseph Warren Park, born Sept. 21, 1849
 James Wilson Park, born Sept. 18, 1852
 Sarah Owen Park, born Aug. 1, 1855
 Emma Jane Park, born Feb. 10, 1860
 Richard F. Park, born Jan. 5, 1861
 Lula Kolb Park, born Dec. 7, 1863

34. FROM G. E. SPENCER TO JOSEPH H. PARK

NOTE: The envelope was addressed to J. H. Park, Henderson, Pike Co., Ala. from: "Corpel G. E. Spencer—Cantys reg—no 15 coar voluntea Ala" and the letter was cancelled at Richmond.

August the 18 1861

Dear friends I have the oppertunity to drop you a few lines to let you know that I am well and doing well hoping these few lines may find you enjoying the same blessings I haven't mutch to say to you at present I will give you a small histry of mi fareings I have learned to wash and cook I can cook as good as any body I fare as well as the common run and I have ben sick one day I had a chill last tuesday but I have ben well ever sence:: and there is twenty twoo hundred yeankes hear in prison at richmond: they brought in one hundred and 14 yeankes thirsdlay last and the 14 was field officers they was out on a scout at bullrunn I suppose and a regiment of our men come on them and taken them and they are now in prisson in richmond) M I M— left us at fort mitchel and sad that he would come back too us before we left fort mitchel and by the life he has not come to us yet and it has ben too weeks sence we left there and I dont think that we ever will see hem untill we get back home: tell all of those boys that went back home to get in the band box and stay in there untill the war is over and then we

will come and take good care of them: I expect to come back home when the war is over and not before myself: and if the girls marry any of the boys that went back home before I get back I never will forgive them for it any body that would not fight for there country I dont care who they are so tell all the boys to come on and fight for our country I think it is a disgrace to all the boys who stays home any such times as this: I understand that gus Henderson is trying to make up a Company: and I hope that he will succeede)

Mr Park is well your brother and I believe that all is well and doing well I do not no what we are going to do: but our officers says that we will not stay hear long

Mr. Park you must wright to me as soon as you can you will have to back your letters in this way to get them to me: Colo Cantys regment the 15 regment of Ala in the cear of Capt: Worthington: richmond: virginia

so I must come to a close: remaining yours untill death

C E Spencer

35. FROM FRANK PARK TO "DEAR BROTHER," very likely to Joseph H. Park. The envelope has been destroyed.

In the woods 15 miles S.E. of Richmond

July 6, 1862

Dear Brother

You have doubtless seen in the papers accounts of the great battles before Richmond and must feel some anxiety to hear from me. Being worn down with excessive service and exposure I have fallen back from the Regiment and am staying with the Brigade Majors a few days to recruit my shattered frame. While the fighting was going on I kept up finely. I suppose it was excitement that sustained me; but as soon as the fighting ceased I caved in. I am now poorer than when I was at home.

You know how I have lived at home for the last ten or fifteen years. I will give you a description of the manner I have been living since I came from home the last time and you can account for my feeling bad. I walked across the blue ridge a distance of 24 miles the first day I got to the Regiment. I rested two days and started from the valley to Rich-

mond. Since that time I have not rested over a half day at a time. On the march from the valley we travelled from 18 to 25 miles a day on foot. At night I slept with another man, he putting down his blanket to sleep on and I covering us both with mine. Since we have been engaged in the Richmond battles, Bryant Wilson and I have had an oilcloth and blanket. We slept on the oilcloth and covered with the blanket. I have not slept under a tent but three nights since I came to the Regiment the last time. Besides all this I had the extreme mortification of seeing Johnnie Park shot dead by my side in the first day's fight. He was shot through the heart on a charge and fell in three feet of me. He was a brave and noble boy. He died like a true patriot, in the front rank of the company battling earnestly for the rights of his section. He fell and expired instantly. He had a very pleasant smile on his countenance as he died. John Evans received a very ugly wound in his face taking out one eye, as I was told. I did not see him after he was wounded because he was taken from the field to a hospital before the battle ended. I was forced to remain in charge of my company and did not have an opportunity of going to the hospital. I have heard that he is getting on pretty well. I presume he will be sent home as soon as he is able to be removed. He is now in a hospital in Richmond. I had six men killed, ten wounded and one missing. This was all done on Friday the 27th of last month. Since that time our Regiment has not been directly engaged in battle. Although we have been held in reserve in all the battles we have been exposed to the shells and balls from the enemy's cannon. Since last Thursday the 26th we have driven the Yankees from Ashland, 18 miles north of Richmond, to a point on the James 25 or 30 miles S.E. of Richmond, causing them the loss of thousands upon thousands of men killed, wounded and prisoners, and millions of dollars worth of Quartermaster, Commissary and Ordinance Stores. I never saw such destruction of provisions in my life, as they made in their flight.

I assure you that all of our men look weatherbeaten. We have had enough to make us look so. The enemy is now under cover of his gunboats. I dont think we will fight again soon here. I have not heard from home. Excuse this badly written letter. I am nervous and have no chance to write except on my knee.

•

Give my love to all the family. I am as ever

Your Bro

Frank

36. FROM ROBERT PARK in Okolona, Mississippi, TO JOSEPH H. PARK

NOTE: In this letter Robert Park spoke of "John and Ann:" these were John T. Sankey Park and his wife Tabitha Ann (Skinner) Park.

Okolona Hospital July 19th 1862

Dear Brother Joe

According to a promise made when I parted with you in Orion I avail myself of the present opportunity of complying with that promise. You must look over bad writing for I am so weak that my hand is very unsteady. You have doubtless heard before this time of my sickness but none of the particulars so I will give you all the particulars. I was taken sick on Saturday the 28th of June with Pneumonia on Sunday morning Dr. Robert gave me Calomel and on Sunday evening he gave me Ippecac. I never saw the like of bile in my life as I discharged. On Monday morning I became delirious. On Tuesday the Reg was ordered to march north we were then at Tupelo. Dr. Robert left with the Reg & took all the medicine of the Reg with him. Dr Crims was left with the sick of the Reg. I remained at Tupelo until the 3rd of July without any medical assistance when the Brigade Surgeon ordered the sickest of our Reg to the hospital at this place. All this time I remained perfectly delirious, not knowing anything that passed atal the night before we started to the hospital I sliped out of my tent where I was staying, got away from the Boys who were sitting up with me & out run them for about 150 yds when I fell down & they caught me & carried me back just before day I got out my knife and attempted to kill myself I stabd myself in two places one just under the throat the other in the pit of my stomach. the wond in my neck was about an inch deep that in my stomach one & a half or two inches deep nothing but my knife saved my life the point was broken off the blade and it was full of gaps along up the blade done by working on my Gun. it was so blunt it would not stick & so dull it would not cut. I feel that it must have been the interposition of a divine hand, else I should certainly have killed myself. The next morning the 3rd of July we started for the Hospital a distance of 17 miles by Railroad where we arrived about 10 o'clock in the morning. I was stil delirious & remained so until the 7th of July. I had slept comparatively none during the whole time on the evening of the 6th of July I fell asleep just after noon and slept like a log all the evening all night & next morning 10 O'clock when I awoke I awoke to consciousness and have been so ever since though for several days my mind was very weak.

You can imagine my surprise on Sunday the 13th to see Bro John & Ann walk up to the hospital door I was sitting up on my pallet at the time I was just able to walk about in the room a little I went nearly to the door to meet them but it was just all I could do. Bro John got me out of the hospital to a private home where I have been ever since but it looks like I can't gain any strength. I have to walk down to the hospital every evening to report to Surgeon a distance of nearly $\frac{1}{2}$ mile it takes me nearly an hour to walk the $\frac{1}{2}$ mile and when I get back it looks like my legs will drop of & my back come into two I am so very weak but I feel very thankful to the giver of all good gifts that I have recovered thus far and I am in hopes I will be strong and well in a couple of weeks.

The loved ones from home came to see me in time of need I assure you for the Dr says the camp fever is catching and there were several cases of camp fever in the same room with me if I had not got away from there there is no doubt but what I would have taken the fever and if I had in my present exhausted condition I could not have recovered. Oh Bro Joe you cant form any idea of the horrors of a hospital. Bro John & Ann will start tomorrow evening. there is no chance for me to get a furlough to go with them, as there are no furloughs granting now at all. Ann sends her love to you & Family to Gus & Family. Give my love to all your children & to Sister Apsey my respects to all enquiring friends, love to Gus & Family. You must write soon & give me all the news in lower Pike believe me ever your affectionate Brother

Bob

37. FROM R. H. SHARPLESS TO JOSEPH H. PARK, Gainers, Pike County, Alabama.

Camp Near Montgomery

May 28th 1863

Mr. J. H. Park

my Dear Friend

tis with gratitude to you & my highes Respect to you & family. I now take a few moments to Rite you a few Lines, I am well & have Enjoyed fine healthe During my short camp Life, with the acception of bad cold & soar throat . . ., hoping this will find you all the partisipants of the sane blessings . . ., I have no news to tell you I git a paper Evry morning. I notice some few casualities in Capt. oattis co, which I was very sory to sea wea will Leave on sonday fer Mobeil 31 the) of the preasunt (Inst)

wea will Draw our Bounty to Day or to morror .. we have——hats & can-
teans & haver sacks & coterage case. wea wil not Draw armes until wea
git to Mobeil., I Enjoy myself the best I can, I git on very well I have not
mist but one Drill since I have lef troy I had the sick head ache, I was
Down in the city of montgomery Last Monday & saw more provision in
the government houses than I eaver saw., you must look over hand writin
for I have no place even to Rite only on my wea git plenty to Eat corn
bread bacen &——Rice & Syrup &c)

I do not no when I wil git the chance to visit — — my — — as their is
no furloudes allowd if you sea any of my people tel them I would be
glad to hear from them I have Riten three Leters & have not Recd none
I am very anxious to hear from home & all of my *acquaintence*) their is
a gradeal of sickness. In camps all ar sent to the horse spittle one man has
Died since wea have bin hear

My Dear friend I want you to be shure to write to me & give me all the
nuse, I hope & prey & Desire that I may Live to sea the close of this war
& Return to my native Land., wea have all got good tents to sleepe in I
would be very glad to be at hopewell the sabath in June to sea my old
friend &c)

So I wil close

Yor friend until Death

R. H. Sharpless

Davy Richbourg is gon to the horsespittle

38. FROM JANE O. G. (PARK) SILER TO JOSEPH H. PARK

NOTE: *Quintus Siler, son of Jane O. G. P. Siler, was in school at the University of Alabama; see letter no. 39. "Bud" was Robert Park; see letter no. 36.*

Orion Sept 20th 64

My Dear Brother

I send John to fix your mill he has finished Mr Maculloughs one
There is a great demand for workmen to fix mills this fall I send you
some of Brother Franks clothes tell Sister Apsie I got her calico in Mont
I send the table cloth also tell J. Wilson there is a suit for him to wear

to school the trunk is for J. Alonzo we are all well Bud has gone to Mont to the hospital I look for him back today Glenn is quite sick Sister Marthas children have the hooping cough there is no cough at my house yet you must come and see Bud if you can I hope he will get his leave of absence extended two or three weeks I heard from Quintus wednesday he is all right no more but remain yoursister

Jane

39. This letter was addressed to MRS. S. O. PARK (Mrs. Sara Owen Park—Mrs. John Park). The letter was written by two of her grandsons who were attending the University of Alabama. Frank, who wrote the first of these letters should not be confused with the Frank Park who was son of Mrs. John Park.

NOTE: It will be remembered that the University was a military school at that time. The Cadet Corps was a unit in the Confederate Army and the students were enlisted men. The University was burned by Union troops on April 4, 1865, less than six months after his letter was written.

University of Ala

Sept 28th 1864

My Dear Grandma

I received a letter from aunt sallie & one from Sister the other day & they both wrote that you were enjoying the best of health. I was very glad to hear this & I hope that this letter will find you still in the enjoyment of good health.

I am at this time not very well. I have a very severe cold from the effects of which I am suffering greatly. I am also greatly troubled with the diarrhea.

My habits are so greatly changed from what they were when I was at home, that I reckon this chang is the cause of my indisposition. I hope that as soon as I become used to the mode of living which I have to practice here I will be all right.

Old Dr Reid (He is the surgeon of the university) says that he thinks he can give me some physic which will take this fever & ake out

of my side. He is going to try it at any rate & I hop that he will be successful. It bothers me greatly now since I have got to drilling & I would give almost anything to have it out.

I havent got any demerits yet, or at least I didnt have any last saturday. I have been reported several times since then though & I reckon I will get demerits for some of the reports. A boy cant keep from getting reported (when they report a boy for turning his head—or raising his hands in ranks) but if he will write a good excuse he can get off almost every time without a demerit.

I have been doing as you told me to do, as near as I could. I try to be honest & upright & especially guard myself gaainst doing anything which would bring dishonor upon myself or my name, & I shall continue to as you told me to do, to do my duty, to be honest & upright in all my dealings, to be diligent in my studies & to live in the fear of God, so that I can leave here with a clear concience, with an improved mind, & with that greatest of blessings, a hope for an inheritance in the world to come. Cousin Oscar sends you his love & says give his love to Aunt Sallie & all his kin folks. Give my love to Sister & aunt Sallie & all the kinfolks, tell sister & aunt Sallie to write to me soon. Tell Sister that I was very much pleased with her letter. I must close as cousin Q is going to write to you. From your affectionate grandson

Frank

Dear Grandma

As cousin Frank has finished his letter to you I will write I have been sick a day or two but I feel better now, we have a hard time up here we have to drill 3 times a day an hour at each time. The boys have just returned from drill at least Cousin Oscar Pennington & Bill May. I am on the sick book today Cousin Frank is also. It has been raining all morning it began last night about 8 o'clock and has been raining ever since I do hate to see it rain we have to drill we had to go out in the rain this morning at revilie. Cousin Frank & myself was absent faron . . . last night I don't know whether they reported us or know I heard some of the boys say they reported cousin Frank.

There are about 125 boys in the corps I understand that the old corps has been disbanded I don't know how true it is I expect that a great many of them will come back to the new corps.

You must excuse this poor appologue for a letter for I cant think of anything to write of importance

Give my love to Aunt Sarah Ma, Aunt Ann, Uncle James & all of the girls believe me as ever your grandson

Q. P. Siler

PART V—THE 1870's

Richard F. Park was born Jan. 5, 1861, the son of Joseph Harrison Park and Apsey (Kolb) Park. He married Fannie A. Sanders.

This section contains poems and letters pertaining to the courtship of Richard Park and Fannie Sanders. It is interesting to note that Richard kept his ardent poem written by Miss I. V. Jackson and that Miss Fannie preserved her love letters from C. M. Logan.

Richard Park and Fannie Sanders both lived near Palmyra (formerly called Eureka) in Pike County.

40. All of the boems under this number were written on the two sides of a large sheet of paper. With the exception of the poem signed by H. A. Grimmer, all of the poems are in the handwriting of Richard F. Park.

- (1) Oh if there were one gentle eye
To weep when I might grieve,
One bosom to receive the sigh
Which sorrow oft will heave—
One heart, the ways of life to cheer,
Though rugged they might be—
No language can express how dear
That heart would be to me!
- (2) Those tones of dear delight
The morning welcom, and the sweet good night
- (3) No love is like a sisters love,
Unselfish, free, and pure
A flame that lighted from above
To guide but neer allure.

It knows no frown of Jealous fear,
 No blush of conscious guile;
 its wrongs are pardon'd through a tear,
 Its hopes crown'd by a smile.

- (4) The sorrow of thy wounded heart
 I'll teach thee to forget,
 And win thee back by gentle art
 From passions vain regret.
 And Time shall bring on faithful wing,
 From over the flood of tears,
 The pledge of peace when grief may cease,
 And Joy light after years.

Written on the 30th December 1875

Written by R F Park

NOTE: These poems were on the reverse side of the page.

Remembrance is the golden chain
 That links us all to gether
 And if we never meet again
 May wee not forget each other

Written for Dickie Park

By

August 23 1875

H A Grimmer

When this you see remember well
 And barein mine that a fathfull
 Frend is hard to find.
 And whend you find on that is good
 And tru change not the old one for the new

Writ on september 4th 1875

My heart is gon tis flown to one;
 And unto whom you scarce could gess it;
 Read but these four initials over,
 You will find at once who does possess it.

Written by R. F. Park
 September 4th 1875

These little rhymes do speak sometimes,
In silence words 'twixt lovers;
And lead the way by what they say,
To kisses without covers.

Written by R. F. Park
September 4th 1875

41. Henderson Pike Co Ala April 1 1877

Mr. R. F. Park Kind Sir

Alone I sit and think of the
Your smiling face I wish to see
All thow you ar not far away
I wish to see you every day

My life is all I hav to spend
My pleasures ar but fiew
The hapyst hour I ever spent
I spent I spent alone with you

When on these lines one look you cast
And memry turns to days gon by
When thy fond heart dwells on the past
Then breat for me one gentle sigh

Gentle waves upon the deep
Murmur soft and thou dost sleep
Little birds upon tree, sing ther sweetest
Song to thee

Cooling gail in voices low
In the tree tops softly blow
When in slumber thou dost lie
All things love the, so do I

Tis for thy sweet remembrance
I write these lines for thee
Perhaps it may som future day
Cause you to think of me

I love the oh how fonly

This bound heart must tell
 But pride will som times whisper
 I love the but to well

The rose is read
 The leaves is green
 The time has past
 That we has seen

I lie for the and the—
 Thou wait for me till I get groan

You has stolen my poor heart away
 But lo I am not a going to murmur
 But as one heart is for a body
 Thou s give me yourse in return

Oh wer I a blosum
 In summer skies depart
 I'd plant you in my bosom
 And wear the near my heart

Now I lay my fear at rest
 But not my heart within my breast
 Untill I see that hapy time
 When I am yourse and you ar mine

I remain yourse I. V. Jackson

42. Envelope addressed to Miss F. A. SANDERS, Eureka, Ala.—evidently delivered by hand

Aug 24th 1878

Compliments of Charlie Logan to Miss Fannie Sanders and respectively solicit the pleasure of accompanying her to preaching at Henderson Sunday next if she will accept a seat in a buggy with him

43. FROM C. M. LOGAN TO MISS F. A. SANDERS

Milo, Alabama
 Jan 4th, 1879

Miss. F. A. Sanders

Much Esteem friend In complying with my promise & wishes I

have resorted to my pen and it is with great pleasure for me to do so. Miss. Fannie. please listen to the truth while I communicate to you my love & ask yours. Since I first saw you I was deeply struck with a love that no effort of mine will ever cause me to get rid of, you are in persession of my heart, and if I was in persession of yours I would be the happiest boy in the world Miss. Fannie. I dont think you could have the least shadow of a doubt as to my being in reality in tell to you my love, for I have ever been as true to you as the stars of heaven and will ever be unchangable. I would not have said anything or acted any way to deceive you for the world. you are the first and only girl I ever loved. no tounge can tell no pen can paint how much I love you and how well I often think of the many happie hours I have spent in your company and am never satisfied only when I am in your presents and if I could always be in your company I would be perfectly contented Miss. Fannie. it was through the puriest motive of love that ever prompt me to ask you to be my bride and if you will consent to be I will be the happiest person living. I know I could spend my future life with you in sweet union of love & happiness. I had drather be in persession of you and your love than the wealth of the world, last Monday night when I left you my feeling could not be told. Miss. Fannie, there nothing that could afford me more pleasure than to ask for you I would feel highly honored if you will just consent, this would be a little heaven to me. I could write on this subject a week and never express my self in the close of this sentimental note I ask your love and please accept the contents of this letter and I will be as true as the heaven above, you said you thought I was changeable please dont blieve it for I am not Miss. Fannie. I told you I had something to tell you and I have told you the best I can in this letter and I want you if you please to answer this. Miss. Fannie. please answer as soon as you get this letter. I will send this by hand you will get it sooner that way you can do the same if you wish and I will be sure to get it soon, please excuse bad writing and all mistakes.

As ever your friend

C. M. Logan

44. This poem was in a small envelope addressed to Miss F. A. Sanders, At Home

For the 14th of February 1879

A simple thought come in my mind
To write you a valentine

Think of me mid scenes of gladness
When thy cup with joy o'er flows.
When her richest gifts and blessings
Fortune o'er thy pathway throws:
While thy life has naught of sorrow
And thy heart is light and free:
Will thou in thy happiest moments
Have one sweet, kind thought of me

Think of me when others woo thee:
And on thee their praises pour
I have loved thee truly, fondly
Surely they can do no more.
In my heart I'll cherish ever
Memories sweet, dear one, of thee
All I ask—say, will thou dearest
Give sometimes one thought to me:

Though my friendship came with summer
With her it did not depart:
Frosts of autumn, snows of winter
Can not drive it from my heart.
Time to all brings many a sorrow—
Cares that we can not foresee:
But while I have life and memory
Twill be sweet to think of thee

If this you get in good part:
Bind it closely to your heart
And if it you do refuse
Send it back and me excuse

I'll send you this by hand
Please answer this as soon as you can

Name

12, 16, 21, 9, 19 19, 13, 9, 20, 8

45. This poem was unsigned. It was in a small envelope addressed to Miss F. A. Sanders, Eureka, Pike Co., Ala.—evidently delivered by hand.

O! wear it on your true left hand,
And it shall count my pulses true,
The warmth of this electric band
Shall prove the love I feel for you

So will this glittering gold set
A touchstone and a charm still be
A talisman and amulet
To draw and hold me still to thee.

46. FROM C. M. LOGAN TO MISS F. A. SANDERS

Troy, Ala.
Nov 5th 1879

Miss F. A. Sanders—

Benevolent friend in complying with my promise I will send you my picture, for I think it will be a great advantage to you in raising vegetables and chickens, as it will be sure to protect them from the rabbits & hawks if you will put it where they can see it I will send you two and you can take choice if their be any choice, it is impossible for me to get a good picture, which you know. but with a good subject it is an easy matter, I have a good one of yours and am well pleas'd with it, but wuold be glad to have one of them you give me to look at the Sunday Miss Emma and I was there

Miss Fannie I had reather see you than any one I want to hear you talk & laugh for it was more pleasure to me than anything. I would be proud to correspond with you I want to hear all the news how you and your sweethearts are enjoying your selves and all about the parties

I will be down there Christmas if not before to see you and to get some later hash, take good care of my little sweetheart. (Eva)

I will close hoping to hear from you soon sooner soonest

Your friend

C. M. Logan

47. FROM RICHARD F. PARK TO MISS F. A. SANDERS

Henderson, Pike, co, Ala,

November 6th A.D. 1880

Miss F. A. Sanders. after long forbearance,

Dear one, I have seated my-self to write you a few lines asking you a question if you think your Father will not object, and it will be acceptable with you I'd like verry much to take a buggy ride with you on the 2nd Sabbath, prehaps to spring hill to preaching if it suits us after we have started.

Miss Fannie if you have the least idea that your Father will object to it for my sake let me no it and I ll not come untill in the after noon.

I send this note by Frank Shaw and if you think he will object I demand no answer if not please send me an answer by the barrow

excuse all mistakes and lover me ever

Your affectionate friend

R. F. Park

48. FROM RICHARD F. PARK TO MISS F. A. SANDERS

Henderson Ala

Dec 11th 1880

Dear one I call the as I have ever called thee as to our arrangements for the future I hope is still dear I presumed from your conversation last sunday that your father still held his objections bitter against me and the only way for us to be one was to be united in wedlock in another state since last I saw thee other troubles has arrisen which I will not here minchon for fear I do rong Dear one allow me to call the such a troubled mind and prehaps a broken heart is mi lot Dear one I'll be with you on Sunday morning of the 2nd at half after 9 oclock if the lord is willing it seems to me that I can see happy days in the future for us dear one by ye not troubled at your heart the will of the Lord will be done. My lif

at present is filled with troubles and disappointments but hoping my paths will be softened by thy sweet presence I wait patiently

•
Tis late I must close

As Ever Yours

R. F. Park

*NOTE: Richard F. Park married Fannie A. Sanders on January 9, 1818
—less than one month after the date of the above letter.*

DALE COUNTY AND ITS PEOPLE DURING THE CIVIL WAR

(Reminiscences of Mary Love (Edwards) Fleming)*

When the Civil War was going on I was quite a young girl, consequently my recollections of that period are not as accurate as or complete as those of a person of more mature age at that time. But before writing these pages I have confirmed the accuracy of my recollections by talks with my mother, aunts, uncles, and brothers, who are still living near our old home. Our home was in the western part of Dale County in south-east Alabama, seven miles west of Ozark, five miles south of Haw Ridge, and about one mile from Clay Bank Creek. This creek is almost as large as Pea River, which flows through Dale and Coffee Counties and about ten miles from us. There were two large mills situated on this creek, one a mile east of us, belonged to Judge Crittenden, and the other, Parrish's mill, was about two miles away and further down the creek. At Crittenden's mill lumber was sawed, corn ground into meal, and rice was cleaned. There was also a wood shop and a blacksmith shop there. At Parrish's mill corn was ground into meal, and the little wheat that a few of the farmers occasionally raised, was ground into flour. This grain did not seem to thrive in our country, and consequently little of it was planted.

Almost all of the citizens of our neighborhood were well to do, respectable people. I do not think I have ever known any better society in town or city than we had there. Of course it was not as fashionable and ceremonious or wealthy a community as some others, but life there was wholesome and good, which cannot be said of a great many places today. The Crittenden, Edwards, Mizell, Ardis, White, Mobley, Matthews, Martin, Goff, Chalker, and Byrd families were the principal ones living in our neighborhood. Nearly all of these families came originally from Georgia. The Martin and, I think, the Byrd families came from North Carolina. My relatives,—the Mizells, the Edwardses, and the Whites,—emigrated from Georgia to Russell (now Lee) County in middle-eastern Alabama, and settled in and near Opelika and Salem, from there they went to Dale County before our family went there, which was when I was about two years old. More families came soon after, and soon it became a thickly settled community. The Crittenden

* Material furnished by Col. Thomas Spencer, for the Alfred Holt Colquitt Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Atlanta, Ga.

family came from Georgia about 1860, and the Ardis family just after the beginning of the war. Mr. Ardis had sold his home in Pike County, near Perote, expecting to go west, but he was prevented from doing this by the outbreak of the war. So instead he moved to our neighborhood in Dale County. He had a large family and a hundred or more slaves, and it was said that he found it difficult for a time to get enough for them to eat. Moving at the time that he did made it much harder for him.

The Ardis and the Crittenden families were the two wealthiest in our neighborhood. Mr. Ardis had more slaves than any other man in our community and Judge Crittenden was next in wealth and owned nearly as many slaves. Then in the scale came my Grandfather Edwards, my father's father. Grandfather Edwards had about twenty-five slaves, my Uncle Amos Mizell had twenty or more, and several others had almost as many. Mr. Grandfather Mizell, my mother's father, owned only one family of slaves when he died about 1858. He lost most of his slaves when he was a comparatively young man by standing security for a brother-in-law. That was an unsafe way of doing business, but was common at that time. My father had only one family of slaves,—Henry and his wife, Mary, and their three girls and one boy. My father was quite a young man when he married, only twenty years old, and he was only thirty-two when he joined the Confederate Army. So he had not had time to accumulate much property. Grandfather Edwards gave him the negro woman, Mary, and her baby daughter when my father was married, though her husband, Henry, lived and worked on our farm. Grandfather gave Henry to us as a protector when my father left home to join the army. The Edwards, Mizell, Crittenden, and Ardis families had the farms in our community, though there were other farms as well improved and cultivated. The Crittendens and Ardis soon became related to us by several marriages, for after the war an uncle, a cousin, a brother, and a sister married into the Crittenden family, and two of my uncles (Ambrose and Young Edwards) married Ardis girls.

The ladies of these families dressed well,—some in silks and satins. I remember Grandmother Edwards was a very dressy old lady. She always had a black silk dress, and she nearly always wore that or a fine white dress when she went to Church or to visit relatives and friends. She wore white more of the time in summer. Before the war she wore a mantilla for a wrap when it was cool, and in summer a linen duster. She was a very religious old lady, and read her Bible as much as any one, but

she never outlived the pride of being well dressed. Grandmother Mizell was also a good, religious, high-principled woman, but she was so afflicted with paralysis that she was confined to her home nearly all the time that I can remember her. When the war began she could do little but knit, and finally she became so helpless that she could scarcely walk, and she could not do any work except pick the seed out of the cotton. She employed herself at this much of the time as long as she was able to sit up, but she was confined to her bed two years or more before she died in 1868. It was said that the cotton she picked from the seed by hand was better for spinning purposes than the cotton that had been ginned. It seemed a slow and useless work, but she had always been such an active and industrious woman that she could not be satisfied to be absolutely idle.

My Grandfather Edwards had had a limited education for he had poor opportunities to attend good schools in his youth, but he greatly improved what education he had by wide reading. He was a strong minded ambitious man, and accumulated his property by his industry and good management. He exerted a strong influence for good because of his exemplary life and his justice and good judgment. My Grandfather Mizell died when I was such a small child that I do not remember much of him, but from others I know that he was a good, religious, high-principled man, and a preacher in the Methodist Church. Many years before his death he had been a missionary to the Indians on their reservation in Russell County, Alabama. When he died he left my Grandmother and two unmarried daughters, Adeline and Jane.

None of our people were wealthy, but almost all these families had slaves,—some a few, some a hundred or more, and a few who owned none. But all moved in the same circle of society, attended the same Churches, and schools, and all were respected alike. There were no class distinctions, and all were treated alike at social gatherings. Ours was a thickly settled community. Scarcely any of the families lived more than a mile from the nearest neighbor, and many of them were as near as a quarter or half a mile. Some of the young people and their elders visited the cities and towns often enough to keep up fairly well with the fashions, and relatives and friends from the cities returned these visits. Some of the wealthier women wore silks and satins, but most of them dressed in the commoner materials, cotton or wool, but made with care and taste although the sewing was done almost entirely by hand. Only two families in our community had sewing machines when the war began, but

this did not prevent the women and girls from putting a great deal of work on their clothes. Some of the ladies almost covered the skirts of their dresses with ruffles, when that was the style. Many of them did a great deal of embroidery and other fancy work. My two maiden aunts, Adeline and Jane Mizell, did more embroidery than any others that I knew, and their work was prettier and more intricate.

Dale County was more recently and more thickly settled than the central part of Alabama. The land was more fertile than in eastern Alabama, and the men were all farmers. I suppose that was the reason that so many people left Russell County and went to Dale County during the forties and fifties. My Mizell and Edwards grandparents and their families were living in Russell County at the time of the Indian War in 1836. One of my uncles, William Williams, nearly always had several Indians working for him. These Indians liked him and his family, and when they knew that there was to be war with the whites, they warned my uncle and told him that he and his people had better leave the country. Grandfather Mizell was a local Methodist minister and missionary to the Indians. The Indians had great respect and reverence for him, they had the utmost confidence in what he told them, and often went to him for advice and counsel. They told him that they did not want him or his family ever to be hurt by their people. So, on the eve of war, they warned him, too, to leave the country, and my Grandfather Mizell with Uncle William Williams and other white settlers took their families in wagons to their relatives in Georgia. Some of their property they took with them. But much of it was left at their homes. When they returned after all danger was passed, much of their property had been destroyed and some of their houses had been burned. But the Indians had harmed nothing on Grandfather Mizell's place. They said that Grandfather was a good man, and that they were afraid the Great Spirit would be angry with them if they destroyed anything belonging to him. I have often heard my mother and my Aunt Jane (both of whom are still living (1902), relate stories of the Indian War and of the massacres which occurred when they were small children living in the Indian country. They told of the raid on the home of one of my uncles after the family had fled, when the Indians stuck a dog head foremost into a large jar of lard and left the animal there. At the home of another relative the Indians heaped the feather beds in the middle of a room, built a fire under the house and left, expecting that the house would burn. But the fire went out after it had burned a large hole through the floor. A short time before the Indian War began a small Edwards cousin was

shot and killed by an Indian's bow and arrow while the child was on his way to a neighbor's house with his little sister. My Aunt told us of hearing of white babies whom the Indians threw into the air and caught on the points of their knives.

Westville was a small village in our community and about two miles from our home. I think that Eufaula, about six miles away, was the nearest town located on a railroad. Eufaula and Greenville were the cotton markets for the Dale County farmers before and for some time after the war. It usually took the cotton wagons five or six days to make the trip to market and return. They would carry cotton and return loaded with dry goods and groceries for the Westville merchants. After the war the railroads were built nearer and nearer until the Central of Georgia and the Atlantic Coast Line came almost to our doors.

Grandfather Edwards lived in Westville, as did his son-in-law, Mordecai White, who soon after the close of the war moved to Autauga County, Alabama. Autauga County honored him several years ago by sending him to the state legislature as their representative. His wife, my aunt, was burned to death at her home near Autaugaville by the explosion of an oil lamp, when she covered the lamp with her dress to prevent the burning oil from being thrown on her small children.

The Kennons were a good family that moved from Georgia to Alabama and lived in Westville. They were related to us by marriage as my Aunt Adeline Mizell married Dr. John Kennon in 1869. The father and one son were physicians, and all moved to Texas, after the close of the war. Westville had only one store, a woodshop, a blacksmith's shop, and Dr. Kennon's shop, for in those days every doctor kept his own drugs. The tanyard owned by Mr. Ardis was near by. The post office at Westville was in the store. For some time we had weekly mail, later twice a week, which was carried through the country on horseback or in buggies until long after the Civil War when the railroad was built through Ozark, nine miles away. During the war the mail was carried on horseback altogether as buggies were not plentiful enough to be used for that purpose. The store was kept by my Uncle Mordecai White until he went into the Confederate Army, then it was kept by another man in the community. The merchants bought their goods in the nearest towns where they sold their cotton,—in Eufaula and Greenville, Alabama, and sometimes in Columbus, Georgia.

There were very few poor people in our community, not more

than two or three families that I can remember who did not own their homes. These families rented small farms or worked at the tannery or in the mills, and all made respectable livings. There was one worthless man who lived about three miles from our home and near the Crittenden place. I think he owned his little farm, but he was so lazy that he would not work enough to support his family. When poor families could not make a living because of sickness or any other misfortune, they were helped by their more prosperous neighbors. Nearly everyone had a good common school education; some went away to better schools, but few, and none that I can remember ever went away to college, for that was not considered so necessary as now. A few who wished to practice law or medicine went to the cities to study these professions.

Before the Civil War our people dressed well, and lived comfortably, and had good schools and churches, but after the beginning of the war, how different everything was! I have said that there were no social classes, but when it came to marriage the young people whose parents were better educated and were wealthier and owned many slaves seldom married into families that had less. Wealth then consisted chiefly of land and slaves. I knew one young lady who said she never expected to be married as her father would not consent to her marrying the young man she loved because his family had fewer slaves and less land than her family. He was a fine young man, better educated than she was, and her equal in everything except in property. But the war with the freeing of the negroes put an end to this inequality and she married the young man and with her father's consent. The young lady was Joanna Ardis, the only daughter of Mr. Isaac Ardis, the wealthiest man in our locality, and the young man was my uncle, Ambrose Edwards. As soon as Uncle Ambrose came home from the war, he continued to make love to her and as the negroes were all freed, her father no longer looked unfavorably on the marriage. He gave his consent quite willingly not only to this marriage but also that of another of my uncles, Young Edwards, to his niece and ward, Mattie Ardis, the only daughter of his brother who was dead. These girls were double first cousins, as their fathers were brothers and their mothers sisters, and their husbands were brothers. Mr. Isaac Ardis was guardian of his brother's children, and both families lived near together on the same plantation.

They had a grand double wedding, which surpassed anything we children had ever seen. It was a country wedding, and there were more than a hundred guests. This took place soon after the close of the war

when there still were plenty of servants, for many of the old servants had not really left their former owners, and the people did not yet know how poor they really were. There were sixteen attendants in the bridal party, and as the house was not large enough, a kind of pavillion consisting of a wooden framework covered with white cloth, was built on the large lawn. There the tables were spread for the wedding dinner. The effect was very pretty when the pavillion was decorated and lighted with candles. The beautiful table was loaded with everything good to eat that could be obtained, and syllabub and eggnog to drink. Wines were not used on our table, for we were a temperate people, and no whiskey was sold nearer than five miles away. But it was the custom to have syllabub and eggnog on festive occasions.

These two couples lived in Dale County only one year after their marriage when they and other Ardis relatives went to Texas, Uncle Ambrose Edwards had eight sons and no daughters, who are all grown now. Two of his sons were in New Mexico when I last heard from them. Uncle Young Edwards remained in Texas until about three years ago when he returned to Dale County. His wife had died a short time before, and, as he had no children, he preferred to return to his old home. He now lives at Enterprise with a nephew. His brother, Uncle Walter Edwards, and other relatives live there, too.

THE OUTBREAK OF THE CIVIL WAR

Some of the Dale County people favored secession and some did not, but the county as a whole voted for it. My Grandfather, Ambrose Edwards, Sr., J. C. Mathews, Hayward Martin, and Ben Martin strongly opposed secession and war, but after the war began they were loyal and did everything in their power to aid the South. My Uncles, Mordecai White and Hope Mizell, and Judge Crittenden favored secession.

I first realized that a terrible war was about to come upon us when our men began drilling in Westville, the village near my Grandfather Edwards' home. I had father, uncles, and cousins in the first company that was organized there, so it was with mingled feelings of pride and sadness that we watched them drill in their handsome new uniforms. Their leader was Colonel Brooks, a veteran of some other war—Indian or Mexican, I suppose. The company was later Company E, 15th Alabama Infantry Regiment. Its officers were Captain Esau Brooks; First Lieutenant William A. Edwards; Second Lieutenant, J. F. Jones; Third

Lieutenant, Lon Bryant. A young man named Hildebrand was fifer and leader of the band. This information I got from Uncle Young Edwards who was a member of this Company who is still living. This company left Westville, July 15, 1861, with eighty-six men and was recruited during the war to two hundred and forty. One hundred and forty of these never returned. Of the one hundred who did return, as far as I can learn, only about thirty are now (1902) living. Of the eighty-six who first went into the army, a mess of eight men was formed; William A. Edwards, Billy Mizell, Billy Mobley, J. P. Martin, Ben Martin, Young M. Edwards, Ambrose Edwards, and James R. Edwards. None of these eight lost a limb, but all were wounded in some way. Young and Ambrose Edwards were in prison at Ft. Delaware. Ambrose was captured at Gettysburg in July, 1863, and was released in October, 1864.

I had heard the older people talk and read much of the prospect of war, but as I was young I did not understand or realize the horrors of war at that time. I did not even think seriously of what it meant until the company was organized and the ladies of the neighborhood began to make uniforms for our soldiers. These uniforms were made of white osnaberg, a heavy cotton cloth, with blue stripes on the trousers and the jackets. I remember how I thrilled with pride and pleasure as we watched our soldiers marching to the music of the drum and fife, carrying their flag so proudly, and dressed in their white uniforms. Before many weeks our company joined the 15th Alabama Regiment as Company E. and was sent to Virginia and served in General Lee's Army. That regiment was famous for its bravery and gallantry. William C. Oates, who was governor of Alabama long after the Civil War, and who was a general during the Spanish-American War was Colonel of this regiment. To get to the railroads the companies from Dale and adjoining counties marched through the country to Union Springs, seventy miles away, or to Montgomery, eighty miles away, or to Eufaula, forty miles away. From these places they were sent to Virginia or to the Tennessee Army.

My father, Leroy M. Edwards, had a wife and six young children to care for, so he did not leave with the first company but stayed at home several months so as to put his business affairs in condition for a long absence. My three uncles, Ambrose, Young, and William Edwards, and several cousins left with the first company organized. They left in 1861 as soon as there was a call for volunteers. My father remained at home a few months longer, then he, too, left us. He joined Company E, 53rd Alabama Regiment of the Mounted Infantry. Such a regiment was some-

times called cavalry, but the men were armed as Infantry. The colonel was "a" M. W. Hannon; the captain was R. F. Davis; the second lieutenant was John W. Dowling, and my father was Third Lieutenant. I do not recall the name of the First Lieutenant. Jack Leonard was drummer, and Bill Jones was bugler. Dowling with some others organized this company, which left home August 27, 1862, to march to Montgomery, eighty miles away, where it was mustered into service and became a part of the 53rd Alabama Regiment. This regiment belonged to General Joe Wheeler's Division of the Tennessee Army. It served for some time under General Nathan B. Borrest, took part in the pursuit of Colonel Streight, and later joined General Hannah's Brigard in Dalton, Georgia. It followed Sherman in Georgia and South Carolina, and surrendered at Columbia, South Carolina.

In 1864, Lieutenant Dowling was wounded by the explosion of a shell and was permanently disabled for active service. He returned home and as soon as he was able he joined the Home Guards, whose duty it was to oppose invasion at home, to keep order, and to capture deserters. Shortly after the close of the war he was located at Ozark, where he became a prosperous merchant.

Lieutenant Edwards, my father, was knocked down and stunned by a piece of shell, but he was not seriously hurt. He sent a piece of shell home, and when I was married in 1873, my mother still had it. But it was afterwards lost, probably when my mother broke up housekeeping after my father's death in 1898. She had also, for many years, a light colored wool hat with a bullet hole in it which was shot into it in a battle while on my father's head. This hat was probably lost at the same time that the piece of shell was lost. Father was taken prisoner twice in the same day during the fights in 1864 around Atlanta but he escaped each time from his guards. They were marching him and another man along a road, the guards mounted and the prisoners on foot. When they came to a thick growth of woods by the roadside, the prisoners darted suddenly into these woods. The guards shot at them, but missed them, and they could not follow on horseback, by the time they had dismounted, the prisoners were so far ahead they could not be recaptured. Taken prisoner again, this ruse was again tried and proved successful. Father said that when in front of Sherman's Army in Georgia he was under fire for one hundred days. So he had three very narrow escapes, but was spared to return home to us

"a" Moses W. Hannon 53 Partizan Rangers.

stronger and in better health than when he entered the army. He lived until 1898 when he died at my home in Brundidge, Alabama, while on a visit. He brought home from the war two guns and a third short one called a carbine, think, and a sword.

There were three of my husband's Fleming relatives in the 15th Alabama Regiment. Ben Fleming, his oldest brother, was only eighteen or nineteen years old when he left home with Company E at the first call made for volunteers. Colonel Ooates, "b" the Colonel of this Regiment, said that Ben was a good soldier. He was badly wounded in battle near Richmond in February, 1865. The wound was in his arm, the bullet entering just above the hand and coming out near the elbow. His hand is drawn and shrunk now from that wound. The hospital doctor wished to amputate his arm, but Ben would not consent to this. He had been slightly wounded once before, but he did not return home at all during the war until he received the severe wound in his arm in 1865. Then he came home and was unable to return to the army. George Fleming, a cousin of my husband, was in the same company and died in some hospital. Dawson Fleming, another cousin, was also a member of Company E. He was captured at Gettysburg, had smallpox while in prison, and did not return home until June, 1865. Dawson had two brothers in the army, Edward and Tom Fleming, but they were in another company. Henry, James, and Jeff Fleming, cousins of my husband, were the only other Fleming relatives who served in the war that I knew personally. They all lived in or near Clintonville, Alabama, and all of them returned home except George. My husband, William LeRoy Fleming, enlisted during the latter part of 1864 when he was sixteen years old, and he served until the surrender of the forces in Florida. He belonged to the 5th Florida Regiment of Calvary, and at one time he was sent to help guard prisoners at Andersonville Prison. There were other Fleming cousins who went into the Confederate Army from other places from Georgia and from Louisiana, but I never knew them. Jeff Fleming married my cousin, Nettie Mizell, soon after the close of the war and moved to Ennis, Texas. Jeff's brother went into the army from Louisiana and was killed. My cousins, John Mizell and John Bennett both died in the hospital and Asbury Bennett, another cousin, was severely wounded. Our neighbors, John Chalker, Ben Byrd, Isaac Ardis, and Jake West were killed in battle.

"b" Wm. C. Oates Maj.-Lt. Col.-Col.

The following is a list of the relatives whom I knew personally and who went into the Confederate Army from our community and near by:

Ambrose Edwards	Asbury Bennett	Benjamin Fleming
Berry Edwards	John Bennett	Dawson Fleming
Greene Edwards		Edward Fleming
James Edwards	Amos Mizell	George Fleming
LeRoy M. Edwards	Charles Mizell	Henry Fleming
William Edwards	Luke Mizell	James Fleming
Young Edwards	John Mizell	Jeff Fleming
Charles Edwards	William Mizell	Thomas Fleming
		William L. Fleming

In the Home Guards were my uncles, Spencer Edwards, Hope Mizell, and Mordecai White. My Uncle William Mizell, my mother's brother, enlisted in the army in Columbus, Georgia, and was killed during the first or second year of the war. Members of other Mizell and Edwards families entered the army from Russell County and from places in Georgia, but I did not know them personally.

My Uncle Young Edwards told us that the soldier's pay of \$13.00 a month was often paid for one meal, and that towards the close of the war the soldiers seldom got their pay. Mr. Yancy L. Bryan, one of our neighbors after the war, enlisted when he was about seventeen years old, served two years, and received no pay at all. He said that on one occasion he was excused from going into battle because he was barefoot and the soldiers had to go through a thick briar patch. He was told by his captain to go to the rear and do something else. Mr. Bryan was taken prisoner soon after, and was sent to Fort Douglas near Chicago, and did not return home until June, 1865. He told us that while he was a prisoner some of the officials often tried to persuade him and other prisoners to take the oath of allegiance to the United States, and then go to the West to fight the Indians. But Mr. Bryan refused, saying that he would remain in prison rather than do such a thing; that he would fight nowhere but for his own country. He said that the prison fare was very dry, but that there was enough of it, and that the prisoners were well treated. Confederates who, to escape prison, went to fight the Indians were called "galvanized Yankees."

HOME INDUSTRIES, SPINNING AND WEAVING

Within a few months after the war began our supply of cloth began to give out. We lived far from the cities and large towns, and the country

stores never kept large stocks on hand. All cloth that was suitable for the use of the soldiers was used up at once and more could not be purchased except by sending quite a long distance and by paying very high prices. So very soon our people had to return to the old way of making cloth at home on home-made hand looms. This was slow work, and it was the most tedious of all of our home duties, and it kept nearly all of the women and girls busy, for all of them had to do something connected with cloth and clothes making. None of our relatives were wealthy enough to have all of this work done for them. The Crittendon and Ardis girls did not have to spin or weave, but they did much of the family sewing. There were no white servants. Occasionally a poor orphan girl was given a home in a family that had no slaves, but she always lived as one of the family, received no regular wages, and would have felt insulted if considered a servant.

At first few knew how to spin and weave. But my aunt, Mrs. Bennett, and some of the older women in the Byrd, Martin, and Johnson families had learned to spin and weave long years before, and they now gladly taught relatives and all others who wished to learn. Women from all over that section of the country went to them to learn how to manage the spinning wheels and the looms. Most of these wheels and looms were made at Westville by a wood workman named Merritt, an old man who had moved there about the time the war began. He made spinning wheels, looms, reels, and other wooden ware. He made very nice small tubs and buckets of cedar. The small tubs were often used in place of wash bowls, and the little buckets to milk in. He also made our wooden churns.

Wool from our sheep was sent to Eufaula, forty miles away to be corded into rolls, but the spinning was done at home. We later sent some of our wool to be carded to Munn's Mill (or Frazer's Mill, as it was afterwards called), located twelve miles away on Pea River and now owned by my husband. This mill was not fitted up for carding at the beginning of the war. Thus enough cloth was made for all to have good clothes, and much was sent to the husbands and sons in the army. Mother sent all of my father's clothes to him, for ours was one of the few farms in that section that kept enough sheep to supply the family at home with woolen clothes for the winter wear, and to send woolen things to our soldiers.

My older sister and I spun thread to make cloth, and we soon learned to knit stockings and gloves for our own use. My two older

brothers, Willie and Archie, although only twelve and eleven years old at the close of the war, had to do light work on the farm along with the negroes. Before the close of the war my little sister, Emmie, was large enough to spin her daily task, and so all of the children on the farm worked except Ambrose, the youngest, and the smallest negro child. There were none in our community too rich to work; all worked who were not too small, or too old, or too sick.

During vacation my older sister and I had certain tasks of carding rolls and spinning every day. These allotments were enough to keep us busy nearly all day, if we worked well. But I did not enjoy this regular work every day. The same system was used with the negro women and girls. They, too, had tasks assigned to them that would keep them busy the greater part of the time from day-light until dark, and if these tasks were not completed by day-light they were finished by candle-light after supper. But most of the negroes were cheerful and industrious, and just as respectful and obedient as they had been before the war began. Our negro woman, Mary, and her daughters, with the help of my sister and myself, did practically all the carding and spinning of the cotton, while Mother spun the wool, wove much of the cotton and woolen cloth for herself and the children, and for Father away in the army. There were six of us children and herself and Father and the six negroes to be clothed, and Mother, with the help of the negro woman, Mary, and occasionally of my aunts, made all the clothes worn by all the family. Mother not only spun the wool, and did much of the plain weaving, but did most of the dyeing and much of the sewing besides the knitting, except what knitting, was done by Sarah and myself. I have often wondered since I grew older how she could do so much, for she was not a strong woman and her health was not good. She paid her widowed sister, Aunt Polly Bennett, to weave jeans cloth, counterpanes, and other heavier cloths. Aunt Polly had been left a widow with six children—three boys and three girls—before the war began. Her two older sons went into the army, but she had a younger son and two daughters at home.; These girls were very industrious and were the most expert spinners and weavers in the country. They could spin and weave more cloth in a day than any of their neighbors. They very often did such work for other families and relatives, and earned enough to live comfortably except for the long, hard work. Soon after the close of the war the Bennett family moved to Texas, except Mary, who married and went to Georgia.

The wealthiest families had some of the negro women and girls do the carding and spinning, and others do the plain sewing. Some of these

negroes could weave well, but few if any of them could do the double weaving such as was needed in making jeans cloth, dotted goods, and homespun muslins. Many white women spun pretty muslins. They wove the cloth thin in warp and filling, striped it or checked it, or put dots in it mad of bits of bright colored cloth. They spun doubled and twisted their sewing and knitting thread. Our reels, wheels, and looms, besides those made by Mr. Merritt at Westville, were made in the country and usually by white men who were exempt from army service. When many negroes belonged to a family there would be negro seamstresses, who did sewing for the negroes and plain sewing for the whites. So all wore good clothes and had plenty of quilts, which were usually made from the strong parts of old clothes, except those quilts that had been made before the war began.

Usually a room was set apart in which the spinning, weaving, reeling, and spooling was done. The warping was done out of doors on "warping bars." The spinner ran the thread on broaches, then it was reeled into hanks on the reel, then dyed (when color was wanted), then the hanks were put on the winding blades and run onto spools made of the branches. When these large reeds could not be procured, long corn cobs were used instead. The spools were then placed in the "warping bars" so that the thread ran off easily. Enough of them were put in to make the warp of the cloth. This was done by taking a thread from each spool and carrying them together through the hand, placing them on the pegs of the bars and making the threads the length desired for the finished piece of cloth. This was continued in this way until there was sufficient number of threads to make the width. This was then carried to the loom, wound on the thread beam, then each thread was put separately through the harness by hand, then on through the sleigh in the same way, then tied to a rod which was fastened to the cloth beam. All was now ready to begin weaving. The warping was, I think, the hardest to learn of all the preparations, and for me, at the time, was very difficult. I learned to weave plain cloth about the time that the war closed, and I helped to weave one piece.

The working hours for most of the white families and their negroes was from about four or five o'clock in the morning until dark in the evening, with short intervals for rest. In winter nearly all of the families had finished breakfast, and the housework, and were ready to begin other work soon after daylight. Then some went to the fields, some to the

other chores, some to the spinning wheels and looms, and others to their sewing and knitting.

To make jeans cloth for Father's suits, Mother would dye half of the wool black and leave the other half white, then she sent instructions to have the wool mixed in the carding. After the cloth was woven she would have it made into a uniform for Father—overcoat and all. My Aunts, Adeline and Jane Mizell, were expert makers of dresses, coats, and hats, and of almost everything else that required skill with the needle. They often made suits for Father and for other soldiers. Mother dyed wool bright colors and made pretty dresses for herself and for her daughters, and nice looking suits for her boys. She sent to Eufaula and to Columbus, Georgia, and bought the warp for all of her cloth except some of the coarse cloth for the negroes' clothes. This coarse warp was made for us at home by a negro. My brothers, Archie and Willie, looked like little men in their homespun, home-made suits.

My older sister, Sarah, and I were about the same size, and we had the same tasks to spin every day. We usually rested a little at noon and finished before dark. But sometimes I would get tired of being so confined to work and would be idle; then I had to finish my task after supper, which I thought was very hard. I thought then that I was lazy and idle, but I wonder now that we girls worked as much as we did when I see how little work girls of our age do now. But we lived in the country with little to distract our interest from our work. I remember how tired I used to get sitting so still and knitting so long with the gnats flying around my face and eyes, but I could not stop until Mother gave me permission. Most of the grown women, when they did not sew or spin, would knit at night until bedtime. We girls did not have to work at night, and the negroes worked only at night when they failed to finish their work during the days.

Some families in our community continued to weave for two or three years after the war, and some poor people much longer. Mother kept her wheels for years though she did not use them, but along with the looms they were finally destroyed, burned, I suppose. When my husband's mother died her wheel was brought to our home and we kept it and sometimes used it until a few years ago. But when we moved from our home in the country, it was left on the farm. I intended to send for it, but did not do so and it was lost.

HOMESPUN CLOTHES, FASHIONS, DRESS.

We could not buy ready-made clothes nor the cloth to make clothes at home. As it was not possible to hire much of this work done, the white women were kept busy sewing, knitting, spinning, weaving and dyeing, or in superintending the making of cloth and clothes for both whites and blacks. Most of the sewing was done without the help of sewing machines. Before 1865 there were only two sewing machines in our community and they belonged to the Ardis and Crittenden families. But soon after the war closed the agents began to bring first the small-hand machines and then the pedal machines until every family near us owned one. Although the women had no sewing machines during the war they made their clothes in the latest styles that they heard of. We had no fashion books so were guided by what we heard and what we occasionally saw the women from the cities and larger towns wearing. In this way we managed to keep up with what we considered was the fashion.

Cloth was woven from cotton, wool, and horse and cow hair. Families that had many negroes used hair mixed with cotton to make heavy cloth for the work-clothes, probably because they found it cheaper and more lasting. The hair was gotten from Mr. Ardis' tanyard. Many kinds of clothes were made of cotton and wool which were durable and were strongly sewed. I think that was one secret of our getting along as well as we did, for our garments lasted so long that fewer were needed than we must have now. When a garment was made it must last two or three seasons for "best" wear before it was used for every day wear. Of course before these garments were taken for every day wear others were made of homespun cloth for best wear, and so we kept good clothes all the time.

Mother once made for Sarah and for myself each a grey wool dress and a brown one for herself, and trimmed them all with buttons and bands of black. They were so pretty. The buttons were made of pasteboard and covered with black cloth. The cloth for these trimmings was part of some old garment, but we thought we had the prettiest dresses in the neighborhood. I have samples of each of one of my Mother's and one of Aunt Jane Mizell's cotton homespun dresses. They were of the same color and material, but were woven differently. The background was green, and one dress had small square black dots woven in stripes on the side (right), and the other had the dots thrown in squares. These dots were made in the weaving by carrying the thread through the har-

ness and slegih in a certain way and by bearing down on the treadles. We all tried to excell in having pretty dresses. Pretty muslins for summer wear were made by spinning the thread fine and weaving it "single weighed," as it was called, and by beating the wool lightly. Sometimes bright colored cloth was picked to pieces and bits of it used to put dots and figures in the cloth. The effect was very pretty.

The styles most used in making dresses was the "parade or French waist," as it is now called (a yoke waist), and a full plain skirt. Ruffles were not so much worn during the war as before, for cloth was too scarce. We wore a kind of Zuarve jacket. We had no ribbons or laces except those bought before the war.

The married women wore "skyscraper" bonnets, which now seems a ridiculous fashion. A "Skyscraper" had a long crown in the back with the sides rather close to the face, and the front raised very high in the center and filled in with flowers, laces, and ribbons. Hoop skirts were worn during the war by girls and ladies. But few of these could be bought after 1861. So when they were too badly broken to be worn, they were taken apart and made over, using the older ones to repair the better ones. One of the first articles of dress that Father bought for me after the surrender was a hoopskirt, which he purchased for me in Greenville, Alabama. I think I was prouder of that hoopskirt than of any other thing he ever bought for me.

When Father came home after the surrender, he brought me a beautiful piece of pink muslin for a dress, and a piece of red flannel for Sister Emmie. She had to save her cloth until fall before she could wear it, but I could scarcely wait to have my dress made and to wear it. And how dressed up I felt. I do not think there was a girl in our community who had a pretty "bought" dress as soon as I did. Father traded for this material with one of his army comrades who had gotten it in a store in Tennessee or Georgia.

The home woven bedspreads and dress patterns made during the war were as artistic and of as intricate designs as almost any that we now buy, although our looms were rough and old-fashioned and only a few yards could be woven on them each day. I never saw a loom before the war, but they were used for a long time after the war by the poorer people. I have a white counterpane which belonged to my mother that was woven before her marriage. So it is now more than sixty years old.

It is large and very heavy and has deep fringe on it that she made. It still is as handsome as those we buy today, and is much more durable. I have also a coverlet that my husband's mother gave us when we were married which was woven during the war. And there are others of these counterpanes in our family. My son, William, has one that was given him by his grandmother Edwards, and my sister, Emmie, has one,—both of them woven in our neighborhood during the war. Our towels usually were made of soft woven cloth and hemmed on each end, and the tablecloths were made of the same kind of plain woven cloth.

The dyes used in coloring our cloth were obtained mostly from the barks of trees, and the dye was "set" with copperas rock, which was found in the beds of creeks.

My Aunts, Adeline and Jane Mizell, were regular dressmakers during those years of toil and struggle. They were really tailors, too, because they also made men's clothes, which was said to have been better looking and better fitting than those made by anyone else in our country. People came from far and near to get them to make uniform coats for the soldiers. They made men's hats and ladies' hats and bonnets. They liked this work better than spinning and weaving, and it was much more profitable for them.

Our hats and bonnets for dressy wear were made of bleached palmetto, rye, and cats straw, of corn shucks, etc. The shucks were bleached by boiling and by exposure to the sun. Then they were shredded and sewed into little loops on a foundation. This made very pretty hats. The coarser part of the shucks and bulrushes were used for making the rougher hats. Hats for men and boys were made of cat straw and other straws, of palmetto bleached and braided. My Aunts, Adeline and Jane, had a block on which they pressed the hats into shapes they wished. When finished, banded or trimmed, they looked almost as well as if they had been "bought out of the store." A man who lived near Clintonville made wool hats for men and boys, but they were so high priced that few could afford to buy them. Corn shucks and bulrushes were used to make ladies' hats. I distinctly remember a palmetto hat made for me by my aunts that I was very proud of. The palmetto was washed and bleached in the sun until it was white, then it was closely braided and shaped into something like the turban style we have today. It was trimmed with folds of blue berege edged with narrow white lace. The berege was part of someone's discarded dress and the lace also was second-

hand, but I thought it was the most beautiful hat that I had ever seen. My aunts made pretty Quaker bonnets for sale. The tops of these were made of bulrushes, a kind of long slender bladed grass, which was bleached and then braided or woven. The crown, the skirt, and the inside lining were made of pretty muslin berege, or of some other suitable goods available—usually parts of discarded dresses or remnants of goods used in better days. These were usually our visiting bonnets, for we could not afford to wear our hats on all occasions.

We were not confined to one or two styles in hats but had several. I do not know whether the hatmakers invented these styles or whether they were old styles. Some hats were made of pasteboard and were covered with cloth or velvet—nearly always the remains of some garment worn before the war. The first cornshuck hats that I ever saw were worn by some girls who had lived in Clintonville, about twelve miles away. A party of these girls came to a service—a revival service—in our Church, and nearly all of them wore hats that were made of fine, soft part of corn shucks that had been bleached and braided. Very pretty and attractive those girls looked in their homespun dresses and shuck hats. Some of the girls in our neighborhood followed this Clintonville fashion.

There were tanyards throughout the country where cowhides and horsehides and calfskins were tanned, and the shoemakers, usually old or crippled men, made the leather into shoes for the people. We thought that we were very fortunate if we could get shoes for best wear made of calf or goat skin. But most of the shoes were made of thicker leather—of cow and horsehides. This latter was very inferior leather as it happened to stretch and was very ugly. It was generally used for making the negroes' workshoes. The hides tanned at our tanneries were furnished by people of the surrounding country who killed the animals for their own use. There was no stock law, but as the country was rather thickly settled there were no large ranges for stock raising. Some cattle and hogs were raised on the farms and, when the crops were growing, they ran at large in the woods and creek swamps. Some sheep and goats were raised, too, and sheep skins were a good substitute for blankets. Mr. Ardis owned the tanyard at Westville and most of the work there was done by slaves. Mr. Ardis' method of getting pay for tanning was to take a part of the leather. He had several colored and one white shoemaker, and sometimes sold shoes or allowed his workmen to make shoes for other people. It was here that we had most of our shoes made. But it required most of the leather that Mr. Ardis could get and the time of his work-

men to make shoes for his large family and his many slaves. So often we had to go four or five miles away to have our shoes made by another shoemaker. Once Mother sent some goatskin leather to a workman about five miles away to have a pair of fine shoes made for me. After five weeks when she was sure that the men had had time to finish the shoes, she sent my brother Willie to get them. Willie was then about ten or eleven years old, and it grew dark and he had not returned, we were very uneasy. We waited and watched anxiously for him, when long after dark he finally came riding up. He was all right and said that he was not afraid—that he had had to wait for the shoes to be finished. But the shoes were so fine and pretty that you may be sure I was proud of them.

Mother sometimes made shoes of cloth for dress wear. These had soles made of leather. Often the soles of fine old shoes were used after the tops had been ripped off, and the new cloth tops were then sewed to the soles with the wrong side out and then turned.

THE END OF THE WAR

Of course after years of this life of hardship, work, and trouble, we were anxious for peace. Although it came in a guise undesired we welcomed it with tears in our eyes. We were glad to feel released from war with its struggles, privations, and sorrows. But war had not wholly wrecked us; there were still strong hands, great hearts, and stern souls for the battle for the restoration of our ruined country and fallen fortunes. Our people were much depressed at the failure of our cause, but all took courage, went to work, and trusted our Heavenly Father for the future. And He has greatly rewarded us by giving us a prosperous country and also the respect of those who were our enemies.

Of course some of the people thought they were ruined with so much land and no slaves to cultivate it. They disliked very much having their slaves set free after they had paid so much for them. Mrs. Crittenden was never reconciled to the freeing of the negroes. She said that she did not mind working herself, but she could not bear to think of her daughters working so hard. But her girls accepted the situation cheerfully, and they made good housekeepers and business women. But the men and boys had all learned to work before and during the war, so they now went to work in earnest. They hired some negroes and rented land to others who worked well, and the white men began to think that they could prosper almost as well as before the war. But the negroes soon

began to deteriorate. They soon tired of working hard when they were not compelled to do so. Especially was this the case with the younger negroes as they grew up. The older ex-slaves worked much better than the younger ones. Many of them drifted to the towns and other cities to hunt for easier work, and nearly all the younger ones persuaded the older to go with them. Nearly all the Ardis and Edwards and about half of the Crittenden negroes left our community and went to Troy, to Greenville, and other towns from forty to sixty miles away.

I distinctly remember the day that my father called his little band of negroes to the back door soon after his return from the army. He told them that with the ending of the war that they were free, as he supposed they knew. They did not say whether they knew this or not, or what they thought of it. If any of them ever talked of it during the war we never heard of it. Father asked them what they thought they wanted to do—to live on with him, or to go and hire to someone or rent land from someone else. He thanked them for their good behavior and faithfulness to us during his absence. He told them that they had their freedom, but with it they would have many responsibilities and cares that they had never had before. He advised them as to the best way for them to conduct themselves. They listened respectfully and silently until he had finished talking to them, and then Henry said that he hardly knew what was best for them to do, but that they would stay where they were for the remainder of the year and then perhaps they would know better what to do. A contract was made for them to have a part of the crop then growing on the farm. The next year Henry and his family moved away and rented land from a man who lived about three miles from us. Nearly all of the negroes began to move about this time from one place to another, for they liked their independence. After they left us we saw Henry and Mary and their children occasionally, but judging from their appearance, life was harder with them than before their freedom. The two older negroes, Henry and his wife Mary, died a few years ago, poorer than they were when freed, but they were free, and that was a pleasure to them. I suppose the reason our negroes left our place was that they, like most of the others, thought that moving to a new home was a sign of their freedom, and because the men who rented land to them had not had slaves, so he induced them to think that they could do better with him than they were doing with us. But their appearance later did not indicate that their move was beneficial, but rather to the contrary.

Morally most of the negroes today are not as good as the slaves were.

The cause of the change of morals may be due to the fact that they are free and can follow their own inclinations and the tendencies of their natures, not being held in restraint by the advice, discipline, and influence of their white owners and friends. The morals of the negroes in this section are bad indeed as compared with those of the slaves that I knew.

The negroes in our community behaved well soon after they became free. Nearly all of them were respectful and accommodating. A few months after they were freed, many of the Ardis, Crittenden, and Edwards negroes went to nearby towns to see if they could do better for themselves. But in a few weeks many came back very repentant wanting their old masters to take them back for a while. Nearly all of the negroes remained with their former owners during the first year of their freedom, and some of them for many years afterwards. A few years ago there was an old ex-slave and his family still living on the Crittenden place, and no doubt he is living there now if he is still alive. The Crittenden family helped him to buy a little home after he had rented land from them for some time. It is nearly always the case that when the negro is industrious and well behaved, the white man is his friend and treats him well.

Although I did not think so at the time, I now believe that the freeing of the negroes was a blessing to the Southern people. But it is lamentable that this could not have been accomplished in a better way, and that the average negro has not profited more from his freedom. Born and reared surrounded by slaves, the white people in the South accepted slavery without much or any thought, and consequently they had to have the truth forced upon them.

The condition of affairs after the negroes became so restless caused the landowners to be dissatisfied. Our community began to change rapidly and for the worse for many of the better families sold their farms and moved to the towns and cities, or to more westerly states, especially Texas. My Uncle Amos Mizell, my mother's second brother, lived in our neighborhood. He had been too old for military service, but he had four sons in the Army—John, who died in a hospital, Charles, Luke, and Amos, Jr.—besides three younger sons (Daniel, Hardy, and Wesley) and five daughters. In 1870 Uncle Amos and nearly all of his children moved to Texas where he died a few years ago at the age of eighty-six. He was a highly intelligent, well-read man, and exerted a great influence for good

wherever he lived. Some of his children preceded and some followed him to Texas until all were gone except his son, Amos, Jr., who married Emma Crittenden and now lives in Enterprise, in Coffee County. Another of Mother's brothers, Uncle Hope Hull Mizell, who lived near us, and who was younger than Uncle Amos, was too old also for service in the army. He belonged to the Home Guards and was wounded by deserters. His son, Billy Mizell, belonged to the 15th Alabama Regiment. After the close of the war Uncle Hope moved to Haw Ridge, Alabama, and died there. Luke Mizell, my mother's oldest brother and a Methodist minister, never lived in Alabama but remained in Georgia when the family came to Alabama. After the war he, too, with his family moved to Texas. Another brother, Dr. Griffin Mizell, went from his home in Opelika, Alabama, to Texas soon after the war closed and he died there. My Uncle Mordecai White left our neighborhood with his family about 1870 to make his home in Autauga County, near Autaugaville. All the others of the Edwards, Mizell, Ardis, and other families, who did not go to Texas moved to Ozark, Enterprise, and other towns nearby. The Crittendens all went back to their old home in Georgia. Judge Crittenden is dead, but his four sons live in Shellman, Georgia. The Mizell families settled in and near Ennis and Kaufman, Texas. Uncle Luke Mizell went to the Pan Handle country. George Mizell and Uncle Billy Edwards went to Waco. Other Edwards families went first to Sulphur Springs, to Alvin, and other towns in Texas, and have since scattered to other places. Two of my Uncle Ambrose's sons went to Mexico. Some of them have prospered, and some have not. From what I have learned of them, they have not prospered any more than those who remained here in the old home. They thought that as their slaves were freed they could do better in a rich new country. Finally not one of the old families remained except my father's. He and my mother continued to live at the old home until he died in 1898. The community now is filled up mostly with negro and white tenant farmers, and only a few of them own the small farms they live on.

It is sad to me to think of the community where my girlhood days were spent, which was once so prosperous and such a pleasant place to live in, and now it is so desolate. My grandparents, father, brothers, and sisters, and many other relatives are buried there. It is still sadly dear to me, although I may never visit it again. I was reared during the war and had to work hard, yet I spent many happy days in that country home, associating with so many of relatives and friends who have passed out of

my life. The Mizells, and the Edwards and other of my people are all gone from there, except those who sleep in the old churchyard at Pleasant Hill.

SCHOOLS DURING THE WAR

Our schools, which had been good before the war, were almost broken up within a year or two after it began. There were two schools near enough for us to attend, one at Pleasant Hill, about a mile south of us, and the other at Westville, about two miles north of us. Sometimes we attended the one, and sometimes the other depending upon which teacher we preferred. Before the war there were from seventy-five to one hundred pupils enrolled in these schools, and often more. Some of these pupils walked two and three miles to school and back each day, and some drove from much further. A few of the pupils were nearly grown, and among these were the Byrd and Dowling boys who came from communities six to eight miles away. But after the war began nearly all of the older pupils stopped to go into the army or to work at home. This reduced the attendance to about half of what it had been. Nearly all of the younger children continued to attend school which opened for short terms of three or four months in winter and two months in summer. Soon after the close of the war the school at Westville was discontinued. Our schools were better during the war than after it closed, but they were never again as good as they had been before the war nor so well attended, for so many families had left our community.

Our schools before the war were always taught by men, but during the war usually the teachers were women, for the few men at home had to do work that could not be done by the women. Two of my cousins taught our schools—Miss Lizzie Bullard of Russell County, Alabama, sister of Colonel Robert Lee Bullard, now of the United States Army, and Miss Nettie Mizell of our neighborhood. My sister, brothers, and myself attended school as long as the sessions lasted. But we had three men teachers in our school at Westville during the war. They were Dr. John Kennon, Professor Dowd, and Professor O'Rear. The last two were weak men and physically disqualified for army service, and Dr. Kennon practiced medicine. Professor Dowd died in Haw Ridge, Alabama a short time before the close of the war. Professor O'Rear continued to teach us as long as he was able to work. He taught me at Westville and he taught my children in Pike County. He died about two years ago in LaPine, Montgomery County. The teachers were paid by the patrons, for there was little or no public money.

We used all kinds of text-books after the war began. Nearly every store in the villages had some Smith's Grammers, Davis' Arithmetic, McGuffy's Readers, Webster's "Blue-Back" Spellers, and Geographies, which were the books most used. When the stock of these was exhausted no more could be had so we had to keep using these copies as long as the books would hold together. Our parents and teachers made us take the best of care of our books. If a part of the lesson was torn from one child's book, he studied with another until he reached the point where the text began again in his book. When these books were entirely worn out, we used any kind of speller or reader or grammar or geography that could be found at home or could be borrowed. Brothers and sisters often used the same textbooks. If they were in the same class they could study together; if not, one could study his lesson, and then the other could use the book.

The means of discipline in the schools of the time was the rod or switch. There were no demerits nor report cards as there are now. The children were switched for missing their lessons, for the slightest misbehavior, or for anything that the teacher disliked. My first teacher, Mr. Thornton, had a class of large boys who read a lesson in McGuffy's Fifth or Sixth Reader directly after the noon recess. On one occasion Mr. Thornton heard of something that one of these boys had done that he considered deserved punishment. So at noon he went into the woods and cut four or five long switches and placed them behind the door. We knew that something terrible was about to happen. When the boys stood in line for their lesson, the teacher walked to the one and said a few words in a low tone, then told him to stand in front of the class. The boy, who was nearly grown, did so and Mr. Thornton gave him a terrible whipping. The boy offered no resistance, but when Mr. Thornton had finished, the boy quietly took his books and left the school and never returned. His father came to the school that afternoon and tried to get Mr. Thornton to come outside so that he might fight him, but the teacher refused. We never knew what the boy's offense was. The only time that I was whipped in school was caused by spilling milk on the floor. My cousin Elvira Mizell and I had spent the night before with Susie Bennett, another cousin. Whenever we stayed with any other girl, we always ate our lunch in ten buckets and baskets, and took bottles of milk, which we put on a high shelf in the school house. These shelves were placed around the room for this purpose. When school was dismissed for noon recess, Elvira and I ran for our buckets and bottle, and in such haste that we dropped the bottle of milk, which broke and the milk was spilled on the schoolhouse floor. The teacher gave us each a little switching for our

carelessness, which nearly broke our hearts and spoiled our appetites. Some parents always wanted to fight the teachers who whipped their children, and the children of such parents usually were quite troublesome. Other parents would punish a child at home who had been punished at school.

Two of our teachers who had families rented houses in the community while teaching there; others boarded with some of the patrons. Soon after the war when conditions were bad, one of the teachers, Mr. J. S. Hare, boarded a month at a time with the patrons of his school. He had lost an arm in the army, and he afterwards married my cousin, Sue Bullard of Russell County. Before the war the school session lasted six months or more. But as the war went on and all the men and larger boys went into the army and so many others had to work at home, the sessions were shorter—usually about three or four months in winter and two months in summer. Some of the boys and girls in our community went to larger towns to take advantage of better schools and academies. A number of them went to Newton, and others went to Brundidge, twenty-five miles away, to attend the high school, or Academy, as it was called. Among those who went to Brundidge to school after the war were my uncle Walter Edwards, and Cousin Emma Mizell. One of the Crittenden girls and I also went. The nearest lawyer was at Newton, twelve miles away, and at that time the county seat of Dale County. The two Doctors Kennon went to some medical college before they came to our community, but I do not know where it was located. Few, and none whom I knew went away to college. Dr. John Kennon, the son, had just begun to practice before they came to Westville.

School children had good times even if war was going on. I had four uncles in our community who had daughters whom I visited and who visited me—Uncle Amos Mizell, who lived a mile away, Uncle Hope Mizell, and Uncle Mordecai White, who were two miles from us and my Great Uncle Spencer Edwards, who lived about three miles away. Grandfather Edwards lived two miles to the north and Grandmother Mizell two miles to the South. Nothing afforded us girls so much pleasure as to go home from school with each other and spend the night, or the night and day, or longer. We played “thimble,” “blind-man’s bluff,” and other games until late at night when the “old folks” stopped us and sent us to bed, for we never tired of playing games, or telling tales. No cards were allowed. Sometimes we told ghost stories and other frightful tales that we had heard until we would be afraid to move or to go into another room. Towards the close of the war when we had grown older, we cousins spent the night and day or longer at Uncle Spencer Edward’s

home, three miles away. We enjoyed riding there on horseback, or more often we walked, and we were not afraid.

After the war our schools at Westville and at Pleasant Hill were not as large nor as good as when the war was going on because many of the families moved to Texas and to other western states. A few of the young men who had been in the army went to school for a year or two after the war closed. One of them was Stephen Weatherby who lives now in Montgomery; another was Curtis Byrd who had lost an arm. He was preparing himself to teach, and he followed this profession until his marriage when he became a farmer. He could plough and even do hoeing with his one arm, and he became a prosperous farmer. He raised a large family and is still living in the old neighborhood. At this time he is one of the commissioners of Dale County.

Although we had regular services in our churches only once a month and each preacher had to serve several churches, the people were, I think, more religious and seemed to have more reverence for church worship than they have now. There were few grown people who did not belong to one of our churches, for it was considered necessary and proper to be a church member. In fact, it was not considered quite respectable not to be a church member, and as far as I can remember most of the people were consistent church members. There were no Episcopalians and few Presbyterians in Dale County; most of these lived in the Black Belt. We had three churches in our neighborhood,—the Methodist, the Missionary Baptist, and the Primitive Baptist. The Methodist had more members than the two Baptist churches. We had good preachers. Reverent F. L. Lovelace and Reverend Leonard Skipper, both of the Alabama Conference, were the pastors of the Methodist Church during the war, and Reverend Pitt Galloway, one of the best of his denomination, was pastor of the Baptist church. In those days the Primitive Baptists never held services in their churches at night, but at the residences of their members. They were more lax about whisky drinking than the other churches, but they were sure to pay their debts, a reputation of which they were proud. There was some ill-feeling between the two Baptist churches in our community, and also between the Methodists and Missionary Baptists, which I am happy to say had now disappeared in nearly all the churches, and they now work side by side pleasantly and helpfully. Soon after the close of the war Reverend Pitt Galloway, then pastor of the Church at Newton, and Reverend A. S. Dickinson of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, had a long public debate about the doctrines of the two churches and about the proper mode of baptism. Both were highly

intellectual men and well grounded in the theology of their respective churches. Such doctrinal debates were then common but have now ceased.

It was considered about equally desirable to belong to the Methodist or the Baptist churches, but not quite so much so to belong to the Primitive church. But the members of the Primitive Baptist Church were good, plain people, most of them living some distance from our community and in more thinly settled districts. Their church was about two miles from our home, but there were only two families in our community who belonged to it. Nearly all of the children of the Methodist families joined the church before they were grown. In those days the children of the Baptist families did not join the church until they were about grown, though now most of them join when quite young. We had Sunday School every Sunday at the Methodist Church, and the superintendents during this time were my Uncle Amos Mizell and later my cousin Stuart Long. Stuart Long was my father's cousin who came to Dale County from Columbus, Georgia in 1861 or 1862, was much interested in Sunday School work, and did much good in our community. He was too old for army service, had no sons, but four daughters. Of these girls one married Arch Davis, one of our neighbors, and another married and lived in Columbus. Soon after the close of the War Cousin Stuart and Uncle Amos moved to Texas with a number of their relatives. My father was then elected superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School and filled that office for that school until his death twenty-eight years later—a long time to serve a community that was constantly changing, and for the worse socially because so many of the better families were moving away. But he remained faithful to his duty to the end of his life and I doubt if there was another man in this section of the country who had a longer record as a Sunday School superintendent. The Baptist Church in our community had so few members that they had no Sunday School.

During the war we always observed the fast days by abstaining from eating breakfast on the appointed days and in attending services at the church. On these occasions special prayers were offered for the success of our armies and our cause, and for the preservation of the lives of our loved ones who were fighting for us.

Most of the negroes were very religious, and they were glad to attend church services. At that time there were no separate negro churches and no ordained negro preachers in our community. So the negroes always worshipped in the churches of the white people. When no section

was built especially for them, they occupied seats in the "amen" corners or in the balcony. There was a section at one end of our Methodist church that was reserved for the negroes, to worship with the whites when they wished. A railing divided it from the rest of the church, and this section was nearly always filled at our morning service, and in the afternoon our white pastor held services for the negroes only, and at that time all the church was used by them. They were baptized by the white ministers and into membership of the Methodist and Baptist churches. Usually the negroes attended and joined their master's church, so, as there were fewer Baptists in our community, most of the negroes were Methodists. Among both races the men sat apart from the women in the churches. The unordained preachers or religious leaders among the negroes were often called "exhorters" and "Pot-liquor preachers." These leaders held frequent meetings for their own race. Henry Edwards who belonged to my father, and Caleb Mizell, who belonged to my Grandmother Mizell, were "exhorters." The moral character of the negroes was better at that time than it is now after nearly forty years of freedom.

The marriage ceremonies of the negroes were sometimes performed by the white pastors, but when not convenient this was done by the masters. I understand that a state law gave the masters this authority. The same marriage service was used for both whites and blacks, and among the Methodists the form used was the ceremony in the Book of Discipline of the church. The white families took great interest in the weddings of the negroes and did all they could to make them gala occasions for the servants. They helped the bride in making pretty dresses, and usually furnished bountiful refreshments for the wedding supper which was served to the many negro guests. These weddings were always greatly enjoyed by both whites and blacks.

As ours was a community of strict Methodists and Baptists whose churches forbade dancing, the better class of white people did not think it proper and the parents did not allow it. But while the whites opposed dancing among themselves they did not prohibit the negroes from dancing. Some of the negroes who were church members did not allow their daughters to dance, but their masters allowed them to use their own discretion about it. Grandmother Mizell owned a family of negroes whose eldest child was grown girl. Her parents did not allow her to dance and they tried to be as careful and particular with her regarding her conduct as any white parents would be. There were some few whites near us who danced, but they were not considered of the better class. I do not remember a dance for whites in our immediate neighborhood be-

fore I was married in 1873 and left the community. The only occasion that I ever saw white people dance before that time was at a picnic at Parrish's Mill, about two miles from my home. Nearly all who took part were the poorer, ignorant people who lived outside our community. At that time if members of the Methodist and Baptist Churches danced, charges would be brought against them in the Church, and if they did not acknowledge their error, they would be "turned out" or excluded from membership.

WORK FOR THE SOLDIERS, FURLOUGHS. DESERTERS

We had no sewing circles or any other kind of aid societies as were common in towns and in some communities in the South. Perhaps this was because many of our people lived too far apart for such organizations, and because every one was so busy. But almost every family worked hard to supply clothing and other necessities for the soldiers, and these things were usually collected in the community and shipped together to our men in the army. Uniforms and other clothing were made, and socks, comforters, gloves, etc., were knitted and sent to our men. When the women were able to do so they put into the boxes extra articles for those soldiers who had no wives or mothers or sisters to supply them. The young ladies knitted pretty comforters and gloves and sent them to their sweethearts and young men friends.

The usual way of shipping supplies to the soldiers was to have all the articles ready by a chosen time when the soldiers of the home company would be notified and one of them would be furloughed home so as to take back these supplies. The younger girls and boys were delighted to have a share in the work of preparing things for the soldiers. How busy some of the small children would be getting ready little sacks of chestnuts, ground peas, and chinquepins, and on the sacks we were allowed to write our names. And when the soldiers wrote to thank us children for our gifts, we were very proud. The supplies for the army were packed in strong boxes which contained a varied assortment of coats, trousers, shirts, socks, underwear, blanket shawls, and other needed articles including soap and food. These boxes were sent by any one who could take them in wagons to the nearest railroad, and they would then be taken to the point nearest the regiment. As said before these supplies were usually sent in the care of some soldier returning to his regiment after being at home on furlough, or by a new recruit. Mother sent Father all the clothing that he wore including his overcoats, and those soldiers who had no supplies sent them from home fared badly.

Some of the boys were not more than sixteen years old when they enlisted. My future husband was sixteen when he entered the army, and his brigadier general, George P. Harrison of Opelika, was only twenty-one when the war ended. Cousin Billie Mizell left home with the 15th Alabama Regiment in 1861 when he was seventeen years old and he served throughout the whole war. Not a young man remained in our community. Almost every family lost one member at least by death in battle, or from wounds, or from sickness in camp and hospital.

My father was paid some salary in Confederate money, but I do not know how much. I remember that at times he sent my mother a great deal of money—more than she could spend, for there was scarcely anything in our country for sale. Mother had much of this money when the war closed and she kept it a long time. I wish now that we had not allowed it to be lost and destroyed, for it would interest the children and grandchildren.

We lived so far from the scene of war that we could do nothing in the way of hospital work or caring for the sick and wounded soldiers, but we did all we could to help by sending clothes and provisions. Our people also helped all the widows and children of soldiers who needed aid. Although there were scarcely any needy ones in our neighborhood, provisions were often collected and sent to those who lived several miles away. The older men and others who were exempt from army service and who were at home to superintend their farms were required to give a part of their crops to help support the needy families of soldiers. This was besides the amount assessed for the government. Some of them helped the needy ones in other ways, such as by sending corn to be ground for them, having other work done for them and by helping them with the ploughing and the working of their crops.

My father came home several times on furlough, but there was one time that we needed him when he could not come to us. My older sister, Sarah, who was near my age and was my companion in work and in play at all times, had not been well for a long time. She gradually grew worse until she had to give up work and play. When she became confined to her bed, Mother wrote to Father to come home if he could as she thought that Sarah could not live long. He twice applied for a furlough but both times he was refused, and so his oldest child whom he almost idolized died and he never saw her again. He said later that that was the hardest trial he ever had to experience; that while others of his children died afterwards, he was at home with them and helped to care for them. He

claimed that at the time he was tempted to leave the army without permission. But he stood the trial and Mother had to lay away her little girl without her husband to comfort and console her.

My father was never allowed more than a few days or a week when he came home on furlough. He spent this precious time with his family, in receiving visitors, and in attending to his farm and business at home. Nearly all of his relatives and friends within reach came to see him, not only to see him for his own sake but to hear all they could of their dear ones and other relatives who were in his company or his regiment, and to talk about the war. We were always grieved to have him leave us and go back to the army, but I remember one occasion when he left that I did not shed a tear. I did not know what to think of myself; I was ashamed for him or anyone else to see me; I was afraid they would think I was not sorry to have him leave. So I went off alone and felt so miserable—too miserable for tears. And I felt that if anything should happen to him perhaps it would be because I was treating him in this way, and he was such a dear good father! But if my father was wounded at all during the war it was so slightly that I do not remember it. He was knocked down once by a piece of shell and stunned, but he was not wounded by it. Nor do I remember that he was sick at any time to go to a hospital or to be sent home. He was a slender man when he enlisted, never very stout and strong, but the outdoor life agreed with him and he soon became strong and weighed about two hundred pounds when he returned home after the surrender.

(Note: One page of original manuscript lost)

limb of a large Oak tree that grew so low that his feet touched the ground. A hole was dug so that his feet might swing clear of the ground. For years this hole remained there and was not allowed to become filled up, but it was kept raked out by the dead man's friends who pretended that it was something supernatural. I saw the hole several times.

I knew of only two deserters who lived near us. They were brothers named J—— and lived about three miles away. I never heard their reason for deserting. They hid in the woods near their home, were peaceable, and did not disturb any one. After a time the Home Guards found the cave in which they had been living. In it were cotton cards and a spinning wheel which the men had been using to employ themselves and to help their families. Small tubs and other woodenware which they had made were also found in the cave. But the Home Guards failed to capture the men who remained in hiding until the war closed.

WAR TIME FARMING. FOOD. SUPPLIES.

Like the other farmers, Mother made some few changes in the crops raised during the war. The farmers in our section had always produced most of the food crops needed to supply their families and slaves, but not a great deal of cotton was raised. During the war some new food crops were cultivated, among them sorghum cane, chufers, and rice. I never saw sorghum or chufers before the war but since that time they have become common. The difference in the crops raised during and before the war was mostly in the quantity of the different kinds produced. As a general thing before the war, after enough of food crops for home use had been planted, the remainder of the land was planted in cotton in order to bring in all the money possible. Cotton was the money crop. But during the war just enough cotton was raised as could be used at home in the making of cloth, mattresses, rope, etc. Not half of the families raised sheep so nearly all of the clothing was made of cotton. A few men, too old for war services or physically disabled, raised corn and other food crops in sufficient quantities to see to the wives of soldiers and to others, but most of the families considered that they were doing well if they raised enough for their own use.

At the close of the war my mother had a little more cotton than she would need. Father advised her to sell it and buy cloth and other things. So we spun coarse thread of cotton and from this thread wove bagging for baling it. We sold the cotton in Greenville, Alabama, and received either thirty-two or fifty-two cents a pound for it. And how we did enjoy the things bought with this money—calico and muslins for dresses, hats, hoopskirts, things for the boys, flour, sugar, coffee, and other things that we had been deprived of so long and that we were so glad to have again. But there were few families in our country that were fortunate enough to be able to buy such luxuries so soon after the close of the war.

We raised little and sold no cotton during the war, but we made good food crops each of the four years of the war. We raised corn, a little cotton, sweet potatoes, rice, sugar cane, sorghum cane, ground peas, field peas, green peas, collards, beans, okra, squash, cucumbers, water-melons, canteloupes, turnips, mustard, and pumpkins. No Irish potatoes and cabbage were raised because we could not get seed from the North. Cabbage does not make seed in our country and it was impossible to make Irish potatoes keep long enough to be used for planting. So we had neither of them. We raised very good rice. Some families beat the rice kernels out at home; others sent it to the mills to be cleaned. We

had some fruit—apples, peaches, plums, and a few pears, and some of the fruit was dried for winter use. We had enough of most eatables except meat, for much of our supply of this was sent to the army. More than enough hogs were raised to supply all except when cholera killed many of them. This happened during two or three years of the war. We had chickens but not enough of them to furnish eggs and to be used also for meat very often. Besides we soon tired of so much chicken. Taxes for the government were about one-tenth of everything raised on the farm—of corn, cotton, potatoes, peas, and other food crops including meat. This produce was used for the army. Some cattle were raised, and we usually had beef often enough to make the living better. But there was not enough of this and other kinds of meat to furnish a variety. No bacon or hams or fresh pork, nor any fresh or cured beef could be bought even by those who had the money. Sometimes when a family killed a beef, a part of the meat was exchanged for something else. But the young people sometimes thought it very poor fare.

We had nothing made of wheat flour, and sometimes there was no meat of any kind for the meals, but as long as the sweet potatoes lasted we fared very well. For breakfast we usually had sweet potatoes, milk and butter, a substitute for coffee, corn meal batter cakes and syrup. The syrup was usually sorghum, but we did not always have this, for it was much used in place of sugar, though not considered a good substitute. Sugar cane did not grow very well on our lands except in the swamp and low places, so little of it was planted as compared with sorghum, which would grow anywhere and the leaves were also good for fodder. But the juice of the sorghum would not make sugar, and it was generally considered more economical to make the juice of the cane we had into a syrup instead of into sugar. Few farmers had enough cane for both sugar and syrup, so more syrup than sugar was used for sweetening coffee, puddings, cakes, etc. But Mother never liked her coffee sweetened with syrup, though Grandmother Edwards claimed that she learned to like the sorghum flavor almost as well as the sugar. We had no white sugar. The sugar that we had was brown and was made by slowly dripping the cane syrup into barrels; or it was made by crushing in mortars the crystals that formed on the sides and bottom of the syrup barrels. For dinner we usually had some kind of meat, vegetables, puddings or cakes that were made of corn meal and sweetened with syrup or brown sugar, and sweet potatoes. For supper we had potatoes again or rice, milk, coffee substitute, butter, corn bread and syrup. Often we had two meals a day of corn bread and butter, field peas, milk, and sorghum syrup. There was little variety, especially when fresh vegetables and fruits were out of

season and the cholera had killed our hogs so there was no fresh pork or bacon or ham. Fresh beef kept such a short time, and we had little of dried beef and chicken. Tallow was used when the supply of lard ran low, and when tallow was mixed with lard it looked much like the uncolored oleomargarine we see today.

For more than two years I saw nothing made of wheat flour. Grandfather Edwards made one visit to his brothers in Russell (now Lee) County, and when he returned he was given several bushels of wheat. This he brought home and had ground into flour and divided it with his married children. Everything made of it tasted so delicious that the food made of flour today does not seem to compare with it. But we did not use all this flour. When the supply was nearly exhausted, Mother put aside the rest to be used making starch for stiffening our finest cotton dresses. We children could not persuade her to let it be cooked. We lived so far south that wheat did not grow well and little was planted. Grandfather Edwards and Mr. Chalker, one neighbor tried to raise it, but it nearly always had "rust" or "smut" or some such plant disease, so they gave up trying. And we had no wheat flour at all during the war except the small supply that Grandfather brought from Russell County.

Sometimes I would get so weary of the plain fare that I could not eat breakfast, but after I had spun thread awhile I could eat some of it. But all of us were healthy except our oldest sister, Sarah, whose health had not been good before the war. Often she could not eat the coarse food, and she suffered from want of medicine and delicate food which we could not give her. For the sick we had milk and eggs, and we could make chicken soup, beef soup, and other delicacies.

Though in the spring and summer we had a good many chickens to eat, this was not so in winter. Eggs were a great help all during the year to vary the monotony. I have since wondered why mother did not raise more chickens, as meat was so scarce, and we had a fine place to raise them. And also try to get some bees for the honey. There was not a good range for cattle, so not many were raised for beef. The community was too thickly settled to have good range for cattle. They were raised on the farms and the creek swamps. We usually killed two or three cattle a year, and after eating the beef fresh for a few days, the remainder was put on a scaffold, a small fire was built under it to dry the meat, and then it was sacked up to be used later. The dried beef tasted well and was healthful. None of it was ever sold; we kept it all for home use; and none could be bought.

No others in the community lived better than we did; all fared about the same. Even the Ardis and Crittenden families, with all their negroes and land, lived as poorly as we, and sometimes worse. Owing to the fact that Mr. Ardis moved from Pike County to Dale County just after the war began, he found it very difficult to feed his slaves for the first year or two. There was not enough foodstuff in the country for sale that he could buy for them, he could not sell cotton nor produce large enough food crops. He even made syrup of cornstalks and resorted to other make-shifts that his neighbors were not compelled to make. It was said that sometimes his slaves did not have enough to eat, but he did the best he could for them, and his neighbors helped him. Few people went hungry or lacked food. There were some soldier's families rather out of our community and in the poor "piny woods" about Newton who needed and received help. When our people heard of a needy case, they sent supplies. The war was hard upon poor people who had no negroes, for after the men went into the army the women could hardly keep the wolf from the door. But they could always get assistance from neighbors.

HOME MADE LUXURIES AND NECESSITIES, MEDICINES AND DRUGS

During the war we were forced to do without many things that we formerly had bought from stores. For some of these things nothing could be substituted, but for many of them others were used which we pretended served the purpose almost as well as the originals. We had to pretend about many things in those days.

Tea was little used at that time in southeast Alabama, and few substitutes were used for it except sassafras and even catnip. But for coffee, which nearly every grown person drank, there were many substitutes. My mother usually used parched corn and parched bran. Parched rye was considered one of the best substitutes, but we had no rye. Many people used sweet potatoes cut into small bits and parched, while others used parched okra. This was considered good, but it was difficult to keep a fresh supply of it. These substitutes were about as good as the coffee substitutes so widely advertised today which seem to be nothing but "Confederate coffee." But at best these makeshifts for coffee were not good. Mother did not like them, but they were better than nothing. And we did not see nor taste real coffee for four years after our supply gave out soon after the beginning of the war. This was in a short time for our small town and village merchants never kept a large supply of any-

thing. Because we children heard our elders bemoaning the lack of coffee, even those of us who had never tasted coffee longed for it and drank the substitutes.

For baking soda one substitute was ashes of corncobs. The cobs were placed in little heaps on a clean stone surface and burned. Then the ashes were taken up, sifted, and used very satisfactorily as soda. We raised red pepper but no other kind was to be had. Some real good looking brown sugar was made of sugar cane syrup, put in barrels, and dripped, but we did not have much of it. Most of the puddings and cakes were sweetened with syrup, usually sorghum, and some families used it in coffee, but we never liked it.

Most of the salt we used came from the bays on the Florida Coast. Several of the white men together with their negroes would spend two or three weeks on the Gulf Coast, rent kettles and boiling the sea water to get salt. When they returned with their wagons piled high with the precious stuff they sold all that they did not need for their own use to neighbors for fifteen to twenty-five dollars a bushel, or exchanged it for other commodities. But salt was scarce and hard to get and had to be used economically at all times. Some of the cattle were deprived of it and did not thrive. When supplies of salt ran low and the old men could not get to the Gulf Coast, as a last resort the people would rake up the salty floors of their smoke-houses, where for years they had hung their meat to drip and dry, then put this briny earth into hoppers, pour boiling water on it and let it filter through. From this a strong brine was obtained which was boiled down and exposed to the sun to finish the process. The salt made in this way was not white but it was better than none. Uncle Amos Mizell was considered the best salt maker in our community and he made more salt than anyone else. He let us have all we needed so we did not have to get salt from the smoke-house floors as did some of our neighbors.

Glassware soon became scarce and none could be bought. We learned to make tumblers by winding a strong cord around a bottle and pulling it back and forth until the bottle became heated where the cord encircled it. Then the bottle was plunged into a bucket of cold water, and the top of the bottle would break smoothly leaving a rather good drinking glass. When Father was at home on furlough he sometimes helped us to make tumblers in this way. We were very careful not to break our dishes, for we could not buy nor make any more. It was a calamity if anyone broke a piece of tableware, as each piece broken diminished our

small supply. Stoneware of the kind of which large jars are now made was taken through the country for sale. Cups, pitchers, milk bowls, wash bowls, and jars were made of this ware in an adjoining county near us, and much of it was used. We had none of it except a pitcher and a milk bowl, and these articles with the few tumblers made from bottles were all that we had to replenish our supply of tableware. Little vessels made of cedar and called "piggins" were used by nearly every family instead of milk buckets. These "piggins" held a gallon or so and were made like small water buckets except that one stave extended high above the others and was shaped for a handle. Another small vessel called a "noggin" was also very useful. It, too, was made of cedar and looked like a flat bowl. Chairs and other furniture were made at home from hickory and from white oak.

When we had no flour we made starch from corn meal sifted several times, and sometimes boiled through thin cloth. This kind of starch was used more than any other because it was easier to make, and it answered the purpose well, for we had few dainty fabrics to be stiffened. Starch was made also from roasting ears (green corn), and from sweet potatoes, but the process of making it from these vegetables was so tedious that it was not much used, though such starch was whiter and finer than starch made from corn meal.

Our buttons were made of thick leather, of the shells of gourds and of persimmon seeds, and covered with cloth, usually fine cloth left from before the war. Buttons were also made of thread wound around the finger or something else to the required size, then this thread was worked closely together with a strong thread in the button-hole stitch. This made a durable button but the process was tedious. Mother found that leather buttons were best for every day wear for the boys' and negroes' clothes. The leather, thread, and persimmon seed buttons would bear laundering, but those made of dry gourd shells and covered with cloth were not washable and were used mostly for decoration. Thorns and wooden pegs were used by men in place of buttons, and such buttons were called "Georgia buttons."

Mother had a pattern and cut her own envelopes from any kind of blank paper that she could get. Mucilage made of peach gum or of sweet gum was used. Writing paper was bought from the stores, often at five dollars a quire, as long as the supply lasted, then we used pages from old blank books, fly leaves of books, and anything else that could be written on. Ink was made of walnut hulls boiled in water and strained.

Sometimes red ink was made by crushing poke berries. When steel writing pens could not be bought, we made pens of goose quills or large goose feathers, which answered the purpose very well. Shoe-blackening was made of soot from the chimneys, well mixed with syrup.

We used tallow candles and "fat pine" or "light wood," generally in our country for lighting at night. "Fat" Pine could be had by the wagon load. Sometimes when tallow was scarce a large loosely twisted cord made of cotton thread was dipped in tallow or beeswax then wound around a long bottle and lighted. The cord being stiff with tallow or wax could be bent out from the standing bottle and lighted. This served the purpose of a candle but did not look well.

At our home we never used this kind of light, but I saw it in other places. Some people made wax from mistletoe, but we did not, for we had enough tallow and beeswax for all the candles we needed. At the beginning of the war Mother had candle molds which lasted until it closed. With these she could mold from four to six candles at a time. Although we had to be very economical with our candles, we had plenty of "light wood knots" and other "fat" light wood to furnish good lights as long as we wished to sit up at night to study, or read, or work. The "fat lightwood" and knots was pine wood with much turpentine in it, and it burned with a cheerful, soft, bright light.

At the proper season of the year my brothers and the negro servants were sent into the woods to procure barks, roots, leaves, etc., that were used for making medicines and dyes. The boys were quite young, but they knew all of the trees, bushes, and shrubs that grew in the woods and swamps near us. They usually carried with them a small basket, a drawing knife, and an axe. They chopped off the outer part of the bark of the trees which was not used, and then they peeled off the inside bark with the drawing knife. One creek and two smaller streams flowed through our farm, and Clay Bank, a large creek was about a mile away, and it was from the swamps of these streams that we procured these barks, leaves, and shrubs for our medicines and dyes.

Dyes were made from the barks of trees, from weeds, roots, red clay, etc., and most of the colors were "set" with copperas rock. Green dye was made from green paint, when it could be gotten, blue was made from indigo weed; yellow from green broom straw steeped in boiling water; brown and black from walnut hulls; grey from Pine and Maple bark; purple from the young tips of Pine boughs. Copperas rock was

found in the beds and near the banks of nearly all of our creeks, and this was usually taken out during the summer when the water was low. It was then pried up with hoes and axes. One of our neighbors, Mary Goff, contracted pneumonia and died from getting her feet wet while helping her brothers get copperas rock from the bed of a creek on our farm and near her home. Her parents had only two daughters, and she was the oldest child.

There were two good physicians in our community but most of the families had no money to pay the doctors or to buy medicines when they could be had. So they had to rely on home-made remedies except in serious cases. But I think the people were healthier then than today when they use so much medicine. The doctors did not use regular drugs during the war because they could not get them. When the doctors had used the suitable drugs found in the stores they advised home remedies, as there was nothing else they could prescribe.

When Mother's children began to look pale or "puny," she would dose them with tar water, which was made by putting tar into a pitcher and pouring water on it. Or she would make a tonic for them from such barks as dog-wood or cherry. Teas made from red-oak bark, or from resin were used for astringents. Pomegranate skil tea was also sometimes used for the same purpose, and tea made from some variety of grass was used as a purgative. Sage tea and catnip tea were used for little babies. Syrup, lard, and tallow were used for croup and colds. A small plant called agrimony, together with sassafras was considered best for use in poultices. Soft turpentine and vinegar were used for linament. There were many other home remedies that were good. Mother made pills of some kind, but I do not remember what they were made of. There was not a drug store nearer than Troy, forty miles away, or Eufaula, sixty miles away, but I do not believe any of us except Sarah suffered from the lack of medicine. The people seemed as well as today when there are drugstores and doctors.

LIFE AMONG THE NEGROES.

The Negroes behaved well during the war, worked well and made good crops with the white women and a few old white men to superintend them. Enough of the Negro women and girls were kept out of the fields to do the house-work, part of the cooking, spinning and weaving. All of the slaves in our community were treated well and they respected the members of the white families to which they belonged. Our Negroes were allowed a rest period at noon, except the cook who rested

after the dinner hour. None of them had to work at night unless they had not finished their tasks of spinning during the day. But if they failed to finish before dark, and they could easily do this if they were not idle, they had to work after supper. This same rule applied to the white children, and I think this was general in the community. The white women, though, did much work at night, such as spinning, knitting, and sewing.

The Negroes accepted the hard fare cheerfully, as they knew it was the best that could be done. I know of only one Negro in our country who ran away. This was a man who belonged to Mr. Williamson, one of our neighbors, who was in the army and had left his wife with two or three small children and a few Negroes. The man who ran away was the only grown man among them, and Mr. Williamson had left him in charge of the farm with Mrs. Williamson's father to advise him. But at times this Negro would get tired of working and would leave home and hide in the woods. He never left the community, but would live in the swamps and go at night to some Negro cabins to get food. Sometimes he would come home and work a while and would leave again. He had no cause for running away except that he was lazy, for his master was away and he was practically his own master. Though he never tried to harm anyone, the small white children were afraid of him. But none of us remained at home on his account; we went about as if he were not in the woods and he never interfered with anyone.

We owned only six negroes, Henry Edwards and his wife, Mary, and their four children, Ginnie, Josephine, Ellen, and Henry Melvill. The boy was too young to work, and he and my youngest brother, Ambrose, were the only persons on our place who did not work. Ellen died before the Negroes were freed. Ginnie and Jo worked in the fields. When I was small they were my playmates when there were no white children with us. I remember that once Ginnie and I were alone in their cabin playing in the fire with long broom straws, when she accidentally set fire to some of her mother's clothes that were hanging there. We were terrified and ran to our house to give the alarm, but by that time the fire had reached the top of the house. Fortunately the fire was soon put out and little damage was done. Mary did most of the cooking and the milking and the laundry work. Then she spun a "tank" almost every day. Mother gave her only as much spinning or sewing to do as would keep her busy until time to cook the supper. She did not work at night, and she did no weaving. A few families in the community had Negro women to do their plain weaving, but I know of none of the Negroes who could do intricate weaving, though many of them did spinning. Henry took charge

of all of the farm work and did it as well as if it were his own, with the help of my two small brothers. When there were boys in a family, they and the Negroes did most of the work in the fields. Sometimes other Negro men were borrowed or hired for a day or two from their masters to help with the heavy work. One a week Grandfather came to look over the work and to see that everything was doing well. My two brothers were about seven and eight years old when the war began, and they were soon working like little men doing light work along with the Negroes.

We had every confidence in Henry, and he never betrayed our trust. We looked upon him always as our protector. I remember one night that my sisters and I were badly frightened. We went to the back porch and in the bright moonlight we saw a man in the yard near the house. We ran to Mother's room much frightened and told her what we had seen. Of course, she too was frightened, but she seemed quite composed and told us she thought we were mistaken, that it probably was a dog that we had seen. But when we insisted that we had seen a man jump over the fence, she went to the porch and called Henry. He searched the place, but could not find the man. We afterwards thought that it probably was a Negro without a pass who was going to Henry's house to make a visit, and that he was afraid to be seen by the "white folks," as they called us.

It was against the rule of our community, and I believe of the whole south, for a Negro to visit at night without a pass from his master or from some other member of his family. Any member of the family could write a pass. To keep order and to make the white people feel safe there were patrols, or "pater-rollers," as the Negroes called them, in our neighborhood all the time whose business it was to go about at night and see that the Negroes behaved well. They were practically the same as the Home Guards who protected us from deserters and Negroes during the war. The patrols always made their rounds on Saturday nights, for that was the time that the Negroes had their parties, dances, quilting, etc. Any Negro found at these gatherings or elsewhere away from home without a pass would be punished by the patrols, for they knew that his absence was not approved by his master. The Negroes had a song called "Run, Nigger Run" whose words were:

Run, Nigger, run! de patterroller ketch yer!

Run, Nigger, run! it's almost day.

(Repeat)

De Nigger run, de Nigger flew!

De Nigger loss he Sunday shoe!

Run, Nigger, run; de patterroller ketch yer!

Run, Nigger, run! it's almost day.

(Repeat)

De Nigger run, de Nigger flew!

De Nigger tore he shirt in two!

Etc.

I do not remember how the news of General Lee's surrender came to us, but we knew it before Father came home, and so we were expecting him. But if the Negroes had heard that they were free we could not tell it by their conduct. They said nothing about it to us nor we to them. Their behavior was the same as before, and there was no trouble about their work, which was done well as before. If they were elated or felt joyous about it they kept it to themselves. We never heard grumblings about their lot from the Negroes; no doubt they talked about it among themselves, but we heard nothing of it. They appeared to be contented and happier and more carefree than most of them do today. But they were proud of their freedom, and no one can blame them. I think they did not find freedom as easy and as pleasant as they had expected for the problem of getting homes and of making a living was greater than they had imagined. But the negroes in our section behaved well until the close of the war, and for several years after we could hire house servants and field hands who were respectful and obliging, and who worked well.

Negroes sang a great deal in their churches, at home, and in the fields. They seldom sang the war songs as the white people did, but they usually sang religious songs of their own composition, which no one sang but themselves. They liked such songs as "You Ask What Makes This Darky Weep," "Swing Low Sweet Chariot," "All God's Chilluns Got Shoes," and they could be heard all hours of the day singing very loud in the fields while at work. Sometimes it would not be a song at all but only a humming, or some kind of a yell, which was rather musical and which they called "hollering." Sometimes they sang the corn-shucking songs. The women too sang while at their work, but when they were

in the house they only hummed. Often at night several of the men and women would get together and sing such weird, strange songs that they would attract the attention of the "white folks," and we would go out to listen to them and be highly entertained. The whites, when invited, often attended the religious services of the negroes and sat in the back of the church to hear them sing, and see and hear them "shout." They almost made the building roar with their music, and their voices were strong and clear. They sang well together with no discord, and it was pleasant to listen to them.

Two or three years after the close of the war a "camp ground" was built at China Grove near Ozark and meetings were held there every year for about ten years. Our family attended, along with nearly all the other families in our neighborhood. The whites held three or four services a day, and immediately after the close of the early service, one of the white preachers held special services for the negroes. And it was at these meetings that I liked to listen to their singing. Many of the other white people, young and old, sat or stood in the back part of the church or outside to listen to them.

CORN SHUCKINGS.

Before the war and for some time after it began the farmers had corn shuckings. These occasions were great treats to the negroes, and were interesting and enjoyable to all who were present. My recollection is that Grandfather Edwards, Mr. Mobley, Judge Crittenden, Mr. Ardis, and some of the other older farmers continued to have corn shuckings nearly every year during the war. My father had them until he went away to the army. It was the custom on certain places to have these corn shuckings every fall, and the corn was not put into the cribs until it had been shucked. The corn was hauled from the fields and thrown into great heaps on the ground in front of the corn-crib from which the planks in the front gables had been taken off so that the corn could easily be thrown into it as it was shucked. The farmer would then ask his neighbors to send their negro men the next Saturday night to the corn shucking. The negroes were always glad to come, for they greatly enjoyed these occasions. They would choose a leader who would stand on the top of the pile of corn and lead the songs for them. He was excused from shucking the corn, but he did shuck some of it while he danced and sang the corn shucking songs and all the other negroes sang with him.

Our Henry Edwards was the leader of most of the corn shuckings

in our neighborhood. The shuckings began about dusk. The negro men, seated in a semi-circle around the pile of corn, shucked as fast as they could and tossed the ears of corn over the leader's head into the corn crib, singing songs that they sang—they were so strange I do not think that any one knew them well except the negroes themselves and the whites could not sing them as well as the negroes. These songs had different parts. The leader sang his part and the others would then join him or would answer him. A number of negro women also came to these corn shuckings but took no part in the shucking. They helped to prepare the supper, washed the dishes, and watched the men.

It was a weird and interesting sight, and the singing was well worth hearing. The white people sat out of doors in chairs and never tired of listening to the negroes. The farmer tried to choose a moonlight night, but if the moon was obscured by clouds, small board scaffolds were made and covered with dirt and upon these great blazing fires of fat pine knots were built. These fires gave plenty of light. About ten o'clock, if all the corn had not been shucked before that time, the master of the house would tell the leader to stop his men and all get ready for the supper. The leader would give the signal and all would go and wash their faces and hands. Next they would go to the master and two of the largest and strongest of the negro men raised him on their shoulders and carried him around the outside of the house two or three times, singing and laughing as they went. Then they took him to the head of a long table where he stood and asked the blessing for them. After doing this the master would tell the negroes to help themselves, as the feast had been prepared for them. Then he would join the whites. And a feast it was. The table was loaded with food that the negroes especially liked, and prepared for them under the supervision of the mistress of the house. Even during the war many good things to eat could be had. And the negroes certainly did appreciate and enjoy them. After supper the negroes dispersed and all went home before twelve o'clock. I remember when I was small I was frightened the first time I saw the negroes carrying my father on their shoulders, for I was afraid they would hurt him. But I soon learned that they were very careful not to do so. The negroes were well behaved and easily managed, and I do not remember ever to have heard of any misbehavior at these gatherings.

Besides marriage celebrations and corn shuckings the negroes had parties and dances at night. They would collect at some house in the negro quarters, or at some other place by permission, and play and dance until nearly midnight. They were always required to end these gatherings

at midnight, and every negro carried a pass to show that he had permission to be away from home.

HOME AND FARM LIFE.

Grandfather Edwards and other slave owners in our community were their own overseers—that is, each of these men superintended the work on his place himself. Grandfather kept a pretty brown horse which he rode over his farm to personally give directions to his negroes and see how they did their work. Once a week during the war he made his rounds to advise his two married daughters and his five daughters-in-law whose husbands were away in the army, to look after the work done by the negroes and the boys of the white families, and to give them directions. This kept him busy most of the time, and was about all he did. After his youth he did no manual labor in the fields until a few years after the close of the war when all of his sons were married and lived elsewhere, and his slaves were gone. He then went to work on his farm again. He was getting quite old and his sons objected to his doing this, but he thought it was necessary as he had a large farm and could not rent it well. And, too, it was getting out of repair since he could not control enough labor to keep it in good condition. In 1884 he was stricken with paralysis while in the fields and died in a few weeks. No doubt too much work at his advanced age—he was nearly eighty—hastened his death.

After Father joined the army the only man left to protect us and to work on our farm was Henry Edwards, the Negro man who lived with his family in a house in our backyard. We had every confidence in Henry and his family, and they did their duty well and worked well and took good care of us. There were six children in our family, and we, with our mother, were easily frightened. But we trusted Henry and his family, and they did everything they could to quiet our fears. My brothers helped Henry collect and burn trash in clearing the fields for spring and fall ploughing; they helped to hoe the crops, to pick the small cotton crop, to gather field peas, and strip cane, etc. As they grew older they sometime had to stay out of school to help with the work. Mother and Grandfather gave Henry directions about the management of the farm, but, of course, Henry had to be guided much of the time by his own judgment, and my brothers had to work under his directions. They obeyed him while in the fields as if he were their master. Sometimes they would be a little rebellious, but Mother taught them that Henry knew best.

Mother's health had not been good for some time before the beginning of the war, and she had never been bothered with business but had relied entirely upon my father to attend to such matters. So we were afraid it would prove too great a burden for her. But she surprised us all by making a good business manager with the advice of my Grandfather, who came once a week to advise her and to superintend the work.

My Aunts Adeline and Jane Mizell were both single during the war. They lived with their mother who was a widow, for Grandfather William Mizell died before the beginning of the war. He had lost most of his slaves years before by endorsing a note for his brother-in-law, but they still had a family of Negroes who lived in a house in their backyard. Caleb, the Negro man, and Penny, his wife, were the only protectors that Grandfather and my two aunts had. Caleb and Penny had five or six children ranging in ages from a grown daughter to a small child. Caleb, with the help of the older girls and boys, planted and cultivated the crops and attended to everything outside of the house, while Penny cooked and did the house work. Caleb and Penny were faithful servants and took the best of care of their old mistress and her two daughters. Aunt Adeline was about forty years old when in 1869, she married Dr. Isham Kennon, who lived in Westville. She died in 1870—as fine a woman as ever lived. Aunt Jane was a little younger and never married. She is still living and is about seventy-five years old. Grandmother Mizell died in 1868.

We had good order in our community and we scarcely ever heard of any disturbances whatever. Women and children went when and where they pleased with no fear of being molested by the Negroes—two or three miles through the country, and further if riding. They would not dare to do that today in Dale County, or anywhere else in this part of the South. School girls would go alone and on foot two or three miles to spend the night with each other; now they are afraid to go alone out of sight of a house for fear of the Negroes. What a changed condition of things. At that time the Negroes seemed to never think of harming white women and children, but they looked upon it as a duty and a pleasure to protect them.

Although the people had to work hard during the war they were cheerful and tried to make the best of things. The white women and-

children would occasionally spend the day with neighbors. The women took their knitting or their sewing, and all worked together, made plans, and got suggestions from each other. This was helpful as well as pleasant. And sometimes there were quilting parties which lasted all day with dinner at noon. Occasionally, as was their custom before the war, the Ardis, Mobly, Crittenden, Edwards, and other families gave big family dinners to which all the relatives were invited, who lived nearby and a few friends. After the close of the war family circles were so broken up that in most of the families this custom was not revived. Before the war Grandmother Edwards gave a Christmas dinner every year and invited all the numerous children and grandchildren and some close friends. We always looked forward to that day, for then we had great times and always there was a feast of all the good things that could be had. But after her boys went to war, she discontinued this custom for the reason that they could not be there, and also because good food was scarce and hard to get. After the war she again had these dinners occasionally.

During the war the young people had parties occasionally, but not very often, for after the first year of the war there were no young men to attend, and of course, the girls cared little for parties where there were no men. I do not remember a single young man of our community who was not in the army. If a soldier came home on furlough or passed through the neighborhood and stopped, the girls would have a party. Some of these parties had no refreshments—"a starvation party," as they were called, refreshments had to be given up because of the scarcity of suitable eatables and drinkables for such occasions. The Chalker, Mizell, Bennett, Byrd, Ardis, and Crittenden girls occasionally had social gatherings, especially when a soldier or two on furlough would be there, but the girls at our home were too young to mingle with this group. Sometimes we entertained soldiers on furlough who had no homes or who could not reach their homes. One of these, a Mr. Walker, was a stranger to all of us but a friend of Uncle Young Edwards. He had been in prison with Uncle Young, and was released at the same time. His home was across the "line" somewhere and he could not go there, so he came home with Uncle Young.

Candy pullings were the only kind of entertainments where there were refreshments, and these were given only when some one happened to have plenty of good syrup. The candy was made of sorghum or cane

syrup boiled in a kettle or pot. Two people took a large lump of the candy and pulled it together until it turned light in color. A boy and a girl pulled the candy together when there were enough boys present, but usually so few boys and young men could be found that two girls pulled the candy together. When they were expert at the art the candy would be a pretty light golden color.

War songs were the most popular songs of the time; few others were heard except in Church. Some of the songs often heard were "When This Cruel War Is Over," "Dixie," "Annie Laurie," "Bonnie Blue Flag," "Wait for the Wagon," "Nellie Gray," "Nellie Was a Lady" and Negro melodies. When my Uncle Ambrose and Young Edwards were at home on furlough after being paroled from prison, they with one or two other young soldiers, who were at home at the same time, and several young ladies would sing war songs. I thought I never heard anything so sweet and sad. Grandmother Edwards would sit and listen to them while the tears ran down her cheeks as she realized that these brave sons would soon have to return to the front and that perhaps she would never see them again. But she had so much to be thankful for, because all five of her sons returned without getting a serious wound or having had a serious sickness.

The people read little except the newspapers during the week, as there was so little time from their work, But they would take time to read every newspaper they could get to learn the news about the war. We were always so anxious to hear everything we could of what was going on in the army. We lived on a mail-route and usually got our mail regularly, which was brought to Dale County on horseback from Union Springs, seventy miles away. Father wrote to us every week, but his letters were often much delayed. The newspapers that we subscribed for were weeklies published in Eufaula and in Montgomery. Usually not more than one paper was taken by a family, but these were exchanged among the neighbors and loaned to those who subscribed to none, as all were so anxious for news. We had no regular way of getting news except from these newspapers and from letters from the soldiers, as we did not live near a telegraph station. The newspapers were badly printed and on poor paper, and sometimes the lists of the dead, wounded, and captured could not be read.

THE COMPLETE CHURCH REGISTER

(1835 to 1886)

OAK BOWERY CHURCH

LaFAYETTE DISTRICT — NORTH ALABAMA CONFERENCE

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH

REGISTER OF PASTORS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Appointment</i>	<i>Term of Service</i>
Ethelbert B. Norton	Dec. 1859	1860-1861
Thomas L. Densler	Dec. 1861	1861-1862
*John Matthews	Dec. 1862	1863-1865
Christopher D. Oliver	Dec. 1865	1866-
Ethelbert B. Norton	Dec. 1866	1866-1869
Morgan C. Turrentine	Dec. 1869	1870-
R. J. Sampler	Nov. 22, 1870	1871-
James L. Coleman	Nov. 22, 1871	1872-1873
Robert H. Harris	Nov. 22, 1873	1874-
Robert F. Mountain	Nov. 22, 1874	1875-1876
William T. Pattillo	Dec. 1876	1876-1877-1878-1879
Cicero L. Dobbs	Nov. 1879	1880-1881-1882-1883
Stephen H. Dimon	Nov. 1883	1884-1885
Robert W. Anderson		1886-1887-1888-1889
F. P. Culver		1890-1891
H. S. Hamilton		1892
Z. S. Dowling		1893-1894-1895-1896
W. Wagener		1897-1898
L. F. Whitten		1899-
Geo. E. Driskill		1900-1901
E. W. Fulmer		1902-
R. M. Archibald		1903-

*Oak Bowery and LaFayette were thrown together, Dec. 1864, which accounts for Bro. Matthews being at Oak Bowery 3 years.

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

Name	When Received	How Received	By Whom Received	Date of Death or Disposal
1. Webb Kidd	1835			Moved by Letter
2. Rebecca Kidd	1835			Moved by Letter
3. Arnold Seals	1835			Moved by Letter
4. Mary Seals	1835			Moved by Letter
5. ---- Kidd	1835			Moved by Letter
6. Gideon Ricks	1835			Moved by Letter
7. Webb Harper	1835			Moved by Letter
8. Mrs. Harper	1835			Moved by Letter

With the first 8 the church at Oak Bowery was organized in 1835.

9. William Meniffee	1835	Cert.		Moved by Letter
10. John Meniffee	1835	Cert.		Moved by Letter
11. Thomas Allen	1835	Cert.		Died in Peace
12. Mary Allen	1835	Cert.		Died in Peace
13. William C. Thomas	1835	Cert.	Died in Peace—Good old age	
14. Mrs. Thomas	1836	Cert.		Died in Peace
15. Wm. W. Oslin	1836	Rec'd by James Robinson		Died in Peace
16. Eliza R. Oslin	1836	Cert.		Died in Peace
17. John Williamson	1836(40)	Cert.		Moved by Letter
18. Mary Williamson	1836(40)	Cert.		Moved by Letter
19. John S. Matthews	1836	Cert.		Moved by Letter
20. Clara A. E. Matthews	1836	Cert.	Died in Faith—Jan. 30, 1870	
21. D. P. Hightower	1836(39)	Cert.	Died in Faith—Jul. 14, 1890	
22. Ann S. Hightower	1836(39)	Cert.		
23. Wm. A. Thomas	1836	Cert.	Died visiting son in the Army	
24. Jas. S. Norwood	1836	Cert.		
25. Mary A. Norwood	1836	Cert.		
26. T. J. Williamson	1836(40)	Cert.		Moved by Letter
27. Caroline C. Williamson	1836(40)	Cert.		Died in Hope
28. Jno. Cotter	1836(39)	Cert.	Died in Hope—Aug., 1868	
29. Mary A. Cotter	1836(39)	Cert.		Died Jan. 25, 1870
30. Saml. W. Harris	50	Cert.		Died Oct. 9, 1875
31. Annie Harris	50	Cert.		Died Nov., 1880
32. A. J. Morris, Sr.	1839	Cert.		
33. Martha Morris	1839	Cert.	(Rec'd. by James Robinson)	
34. Robert H. Harris			Joined Ala. Conference, 1869	
35. Emily Harris				By Letter

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
36. Brittian D. Harris		(Died in Peace Mch. 31-1877)
Rebecca Harris		
37. Sarah E. Harris		Removed by Letter
38. Thomas Andrews	36	Died in the Army—Good man
39. Jas. N. Andrews	36	Died as he lived—true to his God
40. Wm. A. Andrews	36	
41. Mary F. Andrews	36	
42. W. C. Dowdell		Removed by Letter
43. Elizabeth Dowdell		Removed by Letter
44. Asberry Rearden	39	Expelled
45. Natalie Rearden	39	Removed by Letter
46. Jas. A. Allen		
47. Frances E. Allen		
48. Jason B. Rearden		Expelled
49. Sam'l G. Jones	37	Removed by Letter
50. Joseph Day		Died an Accepted Member
51. Mary Ann Day		Died an Accepted Member
52. Sam'l S. Cook	32	Removed by Letter
53. Caroline Cook		Removed by Letter
54. Benj. F. Cook		Killed in Battle
55. David A. Coker		Removed by Letter
56. Wm. Kirk		Removed by Letter
57. Mary E. Harris		Removed by Letter
58. Mary E. Williamson	50	Joined—Transferred to Soule Chapel
59. E. S. McCurdy, Sr.	50	Joined—Died an Accepted Member
60. Mary J. McCurdy	50	Joined Cert. Dismissed by Letter
61. Martha Jones		Dismissed by Letter
62. Ann Mims		Dismissed by Letter
63. Mary F. Robertson		Removed by Letter
64. Martha Dowdell		Removed by Letter
65. Lloyd Robertson		Removed by Letter
66. Caroline Washburn		Removed by Letter
67. Matilda Warlick		Removed by Letter
68. Elizabeth Moore		Removed by Letter
69. Mildred Moore		Removed by Letter
70. Mary J. Moore		Removed by Letter
71. Rebecca F. Robertson		Removed by Letter
72. J. H. Harris	Jan. 1858	By Letter—John W. Lony
73. Robt. H. Williams		Removed by Letter
74. Jas. S. Hightower		Removed without Letter
75. Wm. H. Matthews		Removed with Letter
76. Moses W. Matthews		Removed with Letter
(No Nos. 77 & 78)		
79. Ann Matthews		Removed with Letter
80. John E. Williamson		Removed with Letter

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
81. Thos. F. Williamson		Removed with Letter
82. M. M. Griffis		Removed with Letter
83. Jno. S. N. Davis		Removed with Letter
84. Mariah H. Davis		Removed with Letter
85. Mary Haines		Removed with Letter
86. Elizabeth C. Jones		Removed with Letter
87. Emily B. Smith		Removed with Letter
88. Cassia Smith		Removed with Letter
89. Mary Billingslea		Died
90. Elizabeth A. Jones		Removed by Letter
91. Sallie F. Ross		Removed by Letter
92. Martha Walls		Died
93. Martha A. Wilson		Died
94. Martha Washburn		Removed by Letter
95. Sarah F. Harris		Removed by Letter
96. Eliza Forman		Removed by Letter
97. Mary Broughton		Removed by Letter
98. Adaline Rearden		Removed by Letter
99. Ellen J. Williams		Removed by Letter
100. Martha Brown		Removed by Letter
101. M. A. Brown		Removed by Letter
102. Jno. B. Barnette		Removed by Letter
103. Isabella Barnette		Died
104. L. G. Morris	Removed by Letter—Nov. 1865	
105. Jas. F. McCurdy	Expelled, 1868	
106. F. M. Jackson	Removed by Letter	
107. E. W. Thomas	Removed by Letter	
108. C. H. Davis	Removed by Letter	
109. Leroy C. Mims	Removed by Letter—Jan. 1868	
110. John Riddle	Removed by Letter	
111. Jas. M. Johnson	Rec'd by Letter—Aug. 5, 1863.	Removed by Letter
112. S. S. Oslin	Rec'd by Letter—Aug. 13, 1863	Removed by Letter
		April, 1864
113. John Thomas		Died in Peace
114. Emma Harris		Died
115. Martha C. Williamson		No Record of Disposition
116. Elizabeth Coker	April 10, 1864 by Profession— Rev. John Matthews	Removed by Cert.
117. Emily Forman		Removed by Cert.
118. Laura Forman Jones		Removed by Cert.
119. Mary E. Morris (Slaughter)		Removed by Cert.
120. Mary H. Harris	Removed by Cert.—July, 1866	
121. Caraline Rearden		Removed by Letter
122. Ann A. Johnson		Dead
123. Josephine Mims		Removed

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
124. Susan E. Kirk		Died
125. Rebecca Matthews		No record of Disposal
126. Mary R. Cotter		Removed by Letter
127. Nannie N. Davis		Removed by Cert.
128. Eliza O. Hightower		Removed by Cert.
129. Susan A. Saxen		Removed without Cert.
130. Mary S. Forman Jones		Removed with Cert.
131. L. A. McCurdy-Jones		Removed by Cert.
132. Lucy Maple		Dead
133. Jane Riddle		Removed by Cert.
134. Jas. Reades	Rec'd. May 1866 by Profession— by E. B. Norton	Dropped by Church Conf.
135. E. S. McCurdy, Jr.	Rec'd May 1866—by Pro- fession by E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. Dec. 1867
136. Mary J. Dallas	Rec'd May 1866—by Pro- fession by E. B. Norton	Dropped, March, 1871
137. Henry Hamer	Rec'd Sept. 3rd, 1865, by Pro- fession by C. D. Oliver	Dropped by Cert.
138. Rosa Moorefield	June 10, 1866—by Pro- fession by E. B. Norton	Dropped by Cert.
139. Mary Reaves		Dropped under Rules
140. Isabella Avery Smith	Rec'd Sept. 3, 1865 by Pro- fession by C. D. Oliver—	
141. John S. Matthews, Jr.	May 12, 1867—by Profession by E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. 1868
142. Alice Moorefield	May, 866—1by Profession— E. B. Norton—	Dead
143. Mary Thomas	Rec'd 1864—John Matthews by Letter	Removed by Letter
144. Gillah Hortin	April 10, 1864—by Profession— by John Matthews	Dropped under Rules
145. Caroline Williamson	April 10, 1864 by Profession by John Matthews	Dead
146. Elizabeth Coker	April 10, 1864, by Profession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
147. Clara Hightower	April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
148. C. A. McCurdy	April 10, 1854—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Cert.
149 Lavinia Walker	April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession—by John Matthews	Removed
150. Eleanor Freeman	April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
151. Nancy Edins	Aug. 4, 1864—Rec'd by Letter—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
152. Ann M. Edins	Aug. 4, 1864—Rec'd by Letter—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
153. J. F. Edins		Removed by Letter
154. Susan A. Hall		Transferred to Cusseta
155. Elizabeth Harris	Rec'd May 8, 1865—Cert. by John Matthews	Removed by Cert. Jan. 1867
156. R. M. Avery	Rec'd. Aug. 25, 1865 by John Matthews	Died well—A.D. 1870
157. Julia Woody	Sept. 3rd, 1865 by Cert. by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
158. Cornelia J. Harris	Rec'd. Sept. 3, 1865 by Pro- fession by John Matthews	
159. Anna Coker		Removed by Letter
160. C. G. Billingslea		Dead
161. C. R. Williamson		Removed by Cert. Sept. '68
162. Lucinda L. Talley	Rec'd Sept. 17, 1865 by Cert. by John Matthews	Removed by Cert.
163. Ann E. Avery	Rec'd Nov. 5, 1865 by Cert. by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
164. Sara F. Parnell		Removed
165. Sarah Lawrence	June 10, 1886—by Dr. Oliver	Expelled, 1867
166. Jane McGehee	June 10, 1866	Dropped under Rules
167. Phillip Avery	Rec'd May 1866— by C. D. Oliver	
168. Martha J. Morris	Rec'd 1866 by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
169. Wm. G. Akers	Rec'd by John Matthews—1865	Removed by Cert.
170. Ann Akers	Rec'd Feb. 5, 1865 by Letter	Removed by Letter
171. Sam'l Morris	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
172. George Hamer	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
173. Jas. R. Jackson	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
174. B. D. Matthews	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
175. Wm. L. Dowdell	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
176. Walton T. Riddle	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
John W. Akers	March 5, 1865—by letter	Removed by Letter
177. John T. Harris	May 8, 1865	Removed by Letter

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
178. John H. Parnett (?)	July 9, 1865—by Letter by John Matthews	Transferred to Cusseta
179. G. M. T. Brockman	Aug. 29, 1865—by Letter by John Matthews	Died
180. Jno. W. Harris	Aug. 29, 1865—by Profession— by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
181. E. L. McGehee	Rec'd by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
182. J. H. Crawford	Sept. 17, 1865—by Letter— by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
183. Jno. W. Talley	Sept. 17, 1865—by Letter— by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
184. T. L. Samford	Transferred from Auburn, 1865—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
185. M. E. Samford	Transferred from Auburn, 1865—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
186. Mary Smith	By Profession— by C. D. Oliver	By Cert. 1876
187. Mary Andrews		
188. L. H. Coker	Rec'd 1866 by Profession— by E. B. Norton	By Cert.
189. W. M. Coker		By Cert.
190. Elizabeth Norwood	June 10, 1866—Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
191. Ella Washburn	June 10, 1866—Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
192. Harriet Hightower	June 10, 1866—Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
193. A. E. Preer	May 10, 1866—by Cert.— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
194. Mary H. Preer	May 10, 1866—by Cert.— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
195. Mary Burham	Feb. 5, 1866—By Letter	Removed by Letter
196. Clara Wilson		Removed by Letter
197. Wm. L. Burham	June 10, 1866 By Letter, Feb. 5, 1866	April 15, 1867 Removed April 15, 1867 by Letter
198. Thos. C. Preet	May, 1866—by Letter	Removed by Cert.
199. Geo. J. Talley	May, 1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
200. Brinkley Hall	May, 1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Transfd. to Midway
201. A. J. Morris, Jr.	May, 1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert. Feb. 13, 1876
202. Thos. S. Matthews	May, 1867—by Profession— by E. B. Norton	Dead

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
203. Annie F. Allen (Owen)	May, 1867—by Profession— by E. B. Norton	
204. W. E. Meniffee	1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Transfd. to Gold Hill
205. Rich Norwood	1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed—No Record
206. Louis McCurdy	1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed without Cert.
207. Susan Smith	June 10, 1866—by Pro- fession—C. D. Oliver	Removed with Cert.
208. Mary Washburn	June 10, 1866—by Pro- fession—C. D. Oliver	Removed with Cert.
209. Frances C. Harris	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dead
210. Lizzie Moorefield	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dead
211. Ella J. Foreman	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dead
212. Laura M. Walls	Rec'd by Profession—June 10,	Dropped under the Rules
213. Sarah C. Wilson	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dead
214. Louisa V. Worthy	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert. 1866
215. Emily C. Wilson	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dropped under the Rules
216. W. P. Spratling	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Removed to Gold Hill—Ala. Conference
217. Mary Ann Spratling	Cert. E. B. Norton— Feb. 1867	Removed to Gold Hill— Alabama Conference
218. R. F. Norton	Cert. E. B. Norton— Feb. 1867	Removed by Cert.
219. Hetty Cox	Cert. April, 1867 by E. B. Norton	Dropped under the Rules
220. Jane Gilbert	1867	Transferred to Gold Hill
221. Eva Smith	1866 by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Letter
222. Sarah A. Jackson	1866—C. D. Oliver	Dropped under the Rules
223. Elizabeth Harris	1866—C. D. Oliver	No record
224. Ann Eliza Ingram	Rec'd by Cert.—by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert. Nov. 1868
225. E. H. Matthews	May 12, 1867—Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. 1870

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
226. Sarah E. Matthews	May 12, 1867—Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. 1870
227. Hudson Smith	May 12, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	By Cert. 1871
228. Ed McDannill	May 12, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	Without Cert.
229. Sarah Newell	Aug. 25, 1867—by Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. 1868
230. Eugenia J. McCurdy	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	
231. Elizabeth Watson	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession E. B. Norton	Cert. 1867
232. Emma S. Williamson (Allen)	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	By Cert. 1886
233 Buena Vista Wilkerson	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	No record of Disp'n.
234. Frances H. Harris	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	Removed by Letter
235. Garret Morris	Aug. 24, 1867—Cert. M. P. Church—E. P. Norton	Died
236. Lavonia Morris	Aug. 24, 1867—Cert. M. P. Church—E. B. Norton	
237. Juliette Cox Spratling	Feb. 8, 1868—Pro- fession—E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. March, 1871
238. Naomi G. Jackson	Feb. 8, 1868—Pro- fession—E. B. Norton	Removed Jan. 1869
239. Cicero Chappell	Rec'd. Feb. 8, 1868— Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. Oct. 1868
240. Mrs. Cicero Chappell	Rec'd. Feb. 8, 1868— Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. Oct. 1868
241. William C. Allen	Feb. 1868—Cert.— E. B. Norton	Died in Full Faith 18th Aug. 1869
242. Susan T. Allen	Feb. 1868—Profession— E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. June
243. Mariah P. Allen	Rec'd Feb. 1868—Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
244. Wm. N. Matthews	Feb. 1869—Cert . E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
245. J. A. J. Vinson	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869
246. Ella E. Vinson	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869
247. Sarah M. Vinson	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
248. Fannie L. Vinson	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869
249. Sallie Avery Davis	Aug. 1869—Profession— E. B. Norton	Dropped
250. Martha L. Preer	Aug. 10, 1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Died in Triumph, June 8, 1875
251. Helen Hall	Aug. 10, 1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869
252. Samantha Thomas	Nov. 21, 1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Dec. 1869
253. Wm. H. Washburn	Aug. 14, 1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dead
254. R. P. Lockhart	Transferred from (1869) Soule Chapel—E. B. Norton—	
255. Mary Lockhart	Transferred from Soule Chapel—1869—E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
256. Jessee H. Lockhart	Transf. Soule Chapel—1869 E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
257. John S. Holt	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	
258. Eliza Holt	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Died
259. Walter A. Warlick	1869—Profession— E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
260. Emma Thomas	Nov. 1869—Prof. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
261. Leroy G. Morris	Rec'd Mch. 13, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert. Oct. 22, 1870
262. Quillie A. Morris	Rec'd Mch. 13, 1870—Transf. M. C. Turrentine	Oct. 22, 1870
263. Margaret Morgan	Recd Mch 13, 1870—Transf. Harmony—M. C. Turrentine	
264. Julia Turrentine	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed with Pastor, Dec. 1870
265. Fannie G. Turrentine	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed with Pastor, Dec. 1870
266. Susie Turrentine	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed with Pastor, Dec. 1870
267. W. G. McKemie	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert.
268. L. E. McKemie	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert.
269. James Turrentine	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed with Pastor, Dec. 1870
270. Remalia A. Hightower (Holt)	1870—Profession Turrentine	

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
271. Frances Smith	1869—Profession M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert.
272. Nathaniel D. Johnson	1870—Profession— M. C. Turrentine	Dead
273. R. B. Smith	1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	
274. Jas. M. Johnson	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Dropped Under Rules—1875
275. Thos. D. Holt	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	
276. John H. Warlick	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert.
277. Wm. R. Moorefield	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Died
278. Mark S. Andrews	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	
279. Jessee O'Hara	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Dropped under Rules
280. James F. McCurdy	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	
281. John A. Johnson	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed without Cert.
282. Frances Johnson	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert. July 30, 1874
283. Fletcher N. Jackson	Aug. 13, 1871—Cert. R. J. Sampler	Removed to Gold Hill
284. Naomi Jackson	Aug. 13, 1871—Cert. R. J. Sampler	Transf'd. to Gold Hill
285. Mary F. Matthews	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert. Dec. 9, 1877
286. Emma F. Morris White	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert.
287. Kittie Morris	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert. 1889
288. Mary D. Cook	Aug. 13, 1871—Cert. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert. Oct. 31, 1875
289. E. M. Rice	Oct. 19, 1872—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.
290. John Bray	April 2, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 10, 1877
291. Anna Bray	April 2, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 10, 1877
292. Mary Bray	April 2, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 10, 1877

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
293. Emily Bray	April 2, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 10, 1877
294. Wm. C. Thomas	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Feb. 1877
295. Jno. T. Cotter	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Transf'd. to Gold Hill
296. Nat H. Allen	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 19, 1890
297. Dan'l L. Coleman	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed with Cert.
298. Granville Coleman	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed with Cert.
299. Wm. Morgan	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed without Cert. Nov. 13, 1878
300. George Morgan	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed without Cert.
301. Asberry Rearden, Sr.	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Died
302. H. M. Bloodworth	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.
303. J. D. Morris	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Feb. 13, 1876
304. Willie T. Lockhart	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	
305. Henry H. Lockhart	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	
306. Mark H. Holt	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Letter
307. Asberry Rearden, Jr.	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Dec. 1888
308. Geo. T. Johnson	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed without Cert.
309. Mary Lou Allen	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed without Cert.
310. Dolly Rearden Mooney	Aug. 13, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed under Rules
311. Mattie Rearden	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Dec. 1888
312. Frances A. Hightower	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 12, 1877
313. Sallie F. Morris	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Dropped by Church Conference
314. M. E. Coleman	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
315. M. M. Brockman	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.
316. Addie Jackson	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. July 23, 1875
317. Annie Andrews Adams	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed
318. Mary Trammell	Aug. 10, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	
319. Z. T. Layfield	Feb. 22, 1874—Cert. R. H. Harris	Removed by Cert. Nov. 1875
320. M. L. Layfield	Feb. 22, 1874—Cert. R. H. Harris	Removed by Cert. Nov. 1875
321. Mary E. Johnson	May 21, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Died—June 25, 1875
322. J. Wesley Garner	June 14, 1874—Cert. R. H. Harris	Removed without Cert.
323. Gideon Ricks	Feb. 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert. Jan. 21, 1876
324. W. A. Warlick	May, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert.
325. John H. Warlick	1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert.
326. Rebecca F. Hester	July 10, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	
327. Hannah Rice	Oct. 1872—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.
328. Josephine I. Johnson	Aug. 29, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	
329. Annie Cook	Aug. 28, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert. Oct. 31, 1875
330. Eula Rice	Aug. 28, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert.
331. Mattie Strong	Aug. 28, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Dropped under Rules
332. Dennis Trammell	Aug. 28, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
333. Emma Andrews Longshore	Aug. 29, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	
334. Catharine Herrin	Aug. 29, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Jan. 12, 1876
335. Mary E. K. Allen	Aug. 30, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Jan. 12, 1876
336. Nancy H. Stuckey	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
337. Ann E. Williams	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert. Nov. 14, 1875
338. Mary A. Mountain	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Jan. 15, 1877
339. David Herrin	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Jan. 12, 1876
340. Mark C. Johnson	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	
341. S. C. Boykin	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Nov. 9, 1875
342. G. L. Trammell	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
343. Scott Johnson	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
344. F. H. Wardlaw	Nov. 10, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert. Nov. 28, 1875
345. Ezekiel Wall		Died
346. Z. T. Layfield	April 9, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
347. M. A. L. Layfield	April 9, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
348. W. E. Menifee	June 10, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Transfd. to Gold Hill
349. Sallie H. Menifee	June 10, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Transfd. to Gold Hill
350. Wm. C. Thomas	June 10, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. 1886
351. Emma Thomas	June 10, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. 1886
352. Wm. A. Jones	Rec'd. 1876—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Dropped under Rules
353. Eulalia Jones	Rec'd. 1876—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert.
354. Eliza J. Andrews	1876—Prof. R. F. Mountain	
355. Lida L. Woody Allen	1876—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Letter
356. Daniel Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
357. Susan Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Died
358. Emma E. Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
359. Winifred M. Bullard	Harris: Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. 1886

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
360. Sarah J. Richards	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
361. Daniel W. Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. Wm. P. Patillo	
362. Robert Lee Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
363. Clarence C. Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
364. Robert H. Harris	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert. 1885
365. Mary B. Harris	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert. 1885
366. Lucy Page	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Died
367. L. Edmonia Page	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
368. M. Virginia Page	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
369. Frances B. Page Preer	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
370. Sam H. Andrews	Feb. 11, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	
371. Lena Robertson	Feb. 11, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. Dec. 1888
372. E. W. Thomas	April 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed to Waverly
373. Samantha Thomas	April 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed to Waverly
374. Louella Jones	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
375. Annie N. Matthews	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Died
376. Emily D. Warlick	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
377. John D. Warlick	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
378. A. W. Warlick	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
379. A. L. Harrell	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
380. Chas. C. Washburn	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert. Feb. 3, 1891
381. Walter A. Page	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
382. E. W. Hightower	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	
383. Alonzo Morris	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Dropped under Rules
384. L. C. Spratling	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	
385. James Nickerson	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Dropped under Rules
386. Wm. F. Finch	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Dead
387. Moses W. Matthews	July 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Dead
388. Ann C. Matthews	July 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
389. Clara F. Matthews	July 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
390. Mary D. Matthews	July 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
391. Anne E. Patillo	Sept. 1, 1878—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
392. Annie Lockhart	Sept. 1, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
393. Annie Brockman	Sept. 1, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. Nov. 15, 1878
394. Annie Preer	Sept. 1, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. 1886
395. Ida Brockman	Sept. 1, 1878—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert.
396. M. M. Dawson	Sept. 29, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. Nov. 22, 1877
397. Mattie Nickerson	Sept. 29, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Dropped under Rules
398. Cornelia Cotter	Sept. 29, 1877—Reinstated William P. Patillo	Dropped under Rules
399. Martha Washburn	Sept. 29, 1877—Reinstated William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter Feb. 3, 1891
400. Phillip Avery	July 13, 1879—Cert. William P. Patillo	
401. Annie E. Avery	July 13, 1879—Cert. William P. Patillo	

No Dates, or other information given on the following members

402. J. H. Harris
 403. C. J. Harris
 404. Carrie H. Harris (Removed by Letter)

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

405. J. P. Harris (Removed by Cert.—1888)
406. Gideon Ricks (Dead)
407. Barnard Morgan (Dropped by Church Conference—1888)
408. John Allen Jones (Dropped under Rules)
409. Edward Jones (Dropped under Rules)
410. John A. Thomas
411. G. M. T. Brockman, Jr. (Removed by Cert.)
412. Salle Lockhart Robertson
413. Fedelia Lockhart
414. Emma L. Avery (Removed by Cert.)
415. Martha E. Bloodworth (Removed by Cert.)
416. Juliette Spratling (Removed by Cert.)
417. Lillie May Andrews
418. Lilla Belle Allen (Removed by Letter)
419. Clifford C. Holt
420. Carrie Williamson (Removed by Letter)
421. Sallie Rice (Removed by Letter)
422. Annie Cotter (Removed by Cert.)
423. Lula Cotter
424. Thomas Grimes (Dropped under Rules)
425. Martha Grimes (Dropped under Rules)
426. Thos. H. Avery (Removed by Cert.—1889)
427. Jessee T. Grimes (Removed by Cert.)
428. Jno. D. Harris
429. Peter Preer (Removed by Cert.)
430. Clifton Preer (Removed by Cert.)
431. Wm. T. Andrews (Removed by Cert.)
432. William Allen, Jr. (Dead)
433. J. H. Hightower (Removed)
434. Ada May Jones (Removed by Cert.)
435. William P. Spratling (Removed by Cert.)
436. Robt. B. Smith, Jr. (Died at Equality, Ala., 1889.)
437. Laura E. Dobbs (Removed with Pastor)
438. W. S. Harris (Removed by Cert., 1886.)
439. A. R. Thornton (Removed by Cert.)
440. Mrs. S. A. Thornton (Removed by Cert.)
441. Martha A. Lockhart (Removed by Letter)
442. Joseph E. Grimes (Dropped under Rules)
443. Robt. C. Thomas
444. Lawrence Smith
445. Benj. B. Spratling
446. Albert J. Spratling
447. John A. Thornton (Dropped under Rules)
448. John W. Lockhart (Minister in North Alabama Conference)
449. Jas. D. Lockhart (Removed by Letter)
450. Dora Howard (Dropped under Rules)
451. Americus L. Page

REGISTER OF MEMBERS

452. Helen H. Holt
453. Lillie Thornton Allen
454. Annie Thornton (Removed by Letter)
455. Mary T. Hester Oden
456. Clara D. Jeter
457. T. M. Longshore
458. Emma Longshore
459. Mrs. Tom Talley (Removed by Letter)
460. Thomas Talley (Removed by Letter)
461. Walter E. Richards
462. Wm. H. Thomas (Removed by Cert. 1886)
463. Eugene Thomas (Removed by Cert. 1886)
464. David L. Bloodworth (Removed by Cert. 1885)
465. John Bloodworth (Removed by Cert. 1885)
466. Thos. C. Preer, Jr.
467. Hattie Hightower
468. Jno. R. Chapman (Removed by Letter)
469. Robt. T. Johnson
470. Rebecca Rearden (Removed by Cert. 1888)
471. Ella E. Washburn (Dropped under Rules)
472. Allie Rearden (Dropped under Rules)
473. Jewel Andrews
474. Jno. H. Lockhart (Duplication of No. 449.)
475. Laura F. Chapman (Cert. S. H. Dimon)
476. B. B. Fincher (Cert. S. H. Dimon)
477. Rebecca Fincher (Cert. S. H. Dimon)
478. Robert Lockhart (By Faith—S. H. Dimon)
479. Jno. D. Roberson
480. Lucy Holt (By Letter—S. H. Dimon)
481. Marvin Holt
482. Emma Leila Avery (Removed by Letter)
483. Susan A. Hair (By Letter—S. H. Dimon; Removed by Cert. 1888)
484. C. C. Hair (By Letter—S. H. Dimon; Removed by Cert. 1888)
485. Mollie L. Thomas
486. Oscar T. Jeter (By Profession: S. H. Dimon)
487. Jamie Allen (By Profession: S. H. Dimon; Removed by Cert. 1886)
488. Dr. J. G. Palmer (S. H. Dimon: Removed by Cert. 1887)
489. Yancey L. Crapps (July 1886—by Cert. R. W. Anderson; Removed by Cert.)
490. Nancy A. Crapps (July 1886—by Cert. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Cert.)
491. George R. Owen (Aug. 1886—by Prof. R. W. Anderson—Died May 24, 1892)
492. R. G. Hair (Aug. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Cert. 1888)
493. Marshall Smith (Aug. 1886—Prof.—Removed by Letter)
494. Eddie Anderson (Aug. 1886—Prof.—Removed by Letter)
495. Thos. S. McKendree (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson)
497. Julia Cotter (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Letter)
498. Lelia Cotter (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Letter)

-
499. Lula Ashley (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Letter)
500. Sallie Ashley (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Letter)

The foregoing is an exact copy of Oak Bowery Methodist Church Roster
from organization, in 1835 to January, 1887.

Compiled by Bessie Thomas Love (Mrs. J. M. Love)
36 Fitzpatrick Avenue, Opelika, Alabama. July 7, 1955.

OAKBOWERY METHODIST CHURCH CEMETERY RECORDS

compiled with annotations by

Mrs. Bessie Love
Route three
Opelika, Alabama*

"Oakbowery", Chambers County Cemetery is a half mile from the village and eight miles north of Opelika.

The inscription on Garret Morris' stone reads:

GARRET MORRIS

1790—1875

he was a soldier of 1812
son of William Morris 1775—1830
a soldier of the Am. Rev.—N. C. militia
buried Cedar Grove Church Yard
near Conlay, DeKalb Co., Ga.

Margaret Earp's gravemarker reads:

MARGARET DUNLAP EARP

b. abt. 1770 County Bellyclare Ireland
lived at Anderson, S. C.
moved to Oakbowery with her daughter
Lavonia Earp Morris about 1851
d. Oakbowery Oct. 1859.

QUEENIE JONES

wife of John Jones
mother of Sam P. Jones, the Evangelist

*The present cemetery is on the left of an unpaved road and is enclosed by an iron fence. The old cemetery is directly across the road on an embankment and this original burial place is now abandoned and overgrown with underbrush.

The original cemetery contains graves of Garret Morris (1790-1875) who moved to that locality in 1828, as well as several others. Notable among these are his wife and members of the Jones family.

CASWELL EARP

son of Margaret Earp

(The brother of John Jones and the Uncle of Sam P. was the first casualty from the Oakbowery neighborhood, in the Confederate Army.)

Also the tomb of Mary Key Morris, third wife of Garret Morris and two grandsons of Garret Morris, killed in the service of the Confederate Army.

One fourth mile south of Oakbowery, on the left of the highway and in a group of trees stood before it was burned a few years back a large mansion always called the Bullard Residence. This home was built by Louis Dowdell, father of Col. James Dowdell of the Confederate Army.

To this home moved the Bullard family from Youngborough in 1861. In the family cemetery there is buried Capt. Daniel Bullard and some of the Col. James Dowdell family. Capt. Bullard was the father of Gen. Robert Lee Bullard, U.S.A.

This material with annotations is in part found in the Bulletin, No. Two, published by The Chattahoochee Valley Historical Association.

INSCRIPTIONS IN NEWER CEMETERY AT OAKBOWERY

CORNELIA J. HOUSER

wife of
J. H. Harris

Born June 5, 1838
Died March 8, 1927

JOE H. HARRIS

Born
Feb. 1, 1838
died
March 3, 1920

Blessed are the dead
Who die in the Lord.

Lena Frances
Dau. of
Geo. W. & M. F.
Ellington
Born
Dec. 28, 1875
Died
Oct. 3, 1878

Claudia Neal
Dau. of
Geo. W. & M. F.
Ellington
Born Sept. 30, 1885
Died July 10, 1886

Archibald Ellington
Born Nov. 16, 1817 Died July 10, 1900

In Memory of
John A. Thomas
Sept. 16, 1853
Feb. 3, 1931

*(My father, son of Joseph Thomas and his wife, Elizabeth Sherrill)

Lavonia Earp
Morris
June 18, 1814
April 21, 1903

(My grandmother, born at Anderson, S. C., 4th wife of Garret Morris)

Zula M. Moree
May 1, 1892
Oct. 27, 1927

* Comments in parenthesis are by Mr. Love.

G. H. Ellington
Oct. 25, 1844
Sept. 11, 1919

Mary F. Burden
Oct. 25, 1845
Mch. 28, 1932
Ellington
Father Mother

John Burden Ellington
March 5, 1890
Jan. 24, 1946

Willie Ola Carr
wife of
J. A. Allen
June 22, 1874
March 15, 1948

James Abner Allen
Sept. 14, 1860
Dec. 3, 1927

Marie Allen
Aug. 29, 1910
June 26, 1911

A Bright Star That
Shines in Heaven

Hiram M. Bloodworth

(Dates not legible. He was an early physician in Oakbowery and succeeded the first Doctor there, Dr. Blackman and married Dr. Blackman's widow—A grandson of Dr. Hiram Bloodworth, John, is Clerk of Circuit Court, in Columbus, Ga.)

Frank Bloodworth
1877

(Son of Dr. Hiram)

Mary Hall Bloodworth
1878

(Wife of Dr. Hiram)

James Abner Allen
Dec. 25, 1825
Apr. 16, 1899

(He was the father of the other James Abner Allen, (both called "Ab")
and one of the early settlers of Oakbowery, about 1830.)

Annie Elizabeth Allen
Jan. 19, 1828
Sept. 27, 1894

Annie Frances Allen
wife of
George Rovert Owen
Apr. 14, 1855
Aug. 31, 1905

(Daughter of J. A. Allen, Sr.)

Mary F. Matthews
wife of
Lloyd Robertson
Oakbowery, Ala. Oct. 5, 1837
Lafayette, Ala. Apr. 29, 1891

(Lloyd Robertson was a student at Oakbowery Male College under Maj.
Wm. Slaton—served in Conf. Army)

Edwin Marvin Barber
Aug. 23, 1914
June 20, 1925

A little time on earth he spent
Till God for him, His Angel sent.

John W. Allen
 Nov. 12, 1851
 Dec. 10, 1895
 His Delight was
 in the Law of
 the Lord—Psalms 1:2

Sarah E. Williamson
 wife of
 John W. Allen
 May 11, 1853
 Asleep in Jesus

Robert B. Smith
 Sept. 16, A D, 1830
 Died
 March 26 A D, 1906

Ripe for Heaven and full
 of years, he gently closed
 his eyes on earth to open
 them in Heaven

Isabella Ophelia Smith
 June 2, 1814
 Nov. 6, 1924
 Wife of Robert B. Smith

John S.
 Matthews
 Born
 Aug. 25, 1806
 Died
 Feb. 4, 1871

Clara Harris
 Wife of
 John S. Matthews
 Born June 3, 1815
 Died Jan. 30, 1870

MATTHEWS
 Julian
 Son of J. C. & A. B.
 Adams
 Sept. 29, 1884
 Apr. 28, 1897

James M.
Son of
J. M. & M. A.
Norwood
Born in
Chambers Co.

Aug. 2, 1850
Apr. 1, 1868

(Believed to have been in C.S.A.)

Lawrence A. Smith
Jan. 26, 1869
Sept. 10, 1943

(Son of Robert B. Smith)

Dona Haralson Smith
Nov. 2, 1872
June 13, 1950

(Wife of Lawrence A. Smith)

Eddie Allen
Age 2 weeks
John Allen
Age 1 day
Ray Allen
Age 1 mo.

(These were babies of J. A. Allen, Sr.)

Sacred
To the Memory of
My husband

Joseph Day
Born Aug. 11, 1811
Died May 9, 1863

in the 52nd year
of his age.

(Said to have served in Mexican War, one of the
first settlers in Oakbowery.)

Sacred
to the Memory of
Rev. Andrew Judson
who was born Feb. 11, 1816
and departed this life
The Triumph of Gospel Faith
on the 5th of April 1857

E. H. Son of J. A.
& F. E. Allen

Born July 8, 1852
Died Nov. 17, 1880

To the Memory of
Our Beloved
Grandfather

William Kirk
Born
Jan. 9, 1798
Died
June 13, 1886

(Said to have served as Major in Mexican War.)

Rebecca Ann
Wife of

Britton Dixon Harris

Oct. 28, 1828
Dec. 22, 1856

Juelle Andrews Floyd

Born Apr. 16, 1874

Died Nov. 28, 1901

William O. Andrews

Born

Oct. 28, 1816

Died

Jan. 23, 1897

Mrs. Mary F.

Wife of

Wm. A. Andrews

Born Dec. 24, 1884

Died Nov. 19, 1910

Our Father

B. D. Harris

was born

Dec. 24, 1823

Fell asleep

in jesus

Mar. 31, 1877

Mollie and Fannie

(The above "Britt" Harris was an early settler, gave an acre of the land for the cemetery where he now lies. He had a second wife who was a Mrs. Dixon, widow of a cousin (?) who came from Tenn. and later went to Fla. with relatives named Sevier who came from Tenn. and settled her estate.)

Walter Alexander
Page

Oct. 11, 1851

Oct. 29, 1898

Wiley McClendon
Page

Dec. 8, 1887

Oct. 21, 1904

Fannie Page
wife of
T. C. Preer
Born 1854
Died 1927

(Two Brothers and Sister, children of one of the first settlers.)

Thos. Carlton
Preer
Born
Apr. 25, 1844
Died
Jan. 4, 1904

Eddie
Son of
J. L. and F. A.
Stroud
Born
Nov. 8, 1873
Died
Oct. 18, 1874

Reverend
Robert H. Harris
Born
May 4, 1830
Died
Dec. 31, 1885

(He taught school at Oakbowery and was a Methodist preacher
and served in Confederate Army)

Martha Lou Benton
Wife of J. C. Preer
Born July 27, 1843
Died
June 8, 1875

In
Memory of
Rev. Samuel W. Harris

Born May 18, 1815

Died Oct. 18, 1872

(He was a Methodist minister and Pres. of the Oakbowery Female
College one term. Father of Rev. Robert H. Harris.)

Our Mother
Anna Harris
Aged
Sixty six years, 2 months
& 24 days
Wife of Rev. Sam'l W. Harris

R. P. Lockhart
Died 1892
Aged about 65 yrs.

Elizabeth Church
Born
Dec. 27, 1823
Aug. 14, 1892

Mary H. Preer
Born
Oct. 10, 1842
Died
Nov. 4, 1900

M. E. Lockhart
Died Nov. 1, 1894
Aged about 56 years.

Fidalia Lockhart
Died 1893
Aged about 21 yrs.

Birdie L. Lockhart
Born
May 1875
Died
Aug. 31, 1901

Robert L.
Son of
H. H. & Birdie L.
Lockhart
Born
Sept. 24, 1900
Died Sept. 23, 1901

Clara Moorefield Jeter
Wife of
C. J. Jeter
Born Jan. 23, 1856
Died Feb. 22, 1906

Arthur Davis
1895 — 1917

William Luke Baird
Nov. 23, 1852
Nov. 4, 1912
Blessed are the pure in heart
For they shall see God

Mamie McClendon
Wife of
W. L. Baird
Aug. 15, 1853
Oct. 27, 1912

In
Loving Remembrance of

Frances Ethel Baird

Oct. 15, 1876

June 24, 1900

Daughter of W. L. & Nannie Baird

"Tis Hard to Break the tender cord
When Love has bound the heart

Tis hard, so hard to speak the words
We must forever part"

Gone but not forgotten

LATHAM LETTER*

Crawford Russell Co. Ala. July 28 '46

Dear Shotwell—

Your communication arrived very opportunely. The weather has become almost suffocating. The earth radiates the heat in visible rays and is as hot as a Bake oven. I appreciate the relaxing influence it has upon the system. I have concluded to take a short trip to the Meriweather Springs in Ga as a resort from suffering. The springs present a fine opportunity friend Bill—to see the characteristics of the Southern women and more especially to witness a display of aristocracy. Imbodied very often in huge forms—as it is a notorious fact that fortune often times selects the greatest fools as her favorites. My connexion and acquaintance with the Southernors has resulted in one observation at least. There is the greatest propensity *to show* among all classes and you will find a man—living in a Log House—yet he has *his carriage*. It is a passion—confirmed and made an element of their existence. It is the most disgusting thing to me in the world my friend to hear these whited sepulchers with much dignity and pathos talk of *our estate* and *our plantation*. Heaven preserve me from such vanity founded on Bacon and Greens. “Quantum sufficit” as the memorable Daniel Read was wont to say. I admired the haste with which our own noble state met the desired requisition of Troops. Although I was so unfortunate as to have a Brother—among the volunteers (Capt. of the Columbus Cadets) I could not but add a God speed to them. Knowing that Ohio in behalf of the common country will spare her sons as willingly as any State in the Union. Some two weeks the Georgia Volunteers left for the common rendezvous. Prior to their leaving they exercised their martial skill among themselves—which resulted in the death of several. A more motley crew or a greater collection of wreckless desparadoes have never been united than the 800 volunteers who represent the State of Ga. No doubt the State my friend congratulates herself on the renovation, and would willingly spare the same number of the same sort. I appreciate friend William your friendly remarks on the general restlessness of young lawyers with respect to a location. It is true—too true that much time is wasted in fruitless speculation as to our future home—and I regret to say that this failing in our nature may my dear Sir is not confined to anticipating Lawyers. Yet with all due deference—you must confess—that it certainly is cramping to an ardent and desirous mind to find so many avenues to success

*Original in hands of D. L. McCall, Monroeville.

blocked by Dam Asses. Your own experience tells you that your thoughts more than once call up the question of a future home. For in Law it is true and the experience of many has confirmed it—that there is a time and opportunity which “if taken at the ebb leads on to fortune and success”. Close—unremitting labor and perseverance are sure to succeed as you say—in any circumstances or location. Your sympathy and at the same time friendly rebuke at my mode of committing a work on Law—I fully feel. After some two months and a half of constant diligence I finished the talk—in accordance with the stern injunction of my Preceptor. Had it not have been—that he was an eminent Lawyer in this section of the country—I would never have undertaken his directions. I am convinced that much time was lost and but little gained and had I same to repeat I would vote Law—a dam Bore and bid it a farewell. For the grand science I had thought it and believed from my yesterday experience would have been reduced to a system of legal distinctions of words and quibbling. Which of all things my dear friend I despises—as common and necessary as it often is. The works recommended by yourself—if I can procure will receive my assiduous attention. Should receive with thanks any other works you may recommend. Nothing would please me Shotwell better than the thought that my future destiny was to be cast as a Citizen of the “Buckeye State”. But I think that will never be. Ill health drove me here—and the change of climate agrees with me so well that I think my future lot is cast as one of the dwellers of the South, although I fancy not as you have no doubt found out—many of the customs and characters of the chivalrous sons of this great southern country. Yet as we assimilate by degrees no doubt I shall eventually become a rank and “Periwig pated” Southernor. By a paper I sent you—you will see that I have been making a few remarks to my Fellow Citizens. The Speech was never intended for publication and it was only by the earnest solicitation of my friends that I surrendered it. Let me hope that you will spare it in your perusal—as you will find that it was written and is somewhat adapted to an audience of Planters principally. My information is of a very limited nature. I know not whether Bill Hoge consummated the reported marriage with Miss Ballard. Should *judge not* or I would certainly honored some intelligence of it. Charles Brown a merchant of Athens is dead. Died at Pittsburgh. Bill Osborn is practicing Law in Norwalk & with his Brother. Bush is doing well. Of any of the rest—I know nothing. Some of my correspondents have cut my acquaintance or ceased corresponding not to my sorrow and my knowledge is of course not so extensive. Excuse this hasty answer. With a wish

that I may find a welcome letter from you on my return allow me to reciprocate in your expression of

Sincere friendship

(Sig) M. S. Latham.

(Post Mark)

Crawford

Jul

28

Ala

(Address)

Mr. William S. Shotwell Sr.

Cadiz,

Ohio

MILTON S. LATHAM came to this county about the year 1837. He was a native of Ohio, taught school here, read law under Judge Alfred P. Reid, and began the practice. He was an unsuccessful candidate for solicitor before the legislature in 1849, and a year or two later removed to California. Elected to congress from that State in 1853, was made collector of the port of San Francisco in 1855, elected governor in 1860, was chosen to the federal senate three days after his inauguration, where he served six years, and is now a banker and millionaire in San Francisco. A remarkable career even in America.

(Brewer's ALABAMA, pp. 514-515.)

(Crawford was the County Seat of Russell County at the date of this letter. "Judge" Latham's stay in that county is a memorable tradition. *Editor.*)

THE COOSA RIVER CROSSING OF BRITISH REFUGEES, 1781.¹

By

PETER A. BRANNON

Under the terms of the conclusion of the French-Indian Wars, 1761, France was to move out of the British Colonial claims. The guns of Fort Toulouse, on the Coosa, were spiked. The trunions of some were broken and on November 15, 1763, French soldiers abandoned forever the Alabama Indian country.

During the period between the surrender of the French territory in the middle Gulf country, 1763, and the close of the American Revolution, 1781, the British Province of West Florida occupied a prominent place in the politics of the Western world. That landed area extended from Apalachicola, North to the line 32 degrees 28 minutes, and West to the Mississippi River, but did not include New Orleans. The first Governor was George Johnstone and he set up headquarters at Pensacola as early as 1764. He was accompanied by one regiment of British infantry. Some details of Highlanders from Charleston and New York joined the troops in Florida. He organized the civil government and garrisoned Fort Charlotte at Mobile; Fort Bute, at Manchac; and Fort Panmure, at Natchez.

The English encouraged white settlements among the Indians and by 1763, the Colonial Governors of South Carolina and Georgia had licensed a number of traders in the Gulf region. The Georgia colony encouraged a number of traders to settle in the Upper Creek country and these white men were living as far North as the present Talladega, in Alabama. A number of British Colonies were formed along the Mississippi River. Groups of Scotchmen who were living in the Carolinas at the period of the outbreak of the American Revolution were forced to move and many of these pushed West to the River. Great Britain held a commanding position in the Gulf country until the summer of 1780, when the Spanish who were operating out of New Orleans, though ostensibly with headquarters in the British West Indies, took over Mobile. New Orleans had already become the Spanish Colonial seat of government. The traders in the Alabama area were largely Scotch, Irish and British but many of their wholesalers in the ports of the South Atlantic and the Gulf were trading Spanish goods.

¹ A paper prepared for presentation to the meeting of the Alabama Society, Dames of the Court of Honor, at Wetumpka, September 19, 1956.

The isolation of these settlements, the fact that they drew most of their source material from St. Marks, Apalachicola, Pensacola, Mobile and New Orleans, made these settlers in the Southern country adverse to joining the Colonial troops at the outbreak of the Revolution. William Bart-ram who traveled out of Philadelphia in 1775-6, and was in Mobile in 1777, left a long and very full journal of his travels to Florida through Alabama, to Manchac on the Mississippi and back to Philadelphia and not once does he mention that the American Revolution was in progress. He was collecting herbs, plants, seeds and other botanical material for Dr. John Fothergill, of London, and on his reaching Mobile in 1776, he states that he contacted the Scotch merchants there, Swanson and McGillivray, and arranged to have his goods shipped to Dr. Fothergill.

George Galphin, at Silver Bluff, on the Savannah River, had as early as 1761, subsidized traders in the Tallapoosa country. The British at Charleston were shipping by pack pony, goods to Coweta, on the Chattahoochee, as early as 1735. The French established a post at Fort Toulouse about 1715, but it did not exert much influence and the Scotchmen were pushing from the Chattahoochee to the junction of the Coosa and the Tallapoosa before 1740.

A young North Highlander was at the junction of these rivers and was a friend of the family of the Indian Chief who lived at that point, prior to the mutiny of the Swiss troops against their French commander about 1722. This Scotchman, destined to be the head of the family, the McGillivrays, exerted considerable influence in the Gulf country prior to the Revolution, during the Revolution, and as late as 1793. Lachlan McGillivray married the daughter of the French Captain at Fort Toulouse and became the father of Alexander and four or five daughters. His home was at the Apple Orchard (some times known as Little Talisi), a site four miles above the present Wetumpka (and at a present Baptist Church known as *Thelma*) just east of the Coosa River. This locality figured prominently in the politics, the economic life, the social history and in fact in every phase of the story of Alabama from 1720 until after 1800.

Thus began the story of Britain's influence in the Coosa-Tallapoosa country. Few of these trader-settlers in the interior wanted anything to do with the revolt of the original settlers along the coast to the East. There were no white *group* settlements between the Savannah and the Mississippi. Alabama had only one Revolutionary patriot and he served with his former Georgia comrades going into service from his home at Hillibe, in

the Upper Creek country (now Tallapoosa County). Robert Grierson (whose grandson was George Grayson of the later Indian Territory West of the Mississippi) was a friend of the McGillivrays who were Royalists. Grierson's children were respected Alabamians as late as the Indian removal in 1836.

The English in West Florida took no particular pains to conciliate the Spanish rule in Louisiana and this annoyed the government authorities at New Orleans. By 1780, a number of British settlers, Loyalists, but taking no part in the American Revolution, were located at Baton Rouge, Manchac, Natchez and Nogales (Vicksburg of today). These settlers along the Mississippi had no commercial or social contacts with the Spanish at New Orleans. In fact, it might be said they snubbed somewhat the idea of Spanish control but they had to admit it. Fort Bute, at Manchac, fell on September 7, 1779. Baton Rouge capitulated on September 21, and with the surrender went the whole Natchez District. Galvez, the civil and military Governor of Spanish Louisiana proposed to his superiors to rid Florida of the English. This first met with some objections but he later overruled these and from New Orleans he took over Mobile, in March 1780, first reducing Fort Charlotte. A little later he captured the Perdido and the Pearl River areas of the Gulf Coast and on April 2, 1781, he took Pensacola from the British, Gen. Campbell surrendered the garrison and with the surrender of the garrison went the surrender of the entire Province, that is West Florida, so after a British occupancy of nineteen years Spain took possession.

The settlers in the Natchez district had been astonished by Galvez's easy victory at Baton Rouge, but were fully convinced that he would be overwhelmed at Pensacola. They therefore sent a courier to Campbell, the British Commandant at Pensacola, evidently during the Spanish bombardment of the provincial capital, proposing to make a diversion in his favor by rising and recapturing Fort Panmure. The general returned a favorable answer, together with commissions for their officers in order, as he explained, to prevent the emigration of the people of Mobile and Natchez, from West Florida. As matters turned out, he could scarcely have hit on a surer way of promoting their exodus. The officers who were involved in this plot were Colonel Anthony Hutchens, Captains Thaddeus Lyman, Jacob Blomart, Jacob Winfrey, Philip and John Alston, Thomas Lyman, and Christian Bingaman.*

A Louisiana historian said of this British uprising:

* Siebert, *Miss. Val. His. Rev.* p 477.

“This brought consternation to the insurgents, who deemed it expedient to provide for their own safety before they were within reach of Spanish vengeance. Among the insurgents were General Lyman and many of his colony, as well as others from Ogdens colony, on the Homochitto, who immediately sought safety by flight from the country. Mindful of the fate of O'Reilly's victims ten years before, they determined to elude the vengeance of the Spanish Governor by seeking the protection of the nearest British post in Georgia, upon the Savannah River. Without loss of time, they took up their pilgrimage, men, women and children, with such of their effects as were available, through the Indian wilderness to the western parts of Georgia, through the Creek Nation, of whose friendship they had no assurance. After a long and distressing journey of one hundred and thirty days, they reached the settlements on the Savannah, exhausted from fatigue, exposure, and privations.”**

The MS Spanish records at Natchez exhibit a list of the “fugitive rebels,” and the proceedings against such as were arrested. Those who had fled the country were Philip Alston, John Ogg, Christian Bingeman, Caleb Hansbrough, Thaddeus Lyman, John Watkins, William Case, John Turner, Thomas James, Philip Mulkey, Ebenezer Gosset, Thompson Lyman, Nathaniel Johnson.

The following were “leaders of the rebellion,” who were prisoners in New Orleans, on the 16th of November, awaiting their trials, viz:

1. John Alston, who was arrested in the Indian Nation.
2. Jacob Blomart, “chief of the rebels”.
3. John Smith, “lieutenant of the rebels”.
4. Jacob Winfrey, “captain of rebels.”
5. William Eason.
6. Parker Caradine.
7. George Rappleje.

See MS. Spanish records at Natchez, in Probate Court, Book A.

This occasion today memorializes the visit of that group of Royalists who after their defeat at Fort Panmure, were forced to escape and sought

*Spanish Governor Alexander O'Reilly, in August 1769, ordered the execution by shooting, of a number of prominent French settlers in the Mississippi Valley, on a statue of Alfonso 11th, which decreed punishment by death and confiscation of property, for insurrection.

** Martin's Louisiana, vol. ii, p. 64-65.

to join their British kin at Savannah. One of the most interesting accounts of the efforts of these West Florida Royalists then living in the Natchez district who were seeking to escape to the Atlantic Coast, is to be found in an article by Wilburn N. Siebert, published in the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*,*** He says that in "July 1781, worn and starving they were fortunate enough to find temporary shelter and refreshment in the Creek town at Hickory Ground, in the Southern part of the present Elmore County, on the east bank of the Coosa River. Thus rested and recuperated the party proceeded on its journey reaching the Tallapoosa, the Chattahoochee, the Flint River and on to the Savannah." Dr. Siebert developed a very readable paper and he credits information to John Francis Hamtramuck Claiborne, some time Governor of the Mississippi Territory, who published his volume in 1880, and to John W. Monette, who published his volume of the history of the settlement of the valley of the Mississippi in 1846, as well as to a story by Albert James Pickett, of Alabama, who first published his story in 1851. Those who care to go further into the subject will find biographical references throughout Dr. Siebert's paper. (The Royal Institution of Great Britain in which is deposited most of the British Colonial archives, has published a list of historical manuscripts and those who seek that information may find interesting accounts there.) The Hickory Ground location mentioned by Dr. Seibert was the home of Alexander McGillivray, not Lachlan, and is as above stated about two miles South of Wetumpka, at what is now known as the Crommelin plantation.

A novel published in 1955, by Doubleday & Company, is the work of Frank Gill Slaughter and he calls it "Flight From Natchez." While his story is greatly exaggerated, it is based on some foundation of fact and he makes a readable account of the trials and tribulations of this rather large group of Britishers. Actually, the distance travelled (from the Mississippi to Savannah) did take 130 days to cover but it must be understood that they were harassed by the Choctaw Indians on their trip through North Mississippi and that the journey followed a route which apparently touched at the junction of the Warrior and the Tombigbee Rivers. Why these people travelled that far North is not understood but the accounts of the story do indicate that they were at this point and travelled East to somewhere about our Alabama country of the middle Coosa region and then dropped down to the McGillivray plantation be-

*** Vol. 2, No. 4, March 1916.

cause Col. McGillivray and his son, Gen. Alexander McGillivray were the leaders of the Royalists in the Indian country.

Lachlan McGillivray married a half French, half Indian girl, and their daughter married as *one* of her husbands, at least, an Englishman, so the blood of this family was quite mixed. Col. McGillivray's children, Alexander, Sophia, Sehoy and Jeanette married very well even by modern cultural standards. Alexander McGillivray had three wives but under the Indian law this was not only permissible but customary in view of the fact that they did not live at same plantation with one another. Sophia, who married a Durant, a South Carolina French Huguenot, maintained a home of some prominence at the great bend in the Alabama River near the present village of Benton and known now as Durant's Bend. Sehoy, at the time of her last marriage, lived four miles due North of the State Capitol, at a high bluff on the Alabama River today referred to as the Charles Hooks settlement site (Vandigriff place) and Jeanette who married a Frenchman, LeClerc Milfort, likewise an officer in the British service, all enjoyed their plantation ownerships through the generosity of the father, Lachlan McGillivray, who prior to the beginning of the American Revolution enjoyed a lucrative trade in the Indian country.

According to the accounts of this "flight", these Britishers sought to escape from Fort Panmure because the Spanish had taken over. They not only planned but expected to profit by a visit to Col. McGillivray's home where he would replenish their supplies and by his influence with the Indians enable them to reach the Atlantic Coast. Lachlan McGillivray held a commission as a Colonel in the British Army. Alexander McGillivray was in the early days of the Revolution commissioned an officer in the British Army, the Frenchman served a short time at New Orleans but they were all home, back in the Indian country, by the close of the war in 1781. Col. McGillivray, the father, went back to Scotland with the British troops when they pulled out from American shores at Savannah on the return to Great Britain after the treaty of peace was signed in 1783. LeClerc Milfort went home to France some time about then and never returned to America. It is an historical fact that he sought to enlist the aid of France on the side of the British and the Indians to harass the early settlers in the Gulf country but his scheme was not successful.

The Mississippi group, that is those known in the records as the "Natchez citizens," did spend some time at the places known as Little Tallassee, the Hickory Ground, or Odshiopofa, and they visited Tallassee

on the Tallapoosa River and crossed the Chattahoochee at Coweta Town and on to the Flint River and the Okmulgee to eventually reach Savannah.*

It is quite fitting for you as a group of women banded together to preserve the historical traditions of the days of the American Revolution and to as well, perpetuate the history of this Southern country, long time a British colony, settled, developed and eventually molded in its history by Europeans who spoke English, to commemorate this historic crossing. That journey from the Mississippi for the purpose of joining their friends, relatives and comrades on the Savannah necessarily made American history. Your effort today in marking a site on the Coosa River to memorialize that incident furthers the purposes of the Dames of the Court of Honor in its purpose of calling attention to the history of local points and local incidents and even though the people who were forced out of their Natchez home and forced to seek new ones on the Savannah River were Britishers, they took no part in the struggle between the troops of Great Britain and the American Colonists.

So it is quite in keeping with the patriotic purpose of your organization and I commend your efforts.

—P.A.B.

*The path taken by these Britishers was actually the Indian Trail of long pre-historic times. Indian traders went that route. The Federal Road of 1805, used the route, and the road from Augusta, Milledgeville and to the Tombigbee country was that way which opened the opportunity to white settlement.

WOODROW WILSON VISITS MOBILE

October 27, 1913

By

GEORGE C. OSBORN*

As early as August 4 Governor Emmet O'Neal of Alabama sent a very cordial letter to the White House inviting President Wilson to attend the fifth annual convention of the Southern Commercial Congress which would be held in Mobile, October 27-29, 1913. Governors of several of the states in the deep South, including those of Mississippi, Georgia and North Carolina had authorized Governor O'Neal to add their invitations to his. A delegation was en route to Washington to personally request the President's attendance.¹ According to Wilson, the Southern delegates pressed their invitation upon him "very earnestly and indeed, eloquently." As yet, he could not commit himself: He hoped, however, that it would be possible to accept, but he could not in August be sure what his liberty would be late in October.² Within two weeks the Southern press announced that the President had accepted the invitation tentatively upon the condition that no grave crisis arose in our strained diplomatic relations with Mexico—a condition which had resulted from the refusal to recognize Huerta's regime.

Immediately after Wilson's acceptance was disclosed throughout the South, there began a steady stream of letters from sectional leaders, and from old friends, to the White House. Some made suggestions as to the subjects upon which the President should speak, as did Judge Richard W. Walker of Huntsville.³ Malcolm M. McDermott and others urged that the Presidential team make at least one stop in Tennessee, preferably Knoxville, because the Volunteer State was in such a horrible po-

* Professor of Social Science, University of Florida, Gainesville.

* The author wishes to express his appreciation to Dean L. E. Grinter and to the Research Fund of the University of Florida for a grant which made possible the research for this—study.

¹ Emmet O'Neal to Woodrow Wilson, August 4, 1913 in the Woodrow Wilson Papers in the Library of Congress. Hereafter the Wilson Papers will refer to this collection.

² Wilson to Emmet O'Neal, August 7, 1913, *ibid.*

³ Judge Richard W. Walker to Wilson, August 24, 1913, *ibid.* The judge wanted Wilson to say something to the Southern people about the work which the Agriculture Department was undertaking to do for Southern farmers and Southern farming.

litical plight. A visit from Wilson, they thought, would do much to raise the people's vision."⁴ As to subject matter for his speech, the President promised to bear in mind all suggestions; but because of the pressing foreign affairs and the need of constant executive attention to the developing New Freedom, the President must go directly to Mobile and return immediately to the National Capital. Although not mentioned by Wilson there was another thing which made unwise any prolonged stay in Alabama. The state was engaged in a heated nominating primary for a Democratic candidate for the United States Senate. Two Congressmen—Oscar W. Underwood and Richmond P. Hobson—had announced for the vacancy. In Washington, Wilson had frequently called Underwood, who as Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee, had recently steered a tariff bill through the House, to the White House for conferences—apparently the President had given Underwood his political blessings. Moreover, through Wilson's request Representative Henry D. Clayton had withdrawn his announced candidacy, thereby making Underwood's success more certain. Apparently, the President did not choose to take an active part, personally within the State, in the Democratic nominating primary.⁵

The Southern Commercial Congress had been organized in 1908 and incorporated three years later. With an inspiring objective—"For a Greater Nation Through a Greater South"—and, in 1913, with the able Senator Duncan W. Fletcher of Florida as its president this business organization seemed destined for greater accomplishments. Everything was being done to the inestimable benefit of the entire South, declared Senator Fletcher.⁶ Woodrow Wilson was the second Democrat to occupy the White House since the War between the States but the first Southerner to be elected President since the Brothers' War. No president within the nation's history had journeyed the more than a thousand miles from Washington to this Gulf Coast port, and only Theodore Roosevelt, in

⁴ Malcolm M. McDermott to Wilson, September 30, 1913, *ibid.* McDermott, as one of Wilson's old students at Princeton, urged his former teacher to stop at his home for a meal.

⁵ See Wilson Papers for correspondence between the President and Congressman Underwood, who was chairman of the Ways and Means Committee. Especially pertinent is Oscar W. Underwood to Wilson, October 17, 1913, and Wilson to Oscar W. Underwood, October 20, 1913. Also consult Richmond P. Hobson to Joseph Tumulty, September 6, 1913 in which Wilson's secretary is asked the truthfulness of a rumor that Wilson suggested to Underwood that he make the campaign for the United States Senate. See *New York Times*, October 11, 1913.

⁶ *Mobile Register*, October 25-26, 1913.

1908, had stopped by Mobile briefly on a tour of the lower South. Now Wilson, making the first extended trip since his inauguration, was going back to the section in which he was born more than a half century earlier.

Other things besides the return of the President to his native Southland gave significance to the fifth annual Convention of the Southern Commercial Congress. A Pan-American Conference planned by twenty-two Latin-American republics for elsewhere was brought to Mobile and merged with the Southern Commercial Congress meeting.⁷ An auxiliary composed of wives of the leaders of the S.C.C., though previously organized, planned its first extensive program for this occasion. Moreover, it chose the President's wife, Ellen Axson Wilson, who was born in Rome, Georgia, as its honorary president and urged the first lady of the land to accompany her distinguished husband to Mobile.⁸ "The most notable commercial meeting ever to be held in the Southern States," was the opinion generally expressed by the newspapers throughout the country.⁹

Such a significant occasion demanded considerable monetary outlay for entertainment. The *Mobile Register* sent out through its columns an appeal to citizens of the neighboring states to send in contributions for the entertainment of national and international guests. That the response was generous is obvious from the reading of the files of this paper.¹⁰

Not only were there monetary requirements for such a gathering of notables but elaborate and detailed planning was essential. The Wilson Papers contain a number of letters from Clarence J. Owens, the general over-all chairman of planning. Among the more essential committees were the Reception Committee which in the private car of John T. Cockrane, President of the Alabama, Tennessee and Northern Railroad, journeyed to Atlanta to meet the presidential train; the Parade Committee which provided for the huge parade of several thousand people; the Entertainment Committee which worked out the details of the day's pro-

⁷ *Ibid.*, October 25, 1913.

⁸ Mrs. Thomas M. Owen to Wilson, September 16, 1913, Wilson Papers; *Mobile Register*, October 26, 1913.

⁹ *Mobile Register*, October 25, 1913 has a number of such statements from other newspapers.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*

gram, the Decoration Committee which bedecked the city in patriotic bunting and in the six flags of its long and significant history—Spanish, French, English, Confederate, United States, Alabama.

By Saturday, October 25, the general chairman was able to announce that everything was in readiness for the presidential reception on Monday. Decoration of the building was practically complete. Details of the mass parade had been worked out. The military units, civilian fraternal organizations, large delegations of school children, and representative groups of Mobile colored people were to be preceded by twenty-six automobiles filled with distinguished guests. The menus of the presidential breakfast and of the unique luncheons had been carefully planned in that the entire menu was Alabama grown.¹¹ Upon argument of the entertainment committee Clarence Owens had forwarded to the White House the tentative schedule for the President's visit.¹² Mayor Pat J. Lyons issued a proclamation making Monday, October 27,¹³ a city-wide holiday.

Not all of the meticulous planning for the occasion was done in Mobile. Many conferences were held by the personnel of the White House before final agreements were effected on such things as the schedule of the presidential train, those who would accompany the President on the trip and the details of his stay in the Gulf Coast City. Indeed, not least among the problems was the physical safety of the President, himself.¹⁴

As a member of the secret service force left Washington for an inspection tour of Mobile, the President's staff drew up plans for the trip and presented them to Wilson for his approval. Once the details were worked out, Clarence Forster dispatched them to Clarence Owens in Mobile.¹⁵ The program which had recently been received at the White House for the President "was out of the question." Under no circumstances would Wilson make more than one speech, namely, the one planned for the auditorium of the Lyric Theater. As always, the wishes

¹¹ *Ibid.*, October 24, 25, 1913.

¹² Clarence J. Owens to Clarence Forster, October 7, 8, 1913, Wilson Papers. Clarence Forster was the executive clerk at the White House who aided the President in planning the details of such trips.

¹³ *Mobile Register*, Oct. 25, 1913.

¹⁴ See Wilson Papers file on Trip to Mobile, October 25-28, 1913.

¹⁵ Clarence Forster to Clarence J. Owens, October 9, 1913, Wilson Papers.

of the President were accepted and the local committee rearranged its plans accordingly.¹⁶ With the secret service men in Mobile going over the route planned for the President in the parade and inspecting closely the buildings which he would enter, the leading daily paper proclaimed that Wilson would be "alertly guarded during his stay." Officers would carefully watch his every movement. "Even a bouquet of flowers for the President or for a member of his family must necessarily go to the secret service men first."¹⁷

As soon as the schedule of the President's train was published and the personnel of Wilson's party was released to the press, the President was invited to visit New Orleans and entreated to include Montgomery in his Alabama itinerary.¹⁸ To Martin Behrman, Mayor of New Orleans, Wilson gave the fullest and best explanation of his trip to Mobile and the reasons why he could not tour the South at that time:

"I am heartedly sorry to find that it will be absolutely necessary for me to make my trip to Mobile as brief as possible because of the exacting pressure of my duties here, from which I cannot in conscience turn away. I am attending the Southern Commercial Congress, because of the expected participation in it of Latin-American States, with whom we are all so anxious to establish most cordial and satisfactory relations, both politically and in matters of commerce. I must get to Mobile on the shortest possible schedule and return on the shortest possible.

I am extremely sorry—but I hope and believe that this is only a postponement of a pleasure to visit New Orleans."¹⁹

The cordial and hospitable invitation for the President and Mrs. Wilson to be honored guests in the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Winchester was declined with sincere sorrow.²⁰

¹⁶ Clarence J. Owens to Clarence Forster, October 18, 1913, *ibid.* In this letter Owens stated "The President will have a seven-passenger touring automobile for his convenience the entire time," and suggested that Wilson ride about and see the city. On the margin of the letter a secret service agent objected and Wilson scribbled with a pencil: "O.K. Will take no ride through the city—W.W."

¹⁷ *Mobile Register*, October 26, 1913.

¹⁸ Martin Behrman to Wilson, October 7, 1913; and Mrs. J. M. Winchester to Wilson, October 23, 1913; Wilson Papers.

¹⁹ Wilson to Martin Behrman, October 9, 1913, *ibid.*

²⁰ *Id.* to Mrs. J. M. Winchester, October 25, 1913, *ibid.*

When these and other similar invitations were necessarily declined by a very appreciative but a busy President, scores of telegrams poured into the lap of Clarence Owens requesting hotel accommodations for their stay in Mobile, and seat reservations in the auditorium to hear Wilson's speech. Mayor Behrman wired that he was bringing an official delegation of one hundred from New Orleans alone, and that several hundred others not on the official list were planning to attend. Throughout the Southeastern States other communities planned to send delegations to the Congress.²¹

As suitcases were packed at the White House and as members of the presidential delegation made ready to board the train down at the Union Station, messenger boys were busy delivering telegrams at the White House. Would the President "please accept a little package of candy . . . to eat on your way?", read one.²² Would the President appear on the rear platform for two thousand school children who wanted to see him?, stated another.²³ A third informed Wilson that "the perfect North Carolina Baby, Woodrow Wilson Melvin, will meet you in Greensboro and will expect a short speech from you."²⁴

Members of the President's party included Wilson and Mrs. Wilson, the President's secretary, Joseph P. Tumulty, the President's physician, Dr. Carey T. Grayson, a stenographer, a messenger and several secret service men.²⁵ A number of cars of the train were occupied by members of Congress, especially Southern members, members of the diplomatic corps of the Latin-American Embassies in Washington, other ranking officials of the national government and members of the press. Altogether there were some two hundred on Wilson's train.²⁶

The President's "ovation was continuous", said the *Mobile Register*, through four Southern States—Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina

²¹ *Mobile Register*, October 24-25, 1913.

²² W. A. Gartond to Wilson, October 26, 1913, Wilson Papers.

²³ Walter Woodson to *id.*, October 26, 1913, *ibid.*

²⁴ E. H. Wharton to *id.*, October 26, 1913, *ibid.*

²⁵ The complete list is in *ibid.*

²⁶ For a list of those accompanying the President, though not members of his immediate entourage, see *Atlanta Constitution*, October 27, 1913; *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913; and *New York Times*, October 27, 1913.

and Georgia.²⁷ Thousands of Southern folk, in cheering throngs, gave the first Southerner to become President since the Civil War a rousing welcome. The shrill notes of the rebel yell which rent the reddening sky of dawn at Salisbury, North Carolina "awakened the President earlier than he had intended to rise and as the autumn sunlight streaked over the Blue Ridge a pilgrimage of admiring hearts began. At villages where the President's train ran slowly and at cities where it stopped, huge crowds were enthusiastic and happy at their first glimpse of Woodrow Wilson."²⁸

"We walked fifteen miles to see you," shouted a group of North Carolinians as the President appeared on his car platform at Charlotte. They told the President that they were from Davidson College and he greeted them warmly.

"It's like coming home again," Wilson said cordially as he extended his hand to grasp many of those outstretched towards him. However, the President refrained from making any speeches.

"Speech! Speech!", cried the crowd at Spartanburg, South Carolina. "It's Sunday," smiled the President, remembering his strict Calvinistic raising.

"Well, we've just come from church," someone remarked invitingly.

"You could preach you know," added another.

"I can't preach," replied Wilson modestly.

"A political sermon," suggested a voice from the crowd; and the President joined heartily in the laughter which followed.²⁹

Between stops, as the train sped southward, the Chief Executive spent his time reading, swapping stories with Joe Tumulty or reminiscing with Dr. Grayson. Once Wilson and Mrs. Wilson went into Pullman cars ahead to greet Latin-American diplomats and their wives. To these statesmen from beyond the Rio Grande, the President confided that the

²⁷ *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913.

²⁸ *New York Times*, October 27, 1913.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, *Atlanta Constitution*, October 27, 1913.

main reason for his going to Mobile was to aid in creating friendlier relations with their countries. With complete informality the foreign guests were told that the United States felt very sympathetic toward the Central and South American States. He spoke of the great benefits that would occur from the Panama Canal and declared that although the canal physically severed the two continents, it would make for a closer union in every other respect.³⁰

After paying his respects to several members of the press, the President and the first lady returned to the President's car. Wilson received his Secretary of the Navy, Josephus Daniels, who had boarded the train in North Carolina. These two personal friends discussed plans for building three new battleships for the Navy. Mention was also made of Winston Churchill's recent suggestion as first lord of the Admiralty of Great Britain that the powers should agree to a cease-naval construction program for a short period. But, of course, no definite conclusions were reached as Secretary Daniels announced later.³¹

As the train slowed down for a brief stop in Gainesville, Georgia, Wilson and Grayson made their way to the rear of the President's observation car. Here were many friends of the years gone by, here were gathered among the huge crowd several of Ellen Wilson's relatives, here huge bouquets of flowers were given to the President, via the secret service men, from admirers. After leaning over the lower rail to greet with a firm handclasp and warm smile as many of these North-Georgians as the time would permit, the President remained on the rear platform as the train began to move. Wilson pointed out to Grayson the home of Ellen Wilson's aunt. With obvious emotion, Wilson told Grayson that there his daughters—Margaret and Jessie—were born. There he had come soon after the birth of each baby to take his family Northward to their home.³²

In Atlanta, despite efforts of the police and trainmen to keep people from the tracks, some two hundred managed to get through to greet Wilson. The President leaned over the lower rail for twenty minutes to grasp outstretched hands, to chat with old friends and to answer some questions from a reporter of the *Constitution*. While in the act of shak-

³⁰ *Ibid.*, *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913; *New York Times*, October 27, 1913.

³¹ *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913.

³² *New York Times*, October 27, 1913; *Atlanta Constitution*, October 27, 1913.

ing hands, an incident occurred which momentarily upset the President. A photographer for the local paper set up a flashlight machine within a few feet of Wilson. To insure enough light for a good picture, he overloaded the pan. When the photo set off the flash, the report was a loud and sharp boom! Wilson glanced up quickly, "his hand raised in the act of reaching to another hand that arose above the heads of the crowd," as Detective Sloan jumped from the train platform, grabbed the camera, shoving it almost off its tripod. Without a sign of fear or nervousness, Wilson said firmly: "Not again, please". The President wore a light gray business suit and a golf cap. He was the picture of health.³³

Mobile threw wide open her gates and bade the "conqueror of men's minds and hearts a whole-souled welcome" as the President's train arrived shortly after seven o'clock Monday morning. Some minutes later, as the Presidential party alighted from the train, Wilson was greeted as a "Southerner of giant intellectual attainments, as a famous educator and as a scholarly statesman".³⁴ He was "honored for his politics, his principles, his personality, his position . . . Through him there has been restored the South's prestige in statesmanship, so long characteristic before a frightful war rent the country".³⁵ Moreover, Mrs. Wilson's welcome was thrice assured; not only because she was the first lady of the land and because she was a cultured Southern woman, but as a contributor to the art exhibit which was being held in Mobile.³⁶

From the train the distinguished guests went to the Battle House for breakfast. Covers were laid for one hundred eighty. All were seated when the eighteen who sat at Wilson's table arrived with the President. The Chief Executive took a bow at the loud round of applause which he received as he seated himself and began to partake of a typical Southern breakfast; grapefruit, broiled squab on toast, bacon, hominy grits, corn pones and coffee. Friendly chatter floated out from the President's table to the accompaniment of violin music.³⁷

More than an hour later the President accompanied by Senator

³³ *Ibid.*

³⁴ *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913.

³⁵ *Birmingham, Age-Herald*, October 27, 1913.

³⁶ *Mobile Register*, October 26-27, 1913. A large picture of Ellen Axson Wilson appeared at the top of the society page of this (Sunday's) edition.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, October 27-28, 1913.

Duncan W. Fletcher, as president of the Congress, Mrs. Wilson and Mrs. Fletcher with the secret service men rode in the first car of the parade. Throughout the long distance traversed, tens of thousands of people thronged the streets to catch a glimpse of the South's foremost citizen. From a reviewer's stand Wilson saw the representative group that composed the marchers. Many black derbies and tall silk hats were in evidence on the reviewers' stand.³⁸

After the parade, the presidential party went to the Lyric Theater for the speech of the day. In the auditorium only hundreds could be seated while thousands stood outside eager for admission. The speech, confided the local press, would "disclose a national policy of which the people of the South are to be the chief-beneficiaries".³⁹ Wilson spoke for only a few minutes, as speeches on such occasions go. In conciseness of phrases, in grace of delivery, in earnestness that only a deep sincerity of feelings can create, Wilson excelled. With the conviction of his ideals the speaker gained rapport with his audience as soon as he began to speak. In that brief speech Wilson combined the exact statement of the scholarly mind, that is in command of all its faculties, and the charm of diction that is not found in mere book learning.⁴⁰ The listener was compelled by a feeling that the speaker was a man of towering intellect, who possessed a magnanimous heart which stood sentinel over the mind. Few men could have touched so delicately, and yet so firmly, as did Wilson, upon the bleeding sore of the Mexican situation. In fact, he never mentioned our immediate neighbor to the South, nor even yet by indirection did he refer to her, that none would deny that much was spoken for Huerta's consumption.

"I do not need to speak of the South," began the President, "she has . . . acquired the gift of speaking for herself. I came because I want to speak of our present and prospective relations with our neighbors to the South . . .

"The future . . . is going to be very different for this hemisphere from the past . . . Interest does not tie nations together . . . but sympathy and understanding does unite them, and I believe that the new route

³⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁹ *Ibid.*, October 27, 1913.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, October 28, 1913.

(Panama Canal) that is about to be opened . . . will spiritually unite them (the two continents). It is a spiritual union which we seek . . .

"We must prove ourselves their friends and champions upon terms of equality and honor. You can not be friends upon any other terms than upon terms of equality. You cannot be friends at all except upon terms of honor . . . It is a very perilous thing to determine the foreign policy of a nation in terms of material interest . . . Human rights, national integrity and opportunity, as against material interests—that is the issue which we have now to face . . . The United States will never again seek one added foot of territory by conquest . . .

"Our relationship with the rest of America is . . . the relationship of a family of mankind devoted to the development of true constitutional liberty.

"This is not America because it is rich . . . I would rather belong to a poor nation that was free than to belong to a rich nation that had ceased to be in love with liberty . . .

"We dare not turn from the principle that morality and not expediency is the thing that must guide us . . ."⁴¹

Comment on this significant statement of Wilsonian idealism was instantaneous and widespread: Alabama's Senator John H. Bankhead expressed his "great confidence in the President's ability to handle the Mexican problem without involving the nation in war".⁴² "If Mr. Wilson thinks he can drive these powerful foreign influences from Mexico by polemical utterances and advice he has read history awry," declared the New Orleans *Daily Picayune*, and concluded that "force is the principle underlying all international relations and the public man who holds otherwise is simply deceiving himself or seeking to deceive his friends."⁴³ The *Atlanta Constitution* was not certain that the opening of the Panama Canal would cure . . . "dollar diplomacy" but, conceded that "Wilson exposed the nerve of the Central and South American situation

⁴¹ Ray S. Baker and William E. Dodd, eds., *The New Democracy, Presidential Messages, Addresses, and other Papers* (1913-1917), 2 Vols. (New York, 1926), I, 64-69.

⁴² Birmingham *Age-Herald*, October 28, 1913.

⁴³ New Orleans, *Daily Picayune*, October 28, 1913.

with a distinctness that must have made staid old Europe wince."⁴⁴ The *Mobile Register* was very thankful that the nation spoke "its message through a Southern born president, thus showing that nationalism is alive in the heart of the Southerner as in the heart of any of our fellow citizens".⁴⁵ The *New York Times* in a long editorial entitled "Morality, not Expediency", declared that Wilson's "assurance that we have no idea of securing one foot of new territory by conquest was not needed to convince his fellow-citizens of the purity of his motives". This did, however, added the *Times*, reflect the true sentiment of the nation.⁴⁶ That the President had added the highest idealism to the lustre of the Monroe Doctrine, was the general conclusion, either inferred or expressed. The Monroe Doctrine should be rechristened the "Monroe-Wilson Doctrine," contended one member of the Southern press.⁴⁷

As fine as these comments were, they lacked something of the personal touch which the letters and telegrams addressed to the President directly possessed: "Your talk was just what the people expected of you . . . and, I hope they will follow your advice", wrote one.⁴⁸ United States Senator Joseph E. Randell, of Louisiana, who heard the speech, penned a one-sentenced note: "Please allow me to tell you what a profound impression you made on me."⁴⁹ M. M. Neil, Chief Justice of the Tennessee Supreme Court was of the opinion that Wilson "voiced the best thoughts and the noblest impulses of our people".⁵⁰ Justice John A. Anderson of the Alabama Supreme Court said that the President's speech "was not only a firm adherence of the Monroe Doctrine, but a clear-cut interpretation and amplification of the same".⁵¹

The President and his party left shortly after the conclusion of the speech from the Louisville and Nashville station. No accident had marred the occasion, no illness had overtaken anyone, no autumnal rain had interfered with the day's program. True, a medal which had been

⁴⁴ *Atlanta Constitution*, October 29, 1913.

⁴⁵ *Mobile Register*, October 28, 1913.

⁴⁶ *New York Times*, October 28, 1913.

⁴⁷ *Mobile Register*, October 29, 1913.

⁴⁸ Maurice T. Marx to Wilson, October 27, 1913, Wilson Papers.

⁴⁹ Joseph E. Randell to *id.*, October 28, 1913, *ibid.*

⁵⁰ M. M. Neil to *id.*, October 28, 1913, *ibid.*

⁵¹ John A. Anderson to *id.*, October 28, 1913, *ibid.*

prepared as a memento for the President and which was to have been presented to him while he was on the platform was overlooked but later found and rushed to him just as his train began moving from the station.⁵² Wilson had been in Mobile slightly more than five hours, but what a red-letter day it had been for the Gulf Coast metropolis!

The President's return journey via Montgomery, Chattanooga and thence northeastward was uneventful. Once while the train was stopped Wilson got off with Grayson and Tumulty to "stretch his legs" for a few minutes. Walking up to the engine of the train, he mounted and climbed into the cab. The engineer, N. S. Hunter proudly showed his distinguished, though uninvited, guest "his locomotive with its gilded American eagle on its headlight". "Climb down backwards," advised the engineer as the President took his leave. "I hate to back out of anything once I am in it," laughed Wilson as he descended.⁵³

As the train came to a ten-minute stop in Greensboro, North Carolina, the crowd of people made a pathway for Wilson's aunt, Mrs. James Woodrow of Columbia, South Carolina, to see her distinguished nephew. A touching scene followed as the President leaned forward, grasped the wrinkled hand and exclaimed: "Why Aunt Selia, I'm so glad to see you."⁵⁴ The time to visit was all too brief for both of them.

Back at the White House, the President declared that he rarely had enjoyed a trip so much as he did his journey into the heart of the South.⁵⁵

⁵² *Mobile Register*, October 28, 1913.

⁵³ *New Orleans Daily Picayune*, October 29, 1913.

⁵⁴ *Atlanta Constitution*, October 29, 1913.

⁵⁵ *New Orleans Daily Picayune*, October 29, 1913.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND CIVIL WAR LETTERS OF
JOEL MURPHREE OF TROY, ALABAMA

1864-1865

Introduction by

H. E. STERKX

(Dr. Sterkx is a member of the history faculty, Troy State Teachers College)

The great adventure for many mid-Nineteenth Century Southerners was participation in the American Civil War. In later life some were inspired to publish memoirs of war services as if to remind posterity of their unique experiences and contributions in this great undertaking of their lives. Many war-time letters have survived and occasionally an old veteran wrote short autobiographies both of which have become treasured family memorabilia and valuable source material for students of Civil War history. One such collection are the letters and brief manuscript autobiography of Joel Dyer Murphree of Troy, Alabama, covering the last year of the Civil War.

Murphree was thirty-seven years old when he entered the Confederate service in 1864. He had been a resident of Troy since 1845 and a successful merchant for over ten years. In 1855 he married Ursula Antoinette Mullins and of this union were born five children all of whom lived to maturity. Murphree was twice elected to the Alabama Legislature; the first time in 1857 and again in 1872. He was also elected to the 1875 and 1901 State Constitutional Conventions and was a delegate to the 1884 Democratic National Convention that nominated Grover Cleveland for the presidency. Joel Murphree died in Troy, January 8, 1906.

The Civil War letters and autobiography which follows reveals intimate glimpses of the life of a soldier. He was beset by the twin complaints common to service men in all wars—homesickness and the hope of discharge from the army. Murphree conducted a chatty correspondence covering many seemingly trivial subjects such as the condition of his garden, clothing, diet, and the general health of his family. These matters, however, took on greater importance and meaning for a man uprooted from his family.

Murphree displayed an intelligent understanding of military matters both in his autobiography and letters. He often expressed candid opinions

concerning the abilities and military plans of high ranking Confederate and Union officers. He was especially critical of General John Bell Hood for his aggressive policy before Atlanta and considered the Tennessee campaign as one of the worst blunders of the war.

The autobiography supplies relevant data concerning Murphree's early life. This work and the letters, moreover, reveal the merchant-soldier as a good story teller and although there are inconsistencies in spelling and grammar the style is eloquent and free of extravagant prose so characteristic of the age.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOEL DYER MURPHREE

Joel D. Murphree Sr. was born in Smith County, Tennessee, on the 5th of November, 1827. His parents were James S. and Matilda (Dyer) Murphree, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. They together with their entire family came to Alabama and located in the town of Troy, Pike County, January, 1845. The family consisted of seven sons and four daughters to-wit. William, Joel, James, Daniel, Frank, Edward, and Thomas; Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth and Almira. The subject of this sketch was educated in the private schools of his neighborhood. His father was a merchant and he was salesman for him until of age when he engaged in the business of Merchandizing for himself and continued therein until the commencement of the Confederate War Between the States. I entered the Confederate Service as Quarter Master Sergeant of the 57th Regiment commanded by Col. C. J. L. Cunningham, Alabama Infantry, Loring's Division, Jackson's Brigade at Montevallo, Ala., April 23, 1864, and remained with this command until the close of the war. It may be asked why I remained out of Service to so late a date? In reply to which I will say I did so at the earnest solicitations of brothers and brothers in law, nine in number, who volunteered in 1861. They demanding I should stay at home to look after the interests of their families during their absence. This I could only do by putting in my place some one not at that time (1861) subject to Military duty. This I did in the person of one K. E. Nichols who after being received was detailed to do service as a sharpshooter which place he faithfully filled until wounded in the early part of 1864 when he was discharged and returned home. Very soon thereafter I entered the Service. This explanation I regard as necessary that I be not consumed by those not knowing the facts. The first active duty in which I engaged was at the Battle of Resaca, Georgia, May 10th 1864. There I was required to fill my own place as Quarter Master Sergeant and also that of Commissary Sergeant during that battle and some months after

which subjected me to great peril in that of having to feed the soldiers in the Trenches and elsewhere exposed to the fire of the enemy while the battles were on in the several engagements during Johnstons retreat to Atlanta. The Commissary Sargeant was furloughed because of bad health and at the request of Col Cunningham the Qr. Master Sergeant filled both places until the army reached Atlanta. During their retreat from Resaca to Atlanta there was much fighting, in which none who did their duty were fully protected from the missels of the Federal Army. At the Battle of Peach Tree Creek July 20th 1864 Captain Baily Talbot a brother in law was killed and on the 28th same month Maj Shep Ruffin another brother in law was killed. Let me say that in this retreat and the battles fought from Dalton to Atlanta Gen Joseph E. Johnston displayed generalship that was not excelled during the four years of Confederate Services. While our army was at Atlanta Gen Jos E. Johnston was displaced and Gen Hood put in command which proved to be the greatest and most disastrous blunder of the war. There and then Johnstons policy of fighting on the defensive and from behind breastworks etc was changed to that of an aggressive Campaigns forcing battle at great disadvantage in position and against great odds in number. The result was our men were shot down by the thousands because of the exposed position of our army during battle. After the Federal Army took up quarters in and near Atlanta in August 1864 but little was done until November when Gen Hood commenced his celebrated march through north Georgia, North Alabama to Tuscumbia and from there on to Nashville, Tenn. via Columbia and Franklin. Our army took line of march from Tuscumbia Ala. the 20th November 1864 reached Columbia Nov. 28th, flanked Columbia from which place the Federals fled towards Nashville. These flank movements was designed by forced marches day and night—through the Country some distance from but parallel with the Pike road to head off the retreating Federal forces and their way on train before reaching Franklin. Our army accomplished their purpose in that of passing the enemy, but lost the fruit of their long and tiresome march by an unpardonable blunder in halting our army at dark and suffering the enemy to pass us in hearing all night when we could have intercepted them if our men had been allowed to do so, with but little loss on either side which would have averted the Franklin battle of Nov 30th and there by saved the lives of those brave men who fell in that fight. Gen Hood will always be consumed for the Spring Hill blunder he being Chief in Command. Some have tried to shift the blame onto Gen Cheatham who was charged with being too much under the influence of intoxicants at that time. At Franklin was fought one of the bloodiest battles of the war where our men were forced to charge the enemies fortifications through open fields unprotected. The result was that

more of our men were killed to the number engaged than in any battle from 1861 to the Surrender in 1865. Notwithstanding the great slaughter of our men the enemy were driven from the fortifications and pursued pell-mell to Nashville. Many of whom were overtaken captured and sent to the rear. Our army was halted in sight of the City Dec. 3 when it could have been taken the day of our arrival had an effort been made to do so. There our army remained in Camps until the 15th giving Gen Thomas ample time to reinforce and then left Nashville as hurriedly as the Federal Army left Franklin a few weeks before. Here we lost a great many of our best men, Noble brave men, the result of the two blunders the one at Franklin and at Nashville. In this Campaign Hood displayed very poor generalship. He was a good fighter when executing the orders of superior officers, but he could not direct an Army himself successfully. Hoods march from Tusculum Ala to Nashville and return in the dead of winter with an army of tired men, poorly clad and poorly fed and as they felt unnecessarily forced to fight at great odds as to position when flank movements properly executed would have accomplished the purpose with not loss of lives. These facts demoralized our army after which they had little or no heart to prolong the war. They could see that under Hood no care was taken to their lives or comforts provided for their bodies. Their spirits were broken and confidence in the success of our cause gone on our return through Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia and South Carolina. A great many men quit the ranks as they would near their homes. Many of whom had not seen their families since their enlistment in 61 and 62. Some of these men returned to their commands but many did not.

Recruiting camps were established at different points from Mississippi to North Carolina where our soldier boys were gotten together in squads put in charge of officers and sent to the front. In this way the remnant of Our Army now Johnstons army were brought together away up in North Carolina where the last battle was fought near Bentonville in March 1865. Then there was a consolidation of Companies and Regiments which was necessary because of the depletion of of our ranks. The consolidation resulted in the displacement of more than half of our officers and among them Col Cunningham who was allowed to return home. Of course his Qr Master Sergeant was without a position. Three Regiments consolidated into one the 57th and put in charge of Col McAlexander. At the earnest solicitation of my old commander I was retained by Col McA as his Qr Master Sergeant which position I held until the Surrender in April 1865 near Greensboro N. C. to which point we had retreated from Bentonville. Thus it will be seen that I was in active service as Qr Master Sgt. to the close of the war not losing a day from date of enlistment in

April 23 1864 to Apl 27th 1865. On the 2d May I was paroled and the next day left camp for home by private conveyance arriving at Troy Ala May 28th. During our stay in Camps at the place named waiting for the terms of surrender and our payroles to be put in proper shape we had learned there was some silver money belonging to the Confederacy which would be distributed among the soldiers. This was done giving to each one dollar and twelve and half cents. Confederate money being worthless this was all the money we had that was of use to us in getting to our homes.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO URSULA A. MURPHREE, Camp 57th Ala. Regt.,

Montevallo, Ala., April 28, 1864

Dear Ursula

There is quite a religious feeling among the soldiers here. A great revival is going on at this time. A great many have joined the Church, Baptist and Methodist principally. Some are baptised nearly every day. The Soldiers are well fed and tolerably well clothed a few have no shoes. Three deserters were shot last Monday two of them had deserted to the enemy & were captured by our Cavalry & the other had been sentenced to be shot once before for desertion and pardoned. I hear no one sympathising for them. Ursula you may tell Urban not to bid for that mail route from Elba to Greenville for me. I have got my consent to remain in the service for a while at least and take the chances of getting out if I should change my notion in the future, but tell him to be sure and remain at home himself if he possible can. Ursula you must not think hard of me for not abandoning the idea of trying to get out of the service now. I think it will be better for me in the future. I am much better pleased than I expected to be. All of my old acquaintances here seem glad to see me and treat me as well as they know how. I hear of no remarks being made about me that would wound my feelings as I anticipated would be the case. All that I have heard express themselves say I have done my duty since the war commenced. That they have been informed of my liberality towards making up of the different companies and also towards families of soldiers. I am inclined to the opinion that the most of the complaints came from home and a few in the service that should have been my best friends.

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Montevallo, Ala., May 3, 1864

Ursula

Baily leaves for home this morning how I do want to go with him. I never thought much about wanting to go until I learned he was going but there is no use fretting. I have a Jeff Davis harness and will have to abide my time. Maybe I will get home sometime. I send by Baily one of woolen shirts take good care of it I shall need it next winter. I shall soon need some Calico shirts. I want you to exchange that large ledger with Mr. Brown for enough Calico to make me two shirts give him the book for 10 yards goods fast color Calico small figures dont exchange unless you get a good article.

Write by Baily & oblige yours devotedly

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Camp 57th Ala. Regt. Montevallo, Ala.,

May 5, 1864

Ursula

We are this morning off for Dalton so says Col. Cunningham. I am now at the Depot with the waggons etc. Jim was sent off three days ago on a foraging expedition & has not returned. He will not get up with the Regiment for a week or ten days. So you see I will have a laborious time of it, considering I am a new hand at the business. Bailey is in luck for I think there is a fight expected as we will be sent off in the Cars.

Haven't time to write more now. I am very well. Good bye yours,

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Newarkville, Ala., May 7, 1864

Ursula

I to my surprise was sent through on dirt road with waggon train to Blue Mountain instead of going on the Cars. We will go through to Dalton I recon. I am well but dirty. I expect to hear the Canon real soon. I stoped here a few minutes to have my Horse shod and take the oppor-

tunity of writing you these few lines. We will reach Blue Mountain tomorrow.

Nothing more now as I am in a hurry

Your Joel

Write often & direct your letters to me

J. D. Murphree Q M Sergt

57th Ala. Regiment

Scotts Brigade

Loring Division

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Reseca, Ga., May 10, 1864

Ursula

We arrived at this place about day this morning after a force march of the troops from Blue Mountain and of the Waggon train from Montevallo which reached here on the fifth day traveling about 45 miles a day & night. I am in good health. Skirmishing is now going on with the enemy. Three dead have just been brought in & several wounded. A general engagement is momentarily expected to commence. The enemy drove in our pickets several miles yesterday & it is believed Johnson intends flanking them today. Our army are in fine spirits & are confident of success. 16 prisoners just captured have arrived. Our main force are at Dalton. I see a great many of my old acquaintances here. Joel Rainer is here but I have not seen him yet. I have not yet learned the strength of our army under Johnston, but suppose it must be at least 60000. While I am writing I hear the roar of cannon in the direction of Dalton.

Do the Peas cling to the sticks yet, have the cut worms continued their depredations on the Potatoes. Have the sweet potatoes . . . come up yet. How do your Beets and Cabbage plants look. Have the ground Peas come up well. Have you planted any Water Mellon seed. How many of my grafts are living etc etc. Kiss the children for me. Tell Mother you have heard from me.

Yours as ever

Joel

JOEL DYER TO WIFE, On the Skedadle, May 16, 1864

Ursula

I am thankful to Him that rules all things that I am able to say so for I have been under fire of the enemys guns for the last three days. We

have had some very hard fighting on the right wing of our army and some fighting all along the lines but very light on our left. It is generally believed we got the best of the fight "that is" we killed more of the enemy than we lost. Yet on account of good maneuvering on the part of the federals we have again fallen back. Where we will make our next stand I am unable to say but suppose it will be about Kingston which is about 22 miles from Resaca where we fought our last battle. We lost no men from our Regiment but a few were wounded. Jonathan McDaniel shot through the leg & I understand has been amputated. Mr. Vance in the arm and Sgt Wren in the leg, amputate, two others names not known but lightly. I saw Shep last night he was in the thickest of the fight but came through safe, his clothes were bloody from others that were shot by his side and fell against him. John is also safe. I did not see him. Shep says he expects Cap Jas P Nall has lost both of his arms. One he knows was shot off and the other badly injured. Theophilus Floyds son General was wounded late yeaterday evening and is in the hands of the enemy. Ursula I have had a prety hard time for the last week our Commissary Sergeant got sick and I have had to perform the duties of two sergeants since have been up all night several nights ussing rations and Col Cunningham requested me to remain with the Regiment all the while which necessarily exposed me to the fire of the enemy. It is not in fact a part of my duty to play Commissary but did it as a matter of courtesy.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Camp near Atlanta, May 26, 1864

Dear Ursula

I am undecided whether to remain in the service or make an attempt to return home. I received a letter from Urban a few days since in which he informed me that I had got the mail contract from Geneva to Uchuanna. I showed Col Cunningham the letter and he said he thought he could arrange it for me to get out of the service. Now the question arises whether I ought to do so or not. I feel that it is my duty to serve the Confederacy in the Army and at the same time I would like very well indeed to have the pleasure of remaining with my family at home. The Government announced that the Contractor would be exempt when the contract was let for bidders and the exemption is in fact the consideration for carrying the mail. Now should I carry the mail free of charge to the government at considerable expense to myself and at the same time serve in the army. Now you are ready to say I am arguing only on one side of the question and that is the getting out side. I had no idea of getting the con-

tract and had I failed to have gotten it my mind was made up to remain in the service but as matters now stand and under all the circumstances I think it would be illiberal in the Government or the people at home to expect my services in the field. Please see your Pa and see what he says about it. I am disposed to do my duty and would prefer the advice of my *friends* on the subject. I have a detail of 20 men and to keep them all busy requires my constant attention and we have to be very busy every day and about every other night to do the work. Ursula there is no chance to keep clean in the army while on the tramp as we have been for the last two weeks. I am as dirty as a hog and nearly as lousey. I saw John about four days since he and Shep were then well. I also heard from Tom and he was safe. I must close and look after my cooking

Joel

P.S. I wrote to Urban a few days since but for fear he has not got my letter I will here state that I have paid our Confederate tax on profits for 1863 but upon reflection I think I heard Rhodes say that he had received new instructions to collect 10% instead of the amount I had paid which I think was 5 per cent on the first 1500 dollars and 10 per cent on the remainder. So the difference will not amount to a great deal. The Amount of profits he will find on Rhodes receipts, which are in our receipt pocket-book in the money safe.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Near Atlanta, Ga., June 5, 1864

My dear Ursula

Have you quit writing. The last letter I received from you was written the 15th May. If you have written to me since I have not got them. I have been with the army or until three days since I returned to our Camps with are six miles east of Atlanta. I have written several letters to my relatives and friends in the last three days and have requested that you be informed that I was well. I wrote to your Pa yesterday and also to Dr. Jack Dyer. Ursula I have nothing worth communicating that you have not already learned if you have an opportunity of reading the papers in fact in Camp is a poor place to learn anything that is reliable. Our Army is now near Lost Mountain which is about 35 miles from Atlanta. Johnston has held his present position for some time and the impression is that he will be able to retain it. It is a clear case the Yanks do not intend risking a general engagement. They also say they have to distribute their forces along the railroad behind the main army to prevent their supplies from

being cut off which weakens their army too much to risk a fight. Of course we have to make the necessary allowance for such talk coming from them as it does. There is one thing certain that the prisoners have but little in their haversacks generally hard bread and green beef. Ursula as soon as this fight is over I shall make an effort to come home either temporarily or permanently. I have not been home-sick until the last three days but I can account for it I think, it being the only idle time I have had since I have been in the Service. If I must remain in the Army I would prefer being kept tolerable busy. I would give any reasonable amount to be at home with you and the children for a few days. I have seen any of the boys for ten days. Baily Shep & John were well then. I have not seen Tom since we left Calhoun but heard from him two weeks since he was well and safe. I am anxious to hear from Edwin have any of us got a letter from him since I left home. Is Dan at home yet. How is Mr. Jones, Dr. Fannin & Mother getting on. Tell old Ned he must be obedient to his Miss Ursula do whatever she tells him and any thing else he sees should be done and of all things must not souse her. The same advice to Mariah and Charity. Tell Josy and Eugene they must be good children mind their mother and learn to be smart. Tell Wm Dan & Mary to write to me Mr. Jones can for Elizabeth I would like a few lines from Wm Love also

Write soon to your affectionate

Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Near Atlanta, Ga., June 14, 1864.

Ursula

I received yours of 28ult. a week ago. I did not answer it immediately because I had nothing to communicate, and am in like condition now, but I must say something or you might think I had found a wife up here for the present, and had laid you on the shelf. No such good luck however, in fact I have been in no situation for sweetheart hunting. I have been tormented equal to Jobs of old until last week. I have been afflicted with Diarrhea, Itch and Piles and part of the time lousey, but thank the Lord for His blessing I am now clear of all. After a general and thorough greasing for about a week for the itch I yesterday washed off and put on clean clothes from the skin out. I am truly glad to know you are all getting on at home so well, and that we for once have the brag garden (let me here inform you that I never received the letter in which you say you answered my numerous questions, hence I have heard nothing from the Strawberries, Irish Potatoes, Ground Peas & when you

write again tell me about every thing). I think the soil is improving and with proper care and attention we can continue to have a nice garden.

Well Ursula how did you get the news of Joel Rainer death. I am hapy to inform you that Joel was not dead on the 5th inst. Bro James saw and conversed with him on that day. I have not heard from him since. Baily was well Monday, have not heard from John & Shep for several days. Lt. Genl Leonedas Polk was killed yesterday. I was truly sorry to hear of the death of the Powell boy, and John J. White.

I received a letter from Mr. Jones dated the 2nd Inst. He stated that Josy has the Measels and I suppose by this time Eugene and Ally have it. You will have trouble now. I wish I could be there and share your trials with the little fellows. Ursula take good care of them and dont let them expose themselves. You know how fatal relapses of the measels generally proves. I know Josy regrets failing to attend the examinations. I am very proud of my Josy and know she will make a smart woman if she lives. She is so dilligent to learn, studies her books so well.

I recollect telling Mr. Jones to pay Mr. Monroe \$600 but the understanding between us was that the money would be paid when I got my exemption. If I did not so instruct Mr. Jones I intended doing so and the fault is mine. Tell Mr. Jones to write to W. R. Pickett Q. M. at Montgomery for my obligation to make shoes. If A. W. Starke or Mr. Brown goes to Montgomery soon send by either of them for it. I will write to Monroe myself concerning our contract. Jim and Mr. Bisinger are well. Henry says tell Lydia that he is well and if she dont answer his last letter he wont write anymore. Why do I never hear from Dr. Dyer. I have written to him, but not a word do I hear from him, is he mad. When you see him, tell him to write to me.

I believe I never have said any thing about our fare. We have plenty. We draw Bacon, & Meal regularly, and some times Flour Rice and Molasses, We do not consume all the Bacon, the surplus we exchange for Milk and Butter. The Ladies have been very kind to me since I have been in the service, while in Alabama I never paid a cent for any thing I go of them, and my calls were prety frequent for Milk & Butter, here I cannot expect it as it is a very poor Country.

Ursula this is the worst penned letter I have ever sent you, badly composed and worse written dont show it to any one, give my love to Mother Brothers & Sisters. Tell me something about Sam. Tell Bet to

write to me. I never shall forget the tears that stood in her eyes the day I left her. A kiss for every one of the children & two for you. Joel

You say Mrs. Welch is on the road to Boston. I expect you will accompany her and may be arrive there first. Have I guessed the secret

Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE (Near Atlanta), June 30, 1864.

Ursula

I have suffered a good deal since I wrote you last. I have been confined to my bed (on the ground) most of the time for the last week. This morning I feel a great deal better. I slept more last night than I have for four previous. I am very weak, but this morning I feel like I could set up all day.

Ursula I think of nothing but home. Yes home it is a sweet place. I feel like I would give half my estate to be at home with you & the children and my kind old Mother. She is allways so good to me when I am sick. I have written to Bro. James and Col Cunningham to get me a furlough for 30 days but I have very little hopes of getting it. I expect the Genl will say send him to the Hospital & there I do not want to go. I have all most entirely lost my appetite. I want buttermilk or something iced. I hav't had milk but once in a week. Ursula give yourself no uneasiness about me, I am not dangerous. I will keep you advised of my situation. If I get very bad off I will write for you to come to see me, but dont come until I write for you. This is no place for a lady. I have not seen Jim for three weeks, he is well however. I hear from him every few days. All our folks were safe a few days since. Hoow and wheer is Sam.

Is my apple orchard bearing well. Give me all the news has the old red cow had a Calf yet (dont laugh) recollect I am interested in having milk enough for you & the children.

Good bye

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE (near Atlanta), July 2, 1864

Ursula

The last letter I received from you was written on the 15th ult. I am sure you have wrote to me since then, and I suppose the letters were sent from Atlanta to the front and are now in the possession of Bailey

or Bro. James. I wrote you a few days since at which time I was very sick, but on that very day I commenced improving and am now almost as well as usual. I am weak, yet and am troubled a great deal at night with a cough. My appetite is tolerably good now. I do not believe I would have been any better off even now had it not been for the kindness of Maj. McQuinn. He came to my tent and found out the condition I was in, and that I had no appetite. He give me a cup of Flour and I got some dewberries and had Henry to make me a tart. I eat of that and commenced improving immediately. Give yourself no more uneasiness about me. I will be well in a few days. I have heard nothing from my application for a furlough, presume I will not get it. I have not seen James, Bailey or John in about a month. Bro. James is stationed with the Commissary near the front, drawing and issueing Forage for the Horses of the Brigade. Bro Tom I have not seen in two months though I heard from him yesterday I saw a gentleman that conversed with him yesterday. He is well, and says his horse looks well . . . Ursula how are my sick children I hope they are well. Is Mother well. How are Dr. Fannin & Marys health is Bro Dan at Troy yet. Have any of the family wrote to Brother Edwin, is Sam at Home or on the Coast making salt, if at home tell him to write to me. I would like to get a letter from Bet. How is your Pa has he a good crop, does his negroes continue to steal and runaway. Tell Wm and Dan to write to me, and give all the news about Troy Tell Genl Wiley that I wrote to him sometime ago and have received no reply. John Key the same. I can give you no more news. I am about 20 miles from the front, and know nothing that is going on except what I see in the News Papers. There is no doubt about our men killing and crippling about 4000 last Monday, our loss did not exceed 150. The Yankee loss has been very heavy compared to ours since we have made our last stand. They have charged our works several times and have been slaughtered terably on every occasion. Ursula are my Boots done

Your Husband

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Near Atlanta, Ga., July 8, 1864

Ursula

Johnstons army has again fallen back. We now ten miles from Atlanta. I must confess that I am alarmed about the fate of Atlanta. If Johnston is not reenforced my opinion is Atlanta will soon be lost to the Confederacy and the loss of Atlanta will be the greatest loss we have ever sustained. I have not heard from any of the boys since I wrote to Mr.

Jones. I presume they write tell Mother I have written two letters to Bro Edwin lately.

Your affectionate husband

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., July 13, 1864

Ursula

This leaves me well. I am weak but am gaining strength slowly. I have the most ravenous appetite I have had for twenty years. I can eat any thing and a considerable quantity of it. I am now with Brother James and my fare is better than it has been with the exception of butter-milk. I had been getting half gallon milk a day for a week before I came here for which I paid one dollar per half gallon. I have not been with Jim before three days ago for more than a month. Commissaries and Quartermasters fare better than any other persons in the Service. Our Brigade Commissary has genuine Coffee and Sugar all this while and are never without Flour. The Brigade Quarter Master fares equally well. The smaller fry of the same department do not do so well but some better than the Common Soldiers. For the last three days we have been getting some vegetables. We are now camped in half a mile of the fortifications around Atlanta and I expect in a few days we will move into the city. I saw Baily yesterday but I was so busy issuing clothing to the Brigade and Regiment that I had no time to talk with him. Our Brigade has been resting for two days past. Since our army crossed the Chattahoochee River there has been little fighting noone with small arms. I think the enemy have taken a fright and are not inclined to persue us this side of the river, I hope so at least. Tom is making an effort to regain his position in the 57th Ala. Regt. He is clearly entitled to it and I do hope he may succeed. Tom and Baily both made their statements in writing a few days since to the Brig. Gen which I presume will be sent up to Lt. Gen Steward for his approval or disapproval. I expect the case will go to the War Department before it can be finally settled. I forgot to state that I received yours of the 1st Inst. Ursula I am needing my pants and Boots very much the Boots particular. There is some talk of the Officer of Regimental Quarter Master being abolished if so I spoke to Col C about it yesterday and he has promised to look after my interest if it should occur. My respects to friends and love to relatives and kiss the children. Tell Mother Tom is Well write every week I will get your letters more regularly now.

Goodbye

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE JO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., July 19, 1864

Ursula

I received yours of the 14th Inst. yesterday. I would have answered it immediately but I was very busy at the time and have been since until now making out Quartermasters returns. I will finish tomorrow and will then be at leasure until there is some clothing to issue to the Regiment unless I am put on some other duty than that belonging legitimately to my position. I am truly glad to learn the children are all well again and also glad I can say that I am well in fine health and can eat everything that is put before me. I think Atlanta is about gave up. I am of the opinion it will be evacuated in a few days. Yet I have some hope that we may be able to hold it. The enemy are now within four miles of the fortifications around the city and advancing slowly. They have cut the West Point and Augusta Rail roads by raiding parties which cuts off our supplies to some extent. Everything has been moved out of Atlanta so we are in a bad condition for a seige. Gen Sherman has a tremendous army and he is a very skillful General. Succeeds altogether by flank movements sometimes on our right and sometimes on our left. He is now flanking our right and will succeed in reaching the Augusta Road in two days with a large force. Ursula you need not be surprised if you hear of Yankee raiding parties reaching Columbus and Montgomery before a month. I believe all the principal Cities of the South will be visited by the enemy before this war closes. All our Manufacturing establishments will be destroyed but when all that is done we are not whiped or subjugated. Gen Johnston has been relieved of his command and Gen Hood promoted and placed in command of the army. The change is not well received by the soldiers. They had the utmost confidence in Johnstons skill and were satisfied with anything he did. I am fearful such will not be the case with Hood although he is admitted to be a good General yet if the soldiers had not the utmost Confidence in him a retreat will demoralize the army. I saw Baily yesterday. He is complaining a little. He heard from Shep and John the day before and they were well. Shep has command of the 38th Ala. Regiment. I also heard from Bro Tom. He is in fine health and Demps likewise. You wrote me that Alex has run-away again. Certainly the old man will sell him if he ever gets him in possession. He ought to sell him by all means. Baily told me he has lost two of his mules and one of his horses. Isnt he the most unfortunate man with horses that ever lived. I am so sorry for his misfortunes. Tell your Pa I am nearly barefooted and besides I am very much in need of my new Pants and I would like to have my Calico shirts in place of those I have. Ursula make me a pair of suspenders and send them with the

other things when you have safe opportunity. Make the person that brings them agree to deliver them to me in person for if they fall into the hands of any other person I may never get them for I assure you the soldiers steal everything they can lay their hands on. I have not idea when I will come home not until this campaign is over I know and may be not then. If I were at home discharged from the Confederate service I would be subject to Militia duty in the state and they are certain to be called out. So I think it best to hold on where I am until next winter any how. Has Sam abandoned his salt works was Urban reelected Railroad director, if so does it exempt him from the army. I must close as it is so dark I cannot see the lines.

Joel

(on back of letter)

I forgot to mention that I have shaved off my whiskers. My face feels naked. I think I shall turn them out again soon and not shave only my upper lip. What do you think of it. Ursula I have read the new testament through recently but not as attentively as I would like to have done. I intend reading it over again when I have an opportunity. There are a great many passages that sustain the doctrine of election but there are other passages that Conflict and appear to make a man a free agent and at the same time upholds the doctrine of falling from grace. The scriptures admit of many constructions hence the different sects or denominations. I think we will move South of the city today. Waggons were leaving the town all last night though we have not received orders to move yet. I am of the opinion three more days will decide the fate of the gate city.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 1864.

Ursula

Bad news, Bailey is dead or captured and the prevailing opinion of the members of the Regiment is that he was killed. Yesterday evening about 5 o'clock Loring's Division was ordered to charge the enemy in their breastworks, which was done. Our men acted bravely, drove the enemy out of their first line of fortifications but were unable to hold their position, and were driven back by force of numbers which gave the enemy the advantage. The last seen of Baily he was retreating from the enemy in the rear of his Company (Supposed to be wounded) exposed to the fire of the enemies shot and shell for some distance, having charged through an open field and retreated over the same ground. He may have laid down behind something to protect him and was captured.

I hope so however. Our Regiment lost in killed and wounded not less than 200. Maj Arnold was killed and the Lt. Col wounded. Col. Cunningham was at the Hospital sick hence was not in the fight. Lt. Walter Wiley was slightly wounded and will reach home, I expect before this arrives and from him you can learn more than I can tell you. I have not learned the names of but few persons that have been killed or wounded. Yet, will write again soo and send you a list of them, if we are not all captured. The Yankees are on three sides of Atlanta and their men (prisoners) say they will have us surrounded in a few days. They are near enough now to throw shells into the City, three exploded in the place today. I have no idea we can hold the place many days without risking being captured. I am expecting an order to leave the City every moment with our waggons. I am now on the South side of the City. Ursula I got a pair of shoes yesterday so do not send anything to me until I write for them. I will make out some how. I am very well off except for Pants. Lt. Wiley or some body else that you are acquainted with will be returning before a great while and you can send them this.

Fighting pretty heavy this evening, and I am expecting a general engagement every day. I have been informed Genl. Hood has been ordered to hold the City at all hazards. If so a great many lives will be lost on both sides.

Give yourself no uneasiness about me. I will take care of myself the best I can.

Your devoted

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Near Fayetteville, Ga., July 23, 1864.

Dear Sula

I wrote to you last Thursday from Atlanta in which I had to chronicle the sad news of the death of Baily. Letters misccarry sometimes, and for fear you have not received that letter I write again. I dislike to communicate such heartrendering news, but I feel that it is my duty as a relative to do so. Brother James returned from the Hospital yesterday, and he took down the names of 80 persons of the 57th Regiment that were killed wounded and missing, and a good many had been sent to other Hospitals whose names he never got. There is a faint hope that Baily has only been captured, perhaps wounded. No one knows positively that he was killed. James questioned the wounded of his company

and he could learn nothing more than I wrote in my last concerning him, only that he acted imprudently, in the charge.

He was in advance of all the troops, in the face of the fire of the enemy from a battery and small arms, and in retreating was the last to leave the battery they had captured, hence he was in the rear returning when they were ordered to fall back. The charge was made through an open field & of course had to retreat over the same ground. The last that was seen of him he was coming through the field, had nearly reached the draw bars. The Soldier that saw him last, says after walking a few steps he looked back again but could see nothing of him. He thinks he was wounded which caused him to be so far in the rear. If Baily acted prudently he laid down, perhaps behind something that would protect him, and may yet be alive in the hands of the enemy. I am truly sorry for poor Mollie. I have thought of nothing else hardly since the sad affair, but, Baily, Mollie & his other relatives. Maj. Arnold was killed in trying to save Lt. Cool Bethune. Col Bethune was wounded severely and Maj Arnold went to him, and pulled him into a gully and when he stepped out of the gully was shot dead. I learned that Henry Darby is missing. Jo. Whaley was slightly wounded, also Wm Motes, Lt. Colbert St. John, M. Hammel, Capt. Woodward and Capt Lane, Lt. Walter Wiley wound is worse than I first learned. He is wounded in the leg severely. Those are the only persons of your acquaintance that I have heard of though I expect there are others. I have heard nothing of Tom, Shep or John since I wrote last. We whipped the enemy yesterday, drove back their left ring, captured 22 pieces of artillery and 2500 prisoners, loss heavy on both sides.

The Yanks lost four Generals, and we lost one, Genl Walter. I am well & more hopeful for the fate of Atlanta. Genl Hood will hold the place if he possibly can. A great many lives will be lost on both sides before it is surrendered to the enemy. Cannonading very heavy this evening (Sunday) The waggon train was ordered to fall back in two hours after I wrote you last from Atlanta which was last Thursday evening. We are now about 25 miles from Atlanta. The object for coming so far I learned was to get out of reach of the enemys Cavalry. We may be ordered from here at any moment. All depends upon the movement of the two armies. There is no telling when I will receive any more letters from you being so far from the army to which the letters are all sent. Kiss the children for me. My love to Mother & yourself.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, In the Woods, July 29, 1864

Ursula

Good news and bad news. The good news with you I know will outweigh the bad. I will give you the bad first. Yesterday morning about light a raiding party of Yankee cavalry captured our waggon train also a great many prisoners considering the number of persons with the waggons which were comparatively few. A good many having been the day before sent to Griffin Ga with baggage and some to the front for forage. Those captured were Quartermasters, Quarter Master Sergt Waggons and baggage of all kinds was committed to the flames and mules and horses carried off. They finished their work about 8 oclock A.M. and then made their way for Jonesboro a railroad station on the Macon Road and I learned that they tore up the track seven miles. If so all the railroads intersecting at Atlanta are cut. They then after having a fight with our Cavalry (at or near Jonesboro) returned via Newnan this morning. I suppose they have about reached Newnan now. I am fearful the cutting of the Roads and destroying our Waggons will so cripple our transportation that Hood will not be able to feed his army at Atlanta and will be forced to fall back to Jonesboro at least. Bro James lost a very fine Horse worth at least \$2500 besides most of his clothing. I lost my valise and everything I brought from home but two shirts 2 pr drawers and one pair sock and two Hdkfs. Also one pair pants and they nearly worn out in clothing. James fared about as well as I did. Henry lost all except what he had on. We of course, lost all our bedding. Now for the good news. All that were at the camp of the 57th Ala Regiment made their escape and the entire train of the Brigade was camped on two acres of ground. All the other Regiments lost in prisoners more or less except the 12th La Regt. They fortunately were absent at the time. The Yankees were in the camp riding over i tcalling on our men to come out of their tents and surrender before we left our camp fire. We had gotten up earlier than commo nand had breakfast cooked and would have been eating in ten minutes had we not been disturbed. We had been notified of the expected raid the day before and we had packed up all of the Quarte masters papers in a part of large Saddlebags. So when informed I had to leave I picked up the Saddlebags and some clothing and put out. Jim and Henry each got on a horse and followed. When they overtook me I got up and we kept the road about half mile and then turned out into the woods and remained there until 12 oclock noon. I then ventured up to our old Camp of Smoking ruins and rescued three of your letters and W. B. Corleys linen collar. The little paper box that contained my needle,s, buttons thread etc was torn open but contents gone. I regret loosing

those little articles. I found them very useful and my Razor etc. I dont know how I am to do without it. Yesterday evening James went to Atlanta and gave me his Quarter Master papers with instructions to go where I could take care of them. The country is full of Yankee Cavalry and they travel by night and day hence it is unsafe to remain on any public road. So I got with a sutler that was sick and we put out about 6 oclock P.M. and the Yankee Cavalry was in our rear coming the same road but we did not know it. We left the road about 150 yards and struck camp about dark ate supper & retired. We slep about an hour and was wake up by a negro who informed up that the Yanks were about a mile off. We got up and left for a more secure place. We went off the road about a half mile unharnessed our horses and lay down again. About 3½ A.M. we were aroused again by the sound of small arms in a half mile of us we had gone toward the Yankee Camp. They having taken a right hand road that run nearly parallel with ours. The firing was by their pickets. We then left. All for now.

Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, At the old Camp (near Atlanta),

Aug 4, 1864

I wrote you about four days since from Fayetteville in which I give you an account of the Yanks raid and capture of our waggon train &c. I presume you have received the letter before this. I am in a distitue condition for some things that I am very much in need of. We have no bedding, but until now have fared very well, in fact better than before. I made my escape with the Quartermasters papers and Jim had me to take them to some place that I deemed secure from the invading force. A history of my travels the evening after the Yankees were with us I gives you in my last in this I only rehearse that I came very near being captured the second time. I was in Company with a Mr. Burgess a kind clever gentleman he being sutler and having full control of his property. Upon the first news of the raiders made his way for the woods. We were making our way for some secluded spot and the Yanks just behind us on the same road, traveling the same direction. We escaped however and made a halt five miles south of Fayetteville near the residence of a Mrs. Persons. Next morning Mr. Burgess went to the house to get some fire and the old lady invited him to stay and take breakfast. He told her he had a friend at the Camp that would also like to have him breakfast. I was sent for, and to my surprise we were taken by her and daughter for Yankee spies. It was really diverting to see their actions and hear them

talking very careful to shape their conversation so as not to cut against either side, not being certain to which army we belonged. After being convinced that we were all right they were delighted and invited us to make their house our home during our stay in the neighborhood. It was a fortunate thing for me, for I had the tooth ache and Pnuranga for four days, in fact am not clear of it yet. I suffered more than I ever did before for the length of time. I never slept any for three days and nights. Mrs. Persons and daughter were as kind to me as they could have been to a member of their own family. The youngest daughter (16 years old) devoted her entire time to preparing poltices for my face until this morning, when my face got easy and I slept a little. I am in no pain now, but my face is considerably swollen. I am now at Mr. Elroy's where we were camped when the Unks burnt us out. How long we will remain here I am not able to say. James got his horse back yesterday. I presume you have heard about this raid and that we had succeeded in capturing about two thirds of their command (say 1000) and about 2000 horses and mules, besides a good many guns and pistols. There is great stir now among the Citizens and quartermasters getting up their stock. Jim accidentally found his horse in the possession of a cavalry man. Our forces also succeeded in capturing another raiding party, near Macon. I hope they will not make the venture again soon. They did not treat the Citizens as bad as I expected, but took care to take all the good horses and mules they could find. Sometimes leaving them broke down stock in their places.

I would like very much to visit home now to recruit my wardrobe, for I am in need of a good many things that I cannot get here, but I know I cannot get permission to go. I have heard nothing more from Baily John or Shep, since I wrote last. The probability is that Baily is a prisoner and not killed. In my last letter I stated my reasons for thinking so. I will close having nothing more worth writing. I have not seen a letter from home in a long time. When you write again let that be immediately, direct your letter thus Joel D. Murphree, Fayetteville, Ga. Care of Peter E. McElroy, My love to all. Kiss the children for me, good bye, your devoted husband Joe D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Jonesboro, Ga., August 13, 1864

Usual

I received three letters from you yesterday and you can't imagine how glad I was to hear from you and the little ones. I had not heard from home before in a month. I at the same time got one from Bet and one from your Pa and you may be assured I enjoyed myself while perus-

ing them. Your letters were checkered with good and bad news but such is life and we must be content. I have written to you four times since Bailys misfortune and I presume you have received some or all of them before now. And now I have to chronicle the death of Shep and the Captain of Johns. Brother James will be at home perhaps before this reaches you and will tell you how we got the information. I presume it is correct our family and yours has until recently been very fortunate but now fate it appears has turned against us. And there is not telling when it will stop. I must admit I am a little suspicious in reference to the fate of families when they commence dying out or getting killed. I am sorry from the bottom of my heart for Molly, Nan, and in fact all the connections. I am now on my way to the front but as Jim is absent I suppose I will not be put into the ditches. Col Cunningham sent for me to come up. wrote to you to direct your letters to the care of Mr. Leroy but as I will be at Atlanta for some time you may direct as heretofore. I wrote by Jim for the articles I am in need of. Our Cavalry are in the rear of Sherman's Army. I hope they may do some good. Nothing more now.

Your husband

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., August 15, 1864

I suppose you think I havt nothing to do but write to you. I think this is the fourth letter I have written in the last week. My letters are not very communicative yet I am never so well satisfied as when I am writing to you or reading a letter from you. You mention in your letters that they are not interesting and promise to do better from next time. Make no more such assertion your communications are very interesting to me, and would be if you only mentioned the fact that you and the children were well and signed your name. I have written two letters since I received my clothing, in neither of which I said any thing about them for the reason I had not tried them on. I am now wearing one of the shirts pants and Boots all of which fit me admirably and I must admit I am foolishly proud of them, particularly the plants and Boots. I would have sent some things home by Bro James but he could not carry them. As to the style of the pants I am well pleased and prefer you would made the others by the same pattern. Ursula I am under many and lasting obligations to you for your kindness and unceasing dilligence in looking after my welfare. I ought to be and am proud of my wife for has few men have such. I see men here in rags that have wives at home why can they not get clothing from home as I do. I hope that I may survive this war to prove how much

I do appreciate my kind and affectionate wife. Ursula you say you want me to make and effort to come home. I would have done so before now but I was fearful the militia would be called out and in that event I would prefer remaining where I am situated as I am. If we are successful in driving the enemy out of Georgia and Alabama I will try and get a discharge and come home. I will make an effort for a furlough as soon as I think there is a probable chance of success. Your poor old Pa has had a continuation of hard luck but like a good old christian he bears it all without a murmur. I received a letter from him a few days since in which he never said a word about his losses. The only thing that seemed to grieve him was the troubles and trials of his family and connections here on this earth, and the fear that he would not all be prepared to meet Him in heaven. Urusula you have a good Pa and Ma and I do dearly love them, not only so but I have agood old Mother that thinks of & prays for nothing but the welfare of her children in this world and the world to come. And then think of our kind and affectionate brothers and sisters. If they could only have survived this cruel war and returned home to their families and friends how happy we could have been. But poor Shep is gone and may be Baly too never to return and possibly more may go the same way ere long which will mar the happiness of us all even if every thing else goes well. Ursula you need not send me any more vegetables or Peaches. Those you sent all spoilt. I never saw them but Col Cunningham opened the box. If you can send me a few apples off of my own trees I would be glad you would do so. Send me a few Pant buttons I have needle and thread. I today bought a Blanket. If you can send me a quilt do so also a pillow. I never have received Sams letter. Tell Mother I have heard nothing from Tom since James saw him. He is now in the rear of Shermans Army with Wheeler for the purpose of tearing up the Railroad burning Commissary stores and trains of Cars & if we can only succeed in cuting off Shermans supplies he will have to fall back or immediately attack us in our fortifications. We have a very strong Calvery force said to number at least twenty thousand one half of which is now in the rear of the enemy and if commanded by Forrest or some other skillful General I would be almost confident of success in this undertaking but I have but little confidence in Wheelers ability to accomplish much. We heard yesterday that he had struck the road at Ressacca and had burned three trains ladened with supplies for Shermans Army. I think our only hope is in cutting off supplies from the enemy. The enemy continues to shell the City doing a good deal of damage to the buildings and occasionally killing and cripling women and children. I must close as the mail boy is bout to leave give my respects to Gen Wiley and other friends. My love to the connections generally and a God bless you and the children. Kiss the precious little babes

for me tell Josey and Jenie to be good children and that their Pa will come home some times to see them.

Yours devotedly

Joel D. Murphree

P.S. Tell Jim I sold his mustang Pony for \$125.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., August 28, 1864

Ursula

I today received a letter from Mr. Jones of the 20th and one from you of the 21st Inst. I also received one from you a few days before. The two weeks you failed to write appeared a long time to me. I must excuse you as you have been so good to write heretofore and for the other reason that you thought I had been captured by the enemy. I dont know when I was so much helped up in my feelings before as when I heard Sergeant Horn announce he had a letter for me. It was night and I had retired but I got up made a light and read it. It was short but the contents was precious to me, knowing your hand had pened it. Since the death of Shep and Bailey and capture of John I have felt very lonely particularly since Brother James left. It is true I was with the boys seldom yet as long as I knew they were in our ranks and well they were company for me whether I was with them or not but now Shep is gone forever and maybe Bailey too and John may die in Yankee prison. Yet I have strong hopes of seeing John again and some hopes of beholding Baileys face at some future time. Ursula the Yankees have left the immediate vicinity of Atlanta where they have gone appears to be a mistery to all outsiders and I think Shermans move puzzles our high officials. The City has not been shelled in four days and no firing on our right or center for two days but there are some Yanks on our left yet but how many is the mistery. Some are of the opinion that Sherman is massing on our left. Some think he is moving towards Montgomery Selma and Mobile and others that he is retreating in the direction of Dalton, that he has been forced to leave in consequence of scarcity of provisions and ammuniton. For certain reasons it is believed he left hurriedly having left several hundred barrels pickled Pork and Beef which has as a matter of course fell into our hands. He also abandoned several Canon and a great many other things too numerous to mention. One Yankee was found asleep in a ditch said he went out to get some apples and when he returned his command was gone and he knew not where. The Canon and provisions must hvae been left for want of transportation. Gen Hood is still fortifying down the West Point Railroad. So

it appears he must anticipate an attack in that quarter. I stayed all night with our Brigade last night having gone down there to issue clothing to our Regiment. They were on picket and of course near where the enemy were expected and when they had ben but I hard but few guns during my stay. Our Brigade is about 8 miles from Atlanta on the West Point Road. Our line of fortifications is said to be twenty miles long. Atlanta and the important points nearby are well protected. Hood has had a great deal of work done since he has been in Command. The change of Commanders no doubt caused the death or capture of those near and dear to us but I do believe it was the best for the success of our cause. It required hard fighting to check the enemy here after having pursued us so far and I have no idea Johnston would have made a stand at Atlanta. I am truly sorry to hear of so much sickness in Troy and vicinity. I had heard John Key is dead. I do sincerely hope he may recover yet. I know no one not related to me that I would regret the death of so much as his. I regard John as one of the noblest men I ever was acquainted with. He is strictly honest. In fact I know of no bad trait in his character. He is a gentleman in every particular. John feels very near to me almost as near as a Brother. I do pray that he may get well. Jones is gone to Mobile and I suppose nearly every body else. You must certainly have a lonely time in Troy now since the Militia has been called out. I think there will be hot times at Mobile soon and will probably last a good while. May be another Charleston Seige if so Jones will have a hard time. How does Sister Elizabeth take his departure for the service. Ursula you say you want me to come home to stay. You know how much I would like to do so but it would be bad policy for me to quit this army situated as I am and go home to be sent off again in the Militia service. I shall remain here until the present Campaign is over at least and then if the chances is favorable for me to remain at home I may make an effort for a discharge. I will come home on furlough as soon as I can. I cant write to you all seperately so you must show my letters to the family connections. Read all my letters to Mother tell her I have not forgotten her if I do neglect writing to her. My respects to all my friends and love to all my kin on both sides of the house. Kiss the children for me. Goodbye yours devotedly

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Lagrange, Ga., Oct. 3, 1864

Ursuala

I have been delayed on the route a day or more, for the purpose of learning the whereabouts of my Command, but all is covered in mystery. No one knows or will acknowledge they know any thing of Hoods Army.

Reports say they are at Marietta, Powder Springs, Rome and other places, nothing definite can be learned. I have been advised to go to Blue Mountain Ala. and Palmetto Ga. nearly opposite directions. I acted upon my own judgement after getting all the information I could and made my way for this place from here I shall go to Franklin which is in the direction of Marietta or Asworth on the Railroad from Dalton to Atlanta. From Franklin I may change my course to some other point. I of course will be governed by the information I can gather as to the locality of the army and my Command in particular. I think there is but little doubt that our forces are in possession of Franklin and of the road north of there. I am well, will write to you again the first opportunity. Give yourself no uneasiness however if you should not hear from me as soon as you expect for I expect there will be no mail facilities from the rear of the enemy.

Joel .

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Camp Near Cedar Town Ga.,

October 9, 1864

Ursula

I wrote to you from Columbus and Lagrange according to promise and I now write that you may know I have arrived at my Command in good health and all right. I had a good deal of trouble to learn the whereabouts of the Division etc. in fact never did ascertain the exact locality until I got to New Hope Church where the battle of the 26th May was fought. I arrived at this place at 10 oclock Thursday the 6th inst. at which time our Divisions were passing in the direction of Rome. Our Brigade being in the rear I had to wait about two hours for them to come up. I was very fortunate in taking the right direction at the right time for if I had been a few hours later I would have missed my command and would perhaps have went on to Asworth on the Railroad and in that event I would have been captured. The people on the route I traveled are very ignorant of the movement of our army. If Sherman is as ignorant he must be considerably puzzled. I did not live so well or so cheap on my return as I did going home. Expenses going home six dollars returning to command thirty five. Brother James has not go back yet. I expect he has visited home ere this. He had a fine opportunity of doing so and I presume he availed himself of it. We are now under orders to start to Rome, distant 18 miles northeast of this. It is supposed we will have a fight at that place. We will have warm times I think for the next two weeks. It is currently reported here that the enemy have evacuated Atlanta and Col Cunningham thinks the news reliable but I do not. I think it highly prob-

ably Sherman has sent the majority of his troops up the Railroad to protect it and prevent his supplies being cut off but he will in my opinion leave one corps at Atlanta which will be sufficient to hold it against the Militia. Our troops succeeded in capturing the garrison at Big Shanty and Asworth consisting of about 7000 men. The boys got a good deal of clothing hats etc. and tore up and destroyed about ten miles of railroad. One division was sent to take Altoona which they failed to do. The enemy's loss at that point was heavy. Our boys got an infiltration fire on them in their ditches which they supposed to be 1500 ours 500. All for now.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, On the Road, Oct. 22, 1864

Ursula

I only have time to write a few lines. I wrote to Mr. Jones day before yesterday, and received a letter from him and two from you. I was glad to hear you were improving. I hope you may recover entirely before long, and that Mother may be on foot again before a great while. You say nothing about having received any letters from me. I am in good health. James and Col Cunningham also and Mr. Bessinger. I saw Tom and Demps about a week since. They were both well and in fine spirits. I also saw Cousin Maj Burford and two of the Corley boys. They were delighted at the idea of going to Troy. They have not heard any thing directly from home in two years. I hope they may be allowed to visit their old home soon. Ursula we are today ascending the Alleghany Mountains in St. Clair County Ala on our way to Guntersville on the Tennessee River. Our army went another road. I guess we will meet at the river. Ursula you must try and be more cheerful, don't give way to despondency, it does no good. I would make an effort to return home for your sake if I had any assurance of being allowed to remain in peace, but as matters are not I would be better satisfied in the army if you could only be content without me. I am very sure I will be retained as Q.M. Sgt. as arrangements are now on foot to make Jim Property Quarter master for the Brigade. I hope Mr. Jones will get our corn in and provide salt etc. for us before he has to return to his command. I must close as there is a gentleman waiting to carry this to the Post Office. I may not have an opportunity of writing to you again for some time, but you must write any how may be your letters may reach me. My respects to friends and love to relatives. Ursula I have an abiding faith that I will survive this cruel war and return to my affectionate wife and lovely little children, to remain with them hereafter in peace. Kiss

Josephine, Eugene and Almira for me, and tell them to be good children until I return home

Good bye my dear Ursula

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Tuscumbia, Ala. Nov. 1, 1864

Der Ursula

I wrote to you several days since at Gadsden, and then again while ascending the Alleghany Mountains and I also wrote to you yesterday. Mail facilities are very irregular in this section of the country, hence you may not have received either one of my letters.

In my last I complained a good deal of Bro. James, probably said more than I ought to. Yet in the main all I said is true, though I am sorry I said so much. I neglected to mention that I had the privilege of riding in the wagon, but our travel has been nearly all the way over Mountains and rocks. So it was more pleasure to walk, except when I was very tired. We have traveled more than the width of Ala and I suppose I have walked three fourths of the distance. Jim says I have fattened on it, hence ought not to complain. My boots are considerably worn. Tell your Pa I will have to call on his kindness soon for another pair. I know he never wearies in well doing. Ursula by references to the map you can see the route we have traveled with the waggon trains. From near Fayetteville, Ga to Palmetto (which is between Atlanta and Newnan) thence to Lost Mountain (near Marietta on the Chattenooga and Atlanta Railroad) thence to New Hope church (13 miles from Marietta) thence to Cave Spring (16 miles west of Rome). thence to Centre county site of Cherokee County Ala. There to Jacksonville in Calhoun County thence through St. Clair, Blont, Morgan, Lawrence and Franklin counties. The troops traveled nearly parallel with us. After they left Gadsden keeping between us and the Tennessee River. We had a little brush with the enemy at Decatur when we lost about 75 men killed and wounded. The most of the woupnded left in the hands of the enemy for want of transportation, among them Joseph E. Mills who was shot through the thigh, flesh wound not dangerous. Let his Father know of it as soon as you can.

I cannot tell you what move we will make from here, but it is supposed the troops and the supply train of wagons will cross the River near here and to into Tenn. and the balance of the wagons and Mules will be sent to Mississippi, in that event I may be sent with them and not go to

Tenn. This however is all conjecture, we never know when we are going until we get there. If you do not hear from me regularly you may know I am when I cannot get letters to you. I wish to correct a statement I made in one of my letters. (*viz.*) that Genl Featherston was killed at Resacca. Such was not the case, though we did leave a few men there among them a Col. of some Ala Regt.

Send word to Mrs. Kizer that I have had no opportunity of getting her husbands cloths to him he having been transfered to the 46th Ala. Regt. during my absence at home. My love to Mother and the balance of the family. Tell Dr. Fannin I would like to hear from him occasionally. Kiss the children for me.

Yours devotedly

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Tuscumbia, Ala. Nov. 8, 1864

Dear Ursula

I again avail myself of the opportunity of dropping you a few lines. This is the third time I have written to you since I have been here. This leaves me well, Bros James and Thomas also. Tom has been staying with us a week. He regrets very much having applied and secured his position in the 57th Regt. He has now made application to be allowed to remain in the Cavalry Service, has also tendered his resignation. We expected to have been in Tennessee before now, have remained here I suppose for the purpose of clothing the soldiers before our departure. The weather is very bad indeed and I would not be surprised if the trip is totally abandoned and that we go into winter quarters near here soon. If we do go to Tenn. James will go to Abberdeen Miss with the baggage wagon and I will have to go with the Troops. I am hapy to inform you that I have secured the use of a horse in the event we go into Tenn. Ursula I have been very busy since the Troops have been stationed here, issuing clothing & and making out Jims quarterly returns for the 3r qr. I have just finished today. I am truly glad to learn you have heard from Sam. Though you never stated where he wrote from. I presume he has not been sent north. I hope he may get home soon, and that he may have his fill of Yankeedom. I think your cane has turned out remarkably well, done so well that I think it advisable to plant more of it next year. I know it gives you a great deal of trouble, yet it is the only way to get it, buying provisions with money has about played out, and tho the probability is that your meat rations will be short next year and the syrup will help a great deal in that particular. I

would advise you to dish it out to the negroes yourself, and not let them drink it, as you know old Ned use to do, and would do now if he had the opportunity, for he has no thought of economy. Take good care of the old blue sow and pigs have the Mrs. Williams sow fattened for pork if she is not with pig. Have Ned to build a shelter for our Cows, have it weather-boarded on the north side. The Culver place is tolerably well sold if the money is properly applied. I presume Mr. Jones will settle a part of our New York indebtedness, that is all right yet there is a chance to have to pay a second time. If we do not succeed in gaining our independence of course the government cannot secure us against loss. You dated your last letter August instead of Oct. You are improving, having committed but one error in spelling the word Christmas you spelt thus, *Christmast*. Yours

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Tuscumbia, Alabama, Nov. 18, 1864

My dear Ursula

Tomorrow Col Cunningham informs me we take up the line of march for Tennessee the Kentucky troops take the lead and are today crossing the Tenn. River, that being the case this may be my last letter to you for some time but rest assured I will avail myself of every opportunity of letting you hear from me and I do not know that I will get this letter started as it is sixteen miles to the Post Office of the Army of Tenn. and I know of no person that is going there today, nevertheless I will write and take the chance of getting it off. I wrote to your Pa a few days since and have written to you every week. I have nothing new or interesting to communicate more than I am in the best of health. I weigh 142 lbs with coat off. I think I will reach my long desired weigh in three months if I can keep well. I cut my left thumb very badly about a week since and to my surprise has entirely healed up without giving me any pains at all which is evidence of the healthy condition of my system. Brother James has gone to Abberdeen Miss got off on Physicians Certificate of disability lucky dog will be very apt to take winter quarters at home. I will endeavor to transact his business properly until his return. I requested him to return as early as he could after we get in Winter quarters so that I may have an opportunity of going home about Christmas but I have very little hope of him complying with my wishes as he studies no persons interest but his own. Tom is staying with me and I suppose will until he hears from his resignation his health good also. Ursula I have received the services of a horse during our trip into Tennessee. James carried both of his horses with him to Abberdeen one of them was very lame or rather bad off. I am

very thankful that I have a horse for it would be a laborious and disagreeable trip to have to foot it through mud perhaps for two hundred miles this season of the year. I am staying with Col Danl H. Horn our Commissary. He has the use of a tent which is a great protection to use in bad weather and besides I find him a very agreeable companion is a man of fine memory hence has a store of antcdotes and other interesting stories to engage my mind and attention during our idle moments. The only objection to staying with him is having to associate with his details of cooks who are invariably infested with the most hateful of all minds. I have changed clothes every three days since I have been at Tuscumbia yet I am troubled with lice more or less every day. Ursula you must not send me anything until you know I am so situated that I will be sure to get them. I have found the lost glove so I am well clad in that particular. I would like to have my coat but do not risk it now. If James comes home you can send them by him when he returns. Ursula take good care of my fruit trees cattle and hogs and if everything else is neglected take care care of yourself and children. We have heard from the election at the north only from the City of New York which it is stated has gone for McClellan by 40000 majority. I believe it is universally desired in the army that he may be elected yet I never have believed he would be and I do not know that his election will benefit us any and may be worse for us nevertheless I would prefer a change. I do not think we can be worsted much and may be brightened a good deal. When you write next let me know what you think.

Your husband

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Columbia, Tennessee,

November 29, 1864

My dear Ursula

I once more very unexpectly have an opportunity of letting you hear from me. Capt Stevens is the bearer of this to some point South where it can be mailed. I am as usual in good health. We left Tuscumbia the 20th ult. and arrived at this place yesterday. Our troops could have made the trip perhaps two days sooner but were impeded by the Artillery and Supply train. We encountered a few Yankees on the rout but Genl Forrest move them before him with but little loss not more than twenty. He captured about three hundred of the enemy. This place was evacuated by the Yanks last night and are now across the river about two miles distant

supposed to number 25000. The prisoners say they are 40000 strong but we do not believe it. Our soldiers supply themselves today with a good many articles they were very much in need of but of course but few were furnished. I would liked very much to have had a hat and a pair of good Boots but I was busy this morning and had not the opportunity of going into Town and by 12 oclock the stores were striped of everything. The Merchants sold their good to our soldiers at low rates for Confederate money. The Citizens of this section are as loyal to the South as we are. They received our arrival with joy. White handkerchiefs are waved by the ladies in every house we pass that is inhabited. Some families have been vacated. This is the best country I ever saw notwithstanding the armies of both sides have more or less fed on the country. Yet there is an abundance our soldiers buy flour at 8 cents per pound our bread rations being hardest on account of the difficulty in getting grinding done. We have an abundance of meat Pork & Beef issued to us by the Commissary. Irish Potatoes are tolerably plentiful. We passed through Wayne County of this state first it is a very broken Country filled with Tories and deserters from both armies who buswack our men when they have an opportunity. Six of our men went out one day to buy some meal or flour and were arrested by them but were released upon the statement that they were not deserters. The bushwackers recommended them. Next day we sent out a Regiment to hunt them up and they succeeded in catching four bushwackers two deserters and one discharged soldier from the Federal army. Ursula I expect we will have a fight at this place and if successful may go on to Nashville. I may be mistaken however as the movements of the army is never made known. All is conjecture. Sure enough Lincoln is elected so we may expect four years more of war. Sherman is advancing in the direction of Savannah and Charleston. If we can prevent his going through he will have a hard time getting back. We hear that Lee whipped Grant again on the 17th inst. Yankee loss 23000. I presume you have hear all about it. All for now.

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Tuscumbia, Alabama, Dec. 28, 1864

My dear Ursula

I am once more on the South side of the Tennessee River, but in rather low spirits. Col Cunningham left us yesterday for home. I would have written to you by him but I could not do so for the reason we were on the march at the time of his departure. I requested him to visit you and let you know of my health etc. Our trip into Tennessee has been check-

ered with good and evil pleasure and trouble comfort and suffering. We met the enemy on our advances immediately after crossing the River at Florence and continued to find them in small numbers at several garrisons but Forrest drove them before him generally capturing some. Our infantry having no fighting to do until we reached Columbia. There being considerable force and the place fortified a portion of our infantry engaged them in front while the main Army flanked the place the enemy getting timely notice retreated fearing a few hundred prisoners in our hands. Our Army then gave the Yanks a race for Franklin and got ahead of them at Spring Hill but for some reason unknown to me the army was halted and the enemy suffered to passing hearing all night. This I regard as the greatest blunder of the Campaign. The Yanks were strongly fortified at Franklin and had the best natural position I have ever seen notwithstanding however our troops were forced to charge them. The results was we lost about 800 killed and 3000 wounded. The Yankees loss about half the number. I rode over the battle field after the fight and saw the dead myself. The wounded having been removed except a few wounded Yanks. At Franklin we captured perhaps two thousand. We lost but few captured. We remained at Franklin one day and continued our march to Nashville formed a line of battle around a portion of the City Dec 3d and remained there until the 15th when we were forced to commence a retreat which we have kept up until now. The enemy pursuing to Columbia. Our loss but few killed or wounded but at least 5000 captured. This was indeed a stampede. I saw Sgt. Kerr a few days since fresh from Johnsons Island left there the 17th Oct. Says he left Ed well was not acquainted with John. I learned through Butler Parks that Mollie had received a letter from Bailey. If so it is indeed glorious news and Sam has got back. So we are fortunate as well as unfortunate. I wish I had space to tell you of the kind treatment I received at the hands of the Tennesseans. I will tell you all in my next. Love to all.

Goodbye

Your Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Columbus, Ga., Feb. 13, 1865

Ursula

I arrived here Saturday 10 Oclock a.m. but did not find Capt Stephens as I expected, and has not got here yet. If he does not get here this evening I will start for my Command tomorrow. James was here a few days ago and drew clothing for one division.

Our Lt. Col and Lt. Walter Wiley are here in the Hospital. I have been staying with them. Hospital fare is very bad indeed.

No war news of importance. I am well kiss the children for me, as I did not kiss them when I parted with them. I wanted to kess the little fellows but I feared the consequences.

Goodbye for the present, your devoted husband

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Mayfield Ga., Feb. 21, 1865

Ursula

I am well, arrived here yesterday 12 Oclock, will leave here tomorrow at 11. I remained in Columbus until the 16th waiting for Capt. Stevens, he did not arrive and not knowing his whereabouts at the time I concluded to start for my Command. I have since learned he was in Montgomery and in all probability arrived in Columbus the day before I left. How I would like to have stayed at home all the while in Columbus. I have had a very hard time for the last three days having walked from Milledeville to this place. I have not heard of my Command yet, if I do not find them at Augusta I will in all probability have to walk 75 or a 100 miles and my right boot hurts my foot very painful to walk. I will pay very dear for my short stay at home. Yet I do not regret it. I am willing to undergo any punishment that I can reasonably bear for the pleasure of being with you and the children though it be but for a short time. I have no blanket with me hence have to seek such shelter with the kind citizens on the road. I learn that Columbia S. C. has fallen. Kiss the children for me goodbye

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Augusta, Georgia, February 24, 1865

I wrote to you from Columbus and Mayfield. I presume you have received them ere this. I am in good health and have been since I left home. I remained at Columbus until the 16th. Capt Stephens failed to arrive. So I concluded to make my way to the Command the best I could. After leaving Columbus I learned he was in Montgomery and would be in Columbus the next day. I regret very much I did not wait longer for him for I have had a very hard time getting here and may have still harder time getting to my Command from here. I walked from Milledgeville to Carmack a distance of fifty two miles and a part

of the way had to carry my baggage on my shoulders which weared me very much besides my boots hurt my feet giving me much pain. I arrived here last Tuesday evening and stoped at Fayside Home. Fare very bad though as good as I am accustomed to in this country. The rules of the Wayside Home precluded the night of remaining more than 24 hours but for reason of the fact of being a Mason I am allowed to remain five days and may be longer that being the time I have permission to remain in the City. If Capt Stephens does not get here by that time I shall make an effort to get my pass extended. The reason I have stoped here is that my Command is at best one hundred miles from here and when last heard from was on a force march in the direction of Charlotte N. C. and Shermans Army having distroyed the Railroad between here and there I would have to walk all the way a distance of in all probability one hundred and fifty miles which I am determined not to do if I can avoid it. My intention is to remain here until our wagon train arrives and proceed with it. I may be forced to report to Camp of direction one & half miles from here and go on foot from there with the other troops. I am anxiously looking for Col Cunningham and Mr. Bissing. I feel very lonely here among strangers. If I had known the state of affairs I would have remained at home six or eight days longer. A great many troops are arriving here daily and no way of getting through to their commands except to march on foot accross the State of S. Carolina and may be N. C. Charleston is evacuated and it is rumored that Petersburg and Richmand also so you may expect to hear of a hard fought battle soon somewhere in North Carolina. Tell Bro Tom to remain at home if he can get his papers arranged to stay in safety. My love to all the Connections

Goodbye

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Augusta, Ga., Feb. 26, 1865

Ursula

This beautiful Sabbath day I do not know how I can employ my time better than in writing to you. Though I have nothing cheering to communicate, more than that I am well, and that the war is three days nearer its terminus than when I wrote you last. I have just returned from Church. I attended Catholic Services, but was not at all edified thereby, not understanding but one word during the entire Service of about two hours.

Upon entering the Church the Members (I presume) dipped their fingers into a bowl of water and sprinkled their faces, and then took their seats, and immediately kneeled and I presume prayed, (mentally) about five minutes after a while the Priest appeared from behind the Sanctum, dressed in the appropriate paraphernalia with a large cross extending down his back nearly to the floor. The Services commenced by the Priest proceeding from the Sanctum up the aisle accompanied by two little boys (appropriately dressed) sprinkling the congregation indiscriminately with the holy water. We then had very nice vocal music assisted by church organ. The Priest read from a large book something after the style of Singing Geography for a few minutes and then by a certain signal of raising above his head a Silver Cup or goblet the music would commence again. During this performance the Priest stood with his back to the Congregation facing Six burning tapers and the Holy Bible. The Congregation then all prayed (that desired too) but not aloud about five minutes, when the same performance by the Priest was repeated. He then made his appearance in the pulpit and read from a paper for half an hour. I was too far off to hear any thing he said. After which we had music and were dismissed. I expect to attend Church again this evening but of some other denomination. Ursula I am very unpleasantly situated here. My five days City pass expires today and I have no idea I can have it renewed. My Command is in North Carolina I expect, and no way of getting to them but to walk and lug my baggage through on my back. My friend Mr. Young very kindly offers me bed room but cannot furnish me rations. I met up with one Capt. Martin who is camped in the City in charge of the baggage of Stewarts Corp. He is of the mystic tie and generously offered to feed me if I could be allowed to remain in the City. So you now see how I am situated, all from Capt Stephens failing to meet me at Columbus. I have hear from him, he was at Macon three days age. I am nearly out of Money and everything very high indeed. Single meals from 10 to 15\$. Potatoes 40\$ bushel, biscuit retail for one dollar each. Bacon is worth 9\$ lb. Pork 5\$ lb and everything else in proportion. So you see it is impossible for me to live except I draw rations from the Government. If you can safely send me \$300. do so. I will write again in a few days. Goodbye for the present your devoted husband

Joel D.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Hamburg S. C., March 4, 1865

My dear Ursula

This is the fourth letter I have written to you since I left home and

I have brought by Col Cunningham he reached here last Sunday evening and Capt Stephens got here last Wednesday. I was really vexed with him for treating me so badly. I should have remained at home ten or twelve days if he had taken the trouble to have written me from Montgomery. As it was I had to remain in Columbus five days which cost me half the money I had waiting for him. I got here about ten days ago and with much difficulty got a pass to remain in the City of Augusta five days at the expiration of which time Col Cunningham arrived. He was immediately assigned to the Command of all troops of Gen Loring Division arriving at this place on their way to their Commands. There is now about four hundred of our Division here and arriving daily. How long we will remain here I of course do not know and I regard it exceedingly doubtful where we will be sent in all probability back to Mississippi. It will be next thing to an impossibility to reach our Command in North Carolina. We are now encamped in a very nice Pine grove on the South carolina side of the Savannah River about one & half miles from Augusta. We have but little to do only Cook and eat. I am having a very good time now and my very kind Brother has his hand full for the first time since my connection with him. He did me a very great favor in getting me off home notwithstanding I only could remain four days with my affectionate wife and darling little ones. Had I continued on with the Command I now would be out of hearing of dear home. But should I have to foot it from here I will then suffer in the flesh but I hope for better things. Tell Mother I today met up with Mr. Stephens Jones formerly of Rome Tenn. He is one of the proprietors of the Augusta Hotel. He invited me to his wifes room. She of course did not know me until introduced. She seemed very glad to see me and immediately ordered something for me to eat consisting of genuine Coffee and Sugar & Cream hot Biscuits & fried Ham. Dont you wish you had been there with me. I did enjoy the Coffee so much. I am invited to call on them often and I am very certain to avail myself of the invitation. I wrote to Bro Edwin today. I send you some Pumpkin squash seed plant them the first of May and not before said to be very fine. Ursula send me \$300 the first safe opportunity.

Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Hamburg, S. S., March 12, 1865

Dear Ursula

Parson Van Hoose leaves here tomorrow morning for Eufaula, and as the mail facilities are very much deranged at present I have concluded

to sent this by him. I wrote to you a few days since and nothing worthy of note has transpired since, but fearing you will not get that letter soon I write again, and also for changing instructions concerning some money etc., which I wrote to you to send me by Brother Tom or any other safe chance. You will now pay the money \$300 to Mrs. Cunningham and the Col will let me have the money here, which is a better arrangement for me and an accommodation to the Col. I have had to use more money since I have been here than at any time before, for the reason of rations being uncommonly short. We only get 1/3 lb fresh port per day and it very poor. We have bread a plenty, but bread alone is hard living, but fortunately I found an old lady that furnishes Col & myself milk and butter every other day, but at the extravegant rates of two dollars a quart for milk and about ten dollars pr lb for butter. A portion of our waggon train arrived yesterday and the remainder will get here to day and tomorrow. We will then start for the front, perhaps Tuesday or Wednesday. One of Bro. James horses arried with the train yesterday which I shall appropriate, notwithstanding the objection of one Maj Suggs who had charge of him. I think I had as well ride and some one else of his selection.

Well Ursula the Consolidation bill has passed, and in such a shape as to render it all most certain to put me into the ranks for the reason that we have not the required strength in our regiment to retain our present organization, hence will have to be consolidated with at least two and may be three other regiments. The colonel of each ranking Col C. which will give either of them the command if they should desire it. And the Consolidation of the regiments necessarily bring about a consoliation of Brigades which may displace Jim. If such is the case and I fail to get an exemption as Mail Contractor I will have to shoulder a Musket and play web foot. I hope for better things however. Tell Wm to be sure to retain plenty of salt for our own use. Tell your Pa to keep a look out for Yankees and secure my cotton if possible. Say to him not to burn it, as has been the practice where the enemy had facilities of appropriating to their own use.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, In the Woods, N. C., April 17, 1865

Ursula

I wrote you yesterday by Maj Wiley. Col Cunningham leaves us this morning for home so I write again not because I have anything of

interest to communicate more than he can tell you but because I have a good opportunity of sending the letter and also for the reason that you had rather have a letter from me than to hear the same statements from him. Such however is my feelings. I feel rather gloomy and in low spirits this morning. I feel very much the separation of Col C from our Command and many others with whom I have established friendly relations that have and will leave us in a few days having been dropped from the Service. How glad I would be if I could go home with the Col but I am so situated that I will have to remain but not as a private in the ranks or at least I have been informed that Col Mc Alexander intends continuing me in my old position. I am under many and lasting obligations to Col C and other officers of the 57th Ala for the interest they have manifested in my welfare. They have recommended and insisted on my retention. All for now.

Joel.

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the

**State Department
of
Archives and History**

Vol. 19

No. 2

SUMMER ISSUE

1957



1957

CONTENTS

	Page
Editorial	213
Fort Claiborne, <i>Sketch by Justus Wyman</i>	217
First Alabama River Survey, <i>by Howell Tatum</i>	218
James Craig's Tennessee Volunteers at Claiborne	220
Death of Lieutenant Wilcox	228
Sale of Lots in the Town of Claiborne, Alabama	232
G. W. Creagh's Commission from Governor Bibb	249
Early History of Monroe County, Alabama, <i>by Thomas M. Owen</i>	250
The Officials of Monroe County while the Court House was at Claiborne	253
Postmasters at Claiborne, 1817 to Date	255
Claiborne Postmark	257
LaFayette's Visit to Claiborne	259
Notable Personages who Some Time had Associations with Claiborne	280
Letter to Mrs. Caroline Crawford	282
Record of Inscriptions in the Jewish Cemetery, Claiborne	284
Records of Cemetery at Claiborne	286
Charles Tait, Early Settler	294
Tait-Conrad Correspondence	296
Washington Hall, Claiborne's Leading Hotel, 1844	297
James Dellet	299
Rufus Torrey	301
Torrey-Dellet Correspondence, 1843-1845	304
Steps and Landing, Alabama River, Claiborne	309
Flag of the "Claiborne Guards"	352
Map of the Town of Claiborne	Insert

EDITORIAL

This number of the *Alabama Historical Quarterly* attempts to present some of the historic background of that locality in western Monroe County at the great bluff on the Alabama River which coincides with Piache of the attempted Spanish settlement, dated in 1559.

Since about 1920, when Mrs. William E. Deer, a native of the midwest, came to make her home at Claiborne, she has amassed the great collection of material known as the Dellet manuscripts as the foundation for a rich group of historical items in her hands.

Doy L. McCall, of Monroeville, a collector of discerning ability, has brought together a great many references to Claiborne. The Editor of this journal has for quite fifty years been making a collection of material of and about Claiborne and the Alabama River steamboat landings and with the opportunity to use the official archival material, it is hoped that we will be able to give to the public a good overall picture of life there.

Claiborne as a town grew from the former settlement which followed the evacuation of Fort Claiborne, at Alabama Heights, on the Alabama River. DeSoto and his Spaniards crossed the river there in 1540, and the chronicler of that expedition says they crossed at an Indian village high above the gorge of a stream.

Major Howell Tatum, topographical engineer with Andrew Jackson's troops who left Fort Jackson, in August 1814, enters as of the 17th of that month, in his journal, what is officially recognized as the first survey of the Alabama River, "So. 60 Wt. 20 chains (referring to the bend in the river there) to Fort Claiborne site on a high pine bluff 150 feet perpendicular on the left side of the river—a rich bottom to the right and a spring under the fort in the river bank to the left." In the next paragraph he says "Landed on the left at John Weatherford's ferry at the end of bluff and encamped at 45 minutes after 3 o'clock P.M. at 41 m. 20 ch."

The town was platted in 1819, the lots all numbered and the Legislature by an Act of December 20, 1820, incorporated it as "it was then platted." There was a copy of this original plat or plot made in 1833, and this copy is still in existence there. The map of the town, which forms a part of this issue, is from the original in the Federal Land records at Washington City. James Dellet was one of the three commis-

sioners appointed by the Legislative Act to approve the securities of the officers of the newly created town. This same Mr. Dellet figured to a remarkable degree in the life story of that early settlement.

William Barrett Travis, one of the heroes of the Alamo, read law in the office of Mr. Dellet and left Claiborne in the early 1830's to try his fortune in Texas.

This point on the Alabama River has had a remarkable effect on the history of the State. It very early became an important point and at the time of the Territorial capital at St. Stephens, some miles southwest, was the main crossing place in the State when travellers went from the Tensas and Tombigbee country to the National capital of Washington and points east. Claiborne is said to have had several thousand settlers at one time, though this cannot be documented. The place is internationally known on account of the world's interest in the Eocene geological formations at mean low water level under the bluff.

Timothy Conrad, a celebrated Philadelphia naturalist, spent two years there as the guest in the home of Judge Charles Tait, from 1822, and other world known scientists, including Sir Charles Lyell, a Britisher, were there at times. It was up to 1860, a well known shipping point on the Alabama River and the association with the steamboats and travel industry of that character is well known.

Much has been written about Claiborne. Not only many magazine and short articles have appeared but a number of books have been published about the place. One of the most interesting of these is a life story of Timothy Abbott Conrad, by Harry E. Wheeler, of Birmingham, who devotes much of the volume to Dr. Conrad's stay in Alabama. The volume is richly illustrated, profusely documented and the bibliography relative to Claiborne is remarkably set out, all in all, one of Alabama's richest contributions to a local site.

The Editor is particularly indebted to Mrs. Deer for the suggestion of the preparation of this number and for her contributions to it. She is at the present time editing the political papers of James Dellet, Rufus Torrey and Lyman Gibbons, and these will be subsequently published. In addition to this material, Mrs. Deer has a great deal of collected data about the social and economic life of Claiborne and we will have access to this material for publication.

Mr. McCall has been particularly helpful in assembling material for this issue.

JUSTUS WYMAN



Mr. Wyman was living at Fort Claiborne in 1817, and may be accepted as Alabama's first historian. He compiled an historical sketch of the new State just before he moved, in 1820, to Montgomery. Dr. William S. Wyman, the distinguished historian, long time at the University, was a grandson.

FORT CLAIBORNE

Sketch by JUSTUS WYMAN

Fort Claiborne²⁶ is situated at the head of schooner navigation on the Alabama River, about 130 miles from Blakely by water, and 80 by land.

The town stands on a high bluff of land called the Alabama Heights, about 180 feet above the level of the river. The first settlement commenced in this town towards the close of the year 1816; since that time it has increased with a rapidity scarcely paralleled. The whole number of inhabitants which one year ago did not exceed 800, is now rising of 2,000. In point of health and commercial advantages, Ft. Claiborne, as an inland town, stands unrivaled, and little doubt can be entertained of its being eventually one of the first commercial and political places in the territory. There is a claim laid upon the site of this town, by Wetherford,²⁷ a half-breed Indian, which has prevented settlers from making any permanent or expensive establishments. The houses are merely of a temporary nature, built of logs, and put up for present use only. It is generally believed that this claim is valid, and that he will recover the place. Should this be the case, government will probably purchase it of him, as he will not hold in fee simple, but by a special act of Congress, will be permitted to sell to government, and to no one else. If he should recover the claim, and government should not make the purchase, the settlement will probably be broken up, which will be a very serious injury to the country.

²⁶See Trans. Ala. Hist. Society, 1897-98, pp. 158-9, and notes.

²⁷John Weatherford—See Trans. Ala. Hist. Society, 1897-98, pp. 159-60, 165.

FIRST ALABAMA RIVER SURVEY

1814

By HOWELL TATUM

—So. 60 Wt. 20 ch To Fort Claibourne⁶⁴ situated on a high pine bluff of 150 feet perpendicular, on the left side the river—A rich bottom to the right and a spring under the Fort in the river bank to the left.

West 30 ch—Bluff continues, lower but still poor & piny—rich bottom on the right.

No. 55 Wt. 60 ch—Bluff decreasing & piny—rich bottom on the right & largely improved.—landed on the left at John Weatherford's ferry, at the end of the bluff at 45 minutes after 3 o'clock P.M. & encamped at 41 m. 20 ch.

⁶⁴Now Claiborne. The remains of the fort are still visible. It was built by General F. L. Claiborne in November, 1813, as a base of supplies on his invasion of the Creek country from the southwest. The best description of the fort is that here given by Tatum. The white bluff and long steps of Claiborne are prominent objects on the Alabama River.

Nothing can be found in the existing War Department records as to the founding, occupancy, or abandonment of Fort Claiborne. Gardner's *Dictionary of the Army of the U. S.*, p. 578, says that it was named after Brig. Gen. F. L. Claiborne, as is generally stated. That publication also gives Fort Montgomery, opposite the Cut Off, at three miles distance, as named for Bvt. Maj. E. Montgomery, 7th Infantry. There is no plan of either on record, but the location of Fort Claiborne, as well as of other posts, is given on the early printed *Map of Alabama*, constructed from surveys of the General Land Office, &c., by John Mellish, 1818-19.

After the Creek treaty of Aug. 9, 1814, Gov. David Holmes, of the Mississippi Territory, by proclamation dated June 29, 1815, created Monroe County to embrace all the ceded lands. On Dec. 9, 1815, the Territorial Assembly designated Fort Claiborne as the place for holding the Courts of the County. It remained the seat of Justice until 1832. In its early days it was "a place of fame," and many of the leading public men had residences there. It was very unhealthy, however, and this was one cause of its downfall. Railroad competition destroyed its commercial importance. See Pickett's *Alabama*, vol. ii, p. 320, Brewer's *Alabama*, pp. 434-5; and Ball's *Clarke County*, p. 458.

Note—The road⁶⁵ of communication between Fort St. Stephens & Milledgeville in Georgia crosses the Alabama at this ferry, the property of a friendly Creek Indian, brother to the noted chief who was a principal leader in the destruction of Fort Mimms.

The bluff on which the Fort is situated is called the Alabama heights. It overlooks an extensive, valuable bottom on the right bank, which is said to be backed with a bluff of high pine lands from the foot of which run many fine springs that will prove of great utility in the future settlement of this part of the country—above this place lies large and extensive bodies of prime bottom, and, as is said, high lands—the situation & water good & healthy of course will become a valuable acquisition to the United States. It is by lands from 20 to 30 miles above Fort Mimms & 50 miles above Fort Stoddard and 90 to 100 miles above Mobile.

Fort Claibourne is a strong built Stockade Fort nearly a square on the centre of three squares are built Blockhouses which have the effect of Salient Angles, the outer ends of which are shaped so as to have the effect of the face of Bastions in defence—there is also one of them in the line of an irregular off set in the work, made to avoid including part of a ravine.

18th

Proceeded at 40 minutes after 10 o'clock A.M.

No. 60 Wt. 30 ch—Weatherfords Improvts. on the left, commences at the ferry, & contains a part of an excellent piece of bottom land—The improved lands, opposite, are also claimed by him—A swamp on the back part of the Improvt. on the right.

⁶⁵The route crossing here from St. Stephens merged to the east in the Federal Road. It is noteworthy that Sam Dale in carrying the news of the victory at New Orleans did not at Mims Ferry and pursue the Federal Road but took a more northerly route and crossed the Alabama at Randon's, mentioned by Tatum lower down. This may have been due to high water at Nannahubba Island. See Claiborne's Dale, p. 160. The brother referred to is John Weatherford, of the preceding paragraph.

JAMES CRAIG'S TENNESSEE VOLUNTEERS AT CLAIBORNE*

A list of Capt. James Craig Comp'y Mustered into service at Fayetteville the 20 Sept. 1814.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. James Craig Capt. 2. Edmond W. Gee 1 Liut. 3. Trustin B. Thomas 2 Lt. 4. Thomas Nesbit 3 Do. 5. Johnathin King En. 6. Samuel Young 1 Ser. 7. John Letherdale 2 Do. 8. John Nesbit 3 Do. 9. Thomas Gee 4 10. William Barber 5 11. James Jackson 1 Cor. 12. George Purkins 2 Do. 13. Benjamin Gremmet 3 14. Ephram Potter 4 15. Benjamin Thomas 5 16. William H. Stennet 6 <hr style="width: 20%; margin-left: 0;"/> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Thomas Powers X 2. Alen Comer X 3. John Wood X 4. Joel Childers X 5. William Cotton X 6. Abraham Robertson X 7. Levi Anderson X 8. Drury Massy X 9. James Maloney X 10. Conrad Farmer X 11. James Hamilton X 12. Francis McDaniel X <hr style="width: 20%; margin-left: 0;"/> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 41. John Lomicks X 42. Gilbert Briffen X 43. Nathan Linn X 44. Erasmus Brewer X 45. William Petty X 46. John Miller X 47. Jacob Bean X 48. Ezekiel Preston X 49. Malcim McMillen X 50. Joseph Gibson X 51. Kenchen Perry X 52. Ruffin Gin (Enlisted) X 53. Levi Murphy X 54. John Gerret X 55. Jacob Ortner X 56. Harry Giles X 57. Barton Davis X 58. Jeremiah Menasco X 59. Andw Hunter X 60. James Menasco X 61. Francis McClenehan X 62. John Peacock transfered 63. Richard High (Joseph Ivrey) 64. Harry Johns X 65. Charls White X 66. Robt. Tatty X 67. Nimrod McIntosh X 68. Hugh Lasly X 69. Redrick Bethey X |
|--|---|

*Excerpts from the record book of Capt. James Craig, who commanded a company of Tennessee Militia. This command, mustered into service at Fayetteville, was on duty at Fort Claiborne, from October 26, to December 28, 1814. Record Book filed in Alabama Department Archives and History.

13. Nathan Fortner X	70. Peeter Bohoner X	
14. John Forbush X	71. Anguish McCloud X	
15. Daniel Dodd X	72. Thomas McGill X	
16. William Curtis Dr. X	73. James Todd X	
17. Thomas Archer X	74. James Lanckford X	
18. James Storry X	75. Robt. Hamilton X	
19. William Johns X	76. Alen Williams X	
20. John Holland X	77. John Biggs X	
Elisha Robertson	78. Robt. Warren X	
21. Enos Farmer X	79. John Leggit X	
22. Hardy Chambers X	80. Ebenezer Skinner X	
23. Lemuel Russel X	81. James McClenehan X	
24. William Hand X	82. James Hendon X	
25. James Gouch X	83. Thos. Laten X	
26. William Mathis X	84. John Haynes X	
27. James Thredford X	85. David Jackson X	
28. Jessy Young X	86. William Lightfoot X	
29. Daniel Robison X	87. John Jackson X	
30. John Smith X	88. Hugh Jackson X	
31. John Sharp X	89. Issac Hegler X	
32. George Suliven X	90. William Davidson X	
33. William Curtis X	91. David Alsip X	
34. John Stafford X	92. George Steel X	
35. William Stone X	93. Thomas Dally X	
36. William Warren X	Commissioned Officers	5
37. John Garner X	Non Commissioned Do.	11
38. Alexander Rose X	Privates	93
39. Jacob Odom X		—
40. John McCemmy X		109

Contents of Record Book kept by James Craig commanding a company of Tennessee volunteers in the War of 1814.

James Craig's company composed of one hundred and six men, (more or less), recruited from Tennessee, was mustered into service at Fayetteville in 1814, show service in the campaigns of Andrew Jackson's Army on the Coosa, the lower Alabama and Mobile rivers. The record-book shows receipts of arms, assignments of rations, and sundry other information.

Fort-Claiborne 26 Octr 1814
Inspectors Genls Office
7th Military District

Sir

The Command of Fort Claiborne Devolves on you and Should you be Attacked you are hereby Required to Defend it to the Last Possible Extremity—

our Contery is at Warr and that State Brings with it peculiar and most Sacred Duties—The honour of our Flag Requires a gallint Defence on Every ocasion—Let the watch word of you and your Brave fellows be Death or victory—

By Comd of Majr. Genl. Jackson

Wishing you a pleasant command I have the Honour to be sir very Respectfully yours obt St

H. Haynes Inspect. Genl.

Capt. James Craig
Comd.

Fort Claibourn, 1st November 1814

Sir:

Since I have been stationed at this place I find stationary scarce you will be so good as send a sufficient supply for the use of this Fort in so doing you will oblige your friend.

James Craig, Capt. Comd. Fort Claibourn

The Commanding Officer at Fort Montgomery.

Fort Claibourn, 2nd November 1814

Sir:

On the 26th of October I was ordered to tack com'd of this fort finding no Forage matter nor forage and Daily Expresse arives and the expectation of General Taylor and other troops I deem it my duty to

inform you of the circumstance that you may take such measures as you think proper You would do well to appoint a forage master as my stay at this place is uncertain.

Yours with respect, etc.
James Craig, Comd.
Fort Claibourn

Capt. John T. Wirt
Asst. D Qr M. Gen'l.

Fort Claibourn, 2 November 1814

Whereas it becomes necessary that a boat should be allways in readiness at the landing for Publick uses all officers and soldiers stationed at this place and or citizens in the vicinity are hereby ordered not to unmoore or in any wise interrupt boats on this sid of the river.

James Craig, Capt.

Fort Claiborne Novr the 26th 1814

Inventory of the Property of Cor. James Jackson Deceasd this day of the 2 Reegment of W. T. Mal.

1 Rifle Gun Shotbag Moles & Wipers— which was delivered to John Letherdale which he is accountable for	
1 Tomhawk and Butcher knife Sold for -----	.68¾
1 Pint Bottle Sold for -----	.37½
1 Pair Socks -----	.12½
1 Pair Mittens -----	.50
1 Pair Panteloons -----	.87½
1 Pair Do -----	1.00
1 knapsak and Westcoat and Shirt -----	.50
1 Pair Shoes -----	.81¼
1 Hatt -----	.31¼
1 Twist Tobacco -----	.25
Cash found in his pocket -----	1.06

	\$6.50

We do hereby Certify that the above is a true account of the property

Sold and money found Belonging to Cor. James Jackson of the 2 Regiment of the West Ten. Mal. who deceased at Fort Claiborne on the 26th Nov. 1814

James Craig Capt.
Edmund W. Gee Lt.
Thomas Nesbett Lt.

(Deceased) John Stafford on the 5 January 1815 at Fort Claiborne.
Fort Claiborne December the 18th, 1814

Inventory of the Property of Hardy Davis Deceased a private in Capt. Kinkaid's Company of West Ten. Mal. who Deceased on the 17th Instant

Cash found in his pockets -----	\$2.37½
1 Pair Leggins—sold for -----	.31¼
2 Pair Shoes Do Do -----	.75
1 Pair mittens -----	.12½
1 Tomhawk knife and Belt -----	.56¼
1 Westcoat 1 Pair pantaloons and shirt -----	1.06¼
1 Knapsack -----	.12½
1 Hatt -----	.62½
1 Great Coat -----	.81¼
1 Knife 1 Comb -----	.50

	7.83¼

Fort Claiborne Decr 25th 1814

Recd of Capt James Craig Seven Dollars Eighty three and one forth cents Being the full amount of the money found and property sold Belonging to Hardy Davis Deceased a private in Capt Kingeaid's Compny of West T. Mal. which I promise to pay to the said Davids lawful Heirs. Witness my Hand the Day and Date above written

Jesse Mitchel

Test
Thomas Powers

Fort Claiborne, 27th December 1814

Capt. James Craig

Sir:

In consequence of recant orders from Brig. Gen. Nathan Taylor you will be prepared and take up the line of march with your own and Capt. Delany's Company tomorrow morning by Eight O'clock for the post of Mobile and on your arrival there report your self to General Winchester or officer in command you will lose no time in making complete preparations to march by the appointed moment and with forced marches proceed the nighest practable road which is best calculated to the destined point in the shortest time possible you will draw eight days Rations the meat rations for seven days Mr. Mitchell will furnish you on your march one Days march from this place.

W. Johnston, Col.
Comm'd.

Agreable to the above order took up the line of march on the 28th December and arived at the Town of Mobile on the 9th January 1815—Reported to Gen. Winchester ordered to Camp L. Mandevill to join the **Regiment.**

On the 11th met Robert Killpatrick a artificer in the 3rd Regiment of U. S. Infantry which Regt. was ordered to Orleans on the 20 January 1815.

Dec. 27th 1814.

This Day By Mutual Consent Elisha Robertson has aggred to serve the Remainder of John Holland tower and is Liable to perform Military Duty in said John Holland's Room and stead for the Reminder of the Said Holland Tower Commencing on the 20 of Septr. 1814 and Ending on the 20 of March 1815.

Attest James Craig Capt.

Camp L. Manderville January 25th, 1815

A list of Men that Recd Public Arms

1. William Davidson	1 Musket	Baynot	& C. Box
2. Peeter Bohanen	1 Do	Do	Do
3. Richd. High	1 Do	Do	Do
4. James McClenchan	1 Do	Do	Do
5. Alen Williams	1 Do	Do	Do
6. Ephram Potter	1 Do	Do	Do
7. Anguish McCloud	1 Do	Do	Do
8. William H. Stennet	1 Do	Do	Do
9. Issac Hegler	1 Do	Do	Do
10. John Legget	1 Do	Do	Do
11. Thomas Power	1 Do	Do	Do
12. William Jones	1 Do	Do	Do
13. Joseph Gibson	1 Do	Do	Do
14. James Tedford	1 Do	Do	Do
15. Harvey Giles	1 Do	Do	Do
16. Willson Lightfoot	1 Do	Do	Do
17. George Steel	1 Do	Do	Do
18. Nathan Fortner	1 Do	Do	Do
19. Thomas Gee	1 Do	Do	Do
20. Malcim McMillen	1 Do	Do	Do
21. David Alsip	1 Do	Do	Do
22. Jacob Childers	1 Do	Do	Do
23. John Wood	1 Do	Do	Do
24. James Hendon	1 Do	Do	Do
25. Allen Comer	1 Do	Do	Do
26. John Biggs	1 Do	Do	Do
27. Thomas Leten	1 Do	Do	Do
28. John Letherdale	1 Do	Do	Do
29. John Hackson	1 Do	Do	Do
30. Francis McDonnald	1 Do	Do	Do
31. James Lanckford	1 Do	Do	Do
32. William Barber	1 Do	Do	Do
33. Jacob Ortner	1 Do	Do	Do
----- John McKenney			
34. James Gouch	1 Do	Do	Do
35. Jessy Young	1 Do	Do	Do

36. John Lomicks	1 Do	Do	Do
37. Hugh Lasley	1 Do	Do	Do
38. Redick Bethy	1 Do	Do	Do
39. William Cotton	1 Do	Do	Do
40. John Nesbit	1 Do	Do	Do
William Mathis	1 Do	that Dotty had in uce	

Delivered up the above arms to Capt. Sands at the Town of Mobile in
Ft. Charlotte 20th, March 1815.

DEATH OF LIEUTENANT WILCOX

Extract a letter from a friend of the late Lieutenant Joseph M. Wilcox, who lost his life during the recent Creek war, to General Joseph Wilcox, the father of the deceased, dated.

Fort Claiborne, on the Alabama, January 19, 1814.

"In the Course of last month straggling parties of the hostile savages made frequent incursions down the forks of the Tombigee and Alabama. Lieutenant Wilcox was detailed with twenty men to oppose their progress and defend Fort White. Two days after his taking command there he went in search of the foe, he fell in with 15 or 20, whom he put to flight.

It being positively asserted to Lieut. Col. Russell, commanding, that a body of 4 or 500 were on the river Cahaba, he ordered all the disposable force at this post to hold themselves in readiness to march on the first instant for their town.

Accordingly we marched, and on the 2nd encamped at a place called the Cross Roads; at which point we were joined by Lieut. Wilcox and his command. On the 4th we re-commenced our march, the third regiment and the militia amounting to 500 men. Agreeably to previous arrangements, Captain Dinkins of our regiment with two boat loads of provisions and sixty men, were dispatched up the Alabama, with orders to form a junction with us, at or below the town. Expecting to meet the boats, and the trail we had to travel precluded the possibility of wagon carriage, we were furnished with only a few pack horses, and were ordered to draw rations only to include the 9th, which we were obliged to carry on our backs. The wretched guide we had positively asserted that he was acquainted with the course, distance and situation of the town to be attacked—which he said was only 60 miles distant—At the end of four days marching we felt alarmed that we had not reached the Cahaba. However, we continued our march until the 10th at noon, when we discovered 15 or 20 deserted cabins on a high bluff on the Cahaba, as we supposed, for in fact, we did not know where we were. This was our situation on the 10th. We had fasted for 24 hours: we were 120 instead of 60 miles from any supply, and, we had no account of Capt. Dinkins or his command. A council of war was convened, and it was determined to return to this post as soon as possible, depend-

ing on horse flesh for subsistence. We were very apprehensive for the safety of Captain Dinkins: and how to communicate with him was difficult to advise: Col. Russel, fully aware of the determined resolution and patriotism of Lieut. Wilcox, proposed to him to take a small canoe and three picked men, and descend the Alabama, with orders to Captain Dinkins to return to Fort Claiborne, it being obvious that he could not ascend the river in season. At this time we were ignorant of the course, current or distance, from where we were to the mouth of the Cahaba; but judged it to be only 15 miles. Accordingly Lieut. Wilcox started in his canoe with three at 11 o'clock in the night of the 10th. After rowing about 10 miles the canoe upset, and all the ammunition got wet, except a few cartridges which some of the men had in their pockets; one musket was lost. Not deterred by this accident, he righted the canoe, and proceeded down the river, every moment expecting to meet Capt. Dinkins and reach the Alabama. After rowing all night and the day following without intermission, at four o'clock p.m. they came in sight of an Indian town on the right bank of the Cahaba. In an instant the whole town was in motion: the number of Indians they estimated to be 150. Half an hour after passing the town they found themselves at the mouth of the river, making the distance 120 instead of 15 miles, as we supposed. The savages pursued them; but such was the swiftness of their motion in the canoe, that only two could head them; These two fired but missed them. After rowing nine miles down the Alabama they met three canoes, it being then dark, they hailed without effect. They continued rowing all that night and the next day until twelve o'clock, when they halted on the east side of the river for half an hour. Here he made four equal parts of the scanty allowance he had for himself and distributed it among his little crew. Again he started and continued without interruption until four o'clock P.M. the 12th, when they met two Indian canoes, having six savages in one and four in the other. This was fearful odds indeed. As soon as the savages discovered them, they gave the war whoop, and put on shore on different sides. The lieut. and his men landed twelve or fifteen rods above them on the west side; intending to wait and pass them under the cover of night. At dusk the savages came up to where the lieutenant and his party lay, when they made a furious attack. The little band defended themselves with the utmost bravery until they beat off the savages with the loss of two of them killed—but they carried with them the lieutenant's canoe. He resolved to take to the cane brake until moon light; they traveled this dismal swamp until twelve O'clock A.M. when they found themselves on the river bank two miles above the spot where they fought

the Indians. There they constructed a cane raft, in order to cross the river, with an intention to continue on eastwardly direction toward the Georgia road, and by that means get home. In crossing the river they lost a musket, and their remaining ammunition got wet. They started on the morning of the 13th to make the road, but again concluded to make a wooden raft and float down the river. This being done, they retired into the cane until night. At 3 o'clock P.M. one of the men came down to the beach and discovered a canoe rowing down the river with ten savages. In this critical situation they again resolved to make the Georgia road. Accordingly they travelled that night until the morning of the 14th, and then reached the high lands that border the river bottoms. At this time they had been 3 days with scarcely any sustenance. The day proving cloudy and having no compass, they again abandoned their object and returned to the raft, which they reached at 3 o'clock on the 15th. As they were preparing to embark on the raft, a canoe hove in sight, rowing up the river with eight savages. These landed and surrounded the lieut., his corporal and one man of his own regiment. One man of the militia having abandoned him on the appearance of the savages upon the 12th. The savages fired and wounded corporal Simpson in the knee—not one of the two muskets nor the rifle the lieut. carried with him would fire, in consequence of their ammunition having been wet: however, they continued defending themselves until their gallant leader was shot through the body, and even then, he, though mortally wounded, pursued one of the savages into his canoe, knocked him down with his rifle and put him overboard into the river. This was the last the only survivor saw of his brave lieutenant, for at this juncture he crept unperceived into a thick cane brake, expecting every moment to share the fate of his lieutenant and his corporal.

O Fortune, what a capricious, incomprehensible something thou art! how transitory thy favors and how malevolent their distribution! Ten minutes more, and the life of my dear, dear, friend would have been preserved—an ornament to his profession—the fond and future hope of his family—a friend to the distressed, and to society and animating and cheerful member! Scarcely was the tragic scene over when Capt. Dinkins hove in sight. The savages made off so precipitately as to leave their scalping knives and tomahawks behind them.

What a sad spectacle! Before him lay his gallant friend and brother officer weltering in his gore—the brave and faithful corporal beside

him—their skulls split with tomahawks. In this condition they lingered for ten minutes, when the captain closed their eyes forever.

Their corpses were put on board the barge and brought to this place, where they were interred with all the honor that is due to departed worth and exalted merit.

Lieut. Joseph M. Wilcox, was the son of General Joseph Wilcox, a respectable revolutionary officer, formerly of Connecticut, now a citizen of Marietta, Ohio. At the age of 17 years, lieut. W. was appointed a lieut. in the 3rd reg. of the United States infantry. At the age of 23 years, on the 15th of Jan. 1814, he died universally lamented by the whole corps to which he was attached. No person under the same circumstances as those which preceded his unfortunate and untimely death, could have exhibited more skill, judgement, activity, or determined courage. Such blood was spilt at Thermopylae.*

*National Intelligencer, July 12, 1814.

SALE OF LOTS IN THE TOWN OF CLAIBORNE, ALABAMA*

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
1820, Nov. 6	1	Thomas Barton	Montgomery County	2
	2	Thomas Barton	Montgomery County	9
	3	Thomas Barton	Montgomery County	10
	4	Thomas Barton	Montgomery County	11
	5	Harrison Young	Monroe County	3
	6	John B. Young	Monroe County	13
	7	Cyprian Webster	Monroe County	1
	8	Cyprian Webster	Monroe County	4
	9	John Yancy	Monroe County	5
	10	John Yancy	Monroe County	6
	11	John Yancy	Monroe County	7
	12	John Yancy	Monroe County	8
	13	John Yancy	Monroe County	12
	14	Joel Rivers, Snr.	Monroe County	56
	15	Joel Rivers, Snr.	Monroe County	72
	16	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	22
	17	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	23
	18	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	24
	19	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	34
	20	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	29
1820, Nov. 7	21	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	33
	22	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	38
	23	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	39
	24	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	40
	25	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	45
	26	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	76
	27	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	79

*The Cahaba Land Office records, Volume 1, of the receipts journal and being a continuation of the Federal Land Office records of Milledgeville, show the sale of the lots as platted and included in the plan of the town which was surveyed under the direction of Gen. John Coffee, by Lawson and Henshaw, in 1819. Receipts Numbers 1 to 543, give the purchasers of the town lots, their residence and the lot number purchased but this does not by any means indicate that these purchasers were ever settled at the town of Claiborne. See "Act of Incorporation, town of Claiborne" here following. (This Volume is filed in Ala. Dept. Archives and History)

Date	No. Of Receipt Name	Residence	Lot No.
	28 Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	97
	29 John Yancy	Monroe County	16
	30 John Yancy	Monroe County	17
	31 John Yancy	Monroe County	18
	32 John Yancy	Monroe County	27
	33 John Yancy	Monroe County	28
	34 John Yancy	Monroe County	30
	35 John Yancy	Monroe County	49
	36 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	36
	37 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	37
	38 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	46
	39 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	59
	40 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	83
	41 George W. Owen	Monroe County	65
	42 George W. Owen	Monroe County	90
	43 George W. Owen	Monroe County	91
	44 George W. Owen	Monroe County	92
	45 George W. Owen	Monroe County	93
	46 Gordon Robinson	Monroe County	43
	47 Gordon Robinson	Monroe County	53
	48 Jno. Gayle, Jr.	Monroe County	70
	49 Jno. Gayle, Jr.	Monroe County	71
	50 Jno. Gayle, Jr.	Monroe County	84
	51 Jno. Gayle, Jr.	Monroe County	85
	52 Wm. B. Patton	Monroe County	74
	53 Wm. B. Patton	Monroe County	101
	54 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	95
	55 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	77
	56 George Perdin	Monroe County	78
	57 Nathaniel Allen	Monroe County	96
	58 Newbon M. Rhodes	Monroe County	104
	59 Burrell B. Brown	Monroe County	31
	60 Burrell B. Brown	Monroe County	32
	61 Burrell B. Brown	Monroe County	42
	62 Burrell B. Brown	Monroe County	63
	63 Burrell B. Brown	Monroe County	105
	64 Burrell B. Brown	Monroe County	106
	65 William Wingate	Monroe County	109

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	66	Cyprian Webster	Monroe County	14
	67	Cyprian Webster	Monroe County	26
	68	Marlin Wilson	Lawrence County	60
	69	Marlin Wilson	Lawrence County	61
	70	Marlin Wilson	Lawrence County	62
	71	Alex Torry	Monroe County	103
	72	Andrew McCombs	Monroe County	108
	73	James B. Murrell	Dallas County	87
	74	Charles L. Mathews	Oglethorpe C. Ga.	81
	75	Waller O. Beckly	Cahaba	73
	76	Waller O. Beckly	Cahaba	82
	77	Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	51
	78	Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	54
	79	Tyre O'Neal		98
	80	Robert B. Jones	Jefferson County	52
	81	Robert B. Jones	Jefferson County	88
	82	Robert B. Jones	Jefferson County	89
	83	Robert B. Jones	Jefferson County	94
	84	James Bell	Monroe County	99
	85	James Bell	Monroe County	100
	86	James Bell	Monroe County	107
	87	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	20
	88	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	25
	89	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	50
	90	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	55
	91	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	68
	92	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	69
	93	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	75
	94	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	86
	95	James McCartney	Madison County	57
	96	James McCartney	Madison County	58
	97	John W. Lane	Limestone County	15
	98	John W. Lane	Limestone County	66
	99	John W. Lane	Limestone County	67
	100	Richard C. Whack	Monroe County	35
	101	Ben. H. Young	Monroe County	19
	102	Fielding Bradford	Monroe County	102
	103	Ben. Clements	Tennessee	21

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	104	Ben. Clements	Tennessee	47
	105	Ben. Clements	Tennessee	48
	106	Maria Morris	Cahaba	41
	107	Robert Morris	Cahaba	64
	108	Samuel Lunday	Monroe County	44
	109	James Gay	Natches	80
1820, Nov. 8	110	St. John Naftel	Monroe County	110
	111	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	136
	112	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	146
	113	James Simpson	Monroe County	112
	114	John I. Simpson	Monroe County	156
	115	John I. Simpson	Monroe County	162
	*116	John Walkins	Monroe County	114
	117	John Walkins	Monroe County	115
	118	John Walkins	Monroe County	129
	119	John Walkins	Monroe County	177
	120	John Walkins	Monroe County	178
	121	Lavinia Whorlon	Monroe County	119
	122	Allen Stalmarsh	Monroe County	116
	123	Nathaniel Allen	Monroe County	147
	124	Joel Rivers	Monroe County	120
	125	John Yancy	Monroe County	121
	126	John Yancy	Monroe County	154
	127	James Pickens	Monroe County	113
	128	Lubbery Mason	Monroe County	132
	129	Wm. B. Patton	Monroe County	124
	130	Wm. B. Patton	Monroe County	142
	131	Wm. B. Patton	Monroe County	183
	132	Stephen C. Richard-son	Monroe County	127
	133	Stephen C. Richard-son	Monroe County	133
	134	Able Farrorr	Monroe County	130
	135	Nancy Wood	Monroe County	128
	136	James Gay & Saml. Lundy	Natches	131
	137	James Gay & Saml. Lundy	Monroe County	170

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	138	William Wingate	Monroe County	134
	139	William Wingate	Monroe County	176
	140	Andrew McCombs	Monroe County	135
	141	Benjamin O'Neal	Monroe County	145
	142	Elizabeth O'Neal	Monroe County	172
	143	Arthur P. Bagby	Monroe County	150
	144	Arthur P. Bagby	Monroe County	151
	145	James E. Murrell	Cahaba	122
	146	James E. Murrell	Cahaba	153
	147	Alex Torry	Monroe County	140
	148	James W. Goodman	Monroe County	160
	149	James W. Goodman	Monroe County	161
	150	James Dillett	Monroe County	164
	151	James Dillett	Monroe County	165
	152	Dorcus Maloney	Monroe County	166
	153	Dorcus Maloney	Monroe County	167
	154	Charles L. Mathews	Oglethorpe, Ga.	168
	155	William McJimsey	Cahaba	171
	156	William McJimsey	Cahaba	180
	157	Brewer & Taylor	Monroe County	173
	158	Burrell B. Brewer	Monroe County	137
	159	Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	148
	160	Smith Grier	Monroe County	179
	161	Arthur Garnes	Monroe County	181
	162	Samuel Fee	Monroe County	184
	163	Samuel Fee	Monroe County	185
	164	Joel Rivers	Monroe County	186
	165	Joel Rivers	Monroe County	187
	166	William Locklin	Monroe County	118
	167	William Locklin	Monroe County	125
	168	William Locklin	Monroe County	182
	169	James E. Grace	Monroe County	188
	170	John B. Carter	Monroe County	111
	171	William Bates	Monroe County	189
Nov. 7, 1820	172	Burrell B. Brewer	Monroe County	138
	173	Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	169
	174	Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	152
	175	Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	163

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	176	Bell & Bolles	Monroe County	117
	177	Bell & Bolles	Monroe County	126
	178	John W. Lane	Limestone County	123
	179	John W. Lane	Limestone County	155
	180	John W. Lane	Limestone County	157
	181	John W. Iane	Limestone County	154
	182	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	139
	183	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	149
	184	Edward Sims	Jefferson County	158
	185	William Peacock	Montgomery County	143
	186	Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	144
	187	Harrison Young	Monroe County	141
Nov. 9, 1820	188	Sam Lunday	Monroe County	234
	189	Sam Lunday	Monroe County	235
	190	Wingate, Lunday & Taylor	Monroe County	274
	191	Wingate, Lunday & Taylor	Monroe County	275
	192	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	224
	193	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	225
	194	Andrew Henshaw	Monroe County	280
	195	Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	191
	197	Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	209
	196	Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	212
	198	Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	213
	199	Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	217
	200	Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	254
	201	Joel Rivers, Snr.	Monroe County	192
	202	Joel Rivers, snr.	Monroe County	193
	203	John I. Simpson	Monroe County	223
	204	John I. Simpson	Monroe County	260
	205	John I. Simpson	Monroe County	288
	206	John I. Simpson	Monroe County	295
	207	John I. Simpson	Monroe County	236
	208	George W. Owen	Monroe County	199
	209	Patton, Gayle & Owen	Monroe County	206
	210	Thomas Redding	Monroe County	198

Date	No. Of Receipt Name	Residence	Lot No.
	211 Samuel Fee	Monroe County	194
	212 Samuel Fee	Monroe County	195
	213 Samuel Fee	Monroe County	196
	214 Samuel Fee	Monroe County	197
	215 Samuel Fee	Monroe County	254
	216 George Fee	Monroe County	248
	217 George Fee	Monroe County	284
	218 George Fee	Monroe County	289
	219 William Foster	Cahaba	200
	*220 John Walkins	Monroe County	201
	221 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	202
	222 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	218
	223 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	219
	224 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	249
	225 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	273
	226 James Gay	Natches	207
	227 James Gay	Natches	237
	228 James Gay	Natches	238
	229 James Gay	Natches	270
	230 James Gay	Natches	285
	231 John W. Lane	Limestone County	208
	232 James McCartney	Madison	210
	233 James McCartney	Madison	265
	234 Edward Sims	Jefferson County	221
	235 James Dillett	Monroe County	214
	236 James Dillet	Monroe County	215
	237 Nathan Branson	Clarke County	222
	238 Nathan Branson	Clarke County	230
	239 Nathan Branson	Clarke County	239
	240 John Yancy	Monroe County	226
	241 John Yancy	Monroe County	263
	242 Samuel H. DeWolf	Monroe County	228
	243 Samuel H. DeWolf	Monroe County	229
	244 Bell & DeWolf	Monroe County	262
	245 Henry M. Taylor	Monroe County	231
	246 Henry M. Taylor	Monroe County	232
	247 Henry M. Taylor	Monroe County	233
	248 Henry M. Taylor	Monroe County	290

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	249	Henry M. Taylor	Monroe County	291
	250	Henry M. Taylor	Monroe County	292
	251	John Gayle	Monroe County	240
	253	John Gayle	Monroe County	241
	253	John McCallar	Monroe County	242
	254	Dorcus Scull	Monroe County	244
	255	John Murphey	Monroe County	250
	256	William B. Patton	Monroe Country	279
	257	William B. Patton	Monroe County	293
	258	William B. Patton	Monroe County	294
	259	Charles L. Mathews	Oglethorpe, Ga.	211
	260	Cyprian Webster	Monroe County	245
	261	Allen Saltmarsh & Peacock	Monroe County	246
	262	Allen Saltmarsh	Cahaba	247
	263	Allen Saltmarsh	Monroe County	277
	264	James Bell & John Murphey	Monroe County	251
	265	James Bell	Monroe County	203
	266	James Bell	Monroe County	266
	267	Burrell Brewer		252
	268	Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	243
	269	Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	216
	270	Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	281
	271	Richard Stephens	Monroe County	255
	272	Richard Stephens	Monroe County	268
	273	Richard Stephens	Monroe County	269
	274	John G. Jeffers	Monroe County	271
	275	Smith Grier	Monroe County	272
	276	William W. Gary	Cahaba	267
	277	William W. Gary	Cahaba	258
	278	William Balis	Monroe County	190
	279	William Balis	Monroe County	261
	280	William Hobs	Cahaba	264
	281	William Hobs	Cahaba	276
	282	William Hobs	Cahaba	287
	283	Richard M. O'Neal	Monroe County	267
	284	William Wingate	Monroe County	278

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	285	John Reed	Cahaba	282
	286	John Reed	Cahaba	283
	287	Henry Hicks	Cahaba	286
	288	John Shackelford	Monroe County	220
	289	John Shackelford	Monroe County	227
	290	Allen Adkins	Cahaba	256
	291	Ben Grumbles	Cahaba	253
1820, Nov. 10	292	Josiah Thompson	Monroe County	296
	293	Josiah Thompson	Monroe County	297
	294	Josiah Thompson	Monroe County	405
	295	Josiah Thompson	Monroe County	447
	296	Samuel Lunday	Monroe County	420
	297	Samuel Lunday	Monroe County	466
	298	Samuel Lunday	Monroe County	467
	299	Thomas Evans	Monroe County	299
	300	Henry Yancy	Monroe County	366
	301	Bartell Yancy	Monroe County	367
	302	Thomas Yancy	Monroe County	368
	303	James Yancy	Monroe County	369
	304	John Yancy	Monroe County	410
	305	John Yancy	Monroe County	411
	306	John Yancy	Monroe County	436
	307	John Yancy	Monroe County	457
	308	Starke Hunter	Monroe County	440
	309	Starke Hunter	Monroe County	441
	310	Gordon Robinson	Monroe County	301
	311	Gordon Robinson	Monroe County	300
	312	Gordon Robinson	Monroe County	416
	313	William Taylor	Monroe County	435
	314	Cyprian Webster	Monroe County	385
	315	Robert H. Draughan	Monroe County	404
	316	Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	302
	317	Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	303
	318	Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	304
	319	Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	305
	320	Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	306
	321	Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	307
	322	Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	320

Date	No. Of Receipt Name	Residence	Lot No.
	323 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	321
	324 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	360
	325 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	361
	326 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	362
	327 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	365
	328 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	412
	329 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	413
	330 Henry W. Taylor	Monroe County	456
	331 J. Dillette & H. W. Taylor	Monroe County	425
	332 Mary Davis	Monroe County	379
	333 Samuel H. DeWolf	Monroe County	312
	334 Samuel H. DeWolf	Monroe County	318
	335 William Peacock	Autauga County	313
	336 Charles L. Mathews	Oglethorpe, Ga.	400
	337 James Dillette	Monroe County	314
	338 Edward Sims	Jefferson County	315
	339 Edward Sims	Jefferson County	328
	340 Edward Sims	Jefferson County	341
	341 John W. Rives	Cahaba	319
	342 John W. Rives	Cahaba	448
	343 Joel Rivers, Snr.	Monroe County	406
	344 Joel Rivers, Snr.	Monroe County	408
	345 Joel Rivers, Snr.	Monroe County	409
	346 Joel Rivers, Snr.	Monroe County	464
	347 Joel Rivers, Snr.	Monroe County	465
	348 James Gay	Natchez, Miss.	322
	349 James Gay	Natchez, Miss.	346
	350 James Gay	Natchez, Miss.	347
	351 James Gay	Natchez, Miss.	349
	352 James Gay	Natchez, Miss.	353
	353 James Gay	Natchez, Miss.	377
	354 James Gay	Natchez, Miss.	402
	355 Alexander McKeever	Dallas County	323
	356 Alexander McKeever	Dallas County	344
	357 John Eades	Monroe County	324
	358 John Eades	Monroe County	325
	359 John Eades	Monroe County	342

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	360	Sam Fee	Monroe County	382
	361	Sam Fee	Monroe County	383
	362	Sam Fee	Monroe County	384
	363	Sam Fee	Monroe County	393
	364	Sam Fee	Monroe County	394
	365	Sam Fee	Monroe County	396
	366	Sam Fee	Monroe County	397
	367	Sam Fee	Monroe County	426
	368	Sam Fee	Monroe County	427
	369	Sam Fee	Monroe County	431
	370	Sam Fee	Monroe County	432
	371	Sam Fee	Monroe County	433
	372	Sam Fee	Monroe County	448
	373	Sam Fee	Monroe County	449
	374	Sam Fee	Monroe County	452
	375	Sam Fee	Monroe County	468
	376	Sam Fee	Monroe County	469
	377	William Wingate	Monroe County	407
	378	John Watkins	Monroe County	462
	379	The Corp of Clai- borne	Monroe County	380
	380	The Corp of Clai- borne	Monroe County	381
	381	The Corp of Clai- borne	Monroe County	398
	382	The Corp of Clai- borne	Monroe County	399
	383	Alexander Torry	Monroe County	326
	384	James McCartney	Madison	327
	385	James McCartney	Madison	340
	386	James McCartney	Madison	453
	387	D. Grumbles & J. McCartney	Madison	378
	388	McKinnie Holden- ness	Cotaco County	454
	389	Bell & McCartney	Claiborne	401
	390	Tho. A. Rogers	Cahaba	330
	391	Tho. A. Rogers	Cahaba	332

Date	No. Of Receipt Name	Residence	Lot No.
	392 Tho. A. Rogers	Cahaba	334
	393 Tho. A. Rogers	Cahaba	336
	394 Tho. A. Rogers	Cahaba	363
	395 Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	331
	396 Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	333
	397 Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	335
	398 Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	337
	399 Penelope Van Dyke	Cahaba	357
	400 Mary Campbele	Cahaba	358
	401 Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	372
	402 Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	373
	403 Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	374
	404 Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	364
	405 William Bates	Monroe County	338
	406 William Bates	Monroe County	339
	407 William Bates	Monroe County	446
	408 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	345
	409 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	421
	410 James W. Goodman	Monroe County	461
	411 John McKellar	Monroe County	348
	412 John McKellar	Monroe County	386
	413 Mary Ward	Monroe County	343
	414 Daniel Bonds	Monroe County	439
	415 William McJimsey	Cahaba	350
	416 James D. Murrell	Cahaba	357
	417 George Fee	Monroe County	352
	418 George Fee	Monroe County	359
	419 George Fee	Monroe County	423
	420 George Fee	Monroe County	442
	421 George Fee	Monroe County	443
	422 George Fee	Monroe County	460
	423 William Stobo	Cahaba	354
	424 William Stobo	Cahaba	355
	425 William Stobo	Cahaba	356
	426 Smith & Grier	Monroe County	357
	427 Martha Grier	Monroe County	415
	428 Thomas Reddin	Monroe County	403
	429 Thomas Reddin	Monroe County	451

Date	No. Of Receipt Name	Residence	Lot No.
	430 Joseph Mims	Monroe County	376
	431 Joseph Mims	Monroe County	392
	432 James Thompson	Monroe County	437
	433 James Thompson	Monroe County	438
	434 Joseph Mims	Monroe County	455
	435 Ann Daniel	Monroe County	463
	436 Joseph Locke	Monroe County	450
	437 Joseph Mims	Monroe County	395
	438 Joseph Camp	Cahaba	387
	439 Joseph Camp	Cahaba	389
	440 Joseph Camp	Cahaba	390
	441 Joseph Camp	Cahaba	391
	442 James Nesbit	Cahaba	388
	443 Weekly J. Peerman	Madison	444
	444 Weekly J. Peerman	Madison	445
	445 Tho. E. Washington	Cahaba	414
	446 Geo. M. Shirley	Monroe County	425
	447 Geo. M. Shirley	Monroe County	434
	448 Moses Quales	Marengo County	430
	449 Thomas Welsh	Cahaba	428
	450 Thomas Welsh	Cahaba	429
	451 Ben Grumbles	Dallas County	308
	452 Ben Grumbles	Dallas County	309
	453 Ben Grumbles	Dallas County	310
	454 Ben Grumbles	Dallas County	311
	455 Joseph Graham	Cahaba	422
	456 Wm. L. La Tourrett	Cahaba	417
	457 Wm. L. La Tourrett	Cahaba	418
	458 Wm. L. La Tourrett	Cahaba	419
	459 John Read	Cahaba	370
	460 John Read	Cahaba	371
	461 Ben Grumbles	Dallas County	459
	462 Cyprian Webster	Monroe County	316
	463 Cyprian Webster	Monroe County	317
	464 Ben S. Smoot	St. Stephens	298
	465 John Hardwick	Monroe County	329
Nov. 11, 1820	466 Sam Fee	Monroe County	19 out
	467 Sam Fee	Monroe County	18

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	468	Sam Fee	Monroe County	17
	469	Sam Fee	Monroe County	511
	470	Sam Fee	Monroe County	510
	471	Sam Fee	Monroe County	509
	472	Sam Fee	Monroe County	500
	473	Sam Fee	Monroe County	471
	474	Sam Fee	Monroe County	470
	475	Sam Fee	Monroe County	24 out
	476	Sam Lunday	Monroe County	34
	477	Sam Lunday	Monroe County	472
	478	Sam Lunday	Monroe County	473
	479	William Sikes	Monroe County	515
	480	John C. Godbold	Monroe County	502
	481	Richardson & Draughan	Monroe County	479
	482	Stephen C. Richard- son	Monroe County	518
	483	Stephen C. Richard- son	Monroe County	505
	484	Stephen C. Richard- son	Monroe County	477
	485	Lazarus Whithead	Monroe County	476
	486	James Dillett	Monroe County	20 out
	487	James Dillett	Monroe County	28
	488	Rob H. Draughan	Monroe County	488
	489	Nany Wood	Monroe County	478
	490	Rob. H. Draughan	Monroe County	489
	491	Webster & Draughan	Monroe County	520
	492	Webster & Draughan	Monroe County	11 out
	493	John Watkins	Monroe County	6
	494	Wm. R. Hamilton	Monroe County	25
	495	Susan Wilson	Monroe County	480
	496	Susan Wilson	Monroe County	481
	497	John Yancy	Monroe County	482
	498	Alexander McKeever	Cahaba	475 & 501
	499	John Yancy	Monroe County	504
	500	John Yancy	Monroe County	33 out
	501	John Yancy	Monroe County	20

Date	No. Of Receipt Name	Residence	Lot No.
	502 Robert Quarterman	Monroe County	12
	503 Lenord Moore	Monroe County	474
	504 James Bell	Monroe County	484
	505 James Bell	Monroe County	485
	506 Joseph Thompson	Monroe County	486
	507 William B. Patton	Monroe County	492
	508 William B. Patton	Monroe County	493
	509 William B. Patton	Monroe County	494
	510 William B. Patton	Monroe County	595
	511 William B. Patton	Monroe County	496
	512 William B. Patton	Monroe County	522
	513 William B. Patton	Monroe County	523
	514 William B. Patton	Monroe County	524
	515 William B. Patton	Monroe County	525
	516 William B. Patton	Monroe County	526
	517 Nathaniel Allen	Monroe County	527
	518 Nathaniel Allen	Monroe County	497
	519 John J. Simpson	Monroe County	487
	520 William Peacock	Montgomery County	14 out
	521 Mathews, Peacock & Grace	Monroe County	506
	522 Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	507
	523 Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	512
	524 Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	519
	525 Enoch Parsons	Knoxville, Tenn.	519
	526 Jared E. Grace	Monroe County	513
	527 Laughlin & Draughan	Monroe County	23
	528 William Caldwell	Monroe County	514
	529 St. John Nafftel	Monroe County	490
	530 St. John Nafftel	Monroe County	491
	531 St. John Nafftel	Monroe County	528
	532 St. John Nafftel	Monroe County	529
	533 Elizabeth Wingate	Monroe County	516
	534 George Fee	Monroe County	498
	535	Monroe County	499
	536 James McCartney	Madison	503
	537 William Stobo	Cahaba	517

Date	No. Of Receipt	Name	Residence	Lot No.
	538	Wingate, Bell & Nafftel	Monroe County	15
	539	H. W. Taylor		483
	540	Weekly J. Peerman	Madison County	520
	541	John Gayle, Jr.	Monroe County	13
	542	Alexander Pope	Cahaba	518
	543	Geo. W. Owen	Monroe County	1 out

*Obviously some Sur-Names are in error—John Walkins, should be “Watkins”—possibly others. —Ed.

CHAPTER LIII.

An Act to Incorporate the Town of Claiborne.*—Passed December 20, 1820.

Limits of
corporation.

SEC. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Alabama, in general assembly convened,* That the town of Claiborne, in the county of Monroe, be, and the same is hereby incorporated, and all that tract of land included in the plan of said town, by the general government, be, and the same is hereby declared to be within the limits of the same, in conformity to said plan.

Commission-
ers to approve
securities of
officers.

SEC. 10. *And be it further enacted,* That James Simpson, Benjamin Evans, and James Dellet, Jr., be appointed commissioners to approve of securities required to be given by the officers appointed under, and by virtue of this act.

*An Act on this subject, passed in 1819, was repealed in June, 1821.

From Toulmin's Digest, pp. 828-830.

See Map inlaid at back.

William W. Bibb Governor of the Alabama Territory and Commander in chief of the Militia thereof, To all who Shall see these presents Greeting

Know Ye that reposing special confidence and trust in the patriotism, fidelity valor and abilities of G. W. Creagh I do appoint him Lieutenant

of a volunteer company of infantry under the name of "Jackson Blues" in the 15 Regt of Militia.

He is therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Lieutenant by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging and I do strictly charge and require all officers and Soldiers under his command to be obedient to his orders as Lieutenant and he is to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as he shall receive from the Governor for the time being or other superior officer set over him according to the rules and discipline of War—This Commission to continue in force during the pleasure of the Governor for the time being

Alabama

Executive Office

Given under my hand & the Seal of the Territory at the Town of Claiborne the 22' day of April 1818.

(Signed) Wm W Bibb

(Manuscript "seal" on impressed tab of paper)

Alabama Territory) Personally approved before me David Taylor,
Clark County) a magistrate for said county and Territory
aforesaid, G. W. Creagh, who took the oath to support the Constitution
of the U. S. also to demean himself well and faithfully, and impartially
to execute the duties of his office, to the best of his ability

(Signed) G. W. Creagh

Sworn to before me at
Jackson 4th May 1818

David Taylor ss

Copy of commission in private hands

EARLY HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, ALABAMA

By THOMAS M. OWEN

Mississippi Territory was created by Act of Congress, April 7, 1798, and on March 1, 1817, an Enabling Act was passed for the admission of the Western part (Mississippi) as a State. During the existence of the Territory seven counties were created in the Alabama portion as follows, viz:

Washington, by proclamation, June 4, 1800;
Madison, by proclamation, Dec. 13, 1808;
Baldwin, by Legislative Act, Dec. 21, 1809;
Clarke, by Legislative Act, Dec. 10, 1812;
Mobile, by proclamation, Aug. 1, 1812;
Monroe, by proclamation, June 29, 1815.; and
Montgomery, by Legislative Act, Dec. 6, 1816.

With these seven counties, Alabama Territory was created by Act of Congress March 3, 1817, this act to be in force on Aug. 15, 1817, the date of adoption of the Constitution of Mississippi.

Monroe County embraced all the lands ceded by the Creeks, Aug. 9, 1814. At the date of the proclamation the settled part lay along the east side of the Alabama river. All the rest was an unknown and undefined region. On Dec. 9, 1815, the Legislature named Fort Claiborne as the place for holding courts. Terms for the Superior and County Courts were provided. The large influx of settlers in the upper section of the county in the vicinity of Fort Jackson, caused the establishment of Montgomery County a little more than a year later. At the same time these counties were allowed one member each in the house of Representatives; but as this was the last session of the Mississippi Territorial Legislature, neither county was ever represented in that body.

I. "A PROCLAMATION."¹

"Whereas, By a treaty entered into by Major Gen'l Andrew Jackson, on the part of the United States, with the Chiefs, Deputies and Warriors of the Creek Nation on the 9th day August, 1814, the title of the said Creek Nation has been extinguished to a certain tract of Country lying within this Territory. And Whereas it is essential to the

preservation of good order, and to prevent the laws of the Territory from being infracted with impunity, that the Jurisdiction of the civil officers thereof should be extended over the said tract of Country.

"Therefore, Know Ye, That by virtue of the powers in me vested as Governor of the Mississippi Territory, I do hereby erect all that tract of Country² to which the Indian title was extinguished by the treaty aforesaid into a County, and do hereby order and declare that the said County shall be called and known by the name of Monroe, and I do further declare, the Laws of the Mississippi Territory, and the Ordinances and Acts of Congress relative thereto, are in force within the said County.

"And Moreover I do enjoin the Inhabitants of the said County of Monroe, to be obedient to the laws, and to respect the rights that have been secured to the Creek Nation of Indians by the treaty aforesaid.

"In Testimony Whereof, I have caused the seal of the Mississippi Territory to be hereunto affixed, and signed the same with my hand. (L.S.)

Done at the Town of Washington,³ the twenty-ninth day of June A. D. one thousand eight hundred and fifteen, and in the thirty-ninth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

David Holmes."

¹So far as is known this Proclamation has never before been printed. It is not contained either in Turner's *Statutes of Mississippi Territory*, or in Toulmin's *Laws of Alabama* (1823). The latter expressly refers to his effort and failure to secure a transcript. This copy, with the list of officials, is from the manuscript collections of the editor.

²"It originally embraced the lands ceded by the Muscogees at the treaty of Fort Jackson; that is to say, all the country east of the ridge dividing the waters of the Alabama and Cahaba from the Tombigee (sic) and Tuskalooza rivers; South of the mountains of Blount and St. Clair; North of the present Southern boundary line of the State, and West of the Coosa and the line Southwest from Wetumpka to a point below Eufaula; or nearly half of the present area of the State."—Brewer's *Alabama*, p. 433. He states the date of the proclamation erroneously. For full text of the treaty of cession at Fort Jackson, see U. S. Stat. at Large, Vol. vii, pp. 120-122.

³This was the Territory capital, situated six miles east of Natchez.

II. "NAMES OF THE PERSONS APPOINTED TO OFFICE
WITHIN THE MISS. TY. IN THE SIX MONTHS
ENDING 31st DEC., 1815."

For Monroe County

George Fisher,⁴ Sheriff.

John H. McConnell,

Wm. K. Ross,

Elijah Lumsden,

Wm. Bates,

David Files.⁵

Theophilus Powell,

John G. Haydon,

Isaac Ross,⁶

Lewis Sanders,

Wm. Stewart,

Joseph Carter,

Jno. Canterbury,

John Mahon,

Henry S. Rivers.

Abel Farrer,⁷ Clerk of the County Court.

Sam'l Dale, Collector of Taxes.

Wm. Shober, Coroner.

Sam. Waddy,

Wm. Johnson,

} Justices of the Quorum.

} Justices of the peace.

} Constables.

Sam'l Dale, Lt. Col. of 20th Regt., Miss. Ty. Militia.

⁴See Foot Note 21 to Miss Welsh's paper on St. Stephens, *infra*.

⁵David Files was an early settler, his sister, Sarah, being the wife of Capt. Evan Austill and the mother of Jeremiah Austill, one of the heroes of the "Canoe Fight." He was at one time a quartermaster in the army; and was commissioned first U. S. Marshall in Ala., May 13, 1820, in which year he died.

⁶Issac was the son of John and Temperance (Ferrill) Ross, of Martin and Franklin Counties, N. C., and a brother of Jack Ferrill Ross, Territorial Treasurer of Alabama.

⁷See reference to him in the sketch of the town of Jackson, appended to Justus Wyman's paper, *supra*.

THE OFFICIALS OF MONROE COUNTY
WHILE THE COURT HOUSE WAS AT
CLAIBORNE*

WHEN COMMISSIONED

CORONOR

Aug. 4, 1818

Nicholas T. Horton

SURVEYOR

Feb. 23, 1819

James Binson

CONSTABLE

Feb. 23, 1819

Levin Rogers

Nov. 24, 1819

Jesse Rice

Feb. 23, 1819

John Hare, Snr.

Feb. 23, 1819

John H. Graham

Mar. 17, 1818

Hugh Wooland

April 28, 1818

Nathan Coker

Feb. 23, 1819

John B. Crump

No date

Joel T. Rivers

Aug. 12, 1818

John Gilmour, Junr.

Dec. 3, 1818

Allen Jones

Dec. 3, 1818

William Walker

Dec. 3, 1818

John Murphy

May 24, 1819

William Judge

WHEN COMMISSIONED

JUSTICE OF QUORUM

Feb. 27, 1818

James Dillet

Feb. 27, 1818

Wingate

Feb. 27, 1818

Elijah Lunsden

Dec. 2, 1818

William McConico

COLLECTOR

Mar. 30, 1819

Jesse Mayberry

ASSESSOR

Mar. 30, 1819

Charles Crawford

TREASURER

Aug. 4, 1818

James Simpson

AUCTIONEER

Mar. 30, 1820	Norborne E. Chandler
Mar. 30, 1820	Gordon Robinson
Nov. 23, 1820	Cyprian Webster

SHERIFF

Oct. 28, 1819	Yancy
Sept. 10, 1822	James Godbold
Aug. 24, 1825	Jesse C. Farrar
Sept. 7, 1825	Benjamin Hunt
Sept. 7, 1825	George L. Medlock

WHEN COMMISSIONED

Oct. 28, 1819
 Aug. 25, 1823
 Sept. 7, 1831

CLERK OF CIRCUIT COURT

Abel Farrar
 Samuel McColl
 Samuel McColl

JUDGE OF COUNTY COURT

Mar. 16, 1818	Reuben Hill
Jan. 14, 1821	Nathaniel Dodson
Jan. 11, 1823	Nathaniel Dodson
Dec. 18, 1824	William B. Patton
Nov. 28, 1826	Henry W. Taylor
Jan. 20, 1832	Benjamin F. Porter

CLERK OF COUNTY COURT

Oct. 28, 1819	Harrison Young
Aug. 25, 1823	Nicholas Parker
Sept. 1, 1824	James H. Draughan
Aug. 23, 1826	James H. Draughan
Aug. 25, 1830	James H. Draughan

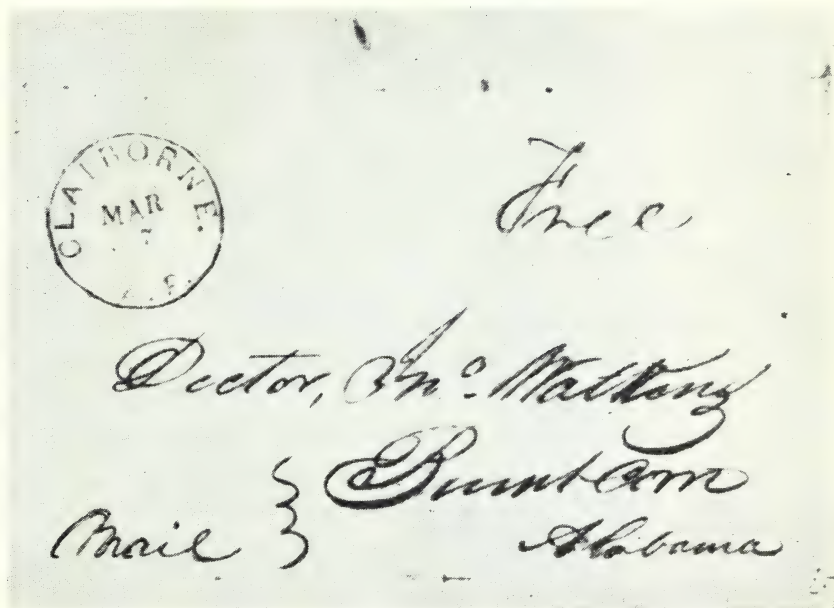
*See Alabama Commission **Register** in Department of Archives and History.

POSTMASTERS AT CLAIBORNE, 1817 TO DATE*

<i>Date</i>	<i>Postmaster</i>	<i>Salary</i>
1817	Andrew Mitchell -----	\$ 20.76
1820	John Watkins -----	262.79
1822	John Watkins -----	496.77
1823	John Watkins -----	349.25
1825	John Bonner -----	237.34
1827	Samuel McColl -----	279.36
1829	Samuel McColl -----	124.72
1831	Ezra Hill -----	270.95
1833	Ezra Hill -----	143.23
	H. H. B. Hays -----	63.09
1835	H. H. B. Hays -----	68.49
1837	Richard Stephens -----	352.43
1839	Richard Stevens -----	297.40
1841	Richard Stevens -----	255.61
1843	Richard Stevens -----	453.95
1845	Jno. N. McClure -----	218.76
1847	Charles H. Foster to 31st July -----	19.46
	Joseph Agee -----	167.39
1849	Jos. Agee 2 qrs. -----	71.87
	S. C. Dumas 1 qr. -----	49.47
1851	Norfleet Goodwin -----	160.96
1853	Robert D. Thompson -----	----
1855	R. D. Thompson -----	----
1857	R. D. Thompson 3 qrs. -----	119.98
1859	Charles Briggs 1 qr. -----	46.40
	R. D. Thompson -qr. -----	42.27
1861	R. D. Thompson -----	----
1861	R. D. Thompson -----	----
	T. R. Hall to May 31st 5 mos. -----	74.48
1863	T. R. Hall -----	----
1865	T. R. Hall -----	----
1867	R. W. Barr -----	----
1869	Nathan Feibelman -----	190.00
1871	J. W. Cotter -----	74.00
1873	John Thomas -----	74.00
1875	John Thames -----	66.75
1877	A. Shiff -----	145.13

1879	Anthony Shiff -----	129.00
1881	Anthony Shiff -----	102.20
1883	A. Shiff -----	158.48
1885	Anthony Shiff -----	199.03
1887	A. Shiff -----	223.32
1889	A. Shiff -----	211.30
1891	A. Shiff -----	247.61
1893	A. Shiff -----	254.21
1895	A. Shiff -----	245.78
1897	A. Shiff -----	260.14
1899	A. Shiff -----	199.45
1901	George A. Tuthill -----	132.96
1903	George A. Tuthill -----	161.46
1905-1919	George A. Tuthill -----	155.94
1919-1922	E. P. Deer	
1922-Date	William E. Deer	

*From United States Official Registers.



Folded letter, dated 1825, from Park and Burke, commission merchants at Claiborne, addressed to Dr. John Watkins, at Burnt Corn. The interest here is that Dr. Watkins was Postmaster at this time, March 7, at Claiborne and as such had a "Free" postage frank. Six months later the Doctor was Postmaster at Burnt Corn.

LA FAYETTE



Gen. LaFayette and his party arrived at Claiborne early in April, 1825, on his way through the State of Alabama in route to New Orleans. The General was entertained by a large concourse of people. While in the town he held a convocation in the Masonic Lodge recently erected there.

LA FAYETTE'S VISIT TO CLAIBORNE

The correspondence of the Committee on Arrangements for the entertainment of General LaFayette, who was on his tour through the Southern States, March 21 to May 1825.

(The very interesting mass of Dellet correspondence and papers was stored in the attic of the old mansion at Claiborne over a long period of years. Included in one of the boxes was a small package of folded notes, carefully tied together, and marked "LaFayette reception papers." Set out in the paragraphs following are varbatim copies of these notes just as they appeared in this parcel. Ed.)

General Lafayette

Sir.

The citizens of the County of Monroe and Town of Claiborne, having participated in common with the American people, in the unfeigned gladness of heart imparted by the certain information of your arrival in the United States, desire me to say to you, that it will afford them a gratification which they anticipate with the most grateful feelings, if you can make it convenient to touch at Claiborne, on your passage from Montgomery to Mobile, and afford them the pleasure of your company for such time, as you can spare under the arrangements of your western tour.

I am with very great respect

Your obt.

James Dellet

Chairman of the committee of
arrangements.

Claiborne—

21st March 1825



Masonic Lodge, now located at Perdue Hill, was formerly at Claiborne, and here Gen. LaFayette, in 1825, met with the Masons in South Alabama. This building was moved out of Claiborne some time around the turn of the century. It is now used as a community house and is in excellent preservation.

At a meeting of the comtee. of arrangements for the reception Genl La Fayette at Mr. Draughons office Thursday evening 16 March all present

James Dillett Esq was called to the chair &
N. E. Chandler appointed Secretary

(Dillett
(Bagby
(Moore
(McConnico
(Hayes
(Draughon
(Smith
(Chandler

On motion of Mr. Bagby it was resoled that the number of this committee be increased to 24 and on nomination the following gentlemen were unanimously elected to complete the number

Col T. Moore 1
Judge C. Tait 2

Col John Murphy 11
Wm. Henderson 10—James Wade

John Dunnston 3	James W. Goodman 11—J. C. Farrier
Rev. J. Rivers 4	Geo. W. Owen 12
Charles O. Foster 5—D. Godbold	Thos. Wiggins 13
John M. Burke 6	John Bonner 14
Wm. B. Patton 7—L McCall	John Watkins 15
James Simpson	Geo Bowie 16

A tender of Mr. Henderson's carriage and servants for the convenience of the Genl. from the Landing to his Lodgings was accepted.

Mess. Draughon Smith & Hays were appointed by the chair with the addition of Judge Tait & Doct. Bonner were appointed a sub-committee to report what preparations are necessary in the reception of the Genl. at the Landing—His conveyance to his Lodgings—His entertainment &c generally & report evening at 7 o'clock.

It was on motion resolved that the Intendant & Council of the town of Claiborne be invited by the Chairman to join this Committee in paying the necessary attentions to GenL. Lafayette on his arrival at this place. It was unanimously resolved that the chairman be appointed to deliver to Genl. Lafayette on his arrival a suitable oration. Adjained to meet tomorrow evening at 7 o'clock.

)	
Genl. S. Dale	)	Are added in addition to the committee ap-
	)	pointed on last evening to make preparations
H. M. Oberry Esq.	)	for the reception of Genl. LaFayette—on his
	)	tour through the Southern Country.

It being moved and seconded was resolved that a committee of three be appointed from the town Council to cooperate with the sub-committee in directing the order of arrangements for the reception of Genl. LaFayette. Wherefore the

Intendant C. A. Foster
Wm. Henderson &
John Parks

were appointed by the chair.

It was resolved that the chairman & Intendent of the Town Council communicate with the executive as early as pracicable inviting Genl. La Fayette to visit us.

A report from the sub committee appointed last evening being read, a motion was made that the report be recommitted to the sub committee appointed from the Council to report tomorrow in the recess of the Court for dinner.

Adjourned till tomorrow in the recess of the Court.

Gentlemen,

You will be pleased to communicate, to the committee of arrangements for the reception of General LaFayette, at Claiborne, the earliest information in your power as to the time the general will arrive at that town; should no opportunity offer on which you can rely, you will despatch an express with the necessary information.

Permit me to observe, it would add much to the gratification of our citizens, could the reception of that distinguished and early friend of our fathers take place about the middle of the day:—All ages sexes and conditions of people, are anxious to see that veteran, whose youthful virtues won so sublime a page in the history of man, and so eminently contributed to establish for them, a government of reason morality and law.

You will be pleased to communicate to the General the invitation of the citizens of the County of Monroe herewith handed you. With much respect and esteem.

Your O.B.S.

James Dellet

Chairman of the committee of
arrangements—

21st March 1825—

heroes of 76 residing near Claiborn

Patton

James Mcorcle

Hamilton

Griffin

Burntcorn ----- Wyat Collins

Montgomery, Apr 1st 1825

Gentlemen:

I have now the satisfaction of informing you that our long expected guest crossed Chattahooche yesterday will be here tomorrow & descend next morning (Sunday) and be in Cahaba Monday. Depart Tuesday and be in Claiborne to dine Wednesday early and depart the same evening for Mobile, reach there Thursday evening &c.

Our preparations are such as I trust will at least shew the guest our good will.

Please promulgate this notice as extensively as conveniently practicable.

Our friends civil and military on escort duty were all well and in good spirits.

Yours truly
Israel Pickens

We will announce by firing &c.

At a meeting of the Committee of arrangements appointed by the General committee to carry into effect the resolutions entered into for the reception of Genl. La Fayette beg leave to report that they have made the following arrangements

Resolved that Jas. Wade & Edwd. Smith be a committee to repair and put into complete order the road leading to the lower Landing—

Resolved that Jno. B. Hover be appointed to furnish a collation for One hundred persons and that he be paid for the same Two Hundred & fifty dolls—

Resolved that a bower be built Eighty eight feet long and fifteen wide to be covered with plank & that the collation be provided under the bower—That a platform be built in front of Mr. Robinson's House & inclosed with a railing. That the house of Mr. R. be properly cleaned—cleared & furnished in good style for the reception of Genl. La Fayette

& suit—That the upper rooms of said house be furnished for the Governor & suit—

Resolved that Messrs. McGile & Hopewell be allowed thirty dollars for putting up and completing the arbour—building the platform & cleaning the house as before mentioned.

Resolved that Mr. Jno. Parks be appointed to superintend the making & completing the arbour—building the platform &c &c—and that he be authorized to procure lumber for that purpose—

Resolved that the collation be furnished on this occasion consist of articles contained in the bill rendered—

Resolved that the procession to be formed on the arrival of Genl. La Fayette as follows

Monroe Cavalry

1st Military Officers

2—Genl. La Fayette & Suit

3 Committee

4 Visitors &c

5 Citizens & Strangers

A bill of fare to be furnished by J. B. Hover on the arrival of Genl. La Fayette at this place

6 Hams

8 Roast Turkeys

6 Roast Pigs

24 Fowls

12 Ducks

6 Dishes Roast Beef

8 Dishes Mutton & Kid

with the necessary trimmings

Vegetables in proportion

Pastry &c &c

Coffee at knight &

Breakfast if required

& suitable number of servants

Statement of expenses incurred by the LaFayette Committee on arrangements for his reception at Claiborn Viz—

Amount of contract with John B. Hover for
furnishing of dinner and Ball ----- \$300.00

Amount of C. O. Foster's bill of liquors,
powders &c ----- 73.46

Amount of Caldwell's bill for fitting up the
Court House ----- 35.00

Amt paid Musicians ----- 10.00

Amt Parks & Burks' bill of expenses ----- 12.00

Total Expenses ----- \$431.46

From which deduct amt received from sale of
Ball tickets, say ----- 193.00

Bal due Committee of Arrangements ----- \$238.—

Amt Printing Omitted ----- 8.—

\$246.—

To be contributed by the La Fayette
Genl. Committee, to-wit—

From—A. P. Bagby -----	9.25
J. W. Moore -----	9.25
W. W. McConnico -----	9.25
H. H. B. Hays -----	9.25
J. H. Draughan -----	9.25 Paid
Edwd. Smith -----	9.25 Paid
James Dillet -----	9.25 Paid
N. E. Chandler -----	9.25
Charles Tait -----	9.25

Jno. M. Burke	9.25	Paid
James Sampson	9.25	
John Murphy	9.25	
Wm. Henderson	9.25	Paid

\$120.25

Amt Brot up	\$120.25	
J. W. Goodman	9.25	
Thomas Wiggins	9.25	
John Bonner	9.25	paid
John Watkins	9.25	paid to Bonner
James Wade	9.25	paid
Jesse C. Farrar	9.25	
John Parks	9.25	paid
W. B. Patton	9.25	
C. O. Foster	9.25	
Saml. McColl	9.25	
James D. Godbold	9.25	
Wm. C. Coledge	9.25	paid
H. N. Allen	9.25	
G. W. Owen	9.25	

\$249.75

J. H. Draughon—Thompson	1	
Farrar	1	
Chandler	1	
Abney	1	
Cash L. C. H.		
for	3	
Dale	1	n paid
J. H. D. for self	1	

9-\$45

R. D. Wiggins sold 4 tickets of which J. H. D. received of him pay for 2-\$10

McCall for 1-5 ----- 15.00

60.00

Dollars not collected ----- 5.00

55.00

431.34

246.83

Jno. B. Horen ----- 300

184 51

C. O. Foster ----- 73-46½

Caldwell's bill ----- 35-

Miscellan ----- 10-paid

Mr. Parks bill ----- 12 87½

C. A. Foster ----- 73-46½

431.34

Gale ticket ----- 5

192.50

68.46½

238.84

Printing ----- 8 paid

246.84

Foster ----- 68.46½

185.12

j. B. Horer ----- 167.50

27 192.50

235.76½

212.12 212.12

212.12½

16.37 404 62

23.84

35-

459.34

-404.62

58.84

12.87½

24.72

228.47

71.71½

J. H. Draughton—T. Simpson ----- 1

Farrar ----- 1

Chandler ----- 1

Aberry ----- 1

C arhat) ----- 3

for)

Dale ----- 1 unpaid

J. H. D. for self ----- 1

9-\$45

R. D. Wiggins sold 4 Tickets of which

J. H. D. received of him pay for 2 ----- \$10

McCall " 1 ----- 5 15

\$60.00

Dales not credited ----- 5.00

55.00

55

80

C. A. Foster ----- 68.46½

due 68.46½

Jno. B. Horen -----

Jno. B. Horen ----- \$300

pd by Draughon ----- \$62.50

Advanced ----- 70 132.50

167.50

Paid by Allen ----- 42.63—

—124.46½-----
192.93

Caldwell ----- 35

227.93

212.12½

15.81½

246.83

185.12½

71.71½

The Sub Committee appointed by the Genl. Committee to determine on the manner in which Genl. La Fayette shall be received and entertained at Claiborne beg leave respectfully to recommend.—

That the General Committee members of the Corporation with such number of the Citizens as think proper attend at the Landing below Town to receive him on his arrival and that an appropriate address be delivered on the occasion.—

That a suitable House be obtained and furnished for the accommodation of himself and suit, to which he shall be conducted on his arrival.—
That should the General arrive in the forenoon a colation be prepared at his apartment

That a Ball be given in honor of the occasion and that the court House be prepared for that purpose

That on his departure he be attended to the Steam Road by the General Committee members of the Corporation &c after the manner of his reception—

The Sub Committee to whom was committed the foregoing report of the same Committee beg leave to report the same without amendment and in addition thereto respectfully report that they have understood that some doubt exists on the subject of Capt. Jno. W. Moore's Troop (or rather the quota to be furnished from his Troop) going on to join in the Escort contemplated by the Executive a circumstance which they regret very much, inasmuch as their not going on might result in great embarrassment to His Excellency the Govr. in his arrangements for the reception of Genl. La Fayette—Your Sub Committee therefore, respectfully recommend that the General Committee by a public expression of their opinion and wishes otherwise use their influence in getting the number of said Troop to go on which were calculated on by His Excellency the Governor.

Your Sub Committee further respectfully recommend that Genl. La Fayette be invited to visit us not through the Governor as proposed in the deliberations of the General Committee last Evening but by Special Invitation to be conveyed to him by one or more of our citizens appointed for that purpose.—

J. H. Draughan, Chairman
19th March 1825

Dr. Sir

Will you be pleased to forward to me by mail the balance of the amount due the Committee of arrangements for the reception of Gen. La Fayette at Claiborne—The balance is sixty one 70½ Dollars

Very Respectfully
James Dellet Ch of the
Committee of Arrangements
at Claiborne

24th April 1826

Advanced Hover

Edward Smith	-----	\$ 10.00
John Parks	-----	10.00
Allen	-----	10.00
Cooledge	-----	10.00
Henderson	-----	10.00
Wade	-----	10.00
Dellet	-----	10.00

		\$ 70.00
Paid by	-----	62.50

		132.50

James Draughn	-----	9.25
John Bonner	-----	9.25
John Watkins	-----	9.25
John M. Burke	-----	9.25

Credited on Parks Burke bill of \$12.87½ leaving a balance due of \$3.62½

300
132.50

167.50

Montgomery 3rd April 1825

To the Citizens of Claibourn

Dear Friends

I am this moment authorized by the Governor to say to you that Genl. La Fayette will attend a ball at Claibourn on next Wednesday take Supper and depart before 12 o'clock the same night—But cannot dine in your town.

I am very respectfully
Your obdt

J. B. Chambers

Dr. Sir

In conformity to the enclosed resolutioun of the Committee appointed by you, to make arrangements for the reception of Gen La Fayette at Claiborne; you will please forward my mail to me at this place the sum of two hundred and fifty six dollars 83/100 cents the balance due for disbursements made by said Committee in carrying into effect the object of their appointment

I have the honor to remain with much respect
Your obdt

James Dellet

Chairman of the Committee
of Arrangements of Claiborne

Claiborne 13th May 1825

His Excellency
Israel Pickens—

Jas Dellet Esq. Chairman

Sir

Your communication of this date has been laid before the council, and they are ready to join your committee to make arrangements for the reception of Genl. La Fayette, you will please inform us of the time and place of meeting & much oblige

Your Obdt Servt

Chas. O. Foster
Intendent

Cash received from the sale of 6 ball tickets	
at 5 each is -----	\$ 30.00
do from young Bethea -----	2.50

	32.50
My own ticket J. M. Dellett's -----	10.00

	42.50

Paid Hover -----	2.50
Printer -----	8.00
Music -----	10.00

	20.50

Also Mc Coll's Ticket recd by Draughon -----	5.00

	47.50

A. P. Bagby
John W. Moore
W. W. McConnico
H. H. B. Hays
James H. Draughon
Edward Smith
James Dellet
N. C. Chandler

Thos. Wiggins
John Brown
John Watkins
James Wade
Jno. C. Farrar
John Parks
W. B. Patton
C. O. Foster

Charles Tait	Saml. Mc Coll
John M. Burke	James D. Godbold
James Simpson	Wm. C. Cook Jr.
John Murphy	Henry N. Allen
Wm. Henderson	G. W. Owen
James W. Goodman	11 ----- 18-----

Committee met Saturday Evening 19th March 1825

When called to order Mr. Draughon from the Sub & Joint Committee with the Council of the Town reported

and the report being read was concurred in with the exception to that part relating to the Monroe Troop of Cavalry

It was unanimously resolved that Cols. Murphy & Dale be deputed to wait on Genl. LaFayette at a period as early as possible after his arrival in this State and solicit in behalf of the citizens of this County a visit to this place on his route to Mobile.

Sub Comtee. Discharged

John Parks, Edward Smith, James Wade, N. E. Chandler, W. C. Coolidge, H. N. Allen, & Wm. Henderson a committee to carry into effect the proposed means and operations of the Sub Committee

Managers for the Ball

1 A. P. Bagby	John W. Moore 5
2 John Bonner	Wm. C. Coolidge 6
3 Wm. B. Patton	H. H. B. Hays 7
4 John Derrington	John Watkins 8

Military Genl. attending in uniform to be invited to join

Tickets -----	\$35
Draughon -----	51
of which deld	
Mr. Allen -----	20
Mr. Wiggins -----	10

Kept -----	21		

	51		
Draughon returned 16 tickets		Draughon sold Abney ---	3
Farrar -----	1 pd Draughon	Chandler cash -----	1
Dale -----	1	Thompson -----	1 paid
	---	Farrar -----	1 paid
	18	Dale -----	1
Sold Cash -----	3		---
	---		8
	21	Allen -----	16
Door Keeper -----	35	Bonner -----	7
Foster -----	1		---
	---		31
	36		
J. H. Draughon's ticket -----	\$ 5		
included in payt to Hover			
15		Cash Recd -----	47.50
5		Cash Paid Out -----	20.50
5			-----
---		Amt on Hand	27.00
25		of Ball money -----	
			\$300.00
Jno. B. Hover			
Paid by Draughn -----	\$62.50		
Do by Allen -----	42.63		
Advanced -----	70.--		
	-----		175.13

			124.87
C. O. Foster -----			68.46½
Caldwell -----			35.--
Parks -----			12.87½

			241.11
81.50	124.87	185.12½	
68.46½	16.57	149.16½	
149.96½	108.50	35.16	Bal in my hands

Received of James Dellet one hundred and eight Dollars 50/100 being the balance due me by the La Fayette Committee for furnishing dinner & ball

July 12, 1825

John B. Hover

Recd of James Dellet Sixty eight Dollard $46\frac{1}{2}/100$ the Amount due me by the La Fayette Committee July 12, 1825

Chas. O. Foster

Recd of James Dellet thirty five Dollars the amount due me by the Committee of Arrangements for the reception of Genl. Lafayette for attend the Court House replacing the partitions ----- July 19th 1825 -----

Wm. Caldwell

2.70

2.70

1.35

$18\frac{3}{4}$

27

$131\frac{1}{4}$

$67\frac{1}{2}$

6.75

125

13

75

25

325

18

27

126

36

486

13

7

117

3-25

120.25

20

10 51

15 45

45 6

Col. Dale ----- 1

Farrar ----- 1

—

2

Reed ----- 5

Do ----- 20

Mc Coll ----- 5

—

30

From Allen

Parks ----- \$10

Allen ----- 10

Cooledge ----- 10

Henderson ----- 10

Smith ----- 10

Wade ----- 10

Dellett ----- 10

\$70

27)238(8-81¼

216

2200(81¼

216

40

27

—

3

The Committee of Arrangements on the arrival of Gen. Lafayette at this place request the favour of a copy of Mr. Dillet's address on that occasion, for publication.

The Committee

Thursday Apl. 7th, 1825

Gentlemen:

In compliance with the request contained in your note, handed me by Messrs Foster & Allen of your body, enclosed you will receive a copy of the few remarks submitted to Gen'l Lafayette on his landing at Claiborne, in behalf of those who greeted him on that occasion—

Respectfully

James Dillet

Thursday 7th Apl. 1825

The committee of arrangements
Claiborne

At a meeting of the Committee of Arrangement for the reception of Genl La Fayette at the office of James H. Draughon on the evening of the tenth May 1825 the following members present viz.
James Dellet Esq Chairman

M. W. Moore
James H. Draughon
Washington McConnico
Henry H. B. Hays
A. P. Bagby
N. E. Chandler
Edward Smith

On motion of Mr. Draughon it is unanimously resolved that the chairmen of this Committee be and he is hereby instructed to draw on his Excellency the Governor for the sum of two hundred and forty six dollars, 83 cents being the nett balance due from the committee for and on account of disbursements made and expenditures made by them in

the reception accommodation and entertainment of the nation's guest at the town of Claiborne

Signed by order of the Committee

Norborne E. Chandler Sec'y

* Mr. Dellet said in commenting on the death of Gen. LaFayette, a few years later:

"The citizens of Monroe County have received the intelligence of the death of Gen'l Lafayette, and while they unite in the unfeigned sorrow, excited by that melancholy dispensation of Divine wisdom, in the French nation, the home, the country men and kindred, of the venerable and honored dead, they are impressed at the same time with the recollection that America has lost, in her earliest, devoted foreign friend, a distinguished and efficient officer, in the day of her weakness and revolutionary struggle—a universally beloved, adopted citizen and son, of the country and government he nobly defended and gallantly assisted in achieving — — — — —"

*This note accompanied a comment on the visit and was found later. (Ed)

CANOE FIGHT, 1813



THE CANOE FIGHT.

This contest of Sam Dale, Jere Austill, James Smith and a Negro, with a large group of Indians at Randon's Landing, a short distance below Claiborne, was shortly after the beginning of the Indian War of 1813.

NOTABLE PERSONAGES WHO SOME TIME HAD ASSOCIATIONS WITH CLAIBORNE*

Sam Dale, the interesting pioneer who was in Alabama as early as 1808, was for several years a resident of Claiborne. He represented Monroe County in the Alabama Legislature on three occasions, was a Brigadier-General of Militia and a Road Commissioner at times and left Claiborne to make his residence in Mississippi, where he died.

Arthur P. Bagby arrived at Claiborne in 1819, with his worldly possessions tied in a pocket handkerchief and carrying that over his shoulder. Mr. Bagby practiced law at Claiborne before he became Governor. His first wife is buried in the cemetery there.

Col. Gilbert Christian Russell, who commanded the Third U. S. Infantry and who participated with Andrew Jackson in his campaigns against the Indians, was granted by the Government, the property at the bluff which had formerly belonged to John Weatherford, brother of William. Col. Russell's occupancy of the Weatherford property was terminated about 1820, when the Federal Government restored it to Mr. Weatherford. The deed and other papers relative to this transaction are on the abstract beginnings of the property of Mr. William E. Deer, at Claiborne today. John Weatherford, born at the plantation home north of Montgomery and who came probably immediately after the conclusion of the Indian War in 1814 to live permanently at the big bluff on the Alabama River, was the operator of the ferry at what became Fort Claiborne. As early as 1811 the Federal Government had an agreement with him to put travellers across the river at what is today known as the lower ferry crossing.

Mrs. Anne Royal, that celebrated American writer and gossip who regaled American readers in the early 1820's, spent some weeks at Claiborne in its early days. She was there at a time when the point was still called Fort Claiborne though the soldiers had been moved away from there several years, at the time of her visit.

Gen. Thomas Woodward during his roving days before he settled down at Tuskegee, in 1833, was often at Claiborne and writes very interestingly of the hotel life at that place in its early days.

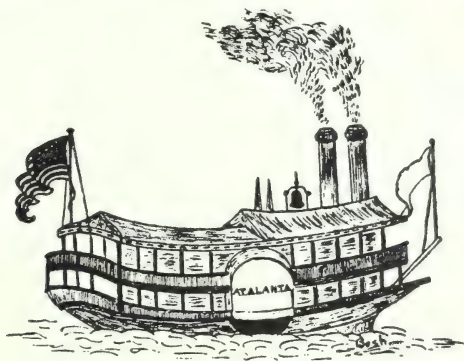
William Barrett Travis taught school in Conecuh County for a short time and went to Claiborne about 1820 or 1821, where he studied law under James Dellet and practiced in the Monroe County courts. There is the ruins of a house at Claiborne today said to have been occupied by Travis but I am not able to document the fact that he ever lived in the town. It is generally concluded that he lived across the river in the neighborhood of Gosport and commuted back and forth every day for the meetings of the court.

John Murphy, the fourth Governor of the State never lived in Claiborne, though he did reside across the river and near the village of Gosport in an area which was Monroe County but west of the River. Mr. Murphy maintained a law office at Claiborne.

Judge Charles Tait came to Claiborne in 1819, on his appointment as the first Federal Judge for the new State of Alabama and maintained his official residence there during the rest of his incumbency of office. He moved before his death to the plantation in Wilcox County, but his home was a rendezvous for many visitors, notably among them the savants of the Eastern universities in the 1820's.

Freight brought up on the Alabama River boats was carted from Sparta and Burnt Corn on the east and from points in the northern part of Clarke County on the west to Claiborne and many travellers took the boat at this place to visit Mobile.

P.A.B.



Buckingham, the British traveller on his journey through America, in 1938, pictures the bluff at Claiborne. He journeyed to Mobile on the Atalanta.

*(Editor)

12-1-2



Mrs Caroline Crangins
 Care of Elliott & Crangins

Mobile

per mail

Clairborne. Saturday, March 9th / 1853

My dear wife

I arrived at the village on Thursday night in safety and without accident. On the following morning I will take my departure for Cincinnati. It is probable that during the season, much afflicting will be the lot of many in the land. (Mamma) I may be here to Mr. Childs even though I should be kept as day after day with you. If practicable, I will be with you on Sunday (the morning) or Monday fortnight. It is probable that Richard & Samuel may desire to come up to Clairborne next week. If so, send a note to Mr. Elliott requesting him to let you have thirty dollars and present it to them.

Remember me affectionately to the girls — I write in the prospect of consolation. Love to all and Mrs. Childs are well. Mrs. M. & Mr. Johnson are with me at the lodge. I am comforted and sustained by the hope of seeing you soon. Take care of yourself. My dear wife, and prepare every thing for your early departure for the North.

Farewell.

Most affectionately

John Hubbard

RECORD OF INSCRIPTIONS IN THE JEWISH CEMETERY CLAIBORNE, ALA.

In Memory of
Hannah Metzger
Died Feb. 6, 1863
Age 2 years 2 months

In Memory of
Simon Klein
Native of Hertling
Aug. 19, 1856
Age 48 years

Abraham
Son of L & C Frank
Died May 8, 1862
Age 4 years

In Memory of
Winnentil wife of
Abraham Metzger
Died May 18, 1862
74 years & 2 month
"May her soul rest in peace".

In memory of Henry
Son of Solomon & Hannah
Metzger
Died Aug. 8, 1862
"May his soul rest in peace"

In memory of Betty
wife of A. J. Weiss
Died at Camden, Wilcox
Co., Ala.
August 2nd 1851
Age 29 years
"May her soul rest in peace"

In Memory of William L. Wolfe
Native of Posen Prussia
Born Dec. 24, 1830
Died Oct. 16, 1852

In Memory of Louis Judah
Beloved son of Samuel and Betty Rothschild
Borned in New York July 1st 1838
Died at Claiborne, Ala.
Sept. 12, 1854 — Age 16
"Fear and evil have the days and
years of his toil been."

Mary Fiebelman
Died Feb. 1860

Mever Metzger native of
Asselheim Bavaria died in Claiborne
Aug. 22, 1867
Age 50 years & 9 months
"May his soul rest in peace"

In memory of Caroline
Wife of L. Frank native of Asselheim
Died July 17, 1864
"May her soul rest in peace"

In memory of Jacob Goldsmith
Feb. 16, 1828

In memory of Veit Nachman
native of Quirheim Bavaria
who died Oct. 12
Age 25 years and 4 months

In memory of Anthen Baskowitz
a native of Floss Bavaria
Died July 30th, 1857
Age 18 years
"May his soul rest in peace".

In memory of Hannah Goldsmith
Feb. 16, 1828

In memory of Marx Reibelman
Died Feb. 9, 1860

"OLD CLAIBORNE CEMETERY"

O pines on yonder hill,
With outstretched arms o'er head,
Now bowed down through the ages,
Protecting this city of the dead.

Whisper on to these quiet ones,
Your crooning hush-a-by song,
Blending with the murmuring river,
As it flows sleepily along.

Cling with thy loving tendrils,
These sacred bodies of the soil,
For Time will come with lustful hands
Their slumber despoil.

Let them rest peacefully,
In this quiet cathedral of God;
Tread softly as ye pass
O'er these cradles of the sod.

These mortal tombs are gently leaning;
Inscriptions are fading away;
Plead on, thou majestic pines,
That time may let them stay.

(Poem by Mrs. Albert Boroughs, President of "Womans Club," Perdue Hill, Alabama.)

RECORDS OF CEMETERY AT CLAIBORNE

Copied by Mrs. Wm. E. Deer

Sacred
to the memory of
W. W. McDoll
Who was born in Claiborne
Aug. 29 1826
Died Dec. 2nd 1858.

"We mourn our brother, his mute dust
We honor and his living worth,
A man more pure and bold and just
Was never born into the earth.

We miss the brother of our heart
We miss the guardian of our youth
How hard alas it was to part
We knew not 'til we proved its truth."

In Memory of
H H Goodwin
Who departed this life
Feb 15th 1860
aged 30 years

"Dearest thou art gone, no more my ear
Shall hear thy tender voice
And I must live my weary days
Sad, mourning and alone.
Forever in my utmost heart
Thy image shall be shrined
The loved, the partner of my
Youth, the noble, good & kind."

Erected by his affectionate wife.

Joseph Boyden
Born
March 21, 1812
Died
Sept 26, 1842.

"The memory of the just is blessed."

In
Memory of
George Washington Wilson
who departed this life
March 15th 1827
Aged 27 years

This marble is erected by his
bereaved relatives as a
tribute to his virtues
When living he was in all
the relations of life
As a man, honest in dealing just
As a son dutiful and devoted
As a brother kind and affectionate
As a friend sincere and unwavering.

Mary Louisa Foster
born
June 2nd 1831
died Septem. 18, 1843

Sacred to the
memory
William Coombs
a native of
Portland, State of Maine
who died
February 27th 1838
aged years

Alone and in Sorrow
Dark hours roll by
Forsaken and friendless
Why should I not die
The turf will lie light
Above the lone spot
Where the heart broken Stranger
Is laid and forgot.

In
memory
of
Cap't Seymore Bates
who died November 17th
1842
aged 30 years

Erected by his wife
Elizabeth Bates

Consecrated to the
Memory of
Martha A. Bates
Consort of
Capt S. Bates
who died 3rd Sept 1839
Aged 15 years and 11 days

In commemoration of her
many virtues
and a lasting monument
of the affectionate remembrance
in which she will ever
be held by her bereaved
and disconsolate husband.

Consecrated
To the memory of
Emily N. Bagby
Consort of
Arthur P. Bagby
who departed this life
on the 28th day of May
A.D. 1825
in the 21st year of her age

In commemoration of her
many exalted virtues
And as a lasting monument
of the
Affectionate remembrance
in which she will ever be
held by her
Bereaved and disconsolate
Husband

In Memory of
Elizabeth Hooper Sampson
infant daughter
Daniel C. and
Emeline M. Sampson
who died
July 29, 1834
Aged 17 months & 7 days

"I would not break thy peaceful rest
For countless worlds of gold
For grief can ne'er invade thy breast
Nor damp thy bliss untold
Thy life without a spot or stain
No fault yet unforgiven
I'd live an age of toil and pain
To share with thee thy heaven."

John W. McDoll
who was born in Claiborne
died Nov. 27th 1853

"'Twas soon to break the golden chain
'Twas soon to give him up
To feel our dearest wishes crushed
And drain the bitter cup.

Oh! why was he so early called
When life had scarce begun
Nay! murmur not, meekly say
Father, thy will be done."

In
Memory of
Edwin Augustus
Son of John W. &
Aveline A. O'neal
who was born
April 7th 1842
and died
Sept. 26th 1842

In
Memory of
Samuel C. Franklin
of New York
who departed this life
June 26 1821
Aged 19 years 5 months
& 4 days.

Sacred
to the memory of
Camila Bazeau
Daughter of the late
Cap't W. Bazeau, U. S. A.
Born July 4th 1820
Died Sept 4 1840
This tribute to her memory
erected by her sister
Adeline Solomon
(J. Britten)
(N. Haven Ct.)

Sacred
to
The memory of
Sarah Jane
daughter of William & Amelia
Lachlin
She was born June 6, 1829
and died September 1833
in the 5th year of her age

Sacred
to
the memory of
William Lachlin
a native of Georgia
who was born
November 11th 1774
and died March 18th 1837
in the 63rd year of his
age

James W.
Burke
Born
February 25 1820
Died
September 2nd 1840

Sacred
to the memory of
Margaret A. Crow
was born
Nov 12 1840
died Sept 12 1843

Sacred
to the memory of
John L. Crow
was born
April 1, 1842
died Dec 21, 1843

In
Memory of
Elizabeth M. Crow
Daughter of
W. B. & R. Marshall
Wife of
Josiah L. Crow
born Nov 25th 1830
died July 10th 1855.

In
Memory of
Amelia
Consort of J. L. Crow
She was born Jan 1st 1806
and departed this life
December 2nd 1819

"She sleeps the still lone sleep of death
Her sweet glad voice no more we hear
In peace she yielded up her breath
In triumph closed her bright career.
In that pure realm of joy above
Where Seraph bands in rapture meet
Her soul exalts in songs of love
And worships at her Savior's feet."

In
memory of
Josiah L. Crow
born June 27th 1811
died July 20th 1855

A tribute of affection
by W. C. Emerson
Sacred
to the memory of
Sarah H. Turner
who departed this life
8th of June A.D. 1844
aged 24 years 2 months and
8 days.

Thy hand was mine in promise given
When thou was called from Earth to Heaven
Thy image lives within my heart
Thy memory shall never depart.
Thy learning, piety and charms
well fitted thee for angels arms
And hence immortal as this stone
I make thy name and virtues known.

CHARLES TAIT, EARLY SETTLER

Owen says of him:

"TAIT, CHARLES, lawyer, first Federal district judge in Alabama, was born February 1, 1768, in Louisa County, Va., and died October 7, 1835, near Claiborne; son of James and Rebecca (Hudson) Tait, the former a Virginian, who moved to Georgia in 1783, and settled near Petersburg, Elbert County; grandson of William and Lucy (Bullock) Tait, who settled at the mouth of Christopher's Creek on Pamunky River, Hanover, now Louisa County Va., and of Charles and Susan (Patrick) Hudson, who lived in Prince Edward County, Va.; great-grandson of Robert Tait, and of John and Elizabeth (Harris) Hudson, the former an Englishman who settled in Hanover County, Va., near Page's Ware House; great-great-grandson of a Scotchman, the progenitor of the Tait family, who also settled near Page's Ware House, Va. Judge Tait was a cousin of Henry Clay. He attended Wilkes academy, Washington, Ga., 1786-1787, when Gen. Samuel Blackburn was rector of the academy; and was a student in Cokesburg college, Abingdon, Md., 1788. In September of that year, he was elected to an instructorship in the school, and was put in charge of the French classes and the charity pupils. He taught at Cokesburg college until 1784, studying law during that time, and in February, 1795, was admitted to the bar at Elberton, Ga. A few weeks later he was elected rector or headmaster of Richmond academy, and held that position until 1798, when he began to practice law. He also practiced in Lexington, Oglethorpe County, Ga.; was elected judge of the western circuit of Georgia in 1803; and served in that capacity until 1809. He was elected U. S. senator, in 1809, to succeed John Milledge who resigned; and was re-elected on the expiration of his term serving until March 4, 1819. While in the senate, he became a friend of John C. Calhoun, secretary of war, and the two maintained a correspondence for years. Calhoun, in a letter dated, July 20, 1818, says "Your political course has been without an aberration so far as I have seen it." He was influential in securing the admission of Alabama into the Union, and secured from congress an appropriation of one million dollars for the U. S. Navy. Senator Tait moved to Alabama in 1819, and in 1820 was appointed by President Monroe the first Federal district judge of Alabama. He resigned his office in 1826, and gave his entire attention to planting in Wilcox County, making his home at Claiborne. He was offered the mission to Great Britain in 1828, but declined it. Married: (1) January 3, 1790, in Maryland, to Mrs. Anne

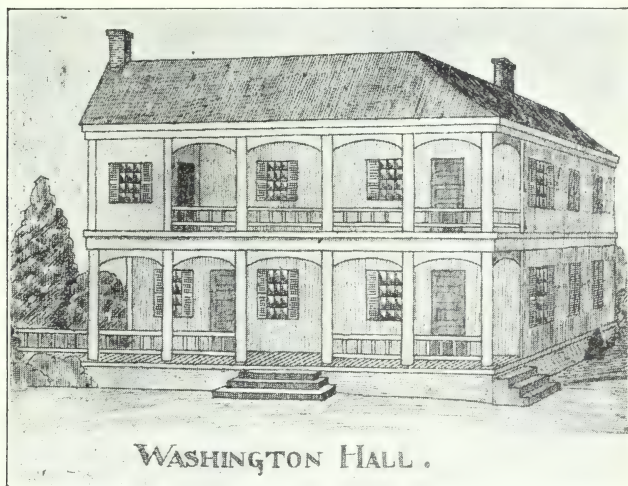
(Lucas) Simpson; (2) in 1822, to Mrs. Sarah (Williamson) Griffin, widow of Judge Griffin of Georgia, and sister of Judge Peter Williamson of Lowndes County. Children by first marriage: 1. Capt. James Asbury, m. Elizabeth Caroline Goode; 2. Charles Jefferson, d. in infancy. Senator Tait was grandfather of John A. Campbell, former justice of the U. S. supreme court; and great-grandfather of Lucius Q. C. Lamar, another justice of the supreme court. Last residence: near Claiborne."

TAIT-CONRAD CORRESPONDENCE

Included in the Charles Tait papers which form a rich contribution to the Manuscripts Division of the Department of Archives and History, are letters from Timothy Conrad to Judge Tait. Mr. Conrad corresponded with the Judge for several years after he went back to Philadelphia and in one he makes a charming reference to the days he spent with the Judge's family at Claiborne. A concluding paragraph says:

"I need not assure Mrs. Tait of my gratitude to her; — her kindness nothing but Death can obliterate from my daily remembrance; I sometimes in reflecting on it, like Bulwer in his visit to the stream consecrated by early recollections "forget myself to tears," tears which I hope may render me for "days afterwards a better and a kinder man." And Mary—I remember her a beautiful vision of all that is lovely and attractive; may she meet with a lot in life equal to her merits, and a heart responsive to her own, which will be able to appreciate the treasure. Adieu."

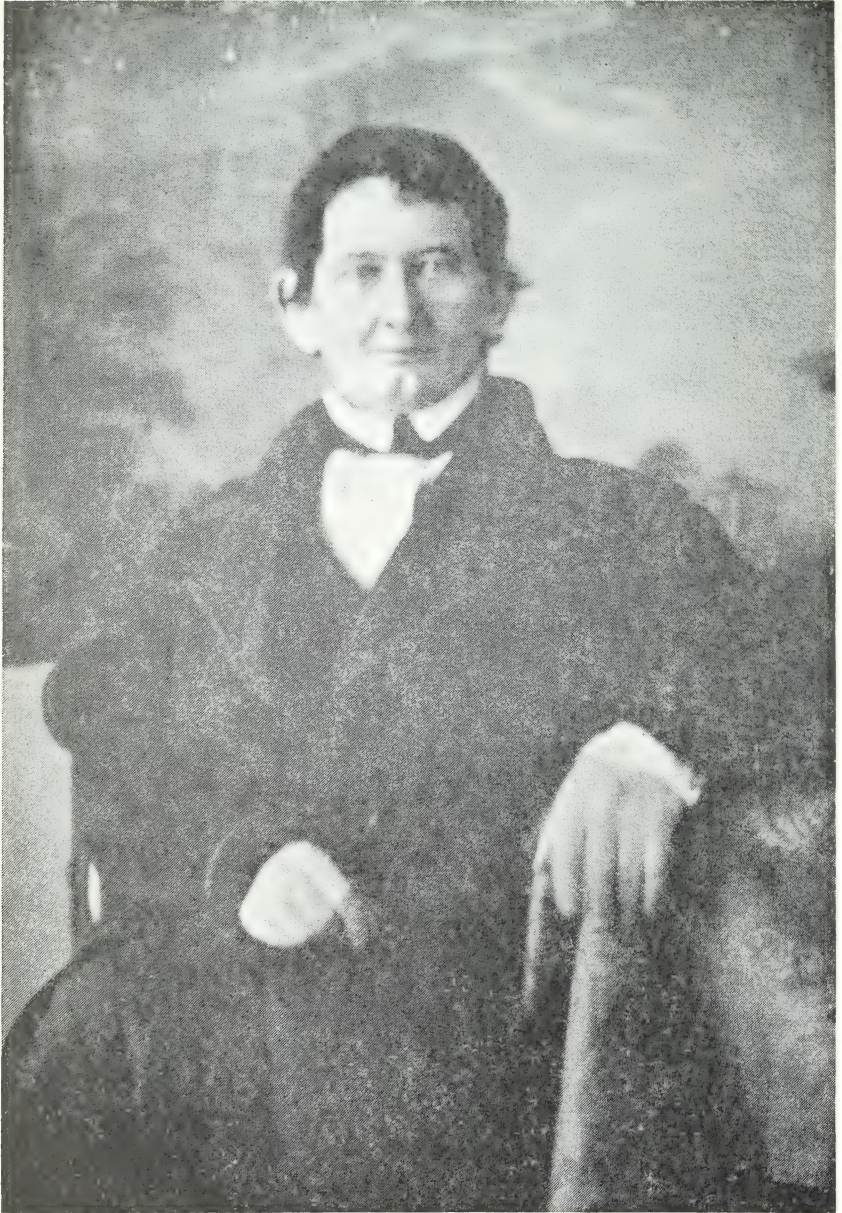
CLAIBORNE'S LEADING HOTEL, 1844



Before the house stood a row of Pride-of-India trees (*Melia azedarach*), laden with bunches of yellow berries. I had been often told by the negroes that the American robin (*Turdus migratorius*) "got drunk" on this fruit, and we had now an opportunity of witnessing its narcotic properties; for we saw some children playing with one of these birds before the house, having caught it after it had been eating freely of the berries. My wife seeing that the robin was in no small danger of perishing, bought it of the children for some sugar-plums, and it soon revived in our room, and flew out of the window.

Sir Charles Lyell, F.R.S., *A Second Visit to The United States of North America*, Vol. II, Chapter XXIV, p. 55. 1849.

JAMES DELLET



From painting made at about the time he served in the U. S. Congress, 1839-1845.

JAMES DELLET

Sketch compiled from various sources, by Elizabeth S. Deer

James Dellet was born in Philadelphia, in 1788. He died at Claiborne, December 21, 1848, and is buried in the garden of the old residence which he erected before 1840.

Mr. Dellet moved to Alabama, in 1818, and settled at what was at that time known as Fort Claiborne, where he spent the rest of his life. He was early elected a Judge of the Circuit Court and was one of the County's Representatives to the General Assembly which convened in Huntsville, in 1819, anticipating the admission of Alabama into the American Union, which incident occurred December 14th of that year. He was elected Speaker of the House and was serving as such at the time of the admission of the State. He represented Monroe County for twelve years in the Legislature, four terms being in the House of Representatives. In 1833, he was a candidate for Congress from the District which included Monroe and Clarke Counties but he was defeated by John Murphy, who had served as the fourth Governor of the State. In 1839, he defeated Mr. Murphy and he served three terms in Congress, through the year 1845. Mr. Dellet before coming to Alabama had served as the Commissioner in Equity, a judicial officer, from the Columbia District of South Carolina and had been commissioned by Andrew Pickens, the Governor of that State. His commission to practice law in the Alabama Territory, was issued to him by Governor William W. Bibb and was done at the town of St. Stephens on the 19th day of November, 1818.

Mr. Dellet married, first, Harriet Willison, of South Carolina. She died in 1840. Two sons and a daughter of this union preceded their mother in death. One daughter, Emma, married Lyman Gibbons, who had been associated in the practice of law with Mr. Dellet. He married, second, in 1842, Mary Wormley, a cousin of his former wife who had reared the daughter, Emma. Helen, daughter of Lyman and Emma (*Dellet*) Gibbons, married Charles J. Torrey, son of Rufus Campbell Torrey, who was long associated with Mr. Dellet, at Claiborne.

RUFUS TORREY

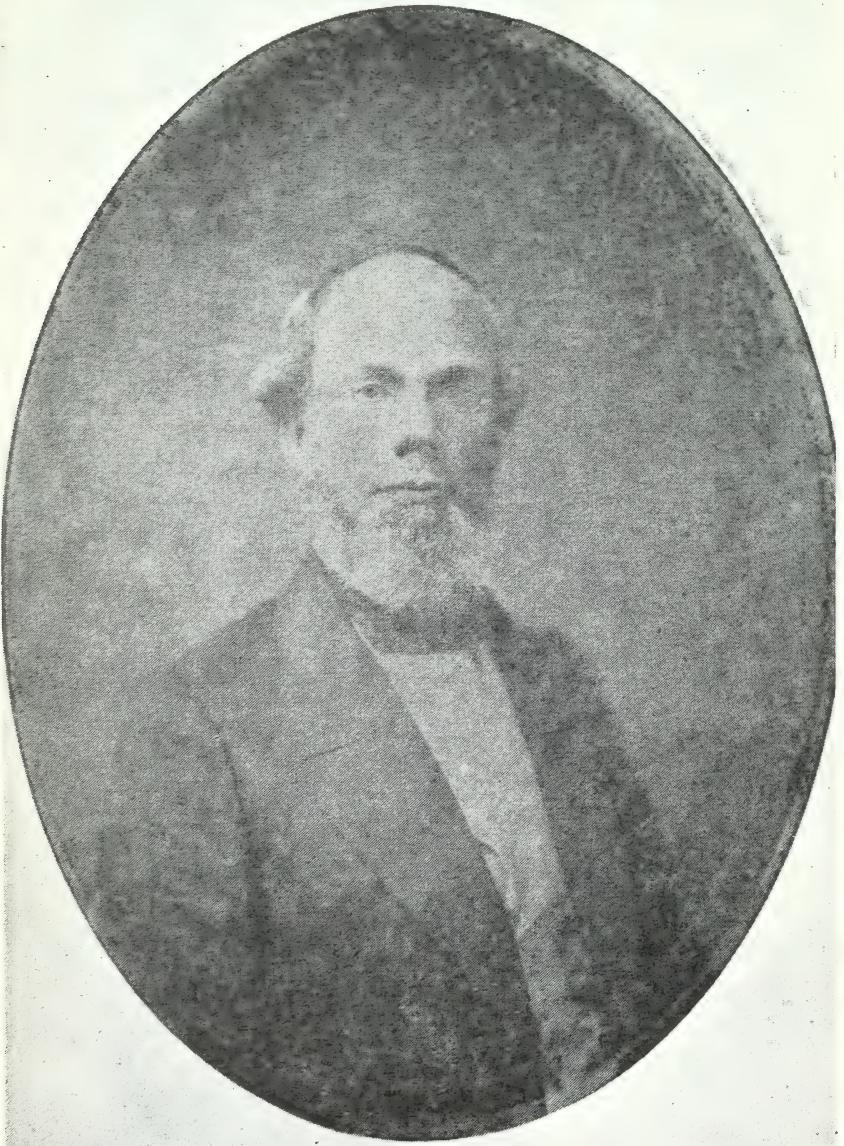


Photo of a portrait made in Mr. Torrey's late life. Original in the hands of the family.

RUFUS CAMPBELL TORREY

Sketch, compiled in part from an autobiography, by Elizabeth S. Deer

Professor Bowen, of Harvard College, in 1882, requested of Mr. Torrey, a personal sketch to include in a Memoir and was furnished this data:

"Rufus Campbell Torrey, son of John and Sally (*Richardson*) Torrey was born at Oxford, Mass., February 13, 1813. His parents having died while he was quite young, he was removed to Franklin under the charge of a maternal uncle. He pursued his preparatory studies at the Academy in Wrentham, and entered Harvard College as a freshman in August, 1829. He graduated in due course, in August 1833. His rank as a scholar placed him near the middle of a class of fifty-five. After leaving college he spent three or four years in Fitchburg, engaged mostly in teaching and editing a newspaper. He also wrote a history of the town of Fitchburg, a volume of 130 pages—which was reprinted in 1865.

"Near the close of the year 1838 he removed to Mobile, and for two years was engaged in teaching (at Spring Hill College), and studying law under the supervision of Judge B. J. Harris, and was admitted to the bar at the close of the year 1840. In 1841 he commenced the practice of his profession at Grove Hill, Ala., and removed thence to Claiborne in 1843, where he resided until his death.

"In 1844 he was elected Judge of the County Court of Monroe County, which office comprised those of Judge of Probate and presiding Judge of the Court of County Commissioners. This office he resigned after a term of four years. For twenty-five years he was an active member of Masonic Fraternity, and was elected Grand Master of the R. and S. Masters of the State. He led a quiet and uneventful life till 1875 when he was elected a member of the convention called to revise the Constitution of the State. In 1875 he was chosen a State Senator for the term of four years.

"He was married in 1846 to Elizabeth Henshaw.

"Deafness and other infirmities increasing with advancing age induced Mr. Torrey to retire from the practice of law in 1879. He was

in comfortable circumstances at the beginning of the late Civil War, but the results of that unhappy misunderstanding reduced him, as they have thousands of others, to comparative poverty."

The Memoirs of the Deceased of the Graduates of the Class of 1833 shows:

"Rufus C. Torrey died at Claiborne, Ala., September 13, 1882, of the pulmonary disease from which he had so long suffered. He was in active practice of his profession to within a few years of his death, thus showing the wisdom of his emigration, forty-five years ago, to the mild climate of Alabama."

The *Mobile Register*, a few days after the death of Mr. Torrey said:

He was of a firm yet gentle disposition, supremely upright in all his transactions, and eminently just to all men—a man noted for his constant observance of the Golden Rule—a man who died leaving not one enemy. In the counties of Clarke and Monroe where his example shone the brightest, among his near neighbors and life-long friends, where he married and toiled, whence he but Wednesday passed away. His loss will be deeply felt."

Mr. Torrey is buried in the garden of the Old home at Claiborne along side the remains of the honorable James Dellet and the family of Lyman Gibbons.

JAMES DELLET HOME



Winter view about 1920.

This home was built for Mr. Dellet about 1835-38. There were accompanying outside kitchen, servants' house and the family cemetery is to the right of the picture as faced.

TORREY-DELLET CORRESPONDENCE, 1843-1845*

Edited by Elizabeth S. Deer

**Macon, Feby 14, 1843.

Dear Sir.

Your letter of the 29th Jany. is now before me, having come to hand as I was on the point for starting to Clark county court. From the several enquiries addressed to me in the present letter I must conclude that my letters, since my return from Tuscaloosa, have not reached you—the difficulty in travelling probably being the cause. At the present time I trust they are before you, unless your newly elected postmaster in the discharge of the peculiar duties imposed upon him, has laid an embargo upon them. But I presume you are at this time in possession of most of the facts, respecting which you enquire. But it will do no harm to repeat—1st. as to the ferry—I have not seen Jas. G. Lindsey for three or four weeks, or heard from him. 2nd. I paid to Thos. Hearin one thousand dollars on the 28th Decr. last—which was taken by him at the *nominal* value of the same—i.e. as so much specie—consequently I have not paid Lisbon Cook any thing. 3d. Keith has not called upon me or presented your note. Although he was in Caliborne last week while I was there. I shall be ready to take it up whenever presented. 4th. McIntyre, the man of spinning machines, has sent to Bullard one of his articles, which works admirably, and turns out ten or twelve yards per day. Bullard further reports that Minerva is constantly at work in cutting out and making the clothes, and is now engaged upon the summer clothing, all of which will be seasonably and abundantly furnished. B. further complains that Davison has not sent to him the first particle of yarns as he might have done had he kept his women at their spinning wheels in the rainy season and when from circumstances they were not in a condi-

*This group of letters has been selected from the Dellet papers with the purpose of illustrating primarily the social life of Claiborne for those years. Mr. Torrey had just moved to Claiborne and was occupying the law office of Mr. Dellet and apparently keeping him informed about matters at home during the period of Mr. Dellet's stay as a member of Congress, in Washington City.

**At this date the County seat of Clarke was called Macon. This place subsequently became Grove Hill. Note postmark on this letter.

tion to do out-woor-work. He seems to think that a suggestion from you addressed to D. might be of advantage. He further reports that the woman Polly has according to her own account, been afflicted with nearly all the ills that escaped, in bygone days, from the box of Miss Pandora. But Dr. Lindsey has struck upon a successful mode of treatment, which was working wonders. For every imaginable form which her multifarious malidies assume he applies a blister of goodly size which dislodges the enemy from its hold and compels it to assume a new position, and in one instance the woman was known to work for the space of four days without any complaint whatever. Under the scarifying process all special pains have vanished and a general 'shortness of breath' has supervened. But I think ample blisters over the region of the lungs have restored these necessary organs to a healthy condition. The missing hogs, which I mentioned in a recent letter as having gone on a voyage of discovery have been heard from. At the highest stage of the water, like Noah's dove, finding no resting place for the soles of their feet, they crossed the river just above Forwood's landing, and then made their way up the river, swimming several creeks, and so are now paying a visit to their kith and kin of the porcellian genus under Divison's care. The river has now fallen that we have recd but single ferriage for some days, and the mud in the came has dried rapidly. Davison has lost quite a quantity of rails by the force of the water, but the fences will all be speedily reconstructed. He has ploughed up the old field opposite to his house as well as the old field north of the lane and between the hill and the woods. On Bullard's side, the water swept over the ridge near the old gin house, and carried off some of the soil and made some holes, but the injury is slight. I think no injury has been done soil on the further side of the river. Ferryman Tom and blacksmith Sam continue in the constant and faithful discharge of their respective vocations, the latter bending so closely over his fiery labors that he gives no opportunity to his eyebrows to grow out. Of old Daniel I am sorry to say I cannot report very favorably. The external wounds of his leg are healed, but the bones, where fractured, do not unite. Amputation at first would doubtless have been best. 'Our school' continues in a most flourishing state. Fifty two scholars were in attendance last week, a number more than double that attending at the spacious edifice in a central part of the town. Misses E. & S. Murphy are attending the latter. Miss M. Barnes is about going to Tuscaloosa. Miss V. Mobley remains at home, as well as Miss Lankford, while Miss Elizabeth Mobley from Suggsville boards at Mr. Draughton's and goes to Mr. Douglas—all of which items I insert for the *benefit* of those, who, it seems, enjoy the *pleasure* of

looking over your shoulder while you con over the scraps and crumbs. which I forward to you in my weekly dish. And for the same reason I add that nearly all the young ladies, attending last Spring, are here at present, together with some pleasant additions. Since the return of mild and pleasant weather, a kind of riding mania has been quite prevalent, and on every Saturday the ladies mount their silk and velvet caps duly adorned with black plumes and artificials and other fanciful decorations, and then they mount their steeds and dash away. Mr. Cooper having two law students, Murphy & Pearson one and myself one, and there being some other additions to our society of like quality, the natural result is a debating club, which holds public meetings, and when these embryo orators uncork their eloquence to the great delight of the school girls, and girls of larger growth. I take pleasure in saying that the young ladies, *so far as I have heard*, have been quite exemplary in their conduct—discharging no salt into the well, killing no hogs, by poisoning or otherwise, hunting no snakes or engaging in similar gentle and ladylike amusements. (If you should find any mystery in the above remarks perhaps Miss Wormley will do you the favor to unravel it.) Neither Mr. Cooper nor myself have forgotten the case of Patterson & wife—nor the necessary steps as to the witnesses. We have spoken to Mr. Blount as to a continuance, but I cannot now state his final determination. I shall probably be able to communicate it in my next. Our friend E. B. Jones is in a very debilitating condition, and from present appearance I cannot but entertain fears as to his ever recovering. He remains at Colburn's. Judge Pearson at present appears to be absorbed in his attentions to Mrs. Harwell (formerly Maria Matheson) widow of Dr. E. J. Harwell, who was murdered at Macon, and if I may presume to judge in matters of this uncertain nature, I think the signs indicate a change in the judge's life. He has but little to say of politics, as the lady is a strong Whig, and less of law. Further developments will be duly recorded. My cramped space will not allow me to discuss other matters, and I have only room to say that the "harmonious democracy" exhibit the same signs here as in other places. Calhoun men are growing

cold, or taking the Whig side. We have almost made up our minds to carry the State in November.

Truly yours & c
Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription
Grove Hill Ala)
15 Feby 1844)

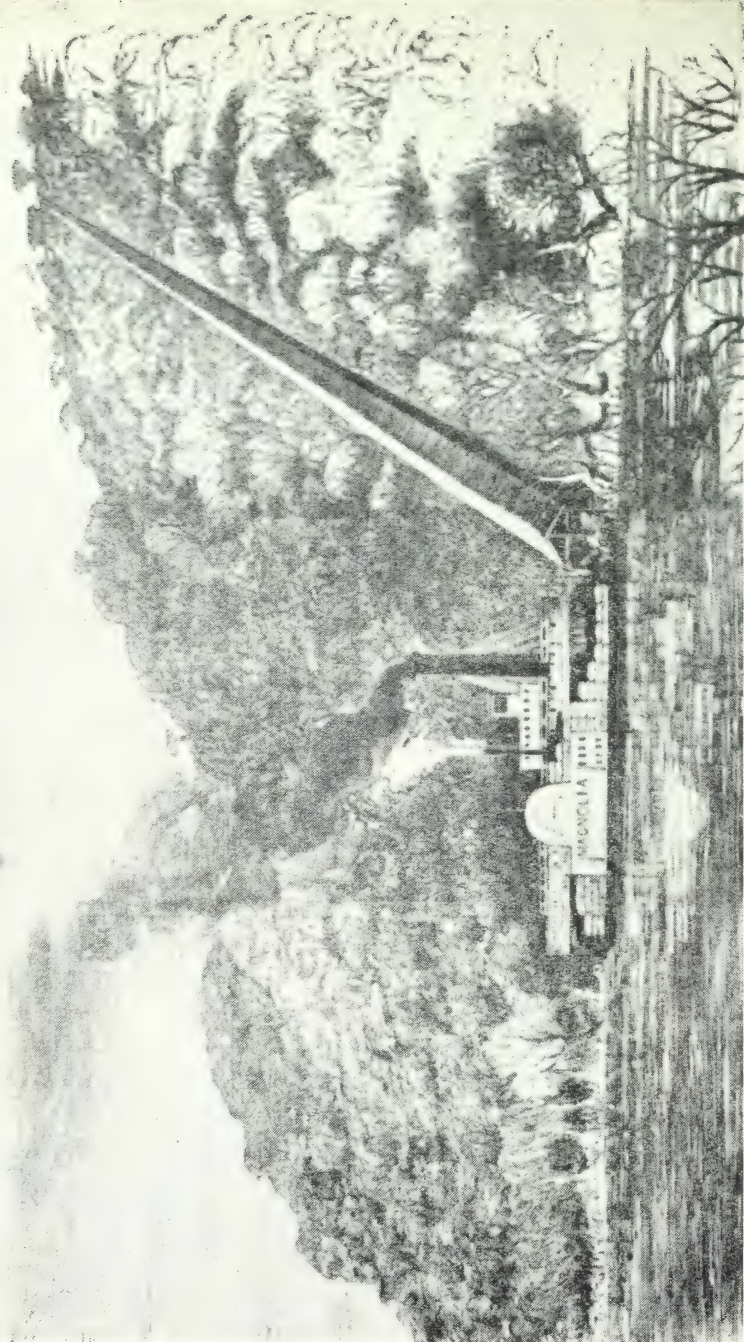
free
Hon. James Dellet—
M. C.
City of Washington
D. C.

Claiborne Feby 20, 1843

Dear Sir —

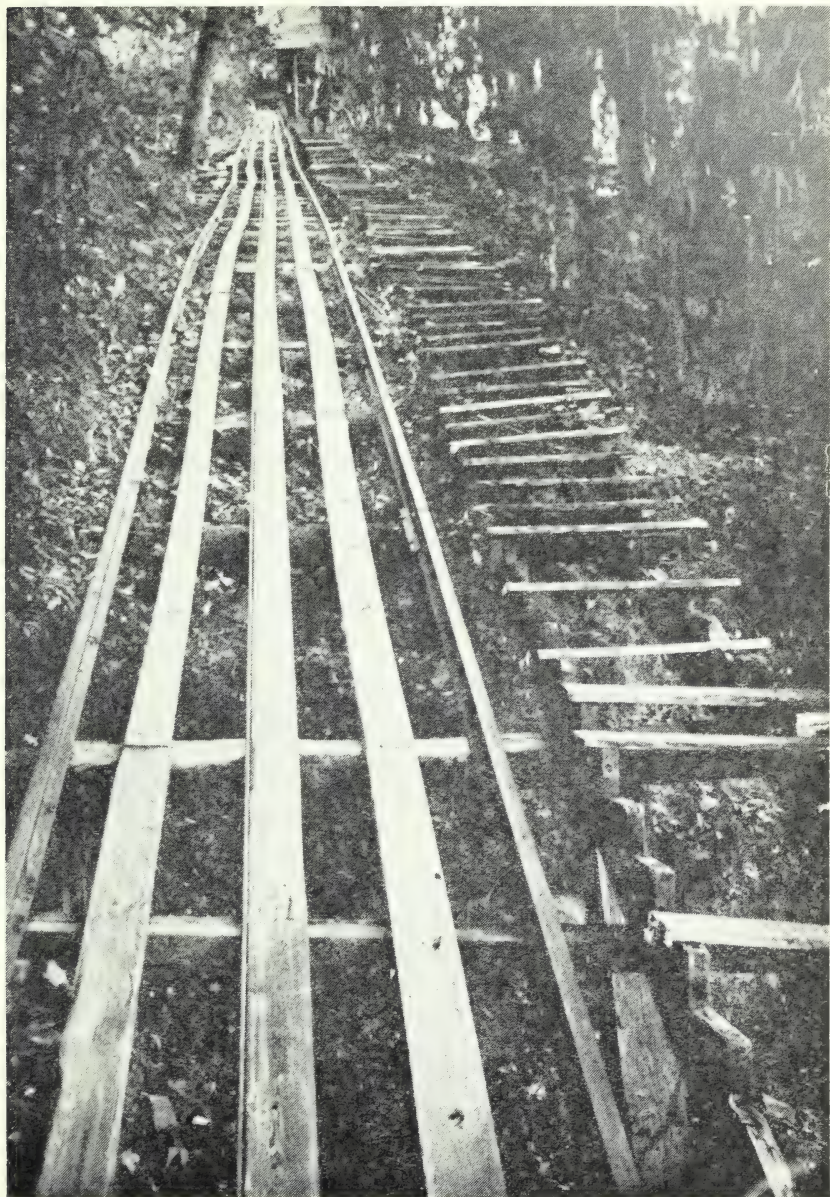
Your letter of the 1st inst. came to this place while I was absent to Clarke Court—and by the first mail I reply to your enquiries whether Jas G Lindsey has done any thing to the warehouse at the ferry or to the road. I reply that he has done nothing to either. He was at this place when I returned from Clarke, but had held no communication with me respecting the matter of the ferry. The road to the ferry is in a very bad condition by a large part of the causeway being destroyed, and consequently many holes occurring so as to render the hill of difficult ascent to any but empty teams.

Mr. Blount has declined to continue the case of Patterson & wife & c—except upon conditions to which Mr. Cooper deemed it improper to accede. The subpoenas have been sent out, and the deft. will be ready for trial.



This cotton slide and steps adjacent to each other provided the conveyance from the water's edge to the top of the bluff, 195 feet above. The ferry dates from the earliest times and was known as Weatherford's Ferry prior to Fort Claiborne days. There were 365 steps from the water's edge to the warehouse above.

THE STEPS AND LANDING
ALABAMA RIVER, CLAIBORNE, ALABAMA



Cut used by courtesy of Paleontological Institution, Ithaca, N. Y. This photo made in 1932, is from the volume on Timothy Abbot Conrad, by Dr. Harry E. Wheeler, and is used by consent.

—Photo by Q. B. Schenk, November 11, 1932

Mr. Morrissett called on me a few days since for some documents, (which he said he had placed in your hands some three or four years since) respecting the annexation of Texas—and the fact that Mr. Van Buren declined to enter into any communication or negotiation with Gen. Memucan Hunt, the Texas minister at Washington at the time alluded to. The correspondence, he says, formed a large document, and was published by an order of Congress. He thinks it will be of service in the approaching canvass. If you can direct me where I may lay my hand upon it, or if you can supply its place by another copy, you will confer a favor upon Mr. Morrissett, and upon the Whig cause.

Mrs. Nancy Harris, of Clarke has been insisting upon having the ferry by the year. I informed her that it would probably soon go into other hands, and that I was not authorised to make contracts of that kind, but she insisted that she must have it, and I per force yielded, as not possessing that sort of brass which can resist a woman when she is determined to have her way. She will uniformly cross in her carriage and I know not what will be the usual charge in such cases.

In January last, Scruggs presented your note for \$150, given for the purchase of a horse. Not referring to your memorandum at the time I supposed it was the same note, which you had directed me to pay, and I accordingly took it up. I afterwards saw it was Keith's note which I was to pay, and not Scruggs.' I regret the circumstance, as I do not know your intentions as to the latter. Keith was in town when I went to Clarke court. He said nothing about the note and Dr. Lindsey was trying to trade the horse back to him. I of course shall take up his note whenever he presents it.

I visited the house yesterday and found Jim at work upon the garden. All looks well except the grape vines, which seem to me to be nearly dead. The cause of this phenomenon I cannot explain or conjecture.

Respectfully & C
Rufus C. Torrey

Hon. Jas. Dellet
Superscription
CLAIBORNE
Feby 20
A.T.

Hon. James Dellet,
M. C.
City of Washington
D. C.

Macon April 8th 1843

Hon Jas Dellet

Dear Sir—I shall take pleasure in accepting your kind offer of your office and books in Claiborne. I shall be able to remove my effects from my present residence in a few weeks. I shall call upon you before so doing and write the present lines to inform you of my final determination.

Yours truly & c
Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription

Hon Jas. Dellet
Claiborne

by J. Barnes)

Claiborne, 30th. Oct. 1843

Dear Dellet

Dear Sir. I regret that circumstances delayed me in Washington Co. till after your departure from this place. The matters which you left for me on the office table all came safely to hand in the same condition, I presume, as you left them. I have read the various memoranda intended for me, and will comply with your wishes so far as practicable. If any thing further should occur to you as having been omitted, please inform me & I will have it attended to. On the third page of this sheet please find the receipt for the money left for me in the hands of Mr. Cooper. I also enclose a letter sent to this place by a boat, according to your directions to have all letters forwarded. I saw Mr. Bullard today who assured me that all was well on both sides of the river. Since you

left I am informed that the last child of Mrs. Kyle is dead, as well as a child of Parson Smythe—and an infant negro belonging to Mr. Cooper. The latter gentleman has had another heir born unto his house. This concludes a summary of the news for the last four days, excepting that on Saturday last Dr. Connell committed an assault on Jack Lindsey without any provocation excepting the liquor which then had taken possession of the Doctor's brain. Returning consciousness produced the usual results of repentance and shame, and the Dr. Solemnly resolved to drink no more—which good resolution he may possibly keep till the discolored eye, which now blinks like the moon in an eclipse, shall have regained its natural hue. In the course of another week I hope to make up a larger budget of news, and to have more leisure to spin it upon paper. Please present my respects to Mrs. Dellet.

Yours with respect & c
Rufus C. Torrey

Received of James Dellet, by the hands of A. B. Cooper, the sum of sixteen hundred and fifty dollars in Alabama bank currency.

Rufus C. Torrey

Claiborne, October 30th. 1843.

Superscription

CLAIBORNE*

Oct

31

A.T.

free

Hon. James Dellet,
M. C.
City of Washington

*The canceller, being actually the postmark die at Claiborne, carried the initials "A.T." from the date of the creation of the Postoffice, at Claiborne after the discontinuance of the Fort Claiborne Postoffice down to a period long after 1900, and the small one inch in diameter brass "stamp" is today in the hands of a private party in Montgomery.

Claiborne Nov. 6th. 1843.

Dear Sir—Please find enclosed a letter from Tenn. directed to Mrs. Dellet and which I forward to you, not knowing what else to do with it. There is little in the way of news since the date of my last letter. J. N. McClure has recd. his appointment to the Postoffice of Claiborne, and we learn from the Nat. Intelligencer (deriving its information from a Montgomery paper) that Mr Dellet lies dangerously ill in this place, and little hopes, & c. As we are somewhat nearer the source of true information on this subject this information has caused but little anxiety among your friends. We trust the Intelligencer is better informed by this time. The fever yet continues in Mobile, and has caught some who hastened down after the late *white* frost. People are now coming up the river as well as down and quite a number stop here. Dr. Lindsey has recovered his health so as to resume his practice—though I am not aware of his having any other patient except Mrs. H. Williams, who appears to have an affliction of the liver. The female seminary numbers now some twenty odd pupils with a fair promise of increase as the weather becomes colder. What success attends the labors of that revered teacher of solid learning I have not yet ascertained. I trust to be able to report on his doings hereafter. In the memorandum of notes which you left me I find the following entry—"John Murphy's note bal. \$50. odd." I do not find any such note in the package, but a statement of the sum of \$135.43 paid by you in satisfaction of the judgment of William Taylor vs. Jno Murphy in 1836, and Gov. Murphy's promise to pay the same to you. The interest on this amt. carried it to \$200.41 in June 1842 and I presume that amt. with interest is still due. If so I should like to know if you desire me to take any steps in the matter, also an explanation of the above mentioned note.

In the file of papers in the case of L. Cook vs S. Steel, I find a statement of the partial settlement of the case of Phineus Nash vs. W. & A. Cunningham, original judgment \$1575.40, Oct. term, 1842, balance still due 3d April 1843, \$107.70. I wish to know if this paper is part of the file in the above case of Cook, or whether it is of any value. A stout young man calling himself Chas L. Bradley, called upon me today saying he had spoken with you last summer respecting his being employed by you as an overseer on the west side of the river in the event of Davidson leaving. I could give him no information on the subject but presumed that matter was arranged by you before you left.

Some little excitement was created in town last Tuesday in consequence of Jack Lindsey being arrested on a charge of Larceny. — — — Bethea made affidavit that on such a day &c a certain sum of money in Ala. bank bills was stolen from the house of Hugh Bethea, not less than one thousand nor more than eight thousand dollars and that he suspected J. W. Lindsey of having stolen it &c. and on this charge he was arrested. The preliminary examination was to have come off on Tuesday the 31st ult. but the State was not ready on consequence of the sickness of the old Mrs. Bethea. Tuesday the 14th inst is set for the next hearing. The State is ably represented by Messrs Cooper & Leslie, Murphy & Pearson, Howard and T. B. Bethea. The deft is aided by Gov. Bagby and myself. I have no doubt there is a vast deal of rascality and perjury in the matter, and I trust in God that the contrivers of it may yet meet with their deserts. In considering the notions advanced *pro* and *con* as to the reality of a place of future punishment, it has often occurred to me as the weightiest argument in favor of there being such a place, that the order of nature would be incomplete without it. There are so many people who, it would seem, are created specially for hell, the conclusion comes irresistably to me that there must be a hell for them, and though I trust I am not lacking in a due share of Christian charity, I confess then to something like satisfaction in the belief.

The editor of the Claiborne Atlas, after wheedling to his support all the soft-shelled Whigs that he could, has hoisted the banner of Democracy, and goes the entire for Mr Calhoun, and pledges himself for the nominee, whoever he may be. What revolutions, moral, political and physical this astounding annunciation may produce, remains yet to be seen. At present we are waiting with suppressed breath and braced nerves to abide the catastrophe. Surely ought not the "cast iron man" of abstractury, who goes for free trade and 40 pr ct duty to protect Louisiana sugar, to send some memento to this his latest follower and recruit. He deserved as high compliments as Judge Goldthwaite paid to him who waves the Macon Banner over in Clarke.

Mr. Cooper bids me say that his health is improving, and as the North Carolinians say, "hopes that you are enjoying the same blessing."

At the latest accounts all were well on both sides of the river. B. F. Porter, Esq. has written a letter from Tuscaloosa saying that the Sheriff of Clarke had not sent any election returns of the first Congressional

district, and consequently he was unable to furnish you with any official certificate of election. I have informed the Sheriff of Clarke of this circumstance, but I presume this will not be the cause of any difficulty as to your claiming your seat.

J. G. Lindsey proposes to deposit the purchase money of the ferry at the Mobile bank subject to my order, furnishing me with the proper certificate of deposit &c. I informed him that your expectations were to have the money paid here—and so I shall require it, unless you advise to the contrary. I presume it is a matter of but little consequence either way.

Please give my best respects to Mrs. Dellet and to the young ladies under her charge—With much respects &c

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription

Claiborne

Nov

7

A.T.

free

Hon. James Dellet
M. C.
City of Washington

Claiborne 21st Nov. 1843.

Dear Sir

Please find enclosed your letters which have recently come to hand through this postoffice, viz: two for Mrs. Dellet one for Miss Wormley

and one for yourself. I have nothing to add in the way of news since my letter of the 16th excepting the report (which I may have mentioned in my last) that Parson Lea is to be married, or is already married to Miss Rose. Whether this be a financial expedient on his part to square accts with one of his teachers, or whether it be merely the fulfilment of an order of nature that every rose must have its thorn I do not pretend to say—probably both results will follow. The heavy lumbering Atlas makes its appearance at irregular intervals, painfully toiling along with the addition of Mr. Calhoun's weight to that of the world on its shoulders—a specimen on a small scale of the *Montes partunientes*. There is an abundance of preaching here at present—some half dozen of the preachers laboring together, and seemingly endeavoring to make loud of tone, clapping of hands and the noise of many words supply the place of sound learning, elevated thoughts and novelty of sentiments—a tiresome illustration of the truth of the sentiment that there is nothing new under the sun.

I became a subscriber to the semi-weekly *Intelligencer* in Jan'y 1839—and have paid for two years and a half. During a portion of the years 1839-40-41 the paper was forwarded to my brother in Mass. Whether he paid any thing on it I am not informed. If you will take the trouble to ascertain the amount I owe on it, and pay the same up to the first of Jan'y. 1844, and inform me of the sum, I will place the same to your credit as so much placed by you in my hands. Your leaving the place during my absence prevented me from attending to this matter.

Our mutual friend (and my partner) Joseph S. Williams of Clarke Co. desires me to say that while he resided in Linden, he was a subscriber to the *National Intelligencer* and became somewhat indebted to that office. Upon changing his residence to Macon he wrote to Messers Gales & Seaton of the fact, and enclosed a sum of money, for which he has the postmasters receipt. This money G & S say they never received, and under these circumstances the paper was discontinued, and the old matter has never been arranged. Now Mr. Williams desires the paper to be sent to him (semi-weekly) at *Suggsville*, and if you will do him the favor of advancing a year's subscription (\$6.00) he will place that amt in my hands for you. If this can be done, he desires the paper from the first of December. The unsettled matter he is ready and willing to adjust on equitable terms—

Any public documents containing statistical information or other interesting matter will be properly prized.

Respectfully & truly Yours &c

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription
CLAIBORNE
A.T.

free

Hon. James Dellet
Member of Congress,
City of Washington
D. C.

Claiborne, Nov. 16 1843

Dear Sir —

Mr. Bullard has requested me to write by the present mail in order to say that the spinning machines, which have been recently under the care of Moss the blacksmith of this place, (if I recollect the name correctly) *do not work at all*, and Mr. B. thinks them past redemption. The supply of stuff now prepared for the looms will be soon exhausted unless new spinning apparatus is sent on, or factory yarn supplied. He says further that *ninety one* bales of cotton have been shipped and some eighty more will be ready in a few days. The balance of the crop* will be shipped by Capt. Brooks of the Bourbon provided he will take it at \$1.00 per bale and mark it as paid on the freight bill, according to a proposition which Mr. Garrow informed me he has made to you. It appears that Capt Brooks is indebted to Garrow, and the latter to you. Garrow will give Brooks credit for all the cotton he brings down for you, and the same will be passed to G's credit on the note which

you hold against him, all which I presume may be effected through Deshea Sheppard & Co. and will operate as so much money collected by you from Garrow. It is calculated now that about 130 bales will made on the next side of the river, which somewhat exceeds the calculation made when you left. The first lot which went down is represented as being rather *trashy*. The worms &c have made such havoc that it is difficult to get the cotton out clean. Bullard says that the quantity which he is now preparaing is in better condition.

**The examination of Jack Lindsey for Larceny was to have come off on Tuesday last, but Bagby, his chief counsel not arriving it was delayed one day—not coming on the following day a general adjournment was had to Monday the 27. The missing man made his appearance the same evening, and he is now under obligation to remain and see the matter out. The feeling on this subject is now very strong, and very much in Lindseys favor. The State is aided by T. B. Bethea,* Cooper & Leslie, Murphy & Pearson & Howard, rather a singular array of counsel for such a matter. It is very plain that great efforts have been made prejudice the public mind from the time this charge was first whispered till the warrant was actually issued. But fortunately there appears to be a strong revulsion of public feeling on the subject and sooner or later I look for a triumphant disproof of the charge. I only hope that the really guilty may meet their just dues—Mr. Bullard says that the hands

*This reference is to Capt. Brooks of the river steamer "Bourbon" and concerns a shipment of cotton down the Alabama River to Mr. Garrow, a merchant at Mobile. Deshea, Sheppard and Co., of Mobile, were brokers. At this date the steamboat traffic was very heavy and it is an historically established fact that eight to ten boats a day operated along the river.

**This reference to Bagby "his chief counsel" is to A. P. Bagby, one time Governor of Alabama who maintained his residence at Claiborne for a number of years and moved from there to Mobile. Governor Bagby's first wife is buried in the cemetery at Claiborne.

*The relatives of this man moved later to Montgomery County and some of the family still reside at Montgomery.

from the house are doing remarkably well and giving him so far no trouble. Their tasks are performed regularly and efficiently—

Yours truly—

Rufus C. Torrey—

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

Nov

17

A.T.

free

Hon. James Dellet

M C

City of Washington

D. C.

Claiborne Dec. 19th. 1843.

Dear Sir —

Mr. Nye wishes me to say to you that he is desirous of renting the grist and saw mill for another year. He proposes to pay for the saw mill two hundred dollars in lumber—the timber to be at \$8. pr thousand. As to the grist mill he says the under works are very much out of repair, and it would be well to have a spiral wheel put in and a trunk to convey the water to it &c—He is willing to pay half the expense of this whatever it may be. Thompson is willing to do the job for about \$200. He will do the grinding for you on the same terms as heretofore—also the same arrangements as to the necessary blacksmith work, pecking the stones &c—He wishes an answer to his proposition as soon as convenient. If you should prefer to hire some one to take care of the mill, Mr. Nye

mentions Mr. Peebles, who had been living with him, as a trustworthy and very suitable person for the business.

Several papers and a letter of Decr. 6th have been received for which I owe many thanks. As the mail is on the point of closing I can add no more at this time. In a few days I will write more at length, and will endeavor to make my lines *legible*. I will keep you informed of all occurrences of interest.

With much respect &c

Rufus C. Torrey

Hon J. Dellet

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

Dec 19

free

Hon. James Dellet—

M. C.

City of Washington

D. C.

Claiborne Decr. 25. 1843—

Dear Sir —

Your letters of Dec 5th & 7th and 14th & 16 now remaining unanswered before me, remind me that I have suffered a longer time than usual to elapse without writing. I also enclose a letter apparently post-marked "Hopkinsville Ky." Since the date of my last letter I have been to Mobile to make some winter purchases, and to attend to some busi-

ness matters, then, upon my return I had business at Jackson, Clarke Co. & St. Stephens, then on the 20th inst I was called to Suggsville to "stand up" to my friend Jos. S. Williams, on the occasion of his entering into the *bonds* of matrimony with a lady who was Miss Caroline Mobley. All these will, I presume, be considered a sufficient apology for a little delay in writing, and the last mentioned event will account for the *Intelligencer* being sent to *Suggsville* instead of to Macon.* We are in the midst of Christmas enjoyments here, as manifested by the drinking of large quantities of liquor the discharge of guns and explosion of cracker—according to the age and taste of the parties concerned. Gardner Foster's "New World" still continues to be the central point of attraction, where black and white, young and old 'most do congregate' in sweet harmony. The establishment of a ten pin alley behind his temple is another instance of our normal reform, and the presiding divinity has not yet been seen sober by sober eyes. The cotton mania still prevails to a great extent among the traders of the town, and some of them have been saved from destruction by the advance of the price to 9½c. J. G. Lindsey is putting up a small stone house on your lot between Agee's and Sam's blacksmith shop, for the use of his brother Jack. We had hoped that Death contended with the source of last season, had left us for a while, but he has just let fly a Parthian arrow and stricken down the last child of J. L. Crow. Scarlet fever (or Scarletina) was the disease. Dr. Lindsey has for some weeks past been apparently one of the happiest mortals among us. Violent and brief are the feelings of some men. It is strongly reported that the genius who presides over the Claiborne Atlas has wilted the stony heart—and won the maiden affections of Miss Ann Bethea! but I waite for further developments. It is hinted privately that this same genius is wavering in his political integrity, and is making overtures to certain whigs about town that he is ready on certain conditions to hoist the banner of Henry Clay. The conditions are to release the press from certain incumbrances &c. On all these matters I will give you due information. L. Crawford has just gone down the country to spend Christmas, while E. B. Jones is laid on the shelf afflicted with rheumatism (?)—The same disease has

*Note Mr. Torrey's continued reference to Macon, in Clarke County. This County seat was for years referred to as Macon, though the Postoffice was Grove Hill for a long time before the town itself received the name as such.

crippled our P Master. J. N. McClure, who creeps about, a phantom clothed in parchment, with his feet thrust into a huge pair of negro brogans. D. N. Crane fully recovered from his sickness and the consequent fright trips about the streets with his usual speed, and rides his poney as fast as ever. The latter trod in a hole the other day and smoothly sent him over her head. Mr. Cooper looks at present to be in better health than I ever before saw him, and my special pet, Morris, has recovered his usual *good looks*. The river here, after falling some seven feet below the hight mentioned in my last, has again risen still higher, and considerable water is in Hearin's plantation opposite the bluff, and it may be nearly two feet in the land. Both Bullard and Davison are so free from it as to be in no danger. The Bigbee has continued to rise from the first, and such has been the quantity of rain that I think the effects will be very injurious to the plantations on the bluff. I have told Bullard of your complaints at his not writing oftener. He promises to write soon, but cannot see the propriety of writing when he has nothing to write about. But Bullard is not a philosopher. Mr. & Miss Douglas get smoothly on in their school with numbers gradually increasing. Mr. Agee's house is full to overflowing but I will not undertake to state how many he shelters, last I might be lost in such a cluster of the flowers of loveliness. (I know not but such declarations may fall upon a cold ear, but they are certainly ponderable coming from me, considering the single blessedness of my condition—nor can it be considered as a fair offset to your description of the brilliant glorious beautiful gorgeous reflecting refracting & coruscating scene presented by the sun shining on your show clad amphitheatre, after the rain hail and snow storm so truthfully described in your letter of the 7th ult.) Mr. Cooper has had no talk with Mr. Blount respecting the continuance of the case of Patterson vs. yourself, and in order to be on the safe side in the matter, the subpoenas will be issued, and the case be made ready for trial—Quite a company are now assembled preparatory to going to Macon at the celebration on the 27th. From Macon I proposed to go to Tuscaloosa having business more than enough to pay my expenses, and being desirous of being admitted to practice in the supreme court.—Lisbon Cook has been in town to see about some money which he expects to receive from you in the course of the next month. There was nothing on my memoranda respecting the matter & I presume Dr. Lindsey has spoken to you about it. I shall remain in Tuscaloosa but one week, and propose to be in Claiborne again by the 9th or 10th of Jany. The last mail brought me several papers and documents and two letters for all which my thanks are due. For cool impudence the N. Y. Herald excels

all others, and is really one of the most readable papers in the Union. I regret that my letters should be difficult to read. It did not occur to me that a wire of hieroglyphies could find any difficulty in decyphering those of others—but with less haste I will endeavor to do better. Please give my best respects to your family and again receive my thanks for your several favors.

truly & sincerely &c

Rufus C. Torrey—

Hon. Jas. Dellet

P. S. The acct. sent me from the office of the Intelligencer is correct, though in my letter to you I did not propose to pay beyond the first of Jany 1844, which would make the amt. \$15, but I am indifferent as to the time, whether it be Jany or July. R.C.T. P.S. 2d. I have just learned that our fat friend Goldthwaite is elected Judge beating Clay &c.

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

Dec 26

A.T.

Free

Hon. Jas. Dellet—

M. C.

City of Washington

D. C.

Claiborne Feby 29, 1844.

Hon James Dellet—Between the hours of 10 & 11 o'clock at night, when most honest men are asleep, I force an opportunity to make a hasty and imperfect answer to no less than ten letters which are now lying before.

No. 1, refers to the mill and Mr. Nye and the note in favor of Lisbon Cook. I have conferred with Bullard and Dr. Lindsey as to the mill matter, but not all of us together. We will soon come to a determination. I doubt the propriety of acceding to Mr. Nye's proposition. He has done no grinding for some time before you left Alabama, although the corn was kept on hand so as to keep the plantation always supplied. Bullard also complains that the lumber, which has been furnished is of an inferior quality, particularly as to being of different lengths. Mr. Nye has told me that he was going to Arkansas, or somewhere west in the course of the Summer, preparatory to a permanent move in the winter. Under these circumstances I doubt the propriety of giving him the mill, but I shall leave it to the more mature judgment of the Dr. and Bullard. You will know the result soon. Lisbon Cook has sold out and gone west, as I am informed. I will make inquiries as to the amount of his note on you and get it if possible. It was not on the memorandum left by you with me. I will write further on this subject in my next.—No. 2, also refers to Nye & the mill. If Nye has it, he will be bound to the stipulations you mention. No. 3, refers to the administration on the estate of "Dr. Jos. Edwards" and the papers or claims on it, left by you in the hands of Mr. Cooper I have not yet had the time to make the enquiries you mention, but they will receive my earliest attention. No. 4, refers to the ferry, Jas. G. Lindsey and to Carson. Lindsey has said nothing to me on the subject since the first of Jany. and Bullard says he, (L.) informed him, that he could put his money to a better use, or something to that effect. So I regard the matter as at an end. Mr. Carson, about a week since went for the west, with all his chattels and all his family. He promised to be back at the Circuit Court (3d Monday of March). The Adms on the estate of Gray propose to finally settle the estate about a year from the present. I cited them to a settlement on the 1st Monday of March, at the instance of John Arthur. Whenever they may be prepared for a final settlement, your claims will not be neglected. No. 5, is a good four paged letter, relating to Mr. Calhoun politics, matters & things in general and Judge Pearson in particular. I have said nothing respecting the Judge and the widow, because I intend that my information shall be of the most authentic kind. Though the judge is doubtless courting the widow with as much assiduity as a monk ever sought the gates of Heaven, and report says that he has purchased Capt. Henderson's house & agrees to give \$3000—for it. Yet I doubt whether the grand consummation to which he so anxiously looks, will ever take place. 1st. because judging the future by the past, the judge's ill luck heretofore does not warrant much faith in his success in the present

instance—2d. because the women say he is rather a unlovable man “any how.” 3d. because if the lady in question has given him any sort of encouragement, yet “*varium et mutabile semper*” &c. 4th, because the lady has been heretofore rather remarkable in the character of a flirt. On the other hand, if the opinions of Mr. Weller, senior, are correct, “viders” will bite any sort of bait, and are peculiarly dangerous. So the matter rests. Nos. 6-7-8-9, four letters of the date of Feby 17. Mr Cooper has the matter of the ferry in charge, and doubtless the matter will be adjusted soon. Mr. Draughon goes on your bond. I will examine the law as to the duty of the judge &c in this matter. The drafts in favor of Bullard and Davison drawn on nobody have come to hand. I have drawn black lines across your name and filed them away. The other drafts are received and ready for the respective overseers—the receipts are drawn according to your directions. The books of which you have written are still in the office, occupying the lower shelf of the law book case. I will see that they are not lost mislaid or injured. I think they are better here than in the house, as the books there are some covered with mould. No. 10, is a letter 4 pages date Feby 20 and what the European correspondent of the Nat. Intelligencer would head with “Miscellaneous”—but to the matters therein contained I cannot now advert, as it is approaching the ‘noon of night.’ I can return your congratulations on the healthy state of affairs in Maryland and the good effects which may be expected. I saw, two days ago, Mr. Clay* in Mobile, who appears to be in fine health. Our school is at present under examination and makes a good appearance. There will be no vacation between this and the following session. Please excuse me if I leave other matters till my next, and pardon my sins of omission and commission, for I feel disinclined to reperuse these pages.

With great respect & haste yours truly,

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription

Hon. James Dellet

CLAIBORNE

M. C.

March

f

5

City of Washington

A.T.

D. C.

*This has reference to the visit of Henry Clay, who at that time was traveling in the Deep South and who a few days subsequent to this, took the steamboat to Montgomery and from that point travelled by stage on to Milledgeville, in Georgia. He received an ovation during his travels.

Claiborne 1st March, 1844.

Hon Jas. Dellet —

Dear Sir. I have just seen Mr. Cooper respecting the claim of "Drumright, Walker and Daley" vs the estate of the late "Dr. Jas. B. Edwards." The claims are in Mr. Cooper's possession. I shall be at Monroeville on Monday the 4th and then will examine into the matter of the administration. In the meanwhile Mr. Cooper says the Dr. never was worth shucks in his life-time, and consequently his estate, after his death, cannot be expected to be much better. Mr. C. doubts if there was ever any administration on the estate of the Dr.

Our weather is beautifully mild and warm. All the trees and ladies have put on their most blooming looks and attractive dresses. The grape vines, of which I recently wrote, are not dead, but are sprouting finely. Most of the smaller branches perished, but the parent stocks are full of life. Mr. Cooper will write to you, after Monday the 4th, respecting the matters you have communicated to him.

Respectfully &c

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

March

5

f

Hon. James Dellet

M. C.

Washington

D. C.

Monroeville, March 5, 1844

Hon. Jas. Dellet—Dear Sir. I have just examined the records of the orphans court as to the matter of Dr. Jas. B. Edwards, deceased. There is no showing respecting him since the year 1833, when the records were burnt, and the impression of those, of whom I have made enquiries, is that there never was any administration. Probably there was no estate. I do not know whether he died before or after 1833.

This night, the fifth of March, Judge Pearson is to be married to the widow Harwell. The ceremony is to come off at the house of F. S. Blount. Opposition on the part of her mother is probably the reason of this arrangement.

I have just received the Intelligencer of the 23d. of Feby. containing a meager outline of your remarks on the 25th rule question. I trust we shall soon receive a more extended sketch.

Your bond for the ferry was filed in this court yesterday. The law of 1839 rendered on petition unnecessary, and Mr. Cooper did not read it. To deprive you of your right there must have been a forfeiture and ten days notice to you. The matter is now definitely settled.

Mr. Clay passes by Claiborne tomorrow morning.

Yours with much respect

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription

Monroeville Ala)

March 5. 44)

Hon. James Dellet

M. C.

Washington

D. C.

Claiborne 4th March, 1844

Dear Sir —

Your favor of the 28th ult announcing the dreadful catastrophe on board the U. S. Steamer Princeton, was received yesterday. Owing to several successive failures of the mail the news reached us one or two days before by way of Mobile. I feel some interest to know how the places of the deceased in the public councils may be filled.

Mr. E. L. Smith has proposed to me to settle your claims on the estate of S. P. Grey in the following manner. The real estate, as I informed you, was sold for \$750,—half cash, the balance due on the 1st. of January 1845. The note for the second payment (\$28.75.) is signed by Jos. Barfield, (Mrs. Harris's son in law) by Mrs. Harris and by S. R. Davis. Now Smith & Allen propose to transfer this note to you in discharge of your claim against the estate, on condition you pay them the difference between the amount of the note and your claims, which, by calculating the interest on your claims up to the present time, and making the proper discount on the note till it becomes due, would be not far from eight hundred dollars, probably a little more than this. The first payment of the purchase money of the land was made in Ala. bank bills, and conversation took place as to the currency in which the note was to be made, but nothing determinate was fixed upon, except the note was drawn payable in so many dollars. I am inclined to think the makers expect to pay in State bank money, and the adms. intend to exact specie, which they can do if they please. I further am inclined to believe that if this arrangement is not made, the adms. intend to discharge your claims in State bank paper, on the ground that the claims is favor of the estate were collected in this currency and as they collected, so they must pay out. Please give me your views on their proposition, as soon as convenient.

As to the mill. After full deliberation between Lindsey, Bullard and myself, and personal inspection as to the condition of the mill, we concluded to let Nye have it on the following terms. Thompson is to repair the mill in the most complete manner, on the most improved plan, so that it will grind from ten to fifteen bushels per hour. This is to do for the sum of \$135. to be paid, one half by Nye and the other by yourself, on the completion of the job. Then Nye is to send him one hand, and Bullard the same till the work is complete. Thereupon Nye

is to do all your grinding for both plantations promptly and faithfully and is moreover to furnish six thousand feet of lumber *quarterly* according to bills to be furnished by Bullard, all of which is to be executed in the best manner. Both of these agreements are to be put in writing and rigidly insisted on. Bullard and the doctor say that the mill has become very much out of order and grinds very indifferently, and it would be impossible to run the saw at the same time with the grist mill in the summer, the consumption of water would be so great. Upon their more mature and practical judgment I have relied in this matter, and considering all things I think the course we have adopted to be decidedly the best. Redick can be of much more service to Bullard, than if placed at the mill, and Tom the ferryman can take the flat over the river, but in any other sphere of action he appears to me too wise to learn and too stupid to be instructed. I trust that in this matter you will have no occasion to regret the grant of plenary powers which you conferred upon us.

John Fryer lately called upon me saying he had a claim upon you for some seed peas which he furnished some years since and that Dr. Lindsey is cognisant of the matter—that the amount after deducting a small blacksmith bill, will be eight or ten dollars. Shall I pay it?

Your old friend Lovett has called upon me for a will which had been deposited with you. I looked in the safe in all the nooks to which I had access, but found it not. There is one depository which is closed against me.

Judge Pearson is irretrievably married, at the time and place designated in my last. But "by Jupiter" I reckon he had to stand more at the last pinch than he contracted for. I do think he was somewhat "trifled with." It seems that at the last ticklish moment, the moment big with fate, a marriage contract was thrust in his face, by which he was relieved of all cares of property and pecuniary matters (excepting to satisfy the claims of his own stomach and to cover his own back) The widow gives all her property, which she had in right of her former husband, to her child and Mark W. Harwell is his guardian. And as to the balance of her property, I understand the Judge cannot touch the picayune of it; and I see by a recent decision of the Supreme court, that the Matheson estate has been severely mulched. A brother of the widow, has, as I hear, sent a kind and fraternal notice to the Judge the he will kill him, if he crosses his path. John Bracy was present, see-

ing to the marriage settlement, became too drunk to sit up, cursed a little and then retired per force of *fatigue*. The ceremony was deferred an hour or more before all matters could be arranged, but it was finished glories of this world pass away. What is to become of the purchase of at last, and the Judge has gone on a pleasure excursion. And so the Capt. Henderson's house? I have not yet ascertained the amount of Lisbon Cook's note, but will endeavor to find it soon. On Monday next the circuit commences at Monroeville. Judge Chapman on the bench. I will keep you informed of all proceedings. My respects to all who *enjoy* the *privilege* of my letters.

Respectfully &C

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

March
12

f

Hon. James Dellet
M. C.
City of Washington
D. C.

Claiborne April 15, 1844.

Hon. James Dellet—

Dear Sir. During my absence at the Clarke & Washington courts, two letters came here from you, dated 22d. March, which I now acknowledge. As to the proposition of Smith & Allen to "swap" notes and pay your claim upon the estate of Grey by transferring their note which they hold against Mrs. Harris et al, I will suggest the course which you

mention—i. e. that you pay the difference when the Harris note is collected—but it wont take—they want the money. I reckon John Arthur is calling upon them for a settlement, and I am inclined to think their affairs have remained already too long without settlement.

We have been compelled to make a different arrangement as to the mills. Thompson could not finish his work upon the grist mill for some six or eight weeks, and the expense was found to be so great that Nye bolted from paying half the expense & at the same time grind without toll. So it was concluded to put some \$30. worth of repairs upon it, which will be done immediately, and we trust it will operate well. The saw-mill works admirably.

I will settle the little peas acct of Fryer and the more readily, as Dr. Neal Smith has received his land from him, which he did at the late Clarke court. The business of that court was finished on Thursday subsequent to the date of my last letter, although the twentieth case on the civil docket was not reached on the regular call. Friday was wholly consumed in the trial of Stephen Williamson for killing his slave. Williams & myself were his original counsel, but as the case assumed a bad appearance, we advised the aid of Mr. Cooper, and we succeeded in clearing him, very much to the disappointment to the judge, who exhibited signs of much anger. But the proof was wholly circumstantial, and if the whole had been brought out, it would have appeared that the negro raised his axe against his owner. The labor and excitement of the courts for the preceeding weeks somewhat affected Mr. Cooper's health, and deranged his stomach, so much so that during his argument in the Williamson case he fainted quite away, and was carried from the house. This circumstance prevented his going to Washington county, where by the bye, we had some rare scenes, mingled with fighting, cutting, drunkenness in which latter show the jailer, tavern-keeper, lawyer, physician politician and general factotum of the county, known among men as S. S. Houston, played a conspicuous part. Mr. Cooper appears pretty well again, but does not look so well as he did previous to court. The weather has been delightful for some weeks past, but there is now an universal cry for rain. On the other side of the river the cotton is coming up finely and Bullard informs me that he has his all planted, excepting a few patches where the water remained later than usual. The trees appear now to have full sized leaves and the China trees are in full bloom. Peach trees promise an abundance of fruit, the peaches already being as large as at the end of one's *thumb*.—perhaps I might say with

as much propriety as large as pebble stones or a piece of chalk—Strawberries too begin to show ruddy cheeks, but yet will bear sweetening. Mrs Draughton has been quite sick of late, but is now recovering, while the progress of Clayism and his affair with Smith & Allen keep Mr. Draughton in abundance of matter for reflection and conversation. A rare scene came off to-day in the Masonic lodge room. Saunder the Jew merchant, and another of his tribe, whose name is not found recorded among the seventy thousand who returned from the Babylonist captivity, took unto themselves each a wife. The novelty of the affair attracted quite a crowd. They were married first by W. R. Agee, who made a short wholesome ceremony of it—then Emanuel the Jew preacher tied them together after the manner of the sons of Abraham, giving us a specimen of the pure Hebrew—and then Sander did the agreeable by inviting the company to his house where dinner & wine &c awaited us. Full justice was of course done to the Champagne and judging from the sounds which now assail my ear it seems to have affected some of the young men as Falstaff's "good Shem's sack" did him, by ascending him into the train.

I understand that a most excellent review came off on Friday last, during my absence at Court. Martha Raynal had taken her departure for home, but the number of scholars still continues about sixty. Brother Lea, I understand, resigns his command in a few days, finding it as difficult as your own honorable body frequently does, to keep a quorum present.

A party comes off to-morrow night at Mr. Agee's—probably in honor of his son, who is at home now, reposing a week or two on his academical laurels. The subject of the 'Annexation' makes some talk here, but not much. It appears to excite some little speculation and curiosity, but not much. I will write again shortly. Writing up on politics would be sending coals to New Castle, so I generally omit them. The forty *speeches*,

which I received, I scattered in Clarke, with which the democracy of that enlightened region seem much pleased. Truly Yours &c.

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription
CLAIBORNE

April
16

Hon. James Dellet
M. C.
City of Washington
D. C.

Claiborne Tuesday morning April 23d. 1844.

Hon. Jas. Dellet.

Dear Sir. Since my last letter I have been to Mobile on some business matters and returned on Sunday morning last. Engagements in Clarke Co. prevented my going to Baldwin Co. but I sent my papers down by Mr. Blount, who obtained judgments on the notes vs. Davis *et al.* Mr. Cooper has given me a note dated April 1835, payable to John G. Smith and signed by Henry T. Davis, amount \$100. Thomas Gaines appears to be the party in interest. This note has been in judgment for some time, and the Sheriff informed Mr. Blount that he had the money, but declined to pay it over to him, and I presume he would not pay it to me without an order from you or the attorney of record. The name of the Sheriff is William Wilkins. I should like such an order from you, if you desire me to collect the money, also directions as to whom I should pay the money. Mr Cooper received the note from you.

The weather has been warm of late with pleasant and very oppor-

tune-showers. The prospects of good crops were never more flattering than at present. Fruit trees promise all that one could desire, and nature never wore a more pleasant aspect.

The "party" at Mr. Agee's, of which mention was made in my last, came off as expected. The crowd was great, embracing all sizes & conditions of people, Jews & gentiles, great and small, rich and poor the sedate and the gay, drunk and sober, the old and young, the citizens of long standing and the strangers within our gates, all were there. Even Dr. Dossey and the Misses Murphy & the girls of bro. Lea's school all came on the broad platform of Mr. Agee's hospitality. The worthy Esq. himself is now gone to Arkansas, but not to remain there. Mrs. Draughton is now recovering from her attack of sickness, and Mr. Draughton is enjoying an interlude of fever & chills which cling to him with the characteristic obstinacy of a Scotch constitution.

I presume you are now in full blast on the tariff question. Some modifications may be made, but I cannot think any essential alterations will be attempted. Visionary theories are given way to the evidence of stubborn facts with the people, and I have yet to learn that the present tariff is unpopular with the mass in any part of our county. I am persuaded that the late excellent speech of Judge Berrien will be productive of much good. Mr. Van Buren's friends will not dare to hazard his success in Pennsylvania, N York, Ohio and other tariff States by advocating the free trade or horizontal plans. The "Annexation" question is regarded here as a mere speculation, or feeler, thrown out, and the general impression is that the matter will wholly subside soon, especially if Congress will adjourn in May or the first of June.—I will write again by the Friday's mail.

With Much respect &c

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription
CLAIBORNE

April 26

A. T.

F

Hon. James Dellet

M. C.

City of Washington

D. C.

Claiborne Friday morning Apr. 26, 1844

Dear Sir—

In my letter of last Tuesday I promised to write by the day's mail, and I am reminded of my promise by the arrival, this morning, of your favor of the 15th inst. In a late letter from Monroeville, I must have made a strange mistake in my account of the suit of F. S. Blount vs. S. R. Andress. It appears I wrote you that Blount had recovered \$500 of Andress for professional services. If I did so, I did not intend it. I meant to state the suit was brought for that sum, and that Blount recovered *five dollars and no more*—and this was for a certain bond which Blount drew up at the time. Of course your surprise will now be somewhat diminished. You never made any communication to me respecting that suit, and my first knowledge of it was obtained from seeing it on the docket. I had no opportunity of conversing with the defendant till the trial, and he not knowing my connexion with you, had employed Howard & Morrisette. He afterwards apologised to me for passing me over, not knowing I had any connexion with the matter. I aided Howard in the management of the case, but made no talk, for the reason above stated.—Jefferson Reid, who lately made a visit to Wetumpka, has returned, through the gracious clemency of his Excellency. He lives near Little River, in Crawford's region and has a half breed wife. The only witness against him afterwards became convinced that he was mistaken in the person. Proper representations being made he was at once pardoned, and very properly. It was clearly established that he had nothing to do with the crime with which he was charged, and he would have found no difficulty in the matter, had Judge Chapman been in his right mind. To me the judge seem partially insane during the whole course of the circuit.

Lindsey (Dr.) has lately been over both plantations, and reports favorably as to the stand of cotton. Daviston will replant some four acres—all the rest will do well. He desires me to say he will write by the next mail, not having time that morning. I have been quite unwell for three days past, from causes not uncommon in this climate in the Spring of the year, but hope to be better soon. All matters in which you are interested are doing well—and for want of time before the mail

closès I am obliged to speak of them in the lump. Under more favorable circumstances you mite hear from me more at large.

Truly yours &c

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

April

26

A.T.

Hon. James Dellet

M.C.

City of Washington

D. C.

Claiborne May 2d, 1844—

Hon Jas. Dellet—

Dear Sir — Since the date of my last I have to acknowledge your favor of the 19 and 23d Apr. After a word or two of business matters I will recur to them. I wrote to you some time in Feby. last that an agent of Pratt had called on me for the price of two gins supplied by him to you. two days since he called again, saying that the account fell due the first of March, and Pratt mentioned the money. As you gave me no directions respecting this matter, I could do nothing with this man and told him so. He begged me to write again, which I accordingly do. The gins have been received since you left and are working well, as Bullard says. You left with me at your departure \$1650, and paid to Gales & Seaton, I presume, \$18.00—at least I have a recpt to that effect, only it

is not signed by them, also the sum of \$6.00 to the same for J. S. Williams. These two sums I have passed to your credit, as well as the sum of \$6.80 paid on an old blacksmith account. These make an aggregate of \$1680.80, with which I am charged. From this sum I have paid \$1414.97 $\frac{3}{4}$ leaving an unexpended balance in my hands of \$265.82 $\frac{1}{4}$ Ala. currency. This of course is not sufficient to pay for the two gins i. e. \$300. Besides the Keith note, of \$175, and the \$150, in the case of Edward L. Smith vs. Arthur have not been presented or called for. In addition to the above sum of \$265.82 $\frac{1}{4}$ I have rec'd from the ferry, between the 26th Octr. last and the 1st of May 1670 dimes—say \$167.00—\$188.00 in Ala bank bills & \$78.68 $\frac{1}{2}$ in specie. Reckoning the dimes at ten to the dollar and the bills at par, the aggregate receipts for five months and one week, are \$433.68 $\frac{1}{6}$ —I deem it proper to keep the ferry account in this way because dimes and bills are somewhat fluctuating in value. Our bills are now at 10 @ 11 pr ct discount and dimes go @ 10 to the dollar—This statement will enable you to give me such instructions as may be necessary touching this claim of Pratt, and the others I have spoken of. Also as to the currency they are to be paid in. Ala. currency is now generally refused except at the discount—but it will pay off small claims in the country. I have not reckoned up the blacksmith money, but the amount is not large. Mr. Draughon's acct. amounting to some \$56, has been drawn off, presented and passed to your credit. Smith & Allen have given me no answer to your proposition as to the manner of discharging your claims vs. the estate of S. P. Grey. They will not accept it, as their object was to raise money for a present emergency. On Monday next they make a show of the condition of the estate and your claims will have a place in their exhibit. This much for business.

I see the Senate have got fairly at the Texas treaty and the House at the Tariff. Will they not both prove abortions for the present session? The meager majority for taking up the tariff bill, shows to my satisfaction that the general principles of the present law will not be disturbed. The friends of Mr. Van Buren dare not hazard his prospects in N York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and other tariff states by altering it, except it be by some slight modifications. I consider the present more merely as a pinch of snuff to the offended dignity of southern horizontalism. I trust also that the balance of the discussion will be conducted with less of hostile demonstration than that which occurred between Messrs White and Rathbun and the pistol shooting spectator. Such things do not tell

well abroad. No one here seems to think that the Texas question will be carried the present session, nor do I know of but few who particularly desire it, particularly if Mexico is not a willing party to the transaction. Whatever may be the fact respecting the boundary treaty of 1819, from that period Texas has been *de jure et de facto* an integral part of Mexico, nor has she yet relinquished her claims to it. Considering our present treaty relations with that country, I do not at present see how we can incorporate Texas into the U. S. without the consent of Mexico, except by a breach of national faith almost without parallel among Christian nations. That it would redound greatly to the benefit of Texas is undoubtedly true. So it might stimulate trade in Missouri and the States on the Ohio, but how would it affect property in Alabama, when property is already low enough?—Besides, if the constitution will allow of an appropriation for the Mississippi and not for the Illinois, and if it will allow of a tariff to highest point of the revenue standard, but a fraction over that line will justify a dissolution of the Union and a resort to arms, in what section & clause shall we find this power to incorporation an independent nation without our own, surely not in that which declares that “all powers not herein granted are reserved to the states and the people”—Is it of that plastic and yielding nature that it can be moulded to any shape to suit the purposes of all men on all occasions? Is it not rather singular that this Protean constitution should be adopted most earnestly by these who call themselves ‘*par excellence*’ strict constructionists? These are some of the points suggested to my mind on this important subject, and I am far from being alone in them. There is a greater indifference here on this matter than you could imagine. It is a common saying that it is a result that must occur at last, but the present is not the time. I am aware that you differ from these views, but I do not court a controversy or argument on them. Not much said on politics here at present, a lull awaiting the result of the Baltimore

convention. The truth is, we have nothing to contend with at present. No honor in kicking a dead carcass.

Yors truly &c

Rufus C. Torrey

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

May
3

f

Hon. James Dellet
M. C.
City of Washington
D.C.

Claiborne July 26, 1844.

Hon. James Dellet —

Dr. Sir. I am induced to write this morning because the mail goes out East, a feeling of a duty to be performed rests upon me. I do not know that I have any thing in the way of news to add. Did I state in my last that Mr. Dumas, father of J. C. S. C. D.—died a few days since? The health of the town remains good. I know of no sickness now. Crane left us yesterday for the north & Douglas follows in a few days. His sisters both remain in the country during the summer, and the school will be resumed in the fall. The financial condition of the school is not flourishing, although the number of scholars was large. Many came in late and left early and deductions being made accordingly, the revenue has fallen off. Mr Cooper is yet engaged in building additions to his country place, and will have a pretty house when completed—which may

be a month hence. Our Rev. brother Lea will probably take his quarters with him when the berth is ready. Mr. Lea has remained so quiet of late that I can find another item respecting him. The legal dignitary of the place, whose Judicial mantle first fell upon the shoulders of Jacob Rau & then upon my humble self, is also putting up a house a mile from town, and nearly opposite Howard's place, a right pretty place in fact, but selected with Irish discretion in not being within rifle shot of water. But more than Irish discretion was used to get possession of the house. A client in Clarke obtained a judgment of more than \$100, vs. the late Geo. S. Morris—had his Ex. levied upon his real estate in Claiborne, instructed M & P. to purchase it at Sheriff's sale, if it did not bring the amount of his judgment. The house brought some \$40,000. M & P. took the deed in their own name, deducted the full amount of the commissions on the judgment and paid the balance, some \$20 odd, to the client. The house is now removed to the summit of Perdue Hill and soon will shelter the wise head of the ex-judge. Blessed are they whom the Lord hath made *naturally smart*! A few months since a houseless and homeless lawyer walked the streets, smiling and happy indeed, and yet not "fixed" in life. Now he has wife and child, house and lot and lot without house in town, and house and lot in the country, and I know not what fortune in reversion or expectancy on the other side of the river. But the Henderson place is yet to be paid for, and thereby is a drag. Howard rejoices in a daughter added to his house, and he is now stumping it through the country with Morrisset. The lions of the democracy, Fowler and Moore do not hunt for themselves, but D. M. Murphy and Roach have kindly offered their services to play the *jackall*—and so furious spouting is the consequence. This is all well. It is rare that a Whig of Monroe can be caught by so stale a bait as this Texas hobby of the Capt. and which has been shamefully stolen from under him by Polk—while the strong mullification phase which the question is assuming, has turned more than one democrat into our ranks. We are scattering Waddy Thompson's letter through the county, and can beat our opponent in activity and organization. A barbecue is advertised at "Capt Connell's springs"—(sometimes called Jamestown) next Saturday, but on the Saturday previous to the election we have one at Claiborne, at which we intend to draw a goodly number. We are by no means remiss in this quarter, and I shall be mistaken if the new convert is not worse beaten this heat, than he ever was before. By the bye, if Polk has stolen Tylor's Texas thunder, Clay's tariff thunder & Jackson's hickory thunder, how will he succeed on the old Gen.'s principle, that they who trade on *borrowed capital* ought to break?

I have not been at the town house since I wrote last, but I will be more faithful in this respect, as the peaches beginning to ripen. The orange trees are now doing better. We have of rain now more than enough. It was well for you on the west side of the river, but will cause too much shedding on the ridge in Bullard's jurisdiction. There have been one or two light cases of fever at both plantations, but nothing of consequence? Mr. Daughon's family are all more than well. Mr. D. drinking regularly of the *mineral spring* which flows gently within ten feet of the one they use from, and which is certainly stronger in mineral properties than Capt. Connell's. It dyes cotton cloth of a copperas color, and maple bark gives the water a deep color darker than claret. He is now looking for a place to build upon, near to your spring. Is there not some prospect of its being hereafter too celebrated? Your friends make frequent enquiries as to the time of your returning here, especially with regard to the presidential canvass. Many of them expect to hear from you in October and I will venture a hope that they may not be wholly disappointed—our Baptist brother, Morrow, proprietor of the "Mound Springs" has been tried for establishing a billiard table, a ten pin alley a drinking establishment, and other "innocent amusements" for the benefit of those who patronise his house, but in these the church found nothing inconsistent with the duties and professions of a Christian minister, and so brother Morrow has been honorably acquitted. A very severe fight occurred at a Baptist church near Wm. Pugh's residence, a few Sabbaths since, in which two of Pugh's sons were worsted. It was a religious outbreak, caused by the conflicting opinions of a Mormon and the Baptists. Isham Rindell (?) of Clarke, lately whipped a schoolmaster at Macon after a pretty fight, particulars not given. Are we not improving? and

can these be the results of "progressive democracy"?—With respects to your family &c I remain truly &c

R. C. Torrey

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

Jul

26

A.T.

CULPE — —

AUG

6

VA

Hon. Jas. Dellet

M. C.

(Apparently forwarded to White Sulphur)
Virginia

Claiborne, Decr. 9, 1844.

Dear Sir—The pressure of business on my hands, since you left our village, has been so great, that up to this time I have hardly found opportunity of resuming my "correspondence," a species of writing which certain newspapers deem to be of the greatest consequence to their readers—may it in some degree be so considered by mine!—If a foreign correspondence is most interesting to those at home—still more so will be even a few lines from home to those at a distance—"pressure of business" will be recognised as the best apology in these dull times—but really a six weeks absence from the office, a tedious week in Orphans work at Monroeville, issuing seven rules against the sheriff of Clarke, filing a bill in

Chancey, settling estates without number, beset with four live, talking widows at one time (and I but a weak single man) besides being sent for a distance of twenty five miles to the very verge of Wilcox, just to join two turtle doves in the holy bonds of matrimony, and this in the most furious rain storm of the season—all these form a most delightful compound to accupy the mind of a placid gentleman like myself—"Lose my credit for marrying!" forsooth—for not kissing the old women "pipes and all"—does this look like it? Poor fellow! I could not go—I was absent at Baldwin splashing through the mud, the only relic of Blakely's fallen greatness. So the swain was fain to call upon Agee, who supplied my place *longo intervallo*—while I think of it—will you write to your uneasy correspondent, in Tennessee, informing that I have collected his money of Harry J. Davis in Baldwin. The suit was brought in the name of John G. Smith, exe &c—and the amount due the plaintiff is \$126.13—for which I trust he will be duly thankful!—I do not know his address. Since the Ex-governor's departure, all has been quiet here. The James springs have not been sold, although the capt offers this as well as the balance of his property to the highest bidder.

The governor's message has come to us. The best joke in it is his extolling the disinterested and self-sacrificing patriotism of Col W. R. King in accepting the mission to France—and citing it as an instance of distinguished love for the people. A vast deal of such patriotism now afloat. On the coming in of the new administration cant some other patriot, equally pure, be found to relieve the over burthened shoulders of Mr. King.

The bar of this place has received a new acquisition in the person of Sam'l. C. Strawler, Esq. now attorney & counsellor at law & solicitor in chancery—God help us!—E. B. Jones occupies his office, Silas Crawford not appearing here—retired home. He recently joined the church—but it wont stick. I think he did it as a check upon his appetite and recent indications lead me to fear the experiment will prove unsuccessful. As for Pearson, I have hardly seen him since you wished him a tighter cravat—and Murphy rarely appears among us. Dr. Lindsey, poor old man! is confined to his room by rheumatism—racked with pains and slowly moving about with grinning countenance. Dr. L. R. Moore, in favor of annexation, has quietly moved his negroes away, those from his father's estate—and sent them where his creditors cannot reach them. It strikes me he relinquished all claim to them in open court—and yet this looks not like it, but what can we hope for one who votes for Polk and

immediate annexation. I believe the Dr. will follow, himself, after a while. In accordance with the fashion, Sam Johnson went off with his negroes between two days—bank judgments pressing rather hard upon him. Seven of the negroes, however, being opposed to annexation, took to the woods as it is said. Sam, himself has made his reappearance.

I took tea to-night with Mrs. Wormley. You will be pleased to learn that Mrs. Wormley appears much better in health than when you left. Her elastic step and sprightly conversation seem quite different from the feeble inertia, when I first met at your house. D. N. Crane has at length returned from the north, accompanied by a pale brother, an unfledged doctor, who is travelling for his health, very agreeable withall, and is billeted on me as a winter companion, but we can get along together without crowding, as he is somewhat more slender in person than myself. The possession of Jo Lindsey's stone house has been given to me—& it will probably be ready for your use in April. I doubt whether it will be in demand before that time. The school is doing well, the number of pupils gradually increasing. I was present at a late review, and succeeded to admiration in frightening a young class in Geometry. It would have puzzled Euclid or Legenda to give names to some of the figures they ran upon the black board. Mary Barnes, formerly a pupil of Mr. Lea's school, will be married to Robt Hanrick on the 18th inst. So goes the world, a stormy time is expected, and if any thing of note should occur, I will not fail to note it. I have nothing new to add respecting the plantations. All, so far as I can learn, goes on smoothly. Tom of the ferry goes on like an old watch, and Sam of the shop has learned the discount on Ala. bank money. Trusting soon to hear of the doings at the federal city, I remain &c

Rufus C. Torrey

Hon Jas Dellet

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

Dec

f

10

A.T.

Hon. James Dellet,

M. C.

City of Washington

D. C.

Claiborne, Tuesday morning Decr. 10, 1844

Dear Sir —

In my letter of last evening, I neglected to say that a gentleman now on one of the boats on the river is desirous of purchasing or renting the upper warehouse, and through Mr. Crane, has requested me to write to you, ascertain, if the same can be had what the responsibilities of this man are, or even his name I cannot now state. I presume the upper warehouse could be profitably occupied, as the rates now established are very high at the one now in operation, and a very general expression of complaint is now heard.

As an incident of the times, I found posted at my office door last evening the following "native" specimen of poetry:

"The children of Israel wanted Bread
And the lord sent them Manna,
Sam Strawler wanted a wife,
and the devil sent him Anna"—

Another instance of those heart burnings and jealousies which are consequent upon rising greatness.

Respectfully &C

Rufus C. Torrey

Hon. Jas Dellet

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

f

Dec

10

A.T.

Hon James Dellet

M. C.

City of Washington

D. C.

Claiborne Decr. 31st 1844.

Hon Jas. Dellet —

Dear Sir—Among the duties neglected, suggested by the closing of the year, is that of my "Washington correspondence" but I intend to sleep with a quiet conscience to-night—which I think I can do, if first I dispatch this letter to you and my prayers to heaven. If I fail in either, I cannot plead the high rates of postage. The franking privilege is extended to me on both routes—I wrote a week ago informing you of the high pressure at which the religious excitement had reached in the Methodist church, but it calmed down like an expiring flame when the straw which fed it, was consumed. Gardner Foster was the last convert. The affair was kept up too long—the interest first aroused died away, and when finally the greatest efforts were made, no response could be brought back. One preacher in the (apparent) agony of his supplications, fell prostrate upon the floor wallowed in the dust, and shook his limbs spasmodically like a galvanized frog, but all would not do. Some half dozen school girls, who were "up to be prayed for," irreverently laughed at the unusual exhibition. I thought of Fluellen "summoning spirits from the vasty deep," which would not come at his bidding. Then I thought of the scene, so graphically described, between the priests of Baal and Elijah, when the former beat their breasts, rent their garments &c, and by the hour cried aloud to their gods, who did not answer. Then I imagined what must be the feelings of some respectable Turk, could one have been present, how with mingled wonder and contempt he would have looked on, and blessed the beard of the prophet that his was a different religion, and his place of worship could not be mistaken for a lunatic asylum. But upon the smoldering ashes of the religious camp ground, has arisen a temperance society—brother *Hicks* and *Cooper* standing sponsors for it, and some twenty odd put their names to the pledge. It very reasonably allows brandy for mince pies and wine for syllabub and turtle soup—no matter whether the *wine* is *boiled* or not. Holding it to be a very good rule in the construction of constitutional law and temperance pledges, that we cannot do indirectly that which we cannot do directly, and therefore if he can take brandy (baked) with beef, and wine (boiled or unboiled) with soup, the same may be taken safely without the above concomitants, I have concluded to reserve to myself a discretion as to the mode time manner and quantity of taking brandy and wine. But the temperance meeting went off with great eclat. My man Rabb led off with great spirit, and chopped into his subject with

the force and smoothness of a meat axe. Mr Cooper told how much wine brandy &c he had *purchased* in the last ten years, and made the amount at \$150 per annum, which I would not have told publicly. Leslie spoke with more than usual vigor and some, who ought to know, were uncharitable enough to hint that his speech was too soon after Christmas assoications to call it a real *cold water* speech. E. B. Jones made a pretty talk, and painted in strong color the sufferings and wrongs of women, when beaten and abused by a drunken husband, but the night being cold he left before the pledge was signed "to take a drink," as it is said. At any rate he has not joined. A little Irishman named Barclay spoke, and after an apothesis to Father Mathew, blessed his stars that Green Erie was the land of his nativity. In other respects Christmas had been a dull time, fortunately with less of noise and tumult than usual. Dr. Lindsey is recovering slowly of his ills, and now rides out. I suppose he keeps you informed of his temporal & spiritual condition. He said he would have joined the church at the late revival had he been able to get there, and he promises to join the temperance society at the next meeting. Mr. Rabb & Elizabeth Rowland are to be married on the 15th of Jany. as I understand, success to them. I regret to add that news reached us yesterday that Jane, eldest daughter of Mc'l Ezell, was at the point of death. She was at school last summer and a most exemplary young lady.

I find that I have rec'd from you up to
this date

	in bills	in specie
on deposit Oct. 1843 -----	\$1650.00	
paid by Robt Lee -----	6.80	
paid by you to Gales & Seaton for Williams & myself -----		24.00
paid me by J. J. Roach -----		100.00
rec'd from the Ferry -----	213.00	431.73
rec'd from blacksmith shop -----	100.00	149.14
	<hr/> \$1969.80	<hr/> \$704.87
Whole amount rec'd -----	\$2674.67	
From this amount I have paid out, as pr recpt.		
in bills -----	\$1698.52½	
in specie -----	751.90	
	<hr/> 2450.42½	

Balance in my hands Jany 1st 1845 (in Ala.

bk bills) subject to your order -----

224.24½

\$2674.67

The above does not include the amount due from H. Bethea's est. which will be paid this week, nor any ferriages since your return in Oct.

Respectfully &c R. C. Torrey

Superscription

CLAIBORNE

f

Dec

31

A.T.

Hon. James Dellet

M.C.

Washington

D.C.

Claiborne Jany 13. 1945.

Dear Sir — I am happy to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 31st Ult. It came last night, slow, but none the less welcome—as a faithful chronicler of events I should have written sooner, but the press of business incident to the close of one year and the commencement of another, has compelled me to defer writing for the space of a fortnight. As to some matters referred to in your letters Nothing has been done in regard to the lime rocks quarried by Gaillard's man. They will remain in status quo. Tom of the Ferry has regularly paid his ferry money to Mrs. Wormsley, ever since you left. The point of novelty referred to

was suggested to me by Mrs. Wormsley. The passing of the caged animals—or more properly speaking of the “Geological Institute” was so rare an event, that we did not know how custom or precedent had established the matter. There is another matter of still more importance, and it should have been attended to before now, the bank debt. The following is a statement of it as handed to me by Mr. Cooper

Judgt. Decr. 13, 1841	-----	\$1243.11
Int to 13 Feby 1845, 3 yrs. 2 mos.	-----	378.25
Costs	-----	5.50
	24.00	29.50
		<hr/>
		\$1650.86

One half of the amount is \$825.43. You will recollect that Mr. C. obtained a stay on the judgt. till Jny 1st 1845, and he is now about to go down to arrange it. In the memoranda you left me, you requested me to give seasonable notice when the money might be wanted Mr. C. thinks that if he could get a draft in twenty days it would answer well enough. I would further remark that in computing the int. on the judgt. I make it \$314.92 instead as above stated—making a difference of \$63.33 in favor of the defts. Since writing the above Mr. Cooper acknowledges the error, and we agree that the true amount of the whole debt is \$1587.52—and the half of course is \$793.76. The preceding item of \$29.50 under the name of ‘costs’ is the amount paid by Mr. Cooper in August last. When he obtained the stay to the present time—as for the current news of the place—The religious excitement of the “protracted” meeting has died away, a temperance society has arisen upon its ruins—and I, even I, have promised to make them a speech. Fortunately, I am not restricted in what I may say, nor will I pledge myself as to what I may, or may not, eat or drink or wear, but I will make them a speech, words cost but little. The *sober* second thought has induced E. B. Jones to join, and some forty names are now pledged. It was difficult to get the pledge in a proper shape—as much so as to arrange your Annexation projects at the federal city. At first it ran, we pledge ourselves to each other and to our God” but it was altered, as many preferred that God should have nothing to do with it. It was then altered that some worthy ladies might put brandy into their pies, nor be deprived of the exquisite pleasure of sipping *at* brandy peaches—most considerate pledge! furthermore, no one is bound when he or she withdraws from this community—the evil of intemperance being wholly local or topical, like some other

diseases—no matter how much evil one does himself or any other neighborhood provided good old Claiborne escapes unscathed. But there is another matter on hand, which lays temperance and religion in the shade—and that is a *fair*—a fair for the benefit of the churches—all three of them—share and share alike—all hands joined in the af-fair. Miss Douglas and Miss Lee and all fairing elements are now combined. Mrs. Cooper is Captain & Mrs. Gaillard joins in—Bella Draughon is a lieutenant of the Baptist division with the Misses Connell for her aids. Miss Douglas, sustained by Mrs. Hanrick and Miss Porter bring up the other corps, and there they all are, cheek by jowl, sewing and arranging & purchasing, and going about the streets and into men's houses—taking a man's small change & putting it in a box and his name on a piece of paper and all the school girls are making babies' frocks and doll dresses, pin cushions and card racks and the thousand knick-knack contrivances and "fixings" suitable to these occasions. So the "era of good feeling" has commenced. About the last of February is appointed for the consummation of the great event. Truly, society is onward—like progressive democracy—and no one can tell at what high pitch it may not attain—or when it may end—but may Heaven bless the era of good feeling!—My Hymenial diary is not without interest. My man Rabb married Elisabeth Rowland on the 16th inst. Dr. Adam Arthur takes a wife on the 22d—some one on the ridge—a chunky Miss Wright some time since of Claiborne—more recently teaching at Macon became "engaged" to a little plasterer at the latter place, a knight of the trowel, honest enough, but of little sense; her friends advised her better—and she broke off. The disheartened swain packed up to be off—to plaster up the rent in his heart the best he might, but he entertained no malice—his last breakfast he took with the changable mistress of his affections, and then bade her adieu, forever with crushed affections he marched away—and then the feeling of desolation settled upon the repentant fair one. She sprang after him and arrested his steps and uttered these simple words "I will marry you" and she did so—O God! Who can tell the strength of true love.

Mr. J. S. Williams desires his Intelligencer to be sent to Grove Hill

P. O. Clarke Co. Will you do him the favor to drop a line to Gales & Seaton, to this effect?

Respectfully &c
R. C. Torrey

Superscription
CLAIBORNE

f

Jany

14

A.T.

Hon James Dellet
M. C.
City of Washington
D. C.

FLAG OF THE "CLAIBORNE GUARDS."

Respectfully "Volunteered."

O say ye fair maidens and old men and young—
Have you seen a bright Banner to Zephyrs
just flung?
Tis the flag of our Guards-men, so bold and
so true,
With its bright golden Stars and its colors so
new.
Where the brave Ladies' Flag will be borne,
ere 'tis done,
No mortal may say; yet its destiny's one
With the flags of our South; and its valor's
the same,
Be their Spirit what ' may, or pretensions to
name.
Then sway in the breeze—yea thou bright
Banner play;
Thy beauty to all and thy "motto" display;
For thou shadowest hearts that will bear thee
away,
Undaunted, ere long, to a part in the fray!
And when the smoke curls from the Cannon's
red mouth,
And the sharp-ringing Rifle resounds for the
South—
Even there wilt thou wave, in the sulphurous
breath,
If need be, to shelter thy bearers in death!
For the battle shall rage and the gory plain
reek

With the dews of the life's blood, if any
shall seek,
To arrest thy proud flying and make us to
strike,
Thy bright golden colors and motto alike!
So away to the Heavens and downward again,
In soft undulations wave over the plain:
The hands that bestowed thee, by those that
received,
Shall never, no never, no never be grieved!
And when the dark war-cloud shall pass from
the sky,
and the South needs no longer thy glories on
high;
Then enfurled on thy staff we shall bring
thee again,
Bedecked with thy trophies, to those that
remain!
Then a toast to the "Flag that the brave
Ladies gave,
Long, long o'er our proud hearts its glories
shall wave;
For we never will yield while our Bunting
shall fly—
We vow with our Banner to live or to die!
Yea, a toast to the Flag and a toast to the
Brave—
Aye, the Matrons and Maidens of Claiborne
who gave:
They shall rest in their homes, while we take
to the field:

We pledge them 'our lives shall their liberties
shield'!

Claiborne, March 23d, 1861*

Co. C, 2nd Alabama Infantry Regiment, Sept. 1, 1861,
Fort Morgan, Ala.

G. W. Foster -----	Capt	Hixon F. C. -----	Private
E. A. Scott -----	1st Lieut	Humphrey D. -----	Private
W. J. Robison -----	2d Lieut	Harris J. L. -----	Private
S. S. Gaillard -----	3d Lieut	Jennings J. S. -----	Private
G. H. Gray -----	1st Sgt.	Johnson C. L. -----	Private
Joel Bullard -----	2d Sgt.	Jones W. H. -----	Private
J. M. Merry -----	3d Sgt.	Jones John -----	Private
F. M. McCord -----	4th Sgt.	Klein Abraham -----	Private
J. M. Beam -----	Corpl	Lambert, C. W. -----	Private
T. S. Sowell -----	Corpl	Lambert R. A. -----	Private
J. A. Hightower Jr -----	Corpl	Lambert, M. -----	Private
C. G. Fonda -----	Corpl	Luker A. -----	Private
Agee W. R. Jr -----	Private	Maas, Charles -----	Private
Andref Isaac -----	Private	Maiben J. -----	Private
Avery C. B. -----	Private	Marshall J. B. -----	Private
Bacigalupo G. -----	Private	Murphy, R. N. -----	Private
Busey Charles -----	Private	Miller J. J. L. -----	Private
Bautzman R. H. -----	Private	Miller W. M. -----	Private
Black T. D. -----	Private	Morely John -----	Private
Bethea C. W. -----	Private	Mayo J. L. -----	Private
Boxley C. W. -----	Private	Morris W. -----	Private
Barnett J. H. -----	Private	McMillan R. N. -----	Private
Brantley F. M. -----	Private	McCorvey J. F. -----	Private
Bowden F. P. -----	Private	McDavid W. H. H. -----	Private
Bozeman J. -----	Private	Norman C. A. -----	Private

*Newspaper Clipping

Claiborne Flag now in the hands of the Alabama Department of Archives & History.

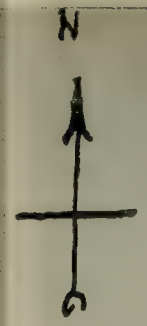
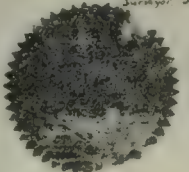
Crook James	Private	Osborne J. V.	Private
Crook Benj. E.	Private	Parker, C.	Private
Crow Benj	Private	Powell W. R.	Private
Canterberry, A. K.	Private	Patrick Luke	Private
Crosby J. M.	Private	Page A. P.	Private
Carter T. J.	Private	Portis T. W.	Private
Cobb A. S.	Private	Perry J. T.	Private
Coleman W. S.	Private	Packer J.	Private
Daniel J. M.	Private	Rankin D. W.	Private
Davis Alen	Private	Robertson J. L.	Private
Drew J. A.	Private	Robertson A. G.	Private
Fryer Isaac	Private	Rodgers M. L.	Private
Fountain W. H.	Private	Rumbley J. W.	Private
Gaillard Thomas	Private	Smith John	Private
Gibson M. B.	Private	Sowell D. S.	Private
Hall J. R.	Private	Sowell T. F.	Private
Hagaman T.	Private	Wolff M.	Private
Hagaman J.	Private	Wainwright W. D.	Private
Hightower W.	Private	Young James	Private
Hinson Jno	Private	Wolley Marion	Private

Taken from original Muster Roll in Military Records Division, Alabama Department of Archives & History.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
GENERAL LAND OFFICE
Washington, D. C. October 5, 1906
I hereby certify that this is a
true and correct copy of the plot
of the survey to which it pertains to relate.

Not on file in this office and as approved by the
Surveyor John Coffey

John Coffey
Selling Commissioner





THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 19

Nos. 3 and 4

FALL AND WINTER ISSUE

1957



1958

CONTENTS

Editorial	361
Governor Bibb and the Times	363
Kolb and the Populist Revolt as Viewed by Newspapers, by Charles Grayson Summersell	375
Joseph F. Roper Diary	395
Samuel Bains Letter	405
David Tate to Cadet David Moniac	407
Muster Roll, Tallassee Guards, Indian War 1836	409
Ticknor's Company, First Regiment, Alabama Volunteers for Texas Revolution	413
Alabama in Mexico War, Letter to Dr. S. W. Wyman from S. F. Nunnelee	415
Mexican War Reminiscenses, by Judge Zo. S. Cook	435
Capt. Tennent Lomax Letters to his Sister, Eliza, 1848	461
Dexter Avenue, by Peter A. Brannon	467

EDITORIAL

The several papers published in this issue of the Quarterly cover a wide variety of subjects and give interesting pictures of the times about which they speak. Memories of Governor Bibb, the Methodist Preacher's Diary, Samuel Bains, the Tennessean's letter to his wife and David Tate's letter to his nephew contrast strikingly with the Mexican War history and Dr. Summersell's political comments on Reuben F. Kolb but all these papers should be of interest to Alabamians and with that in mind they are published here.

GOVERNOR BIBB AND THE TIMES

Notes by John Dandridge Bibb as told to Col. A. J. Pickett

Swan Lake, Carrol Co. Missi. 1st Dec. 1847

Albert J. Pickett Esq.

Dear Sir

Agreeably to your request some two or three months, past, I have committed to paper a bundle of crude sketches of Alabama in its infancy. I have done so entirely from memory, having no document at hand to assist me. In thus attempting to record facts, many of them occurring thirty years ago, it is reasonable, there are some mistakes. What I have said is to the best of my recollection.

I send you the *first draft*, noted down from time to time as I found leisure. In reading them over, I discover many grammatical blunders, bad spelling, with many inaccuracies which I might have corrected by transcribing, but believing you will fully understand what I mean, I deemed it unnecessary labour. Whether perfect or otherwise, they are yours, either to burn or use as you may think best. If they shall be of any service in aiding you in your praiseworthy undertaking, I shall be grateful and my end accomplished. If otherwise, the labour has been but trifling. Since my return home I have seen and conversed with Col. Greenwood Laflore a native Chactaw who has promised to furnish me with traditionary sketches of his own tribe and also of the Chickasaw nation. When I obtain them, I will forward them to you. You are at liberty to permit my brother William's widow and my brother Benajah to peruse my scrawl as they may correct errors.

With consideration of high respect and
regard, I am yours sincerely,

John D Bibb

First. In relation to the late Governor Bibb.

William Wyatt Bibb was born in Amelia County State of Virginia October 2nd A.D. 1781. He was the eldest son of Captain William Bibb a native of that State who was a man of plain practical sense with what men termed a good education for the time that he grew up. He held the commission of a Captain in the revolutionary war and was subsequently a member of the Legislature of his native state. William Wyatt's mother's maiden name was Sally S. Wyatt, born in New Kent County same state. She was a woman of superior intellect which had been cultivated by a fine education. She possessed great energy of character, all the traits of a most devoted mother and a heart teeming with the milk of human kindness. Captain Bibb immigrated to the state of Georgia when it was a wild frontier country and settled with his family on the Savannah River in Elbert County. He died in 1796 leaving his widow with eight children and the ninth born a few months after his death, (Benajah) Wm W. then being in his 14th year. The pecuniary condition of the estate was incumbered with debts, but by the judicious management of the widow, who was left sole executrix a scant sufficiency was saved from the wreck of an once comfortable fortune to give the children an Academic education. The subject of these notes previous to the death of his father had but little opportunity to advance in learning owing to the unsettled and frontier condition of the country. His mother soon afterwards sent him to an Academy at Washington Wilkes County under the superintendence of the then celebrated Hope Hull, whose fame as a Methodist preacher and "a son of thunder" was extensively known. Here he continued until he acquired such a knowledge of the branches taught at such institutions as to qualify him to enter college. He was sent to William & Mary in his native state where he remained about two years and then returned home. At the begining of his 18th year, he commenced the the study of medicine in the City of Augusta under Doctor Murray, a gentleman of high character in his profession. He attended two courses of Lectures in Philadelphia and in due time graduated as M.D. At the age of 21 he commenced the practice of his profession in the then flourishing Town of Petersburg, Ga. His devotion to study had much impaired a naturally feeble constitution, so that after a few years of laborious practice he gave up his profession and turned his attention to politics. About the time he commenced practice, he married Miss Mary Freeman only daughter of Colo. Holman Freeman of revolutionary memory, of Wilkes County. She was one of the most beautiful and accomplished ladies in her native state and made him a

most affectionate and devoted wife. She bore him four children. Two, only survived him, a son and daughter. The other two (twins) died in their infancy.

He was elected a member of the House of Representatives from Elbert County a day or two after he was constitutionally eligible. He served as a member four years with that devotion to his duties, for which he was, through life, peculiarly remarkable. During this period he acquired a share of popularity that is rarely gained by men at his early age. There was nothing during his sojourn in the Legislature of Ga calculated to call forth any extraordinary efforts. He however made several speeches that did him some credit.

At the age of 25 years when barely eligible he was called out by the people of Georgia to represent them in the Congress of the U. S. He obeyed the call and was honorably elected. The system of voting in Georgia was by general ticket and not by district. He took his seat in Congress the first time at the session of 1806 (I think) During his service in the representative department of the Nation he was an active and efficient member. (I was too young at that period to attempt *to record* from memory the measures and subjects in which he took a conspicuous part. For correct information I refer you to the history of *the times* and to such private documents as you may *be able* to procure from *his widow*).

His cotemporaries at his first election were Bolling Hall, George M. Troop and Howel Cobb. I do not distinctly recollect in what year he entered the senate of the U. S. His career in Congress terminated in the year 1816. when he recd the appointment of Governor of Alabama Territory from President Monroe. At the commencement, and indeed throughout his congressional career he was identified with the Republican party. In the state of Georgia, there was scarcely any political distinction known. The state was republican throughout with a few individual exceptions. William H Crawford at the commencement of Doctor Bibb's political life, had already taken a conspicuous stand as a public man and then gradually grew up in the state a division known as the Clark and Crawford parties. These parties grew out of a spirit of rivalry between those two men, which at first was more of a personal than general character. In the course of time however others took sides until the whole state became more and more affected either on the one side or the other. There were, however, many exceptions of men who kept aloof from the contention. This sort of party spirits at last grew to such

a point that a Clark man could scarcely be induced to vote for a Crawford man and also the reverse. Doctor Bibb took rank with the Crawford party. Still in all this strife. Georgia was Republican which ever party prevailed.

His appointment as Governor ensued on the division of Mississippi into two Territories, Miss—and Alabama. Both Territories were acquired under the provisions of the Ordinance for the Government of the North Western Territory (which you will find in the old Mississippi Digest). The Governor of Ala-ba was vested with the whole power of organizing the Territory by the appointment of all Officers, civil and military. This responsible trust was performed by Governor Bibb with fidelity and judiciousness. When he rec'd the appointment of Governor, he was a citizen of Georgia. In the summer of 1817 he visited Alabama for the first time and purchased a home on the Coosa & Alabama Rivers.

Here he removed his family in the winter of 1817 where they resided in comfortable log cabin until his death. It was not required that the Governor should reside at the seat of government, he being invested with the power of appointing a Secretary of the Territory who resided there in the absence of the Governor and on such occasions, his powers & duties were commensurate with his. Henry Hitchcock, a gentleman of a high order of talent of sterling integrity and industry, was appointed by the Governor to fill this important office, the duties of which, he discharged with fidelity and credit. The seat of the Territorial Government was located at the Town of St. Stephens (the history of which you would do well to examine) on the Tombeckbe River. At the first session of the Legislature the duty of appointing one Delegate to Congress devolved on them. John Crowel was elected. The privileges of a Territorial deligate in Congress were limited by withholding the rights to vote. In every other respect his privileges were those of state Representatives. He had the right to present petitions to discuss all questions before Congress, to receive equal pay &c. John Crowel was not talented, but the Territory at that time had no one else to spare that would have done any better.

The Governor usually made two or three trips to the seat of government during the recess of the Legislature in order to consult with his Secretary and to make the necessary arrangements to meet emergencies.

During this time a second Indian War had commenced and was

raging with great annoyance and sometimes loss of life to the frontier settlers. This was carried on by such parties of the Creeks as were dissatisfied with General Jackson's Treaty and were making their way South to join the Seminoles in Florida. On one occasion as the Governor was returning from the seat of Government to his residence with no attendant but his servant Peter, he having a brace of small pocket pistols and Peter armed with a little double barrel gun, he stopped at old Fort Dale to eat his snack and graze his horses. Two or three families only resided in the neighborhood of the Fort and one family immediately at the place. The Governor departed on his travels at about one O'clock and in two hours afterwards, the family residing at the Fort were attacked by a party of wandering hostile Creeks and cruelly murdered and scalped. The wife, had, a short time previously gone to a neighbor's house and on returning instead of being greeted by her husband and five children whom she had left a short time before she beheld their bones smouldering in the ashes of her dwelling. The Governor narrowly escaped their melancholy fate.

At a subsequent period the Governor arrived at the eastern Bank of the Tombigbee opposite St. Stephens on his way to the seat of government, several travelers were in company. The River was very full and the ferry boat leaky, and frail, he was travelling in a one horse *Dearborn* the body of which was water proof. They entered the Boat and when about half the distance across it was found to be in a sinking condition. He could not swim and his situation was perilous, his faithful servant Peter true to his Master speedily loosened the horse from the vehicle and turned him into the River and requesting his Master to seat himself in the carriage, by his skill in swimming carried him safely to land. The Governor did not forget Peter in his dying hour. Nearly his last words were, addressing himself to one of his brothers. "On account of his fidelity to me, it is my will and earnest desire that my servant Peter have his freedom after the death of his first owner."

At the expiration of the territorial Government a constitution was formed and Alabama became one of the sister states of the Union. Governor Bibb was elected first Governor of the New State and about the expiration of half his term he died on the — of July 1820. His death was occasioned by the falling of his horse which so injured him that after suffering excruciating pain for several months he expired at his residence in Autauga County. Calm collected and peaceful, surrounded by his family and many of his relations and friends he departed in the 40th year of his age. Few men ever lived of more habitual industry and

devotion to all the duties, public and private, he was called on to perform. As a husband and father he was most affectionate and kind, as a relative and friend, faithful and sincere and as a public servant, he was true and honest. By his concillating disposition and suavity of manner, he had endeared himself to a large circle of friends. He was credulous to a fault, and many who knew this trait in his character availed themselves of it to act with deception and insincerity towards him. In stature he was 5 feet 10 inches high with a delicate and weakly frame. His weight, when in health not exceeding 125 pounds. His face was strongly marked with signs of deep thought and intelligence, his eyes dark, his annunciation clear and distinct and his language chaste and pure. If he excelled in any one trait, it was in the selection of words and sentences. He was never known in conversation to utter a word that he would have been ashamed to pronounce in the circle of the most refined female. Vulgarity of every character and description exciting in him the most palpable disgust.

During his administration of the Territorial Government his duties were laborious and severe. Many important trusts were confided to him, most of which had necessarily to be performed by men of his selection and appointment for whose faithfulness he ever held himself responsible. Amidst this multiplicity of Territorial offices to be filled and tho many of his relations resided in the Territory, he never but in one instance appointed one of them to office. The exception was made in favour of a brother whom he appointed Territorial judge in Montgomery County. This course was not prompted from the absence of regard for his family connexions, for he loved them most ardently, but from the sensitiveness of his character. He has been heard to remark that a public officer should be like Caesars wife. He carried out this course during his long service in Congress. He never would recommend, or apply for office for a relation.

In addition to other important duties, an act of congress was passed donating to Alabama a certain quantity of Land for the purpose of a seat of Government. He was called on to select the land and the site. He chose Cahawba and surrounding lands, believing it more central and eligible than any other place where the public land was unsold, ----- (you know its fate) See page 17. The Congress of the United States also donated to the State seventy two sections of Land for a Seminary of learning which he was required to select out of the unappropriated land in Alabama. He appointed commissioners for this purpose, and the selection was made of the best and most valuable land in the State. A great

portion of this land was located in the rich valley of Tennessee River in the Counties of Franklin and Lauderdale. (By adverting to the history sale &c of those Lands, you will find that the State institution was more richly endowed than any College in the United States.*)

At the death of Governor Bibb, the constitution of the State devolved the office on the President of the Senate for the time being. Thomas Bibb being President of the Senate became acting Governor for the unexpired term.

In the early settlement of Alabama, the immigrant had many difficulties and privations to endure. Those that now occupy splendid mansions erected on spot of ground, where within the memory of living man, and even within the compass of the last thirty years, the forest grass grew in its native luxuriance and the wild deer basked in interrupted repose, can have any correct knowledge of the suffering of those who first planted their stakes and stretched over them their cloth covering to shield their wives and little ones from the "Peltings of the pitiful storms," and whose only dependance for sustenance was on the uncertain success of capturing the game they had frightened from their resting places. The County of Madison north of the Tennessee River as its boundaries are now defined but with little variation was insulated having no civilized neighbors except on the North, being surrounded in every other direction by Indian Territory, was settled in the year 1808. The land office at which those lands were sold was located at Nashville, Tennessee until the County became sufficiently populated to protect the public funds from rogues and robbers that infested the neighboring mountains. In 1812 the office was moved to Huntsville a large portion of the rich lands of that County having been purchased for settlement by wealthy planters from Georgia, Tennessee, Virginia N & S Carolina and they were speedily settled by the purchasers. In a few years the thick foliage was made to give place to fine plantations and "the wilderness to blossom as the rose." At the time Alabama became a State this county had attained a high state of improvement. Even at that period Huntsville had become a Town of considerable extent and was a place of gaiety, fashion and refinement. Many intelligent citizens had located there. (I refer you to the history of the Creek War)

Alabama continued to be a Territory about two years when at the end of that time the population was found to have increased to the requisite number to authorise the organization of a state Government. An act of Congress was accordingly passed ordering elections to be held for

* His meaning is not clear, but is set out as he entered it. Ed.

members of a convention to form a constitution. At this period the Counties of South Alabama were thinly populated owing to the more recent extinguishment of the Indian Tittle to the land covering those Counties. That population was like *Josephs Coat*, composed of many colours. In and about the embryo Towns that had started into existence were found *Black Legs* of every description, Rowdies, sharpers, Land pirates, the honest Forester or planter, the sober and astute merchant, with now and then a Parson whose time was too much occupied in providing for the wants of his household to be able, however, willing, to do justice to his sacred calling.

The County of Montgomery seemed to possess attractions more enticing to foreigners than those of the surrounding Counties. The cause of this was, that the lands were first sold, they were considered to be of a better quality and immigration had been more rapid to it. Bordering on the noble Alabama River another inducement was offered of future weath and grandure. The Town of Montgomery had taken an earlier start than other neighboring villages. At first two Towns had been laid out on the River and on different fractions of land. A company of gentlemen formed their Town on the lower Bluff and called it Alabama. Andrew Dexter, a gentleman of great enterprise, laid out his Town beginning at a line where the Court house now stands runing east imbracing the ground where the State Capitol is built and called it Philadelphia. The company owning the lower Town in order to prevent competition, had, purchased the Fraction of land imbracing the present steam Boat Landing and extending to the Court house, thereby cuting Philadelphia off from the River. This was done at the price of \$70 per acre. After paying to the Government the first installment under the former system of selling the public lands, forfeited its to the Government. This policy was intended to prevent the land from being entered by any other person or persons, as it could not be done without paying the full amount for which it originally sold. Finding however that the *dexterous Dexter* had outstriped them in Town making, the company repurchased the fraction and entered into an arrangement with the owners of Philadelphia by which the two Towns were amalgamated and assumed the new name of Montgomery in honor to the memory of Major Montgomery who was killed in the Creek war at the battle of the Horseshoe.

It may not be uninteresting to state that thirty years ago Andrew Dexter, pointed to the square on which the new state house now stands and emphatically remarked to the writer, "Here Sir is Capitol Square, and tho, it may not be used as such, during my life, yet the time will

come when the Indians Title now within the chartered territory of Alabama shall have been extinguished, that a noble edifice will arise here to be known as the Capital of the State of Alabama." *Prophetic words.*

The Territorial Legislature at their last session, designated Huntsville as the place for holding the Convention, as there was a good prospect of the members and such strangers as might attend, finding better accommodations than at any other place in the Territory. The Convention was composed of a body of men highly respectable in their character and intelligence. Indeed many of them would have graced any deliberative assembly. When they met on the important subject of creating a sovereign state, and forming for its government a constitution intended to exist through all future ages, each one, seemed to feel, the heavy and responsible duty incumbent upon them. In the outset, there were many formidable difficulties to overcome. The members were for the most part, strangers to each other. Their respective capacities for the various and complicated business of legislation, was not known. Some of the members manifested an itching to lead off and sought occasion to become conspicuous and establish a name for themselves. When it is recollected that the various offices of state, from Senators in Congress down to the lowest grade, Judges of the different circuits &c. were to be filled at the session of the Legislature succeeding the Convention, no surprise should be excited for the manifestation of this spirit. (*I regret the want of the Journals*). John W. Walker of Madison County was elected President. He was in every respect qualified for and worthy of the important station to which he was elevated. In their incipient deliberations, it was soon manifest that it would not be an easy matter to agree on the principles and details of a Constitution, composed, as it was, of members from different states, and each one bringing with him all the partialities and prejudices of state preferences, together with various and contrary views relations to the policy of the new state, seemed to render, an agreement, almost hopeless. Finally the plan of lessening the number of *actors* until a foundation could be lined on which to build, was adopted. For the purpose it was resolved by the convention that a committee of fifteen should be appointed by the President, whose duties were to draft a skelliton or "Projet" and report the same for the action of the whole body. To allow the committee time for the performance of this work the convention adjourned for several days (I could tell many amusing anecdote of some of those members not of the committee, during this recess of several days. Among others, Littlepage Sims one of the members whose weight was about 300 lbs took it into his head to attend a *Puppet show* at night.

While there, it being very warm and the house crowded, he pulled off his *Convention Coat* and *waistcoat* and laid them in a window, and while he was amusing himself, some thief stole his garments with all his money. The worst of it was, that he was so big that he could not find a coat in the whole City that he could put on. The consequence was, a member of the convention was seen walking about the streets in his shirt and pants for several days, before a taylor could make other garments)—After a most boisterous session of 4 or 5 days, the committee agreed on their report and the convention again met to receive it. When this committee first convened, there seemed to be as little hope of successful operations as there had been in the Convention. When however, some of the would be great men had shot their arrows in loud and windy speeches a spirit of concession and compromise sprang up among them and the document was agreed to, not however, without some of them swearing to undo it all before the convention.

This document contained many absurd provisions (as you will discover by reference to the journal) and although many members of the committee were opposed to portions of the *projet*, yet to carry the affair before the convention where it would be altered and revised, it was agreed to by them. Among other strage things was that of allowing Madison County Two Senators. The Madison County delegation went upon the principle, that inasmuch as the ratio of representation would be limited, to a certain number (Maximum) and a large residuum would be left in that populous county, it was proper that that residuum should be represented in the Senatorial department inasmuch as they would not be represented in the other Branch. In the progress of the Convention, this document was taken up in Committee of the whole, section by section and altered and amended as they might agree. It was at last reported to the Convention when any member would call attention to any section he chose and offer his amendment or alteration. (The journals will inform you the balance)

John W. Walker, (President) was considered to be decidedly the most talented member of the convention. At this time he was much emaciated and his phisical powers greatly weakened by consupion, yet on several occasions he displayed great wisdom and talent in the speeches he made. He was of ordinary height, refined manners considerable powers of elocution, a profound statesman suavity of manners and commanded the entire attention of the members of the Convention whenever he attempted to address the body of them. He presided with dignity and

impartiality and gave entire satisfaction to all parties. His death was a calamity to the state which was in need of his wisdom and intelligence.

Judge Toulman, another member, was a man of much learning and was a considerable speaker, but being a Foreigner he failed to obtain that influence among the members which many a man of his talent would have acquired under more favorable circumstances. Israel Pickens, was modest and unassuming. His speeches were plain and unastutious, short and to the point. He was an admirable man and much respected by his colleagues.

Wm R. King is known to you personally. Doctor Henry Chambers possessed strong native powers with a highly cultivated mind, much dignity of deportment. He seldom spoke, but when he did so commanded general respect and attention. In after years he was elected to the Senate of the U. S. but died before he took his seat. Henry Hitchcock, A. F. Hopkins, John M Taylor with a number of others were men of considerable intellectual powers.

An appropriation was made of \$20,000 either by the Territorial Legislature or by the Convention (I have forgotten which) for building a State House at Cahawba which was effected by an after additional appropriation at which the first session of the Legislature of the state of Alabama and convened in the winter of 1819. I recollect no particular circumstances of this or any succeeding legislature more than you will find in the journal. At some one of the after sessions a string of revolutionary men introduced into the house, by Colo. Wm R. Picket for the alteration of the constitution, which passed and was lost in the Senate by the casting vote of the President (Nicholas Davis) a majority of 2/3rd being required to pass them. Among other amendments imbraced was one to alter the tenure of Judicial terms of service from that of "good behavior" to a term of years. This amendment was subsequently made.

The members of the representatives appointed for the first few sessions presented a heterogenous set of materials, as to appearances capacity and views. A sufficient number of men however were always there to perform, correctly the duties of legislation. Among others was your honoured Father, to whom the State of Alabama owes much. As regards the passage of the State Bank Charter, you will find in the charter itself, and the journals all the details. I particularly refer you to the protest of the minority in the Senate and its final passage.

P.S. The Lots in the new City of Cahawba were sold at high prices, from the belief on the parts of purchasers, that the seat of Government was permanently located. Many fine and expensive buildings were speedily erected and a number of wealthy and highly respectable citizens and families settled there and lived and moved in a style seldom excelled even in cities whose destiny was more fortunate. When afterwards, the seat of Government was removed properly fell and became of no value, and many who had invested their *all* were ruined. Some houses decayed and rotted, others were floated off to some more fortunate location and again built up for various uses.

So soon as Cahawba was laid out, the Land office was moved from Milledgeville Georgia, where the land about Montgomery had been offered for sale, and located at Cahawba. A great deal of the public domain and particularly River Lands were sold at enormous prices. Large amounts Yazoo scrip had been Issued by the General Government redeemable in the purchase of public land, the scrip was held by capatilists who had obtained it at \$40, in the hundred which enabled them to compete, with money holders with tremendous odds. The consequence was, that when a collision ensued between those who held *scrip* and those who had not, the lands were bid up to a high price. The Land sales were usually attended by large crowds. Often 3 or 4,000 persons might be seen scattered over the plain in Booths and tents. Some basking in the sun shine or shade as the season might render most comfortable, waiting the progress of things and discussing the ways and means of obtaining land at the lowest possible price. At one time a company was formed to enfraud the Government by preventing opposition, so as to buy the land at Government price and resell it public sale among themselves at whatever it might bring After paying the Government its due the over-plus was divided amont the stock holders. Thus enormous sums of money were gained by the cuning and sagacious while the more ignorant were often fleeced.*

*This statement to Colonel Albert J. Pickett is set out as written, not edited—Ed.

KOLB AND THE POPULIST REVOLT AS VIEWED BY NEWSPAPERS

By

Charles Grayson Summersell

(Dr. Summersell, head of the History Department of the University of Alabama, was born at Mobile, February 25, 1908. He was educated in the schools of Mobile and finished Barton Academy, in 1925. He graduated at the University, 1929, received his Master's degree from the University in 1930, and his Doctorate at Vanderbilt University, in 1940. He taught for a time at Phillips High School, Birmingham, and Murphy High School, Mobile, and commenced his work at the University of Alabama in 1935. Dr. Summersell served in World War II, and is the author of a number of historical papers and contributions to historical and educational journals in recent years. This paper was prepared some years ago and the author is still collecting material for a more extended study.)

PART I

Early Years

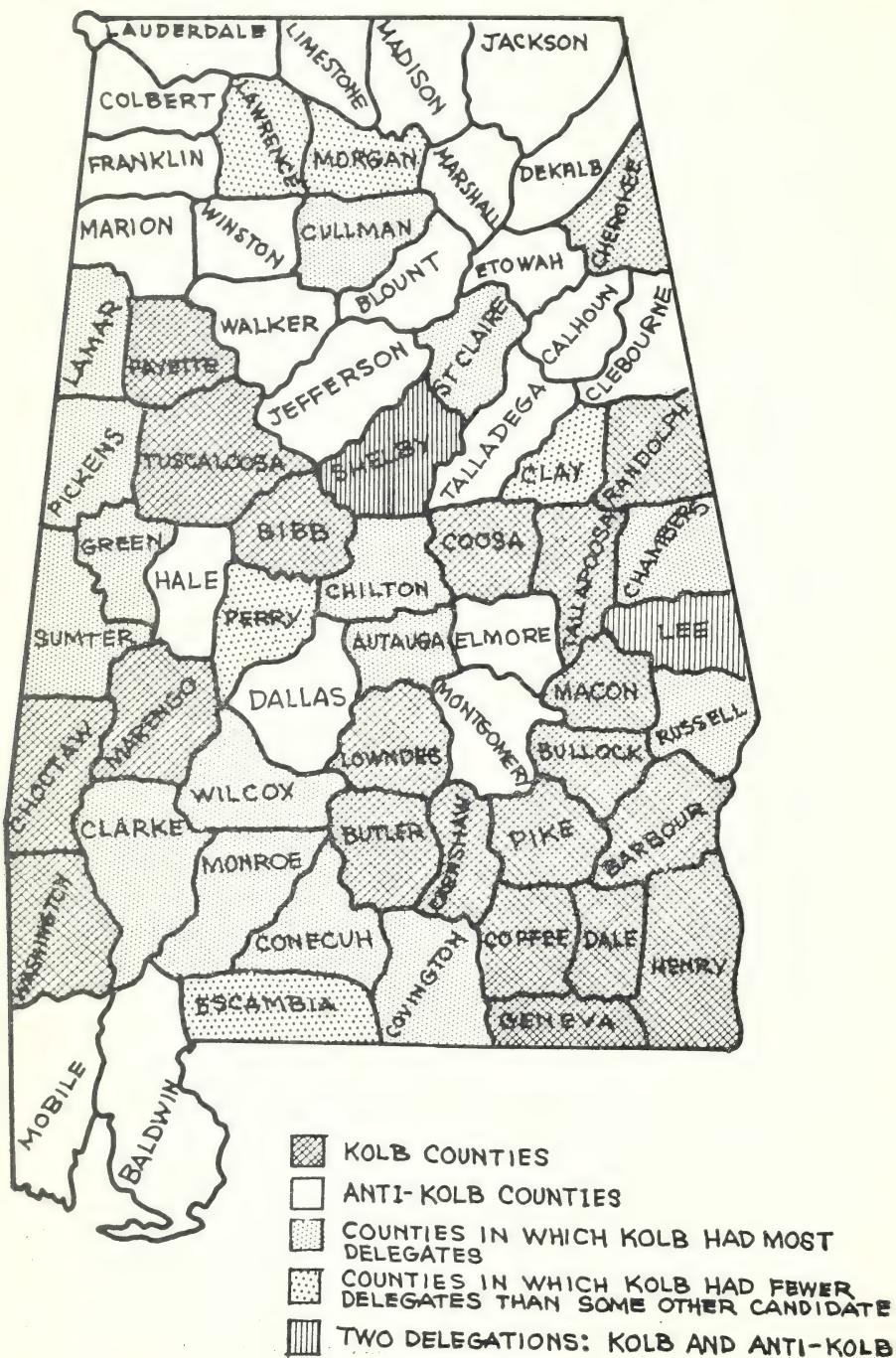
In mid-April 1839, to David Cameron Kolb and his wife, Emily Frances Shorter, was born a son whom they named Reuben Francis Kolb.¹ Two weeks after the baby was born the mother died, followed two years later by her husband. The two-year-old orphan was taken into the home of his grandfather, Reuben C. Shorter. This Dr. Shorter was the brother of John Gill Shorter, one of the war governors of Alabama, and also of Eli Sims Shorter, an Alabama congressman.²

Reuben spent his boyhood in Eufaula, his birthplace, in the home of Dr. Shorter. He received his early education in the public schools of Eufaula. His grandparents sent him to Howard College, then at Marion, but he did not remain long. He left without even consulting his grand-

¹Richardson, Mrs. L. J., Letter, April 8, 1930; *Montgomery Advertiser*, March 24, 1918; Owen, Thomas M., *History of Alabama*, III, pp. 992-995. Writers differ in setting his birthday on April 15 and April 16, 1839.

²*Advertiser*, March 24, 1918; Clark, *Populism in Alabama*, p. 63; Owen, III, pp. 992-995; *Memorial Record of Alabama*, II, pp. 705-706.

VOTE IN THE CONVENTION OF 1890



parents, and entered the University of North Carolina. Kolb joined a fraternity, Delta Chi, and made a good record in school. He was graduated June 1, 1859, when he was barely twenty years old.

In 1859 Kolb settled in Macon County near Tuskegee and undertook the management of a large plantation. The next year he married Mary Caledonia Cargile, who was also of a Barbour County planter family.³ Kolb married shortly before his twenty-first birthday. He moved back to Eufaula in the fall of 1860. He was doing well with his farming and was beginning to take an interest in politics when the war came. Kolb was the youngest delegate to the secession convention in Montgomery in 1861.⁴ He voted for secession, and joined the army at the outbreak of the war.

Kolb enlisted at Pensacola, Florida, and remained stationed there for some time.⁵ In April 1862, the Barbour Light Artillery was organized with about 325 officers and men,⁶ Kolb being one of the four lieutenants of the company. The company was sent to Montgomery where it was divided into two companies, two more companies added, and made an artillery battalion of Hilliard's Legion. After the organization was sent to Chattanooga, three of the four companies were equipped as infantry. The other company was placed under the command of Kolb, now a captain, and it became known subsequently as Kolb's Battery. Kolb and his men fought it Kentucky and in east Tennessee. The battery had reached Augusta, Georgia, on the way to North Carolina, when Johnston surrendered to Sherman.⁷ In the Battle of Chickamauga Kolb displayed real heroism, especially in the bloody attack which the Confederates made the first night of the battle.⁸ During the Battle of Atlanta he suffered

³Richardson, Mrs. L. J., letter. Miss Cargile's name was given by the *Advertiser*, March 24, 1918, as Sallie. It was given by her daughter, Mrs. Richardson, as Mary Caledonia. She was the daughter of Thomas Cargile and Louise Hudspeth, both of Eufaula.

⁴Clark, p. 63.

⁵Richardson, Mrs. L. J., letter.

⁶Brewer, Willis, *History of Alabama*, pp. 703-704.

⁷*Ibid.*; Clark, p. 63, *Memorial Record of Alabama*, II, pp. 705-706.

⁸Details concerning Kolb's part in the battle appeared in eulogies delivered at his death. One by Senator John Bankhead, Sr., who was present at the battle, is especially illuminating. These eulogies are contained in a dozen undated, unnamed clippings in the possession of Mrs. L. J. Richardson. See also Brewer, pp. 703-704.

a leg wound. A memorial to Kolb's Battery still stands on the battlefield of Chickamauga.⁹

After the surrender Kolb returned to Eufaula and resumed cotton planting.¹⁰ Since cotton planting was not very profitable at the time, he also entered the wholesale grocery business with two partners. The firm was known as Kolb, Couric, and Hayes. He was also engaged for a time as a cotton factor.¹¹ Kolb's first child was Emily Frances, who married Lucius J. Richardson. His second child, Reuben, was born in 1862, and his third, William Howard, in 1878.¹² During the reconstruction period Kolb was active in helping to rid the state of the carpetbag-scalawag regime. On one occasion he is said to have taken a handful of whites and routed a large number of riotous Negroes.¹³

When the panic of 1873 swept over the state, Kolb abandoned the cotton business altogether and began raising watermelons.¹⁴ He grew a prize melon which he called the Kolb Gem. Seed catalogues advertised the Kolb Gem as "America's most famous melon."¹⁵ Kolb did a flourishing business raising melons and shipping the seeds. In 1888 he cut about 200,000 melons for seed. It is said that carloads of Kolb's products were shipped to all parts of the country.

The era of farmers' organizations was approaching. The Grange was organized in the nation in 1867.¹⁶ In 1873 the Grange came to Alabama.¹⁷ The organization grew so rapidly that within two years it had reached its maximum growth with a membership of approximately 17,000 in the state. Within six years the organization was almost completely dead, having been supplanted by other organizations, especially by the Farmers' Alliance. The Alliance entered the state in 1887 and

⁹Photograph of memorial in the possession of Mrs. L. J. Richardson.

¹⁰Advertiser, March 24, 1918; Richardson, Mrs. L. J., letter

¹¹Moore, A. B., *History of Alabama*, I, p. 698.

¹²Richardson, Mrs. L. J., letter; Owen, III, p. 995.

¹³Richardson, Mrs. L. J., clippings. The newspaper account said that twelve white men routed ". . . three or four thousand negroes."

¹⁴Moore, I, p. 695; Clark, p. 63.

¹⁵Clark, p. 63

¹⁶Ibid., p. 32.

¹⁷Owen, I, pp. 666-667.

became the principal farmers' organization from the outset.¹⁸ In 1889 There were in Alabama the following farmers' organizations: The Patrons of Husbandry (Grange), the Alliance, the Alabama division of the Farmers' National Congress, the State Agricultural Wheel, and the State Agricultural Society. Of these Kolb was closely associated with at least three. He was president of the Alabama branch of the Farmers' National Congress, and actively associated with the Agricultural Society and the Alliance.¹⁹ He seldom lost an opportunity to speak to the numerous conventions held by these organizations.

Kolb seemed to have been fashioned for the post of commissioner of agriculture. When Judge E. C. Betts of Huntsville, Alabama's first commissioner of agriculture, resigned, Kolb was appointed to take his place.²⁰ He was selected for the position over ten rivals of whom Hiram Hawkins, the master of the state Grange, was one.

Kolb worked hard as commissioner of agriculture. In 1888 he made two trips to the Northwest to induce new settlers to come to Alabama.²¹ On the second trip Kolb was accompanied by fourteen other prominent Alabamians. They carried a special railway car containing exhibits of Alabama products and resources. This "Alabama on Wheels" was hauled free by the Louisville and Nashville Railroad through Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Michigan, and Ohio. It is estimated that a quarter of a million people saw the exhibit. Large quantities of Alabama advertising were distributed to the states by "Alabama on Wheels."²² Vegetable and fruit farming especially profited by Kolb's advertising.

In 1889 the legislature passed an act creating Farmers' Institutes and placing them under the direction of the commissioner of agriculture.²³ The institutes were meetings at various convenient centers of the farmers

¹⁸Clark, p. 59.

¹⁹*Ibid.*, p. 66; Moore, I, p. 698.

²⁰Clark, p. 60. The Hawkins Bill established the state Department of Agriculture, in 1883. Governor O'Neal appointed Betts to the position and re-appointed him in 1885.

²¹Clark, p. 64; Moore, I, p. 699; Richardson, Mrs. L. J., clippings.

²²Richardson, Mrs. L. J., clippings; Moore, I, p. 759; Clark, p. 64. Kolb claimed that one thousand new settlers and one million dollars of capital were brought into the state in this way.

²³Moore, I, pp. 698-699.

who received instruction in agriculture from lecturers selected by the commissioner of agriculture. Kolb picked popular and able men to do the institute work. He was fond of conducting the institutes and did much of this work himself.

He was a natural politician. He remembered names easily and was considered "the best handshaker in Alabama."²⁴ Before much time had passed, Kolb had dug deeply into the hearts of Alabama voters. When in 1890 the Alabama Greenback Party held its last state convention in Birmingham, Kolb was the choice for governor of the majority of the delegates.²⁵ He would not accept this honor for his breast was aching for a greater badge, the Democratic nomination.

PART II

The Campaign of 1890

It is impossible to say exactly when Kolb decided to enter the campaign for governor in 1890. It is impossible to say exactly when he began to campaign. It is certainly true that long before any candidates had announced for the office, Kolb's political fences were in good repair. "Genial Reuben" was well known through the state and was generally very much liked. His opponents during the campaign charged that Kolb was using his office of commissioner of agriculture merely as a stepping stone to the governorship and was giving the office a solely political administration.¹ Whether this is exactly true or not, Kolb's work with the Farmers' Institutes carried him all over the state and brought him into frequent contacts with the farmers. He enjoyed these personal contacts and seldom lost an opportunity to make them. Doubtless from the beginning of the institute work Kolb began to consider the possibility of making political use of it later. These contacts were so valuable to him that he undoubtedly entered the contest with a decided advantage over his opponents, all of whom were experienced politicians.²

²⁴Ibid.; Miller, L. D., *History of Alabama*, p. 284.

²⁵Moore, I, p. 696.

¹Montgomery Advertiser, August 16, 1890.

²A correspondent of the Atlanta Constitution wrote in March that the consensus of opinion of Alabama's congressional delegation was that if the election had been in November, 1889, Kolb would easily have won, i. e. if there had been no campaign Kolb would easily have won. Article in Atlanta Constitution reprinted in Tuskaloosa Gazette, March 12, 1890.

A convention of the Farmers' Alliance was held at Auburn in August, 1889.³ Here was first launched the candidacy of the "perpetual officer seeker."⁴ The grievances of the farmer were given a thorough airing, and Kolb was proposed for the governorship. The convention enthusiastically endorsed him. This meeting is important for another reason: it marks the beginning of the long struggle between the Alliance and the *Advertiser*. The Alliance began the fight by putting the *Advertiser* in the "Ananias Club" because of an editorial on jute bagging.⁵ Thus began the two of the most conspicuous peculiarities of the populist movement in Alabama: the candidacy of Kolb and the bitter opposition of the *Advertiser* to Kolb.

As is usually the case, many names were mentioned as possible candidates for governor, throughout the year preceding the election. Joseph F. Johnston, a popular Birmingham banker, had strong support in North Alabama and some elsewhere.⁶ Thomas G. Jones of Montgomery had some support in that section and was recommended as "a statesman, soldier, scholar, and a gentleman."⁷ The *Advertiser* grew in its advocacy of Jones from mild support in January to an imperious demand in May.⁸

"Honest Jim" Crook of Calhoun County, who was a political farmer like Kolb,⁹ let it be known at an early date that he was a prospective candidate and made an official announcement in February. Judge William Richardson of Huntsville was another of the candidates discussed. A. D. Davidson, "a large farmer," of Perry County, was considered. W. J. Samford, who was president of the state senate during Seay's administration, had been in politics a long time, serving in both houses of the legislature and in congress, and was said to be a logical candidate.¹⁰

³Moore, A. B., *History of Alabama*, I, p. 699.

⁴He was called R (un) F (orever) Kolb.

⁵Clark, J. B., *Populism in Alabama*, pp. 78, 82, 83.

⁶The *Marion Standard* said: "Joseph F. Johnston is one of the best financiers in the state and an able man. He has been one of the most successful men in the state." Quoted in *Tuskaloosa Gazette*, April 3, 1890.

⁷Article in *Bibb Blade*, reprinted in *Gazette*, April 13, 1890.

⁸In April the *Advertiser* began to wax enthusiastic over Jones. *Tuskaloosa Times*, April 16, 1890.

⁹*Gazette*, February 20, March 13, 20, April 16, 1890.

¹⁰Montgomery *Advertiser* quoted in *Gazette*, March 6, 1890.

Congressman Forney was considered strong enough,¹¹ but it was said wrote to his paper that "Congressman Forney, if he so desires, could be the next governor" Quoted by *Gazette*, March 20, 1890. that he was not available because he was a first cousin of Johnston and an intimate friend of Crook. W. C. Oates was asked by his friends to become a candidate. His refusal was thought to be due to the fact that his friend, Senator Pugh, was running for reelection.¹²

The political situation was uncertain. Since the Alliance Convention in August the *Advertiser* had been growing more violent in its tirade against the Alliance's participation in politics. Kolb took the stump.¹³ He said that he was not beginning a canvass for the governorship but was merely defending the Alliance and himself against the attacks of the *Advertiser*.¹⁴ However, primarily or incidentally, he was advancing his political fortunes, beginning the campaign early and heating the cauldron.

By January 1890 only Kolb and Jones had announced.¹⁵ Several candidates failed to materialize. The candidates actually announcing and making the race for the Democratic nomination were: Richardson, Johnston, Crook, Jones and Kolb. The Democratic State Executive Committee met at Montgomery February 13 and selected May 28 as the date and Montgomery as the city of the convention.¹⁶ The number of delegates was to be 541, and the apportionment of them was to be based on the vote for governor in 1888.¹⁷

A national meeting of the Southern Farmers' Alliance and the Northwestern Farmers' Alliance¹⁸ was held in St. Louis in December 1889. The Knights of Labor called a national convention at the same time

¹¹A special correspondent of the *Atlanta Constitution* at Washington

¹²*Gazette*, March 20, 1890.

¹³In 1890 Jones and Kolb were the only candidates who stumped the state. Clark, p. 99.

¹⁴*Tuscaloosa Times*, February 26, 1890.

¹⁵Clark, p. 97.

¹⁶*Gazette*, February 20, 1890.

¹⁷Clark, pp. 98-99.

¹⁸The Northwestern Alliance was loosely set up with no secret features. It was more openly political than the Southern Alliance. Its platforms resembled those of independent political parties. Buck, Solon J., *The Granger Movement*, p. 305.

and place, and the three organizations cooperated in drawing up a platform voicing the demands of the farmers and laborers. Kolb and seven others, including S. M. Adams, the president of the Alabama Alliance, and H. G. McCall, the editor of the *Alliance Advocate*, were Alabama delegates to the St. Louis convention.¹⁹

After much discussion a platform was drawn by the three organizations. It advocated:²⁰ 1. more paper money, 2. abolition of the national banking system, 3. laws to prevent corners and trusts, 4. tariff reform, 5. free silver, 6. government ownership and operation of the means of transportation and communication, 7. the prohibition of alien ownership of land, 8. the restriction of government land sales to actual settlers, 9. the prohibition of speculation in "futures of agricultural and mechanical productions," 10. a fair tax system, and government economy, 11. the establishment of a sub-treasury by the government in which farm produce might be stored by farmers, and a loan of paper money obtained on the produce up to 80 per cent of its value.²¹

The St. Louis Platform, as would be expected, aroused a storm of denunciation. In Alabama conservative Democrats were aghast. The *Advertiser* led the attack. The *Mobile Register* and other papers, ably aided by powerful political leaders, such as John T. Morgan²² and Hilary A. Herbert, attacked also. The platform, though progressive, was so vulnerable that even the ignorant could see some of its defects. The *Register* logically showed that the sub-treasury plan was of no use to the poor farmers because produce already mortgaged could not be deposited and that wealthy farmers did not need the sub-treasury. Only the speculators would be materially aided by the sub-treasury plan.²³ They could borrow on unmortgaged crops and relend with high interest to the poor farmers. It was pointed out that the provision requiring Alliancemen to support politicians who favored the St. Louis Platform and to oppose politicians who objected to it was calculated to disrupt the Democratic Party. The spectre of Negro domination through division

¹⁹Moore, p. 700.

²⁰Thompson, Holland, *The New South*, p. 34; Moore, p. 700; Clark, p. 88.

²¹*Gazette*, May 29, 1890. The sub-treasury plan was approved by the Southern Alliance but not by the Northwestern Alliance. Moore, I, p. 700.

²²Editorial in the *West Alabama Breeze*, July 24, August 14, 1890; *Mobile Register*, March 13, 1890.

²³Moore, I. pp. 700-701, 716.

among the whites was again held up. Strong arguments against the constitutionality of the sub-treasury plan were advanced.²⁴ Thomas G. Jones argued eloquently against it.²⁵ The provision for government ownership of public carriers was violently attacked as socialistic.²⁶ The *Register* said that if the government could do what the Alliance demanded, it could "take possession of the farms of the country and give every darky forty acre and a mule."²⁷

Kolb was denounced for sanctioning treason to the Democratic Party. He was so hotly attacked because of the St. Louis Platform that he issued a statement to the effect that he had voted against the whole platform. He said:

I voted against the entire series, good and bad alike, because those to which I objected had not been eliminated. . . . I yield to no man in my fealty and devotion to the Democratic Party, and I do not believe that the utmost ingenuity of my enemies can shake the faith of the people of Alabama in the soundness of my Democracy.²⁸

Kolb met in Birmingham with other men who had been delegates to St. Louis and published an address to the state Alliance, declaring that "no steps were taken, no measures either advised, discussed or adopted looking to the established of a third party."²⁹ None of the Alabama delegates voted for the provision, which stated: ". . . we will support for office only such men as can be depended upon to enact these principles into statute law uninfluenced by party caucus."³⁰

The state Alliance did not officially adopt the St. Louis Platform until the campaign of 1890 was over. Although many Alliamcemen defended the platform, many were doubtful, and some even attacked it.³¹ County Alliances met in Montgomery, Talladega, and Clay counties

²⁴Clark says that the sub-treasury is identical in principle with the state bank of Alabama (1823-1850) "from the effects of which the state has never recovered." Clark, p. 89.

²⁵*Gazette*, May 29, 1890.

²⁶*Advertiser*, August 9, 1890.

²⁷Moore, I, p. 716.

²⁸Letter of Kolb, published in *Gazette*, January 9, 1890.

²⁹*Gazette*, January 9, 1890.

³⁰*Ibid.*

³¹*Tuscaloosa Times*, August 13, 1890; Clark, p. 91.

and denounced the actions of the Alabama delegates to St. Louis. They adopted resolutions demanding that the Alliance be kept out of politics. Kolb, as has been said,³² was chary of standing completely on the St. Louis Platform. So the Alabama Alliance was tardy in its endorsement of the program. However, at a meeting August 12, three months after the convention, the St. Louis resolutions were adopted by the state Alliance by a vote of forty to fourteen.³³ The extreme conservatives, led by the *Advertiser*, were encouraging the insurgents to argue themselves into the acceptance of a radical program.

Kolb supporters, under volleys of the conservative press, were beginning to find the St. Louis Platform thrust under their feet. They naturally defended themselves. Even arguments for the constitutionality of the sub-treasury were advanced. It was asserted that Congress has the power to declare paper money "or anything else" legal tender; Congress has in the past "declared seventy-three cents worth of silver a legal tender dollar;" the protective tariff sanctions the principle that Congress

. . . has a right to take from A, B, C, and D and give to E to help him carry on a losing business. . . . These steps conduct the country by a logical and coherent process down to the lowest deep of state socialism now propounded by the Farmers' Alliance.³⁴

It was argued that the sub-treasury scheme was no more socialistic than the Whiskey Distillers Act. To this Hilary A. Herbert made an elaborate and logical denial, concluding ". . . but I will not stand forth

The conservative press continued to harp upon the chord of party loyalty. The Alliancemen replied that they did not seek to destroy the party. They merely wished to control it in order to pass laws to benefit the farmer.³⁵ This defense was attacked by deploring class legislation.

³²*Gazette*, January 9, 1890.

³³*Times*, August 13, 1890.

³⁴Letter signed "Needmore," published by New York *Herald*, March 12, 1890, copied in *Gazette*, April 10, 1890.

as a defender of the national banking system.³⁵

³⁵*Breeze*, August 14, 1890.

³⁶*National Economist* quoted in *Gazette*, March 13, 1890; Editorial in *Mobile Register*, quoted in *Gazette*, May 1, 1890.

The real attitude of Alabama's leading politicians toward the Alliance is interesting. The conservatives, or "Bourbons" as they came to be called, did not object to the Alliance until the Alliance began going into politics. Even the staunch Cleveland could say after reading the declaration of purposes of the Alliance: "I see nothing in this declaration that cannot be fully endorsed by any man who loves his country."³⁷ It is noteworthy that this statement was made as late as May, the month of the Alabama convention. The conservative politicians of Alabama were inclined to take the same attitude. They were chary of attacking the Alliance.³⁸ It is difficult to say how much the two million membership³⁹ of the Alliance weighed in the balance of their "opinions." The conservative press was similarly inclined. During the campaign of 1890 a careful distinction was preserved between the Alliance and the new political mission of the Alliance even in the most vicious attacks.⁴⁰ Since Kolb was the incarnation of the latter in Alabama, he drew fire that was meant to go beyond him. Subscribers' political opinions could not be flaunted. The more evident it became that Kolb was the incarnation of the Alliance gone astray in politics, the heavier the barrage became, the more digging was done to find personal sins. This fact is at least as important as the sins uncovered in accounting for the solidity of conservative opposition to Kolb.

Kolb in January, 1890, boldly claimed that forty-five papers in the state were for him and only three against him.⁴¹ As a matter of fact most of the press had not declared itself very definitely, except to attack the St. Louis Platform. Kolb's claim of great support is the more interesting because the opposition of the press was one of his greatest handicaps in each of his campaigns. The three papers that Kolb admitted opposed him were probably the *Montgomery Advertiser*, *The Birmingham News*, and the *Anniston News*, or perhaps he meant the *Mobile Register* as one. Thus as early as January 1890, of the four daily papers of the state,

³⁷*Gazette*, May 29, 1890.

³⁸*Eutaw Whig*, quoted in *Gazette*, March 6, 1890.

³⁹It is estimated that there were about two million whites in Alabama who belonged to the Alliance, and about one million members of the Colored Alliance. *Cincinnati Inquirer* quoted in *Mobile Register*, March 19, 1890.

⁴⁰Editorial in the *Register*, May 4, 1890, reprinted in *Tuscaloosa Times*, May 7, 1890.

⁴¹Interview of Kolb by *Tuscaloosa Times*, reporter, *Times*, January 8, 1890.

three were avowed enemies of Kolb and one, the *Age-Herald*, "was on the fence."⁴² Most of the lesser dailies and the country papers were saying little about the matter. Kolb's newspaper support, besides some country papers, consisted largely of the *Alliance-Advocate* in Montgomery and the *Chronicle* in Birmingham. Gradually the press opposition to Kolb grew. The opposing dailies grew more bitter, the *Age-Herald* became more *apologetic*, and papers mildly favorable to Kolb began to change sides.

This growing opposition from the press may be attributed to several causes. The St. Louis Platform was one. The more it was discussed the more enemies it made for Kolb. The sub-treasury scheme was also a definite objection. Another was the threat against party unity, contained in the St. Louis Platform. One is tempted to believe that this evil, much discussed, was more alleged than real.⁴³ A more powerful motive for the increasing opposition to Kolb is to be found in the conservatives' dread of the new type of leadership which Kolb represented. When an "old line" Democratic leader understood the nature of the political revolution going on, he most likely would change his position if he had been even mildly favorable to Kolb. The more clearly he saw what was happening, the more violent became his denunciation. The political revolution may be regarded as the opposition of "Bourbons," "Brigadiers," or "court house cliques" to a leader of the oppressed people because he had not been duly consecrated by the powers that be. The revolution may also be said to be the uprising of illiterates following demagogues. It was both. Dislike of the mob and fear of its leaders undoubtedly influenced many of the editors.

As the campaign progressed, Kolb's personal honesty became more questioned, and this contributed to the growing press opposition. Still another cause possibly may have been pressure brought against Kolb

⁴²It was said that the reason the *Age-Herald* took the position it did was that one Pinckard, who owned most of the stock of the paper, was planning to run for the senate and wanted Kolb's support. *Times*, February 19, 1890.

⁴³The *Advertiser* which was constantly singing exhortations of party loyalty in its attacks against Kolb, itself led a bolt against the national party nominees in 1896 in favor of Palmer and Buckner. Clark, p. 162; Moore, p. 746.

editors by the "Bourbon" bankers to whom they owed money and by business concerns who advertised.⁴⁴

It is interesting to see the tactics of the press attack on Kolb. At first he was ignored,⁴⁵ his chances of election were minimized, and his defeat freely predicted. Then he was attacked because of his connection with the St. Louis Platform and because of the political activities of the Alliance for which he was held largely responsible.⁴⁶ He was charged with attempts to disrupt the party and with endangering white supremacy. The conservative papers even made a pious plea to the Alliance to stay out of politics for the good of the Alliance.

Kolb's opponents began to dig into his past and find shady transactions, most of them many years old, in which Kolb had been involved. Much was made of these discoveries by the press. Kolb's personal character became the principal issue of the campaign as far as the newspapers were concerned.

The mildest of the personal charges against Kolb was that he retained his office as commissioner of agriculture while he campaigned for the governorship.⁴⁷ Kolb kept his office throughout the campaign. He was excoriated for using the Farmer's Institutes for political purposes.⁴⁸ The press reminded voters that Jones and Crook had resigned from the Democratic executive committee soon after becoming candidates.

The newspapers of the period gave wide publicity to the fact that Kolb, while travelling on state business, had been riding on a railroad pass and charging his fare to the state at the same time. There seems to be little question that Kolb was guilty of this. The Alabama Constitution of 1875 had forbidden public officials to ride on railroad passes,

⁴⁴This is largely speculation on the part of the writer, based on a knowledge of the difficulty the Kolb papers experienced in remaining solvent. Of course the failure of the Alliance papers may have been due more largely to bad management. See *Gazette*, February 6, 1890.

⁴⁵*Gazette*, February 20, April 3, 24, 1890; *Tuscumbia Alabamian*, quoted in *Gazette*, March 20, 1890; *Times*, April 2, 3, May 7, 1890.

⁴⁶*Eutaw Whig*, quoted in *Gazette*, March 6, 1890.

⁴⁷*Times*, January 29, March 12, 1890.

⁴⁸Moore, I, p. 699; *Times*, March 12, 1890.

but no enabling legislation had been passed.⁴⁹ Therefore Kolb could not be prosecuted. Kolb admitted that he had a pass, but averred that he used it only when travelling on his own business, and never when he charged his fare to the state.⁵⁰ It may be said, however, that the practice of riding on railroad passes at that time was not an uncommon one with government officials over the nation.

After having found such delectable scandal in the railway pass revelations, the *Advertiser* began to demand an investigation of Kolb's accounts as commissioner of agriculture.⁵¹ For some reason Kolb would not ask to have his accounts examined, although it was pointed out that an exoneration of his official accounts would prove a valuable campaign document. Instead, he issued an "explanatory circular" which really explained nothing. The *Advertiser* called attention to a law by which the governor was authorized to instruct the examiner of public accounts to inspect the books of all state officials.⁵² It was pointed out that the accounts of the state treasurer, and those of the University, of Auburn, of the insane asylum, and of other state institutions, had been examined. Governor Seay was criticized for not ordering an investigation of Kolb's accounts. The *Tuscaloosa Times* said that it would have been improper since Kolb had not requested an examination. The fact that Seay was at the time a candidate against Pugh for the United States Senate may possibly have influenced his decision not to order an examination of Kolb's accounts. Seay in the meantime had reappointed Kolb commissioner of agriculture.⁵³

The Bourbon press naturally made much of Kolb's bashfulness concerning his accounts, but Kolb largely ignored the attacks. His failure

⁴⁹Constitution of Alabama, 1875, Article 14, Section 23; Clark, p. 59.

⁵⁰*Gazette*, February 6, 1890. See the sworn statement of I. L. Bizzell who investigated the specific charges that Kolb had ridden on the Pineapple and Selma Railroad on a pass July 9, 11, 19, 1889, and later charged his fare to the state. *Register*, March 11, 1890; quotation from *Alliance-Herald* in *Register*, March 11, 1890. In the *Gazette*, February 6, 1890, appeared Kolb's reply to the charges, most of which was devoted to his accomplishments as Commissioner of agriculture. Bizzell's answer to Kolb's reply appeared in the *Gazette*, March 20, 1890.

⁵¹*Times*, April 3, March 5, 1890; *Gazette*, February 6, 1890.

⁵²*Advertiser*, quoted in *Gazette*, February 27, 1890; *Times*, March 12, April 3, 1890.

⁵³*Times*, April 3, 23, May 21, 1890.

to request an examination gave the opposing newspapers most damaging ammunition in the attack on his integrity.

In December 1890, seven months after Kolb had lost the nomination of the May convention, Governor Jones received the following note: "I respectfully request that you will have the examiner of accounts to examine and report on my account as commissioner of agriculture. (Signed) Reuben F. Kolb." Jones immediately granted the request.⁵⁴

Only a few irregularities were found.⁵⁵ However, some of the record was missing which the law did not compel the commissioner to keep. The opposition naturally said that Kolb had manipulated his accounts, since almost a year had passed between the examination and the time when the examination was first demanded by the press. As a result of the examination the legislature passed a law providing for the election of the commissioner of agriculture instead of his appointment by the governor.

Elated with their discoveries concerning Kolb's conduct in office, the press began that digging into his past which was to reveal so much damaging information for use in this and succeeding campaigns. It was found that Kolb had sold mortgaged property in 1866 to one J. C. McRae of Barbour County.⁵⁶ Kolb mortgaged the land before he had a title to it. This may have been due to ignorance of the law, but Kolb never did pay the mortgage and the holder of it, one Colonel Newman, sued the purchaser, McRae.⁵⁷ Kolb was saved from criminal prosecution by the statute of limitations. The McRae affidavit was given to the public in a letter by A. E. Barnett. Kolb's reply to the McRae charges was to attack the father of Barnett!⁵⁸

⁵⁴*Gazette*, December 11, 1890.

⁵⁵A shortage of \$43.73 was found in the free pass records. Some small shortages were found in the business sales and land registries accounts. There were also some irregularities in Kolb's account for Auburn. Clark, p. 122 n.; Brown, p. 311.

⁵⁶*Reports of the Supreme Court of Alabama*, vol. 58, pp. 529, 531, 533, Case of McRae et al. v. Newman.

⁵⁷McRae said that this was not so. See McRae's Affidavit in *Gazette*, April 3, 1890; McRae et al. v. Newman, 58 Alabama, pp. 529-536.

⁵⁸Speech of Kolb in Mobile, *Times*, May 28, 1890; *Gazette*, March 26, 1890.

McRae's affidavit was paraded by the press, along with the pass exposures and the demands for an examination of Kolb's accounts. "Free Pass Reuben" was boiled in printers' lead. The *Register* contributed the following:

Visions of free passes, seventy-five cent dinners, fertilizer tags, and mortgaged farms float before Reuben in his dreams, and he awakens to a dread realization of the truthfulness of the situation. Alas, poor Kolb!⁵⁹

The *Register* called Kolb a felon and compared him with Vincent, the defaulting treasurer. "Shall we elect another felon?" it asked, "this time knowing that he is one?"⁶⁰ There was much trite verbiage in these attacks.⁶¹ "Look at the bright boys and girls! Shall we train them up to be honest, or shall we say to them, 'eat, drink, and be merry for tomorrow you die?'" hysterically shouted the *Tuscaloosa Gazette*. ". . . vote for Kolb for governor next time and go to the devil with head up and tail over the dashboard," advised the *West Alabama Breeze*.⁶²

The *Breeze* scarcely exaggerated the importance of the press revelations and of the virulent attacks against Kolb when it said: "If it had not been for exposure by newspapers, he would be next governor."⁶³ It should be emphasized, however, that the importance of the attack lay in solidifying the conservative forces rather than in winning over the rank and file of Kolb's following. A great many of these could not and would not read the attacks against him. Those who read them denounced them as "malicious lies."⁶⁴ Kolb was in a position to ignore the attacks, and leave his defense to his followers. He did this for the most part. His adherents to a considerable extent followed Kolb's example in ignoring the attacks. One who reads the newspapers of the period is impressed with the weakness and paucity of the replies to the charges against Kolb's personal character. To the condemnations for his having bankrupted in the past, Kolb replied that if all who had done the same would vote

⁵⁹Clark, p. 122 n.

⁶⁰*Register*, quoted in *Gazette*, May 8, 1890.

⁶¹For some examples see *Gazette*, March 13, April 3, 1890; *Breeze*, December 25, 1890; *Times*, April 23, May 7, 1890; Moore, I, p. 715.

⁶²August 21, 1890.

⁶³*Ibid.*, June 5, 1890.

⁶⁴*Gazette*, May 8, 1890.

for him he would have the votes of his enemies.⁶⁵ He defended himself against the charges of McRae by saying that his enemies "had to go back twenty-five years" to involve him in scandal.⁶⁶ In this he conveniently forgot the free pass accusations. A typical defense by one of Kolb's supporters justifies him by piously reflecting that "many great leaders have fallen in sin." Kolb's supporters in defending him against personal abuse frequently pointed out that much of the venom was intended for the Alliance. One much used phrase was "The fight against Kolb is a fight against the Alliance."

Another phase of the Kolbites' counter-attack was quite naturally an attack against the *Montgomery Advertiser*. Reverend S. M. Adams, president of the state Alliance, made himself conspicuous for his denunciations of the *Advertiser*. He called it "obscene literature." He said:

We feel under no obligation to answer the *Advertiser*, for we believe to answer the *Advertiser* would be to do what our Savior said not to do in *Matthew*, ch. 7, verse 6, where he said, "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. . ." Our order has been assaulted with intent to murder.⁶⁷

The boycotting of the *Advertiser* was advised by some Kolb men. The *Gadsden Leader* and the *Florence Banner* were treated the same way.⁶⁸ There is no evidence that the boycotting was effective, however. It is probable that few Kolb men subscribed to these papers anyway. Some Kolb followers objected to this boycotting as being too much dictation from Adams.

Kolb men did not hesitate to use the same weapons that were used against them. "Thief" and "political assassin" could be shouted by one side as loudly as by another.⁶⁹ Kolbite calumniations played a more prominent part in the succeeding Kolb campaigns, but they entered into the campaign of 1890. For example, Kolb regularly called Major Wallace

⁶⁵Moore, I, p. 707.

⁶⁶*Gazette*, March 20, April 3, May 1, 1890.

⁶⁷Letter of Adams in the *Alliance-Herald*, reprinted in the *Gazette*, February 16, 1890.

⁶⁸*Breeze*, August 14, November 6, 1890.

⁶⁹*Gazette*, February 16, 1890.

Screws, the editor of the *Advertiser*, and Joseph Hodgson, the editor of the *Register*, "the old scoundrels." It is noteworthy that in the campaign of 1890 there were few personal attacks made upon Kolb by the other candidate and few by him upon his opponents, except Johnston.

Praise of Kolb's administration as commissioner of agriculture was an important part of the counter-attack by Kolb's followers. This was often used to side-step specific charges.⁷⁰ One Kolb partisan said

. . . the people want Kolb, the honest, efficient, go-ahead, Commissioner of Agriculture, but the low-down, dishonest, corrupt, candidate for Governor. They can't understand this sudden change and want Kolb for Governor.⁷¹

In the campaign of 1890 Kolb learned the pose of martyr which he was to wear so well in succeeding campaigns.⁷² This was easy to do because of the feeling of his supporters that the Alliance was the real target aimed at in the attack against Kolb.

Montgomery grew tense as the time for the convention approached. It was said that the excitement was the greatest since the secession convention.⁷³ One witness wrote the following description of the scene:

Ring lawyers and courthouse cliques were there; old timers and political fledglings were on hand; and the good old gentleman from wayback, with an ancient carpet sack swinging in his hand; and the merchant and the preacher, and the doctor, and the pavement farmer were likewise together there. . . .

The men who ran away from the lawyers' ring at home, went to Montgomery and fell into line behind the most famous ring of lawyers that ever assembled at the State Capitol. . . . Quite a number of the delegations were composed entirely of farmers, many of whom had never been participants in a political convention before.⁷⁴

⁷⁰Letter by "Farmer" in *Gazette*, April 3, 1890.

⁷¹*Gazette*, May 15, 1890.

⁷²*Times*, May 14, 1890.

⁷³Clark, p. 100.

⁷⁴*Times*, June 11, 1890.

Keen interest was shown in the convention and there was much betting as to its outcome.⁷⁵

Kolb delegates met in caucus in the Recorder's Court room the night before the convention, in response to a circular letter which Kolb had sent them, to discuss tactics in the coming convention. At the caucus a delegate named Cook offered a resolution:

. . . that the vote just counted as for Kolb (242), be committed to his hands, and that we give him permission to trade or sell us, or to do whatever he can with us, so as to enable him to secure the nomination.⁷⁶

The resolution did not meet with the approval of the Kolb delegates, and its author withdrew it, saying that, anyhow, it could not be carried out. Speeches endorsing Kolb were made by J. M. White, H. D. Clayton, John D. Roquemore, N. N. Clements, E. W. Brooks, and Kolb himself. Apparently nothing more was done at the caucus than to agree to "stick by" Kolb.⁷⁷

It was clear from the beginning of the campaign that the race was one of Kolb against the field.⁷⁸ The unusual number of candidates who entered the race seemed to indicate a carefully prepared plan to draw from Kolb's strength in the various sections by running local men against him. Richardson was from the Tennessee Valley. Crook and Johnston were also from North Alabama. Jones was Kolb's rival from South Alabama.

The convention assembled at the capitol, May 28. The Kolb forces failed to make a fight for the temporary organization of the convention. H. E. Tompkins was chosen temporary chairman. Without a struggle the "organized" obtained the advantage of the inside track.

(This study will be contained in a second installment of The Quarterly)

⁷⁵James Gallagher of Montgomery won all but one of "some sixteen or eighteen different bets." *Times*, June 4, 1890.

⁷⁶*Ibid.*

⁷⁷*Ibid.*; *Breeze*, June 5, 1890.

⁷⁸*Times*, May 7, June 4, 1890; Owen, III and IV, *passim*.

JOSEPH F. ROPER DIARY

(Excerpts from 1846 to 1853)

Filed in the Department of Archives and History is a memorandum book, sort of a combination diary and expense account, which was kept by Joseph F. Roper during the period of February 23, 1846 to Christmas Day, 1853. The entries in this small pocket sized note book are pertinent contributions to the history of the period and excerpts have been made from that record which will give one a good overall picture of the life of the period.—(Editor)

About half way through the volume Mr. Roper has entered an autobiography. In part he says:

"I Joseph F. Roper was born in York District South Carolina on the big Saluda road, in the Stony fork of big fishing creek about one mile from where it empties into said big fishing creek on the fifth day of Dec. one thousand eight hundred and eight, at which place my father lived but a short time after my birth, when he moved to a mill on half mile creek about 2 miles from the old nation ford on the Catawba river, at which place he lived about 3 years, and then moved to J. Finchers place in North Carolina Mecklenburg Co. at which he lived about 1 year and then moved to a place called Stinson's, at which place he lived about 6 years, from which he moved to John Riche's place where he lived 2 years and then moved to Patterson's place Providence Settlement, at which he lived 2 years and then moved to the Wiley place and lived 3 years and then he moved to Gwinnette Co. Ga. Where I lived ten years and where I married my first wife, Margaret H. McEwen, daughter of Robert and Rachel McEwen. I moved from there to Benton Co. Ala. where I lived 9 years and then moved to Macon Co, Ala. where I lived 3 years, from here I moved to Coosa Co., Ala., where I lived 1 year. I resided here when I joined the Ala. Con. It held its session in Mobile as stated in the beginning of this book. I travelled Tombigby circuit the first year. Big Swamp Mission the second year, Catoma Mission the third year in Dec. of which my first wife died. Awful! Awful! Awful! day for me. In losing her I lost all I had, or ever shall have except my children that was worth living for.

The next year I travelled Hayneville Circuit. The next year I travelled Troy Ct. and married my second wife in March. The next year I

travelled the same circuit, and this year 1852 I am on Enon circuit. My real troubles of life commenced when I left Benton Co. All I ever suffered before were imaginary compared with what I have suffered since. They continue to increase, and I never expect to be exempt from them while I am in the world and flesh. My continual prayer is that God may watch over my destiny so that when I am done with the things of this world I may be done with trouble."

The first page of his memo gives "Expenses on my way to Tombigbee Circuit." Among these are:

Joseph Roper Memo Book (or Diary)

1846-1853

Expenses on my way to Tombigbee circuit

Loaf of bread	10
Ferriage on Talapoosa	10
First night	100
Second do	100
3rd do	80
4 do	110
bread	5
Ferriage at Claiborne	10

On returning home for my family

For supper and lodging at

Montgomery Hall	1.00
Staging to Wetumpka	2.00
Breakfast at do .....	.15

J. D. Gibson, Burntcorn, Postoffice Monroe Co. Ala.

To whom a letter is to be directed informing him where to write to B. L. West.

Expenses in moving my family from Coosa Co. to Sugsville, Clarke Co.

Removing my plunder & family to Wetumpka	\$ 3.00
from Wetumpka to Gainestown	21.68
from there to Sugsville	3.00

Brother Pritchett's funeral is to be preached at Sugsville the Second Sabbath in June

Received for the book concern at Sugsville

Paid to Hamilton	\$ 3.35
Fanchers Chapel	1.00

Book concern	4.35
Conference collection	14.00
Advocates	11.00

	29.35
Missionary	4.50

	33.85

Due H. T. Hunter

For Bible	3.50
" Hymn book .....	.95

	4.45

Recd payment for the following subscriptions to the Southern C. Advocate

\$11.00 Thm O. Jennings
Tuskaloosa, Jan. 28, 1847

Recd. of Miss Harriet Harwell for the Southern C. Advocate 3.00 Sept. 6th. 1846

Recd of John M. Chapman for the Southwestern Christian Advocate, two dollars—\$2.00 advance August 1846

Forward

Recd of Samuel Townsend for the Southern Christian Advocate 1846 \$2.00

Recd of E. Philips for the S. C. Advocate \$2.00 October 13th 1846

Of Dr. Wilson for the Southern C. Advocate 2.00

Of Dr. John Jones do 2.00

Recd the following as missionary money

From Mrs. Kimbell of Macon	\$ 4.00
do do .....	.50
Book concern	4.35

Advocates -----	13.00
Conference collection -----	15.95
H. K. Hunter paid -----	4.45

Total -----	42.25
Missionary bro. Newman -----	20.95
	4.50

Total Miss. -----	25.45
Paid over to	
— Hearn -----	44
	28

	552
	88

	14.32

His journal, that is his experiences as a Methodist minister, begin Monday, February 23, 1846, and he says:

"Monday Febry 23rd 1846

"Started to the Ala annual conference at Mobile.

"Got on board the Steamer New World at Wetumpka.

"At Montgomery Bishop Andrew, Dr. L. Pearce and other brethren came on board bound for the same place, at which we all arrived safely on Thursday evening, conference having been in session 2 days.

"Boarded during conference at Thomas S. James, to whom as well as to his step daughter Isabell Laura Bell I promised to write. At this conference I was rec'd as a probationer and appointed to travel the Tombigbee circuit with S. B. Newman. Started for home on Wednesday night, March 4th on the Steamer Selma, arrived at Wetumpka Friday night following, got home on Saturday. Started for my circuit on the next Tuesday morning, March 10 had some wet weather and bad road, got to my work in 5 days travel on horseback.

"Preached on Sunday 15 March at Sugsville. tuesday at Jackson. wednesday at Goshen. Thursday at Union. Saturday at Sprink's. Sunday 22nd at Macon, had some excellent meetings.

"On Monday returned to Suggsville found that the Masonic Hall a very good house not quite finished was burned to ashes the night previous, was also informed here that a man whose name was Henderson was killed the Saturday previous running a horse race, Some 8 or 10 miles from Suggsville. From this place I went to Gainestown, a landing place on Ala. river kept by Father Jackson a respectable member of our church. I embarked here the Wednesday morning following on board the Steamer Wm Bradstreet bound for Montgomery at which place we arrived safely the following day. Was taken to the Hall in the Omnibus, and after paying one dollar for supper and lodging till 3 oclock next morning, and 2 dollars for Staging to Wetumpka a distance of 14 miles I left at the above mentioned hour and arrived at Wetumpka before 7 oclock. I was on my way home for to take my family to my circuit. I will also state that none of the above mentioned boats charged me anything though I was treated in the most Gentlemanly manner by the officers of the same.

"And I must not omit to mention also that on last mentioned boat I got acquainted with a baptist brother whose name was Hessel and resided at Monroeville the court house of Monroe Co. who acquainted the officers of the boat with my ministerial character, which saved my money. I also got acquainted on this boat with Rev. Mr. Talmage a presbyterian minister of Georgia.

"I got home on the 27th day of March 1846. Left home with my family on the 4th April, got to Wetumpka on the 5th, embarked on board the Steamer Norma on the 7th and landed at Gainestown Clark Co. on the 8th, arrived at Suggsville with my family the 9th day of April 1846. After paying to the Norma \$21.68 for my family & plunder. Now I am here on my circuit ready to take charge of my work. I feel a great want of wisdom & grace for the work I have to do. I filled my appointment at Frenches Chapel on the 12 inst which is the first on the regular round of my circuit.

"Tuesday May 19th 1846

"I am still trying to discharge the responsible duties of an itinerant preacher but with what success God only knows. I have seen some of the darkest seasons since I have been here on my circuit, that I have ever passed through since I first embarked in the cause of Christianity. Satan has surely desired to have me that he may sift me as wheat. There

are still many dark and difficult scenes through which I have to pass, but I trust that out of them all the Lord will deliver me.

"From the 5th to the 20th May, Tombigby and Alabama Rivers overflowed most of the low grounds and entirely destroyed the growing crop. Such scenes are not uncommon here in the spring, and they create a great deal of trouble and labor as well as sickness.

"At our second quarterly which was held at Union on the 18 & 19 July we had a revival of religion at which 25 persons joined the church 21 converts. From this time till after our third quarterly meeting I was in bad health.

"First years study The Bible as to Doctrines with reference to Wesley's notes, the Bible Dictionary, and commenatries of our own publications; concordance & Gaston's collections of Sacred Scriptures, Wesley's Sermons, Fletcher's appeal and Christian perfection; English Grammar and Composition.

"At our third quarterly meeting which was held at Fort Madison camp ground and camp meetings at the same time on the 23rd Sept. and the 5 succeeding days 36 persons joined our church; 18 whites & 18 coloured.

"At my fourth quarterly meeting at James' Chapel my Elder was present and preached with great acceptability. No extraordinary interest at this meeting.

"I labored with various success the remainder of the year, left my circuit about the 6th Jany to visit my wife's brother living in Coosa Co., Ala. All arrived safe after 6 days travel. From here I went to conference which was held at Tuscaloosa commencing the 27th January 1847.

"This was the second conference that I attended. Bishop Soule presided after the 2nd day of the session. This conference was in session 9 days. Here I passed my first years examination, I suppose with tolerable credit. At this conference I was appointed to the big Swamp Mission situate in Lowndes Co. I entered on my labors the 4th Sabbath in Feby. in this Mission.

"July 1, 1847 I have been here on my mission constantly and up to this date have not missed a single appointment. And I trust also that

I have labored with tolerable success among the coloured brethren of this charge. The number of deaths that have occurred among my relatives and acquaintances during the past spring is very remarkable. My oldest Sister (Elizabeth Roper) died on the 8th April last, her husband Jacob Ross died on the 17 June, and he had a brother Israel Ross who died in the intermediate space. I have heard of a very unusual amount of sudden deaths during the spring from various sources. I was first licensed to preach on the 10 day of October 1840, and was ordained deacon by Bishop Andrew at Mobile the first day of March 1846.

“And now in reviewing the past part of my christian life I have to lament that I have not been more faithful, and that I have not grown in grace as it has been my privilege to do.

“August I started with my family on a visit to our friends and relatives, part of whom lived in Benton Co. Ala. and part in Gwinnette Co. Ga. In the last mentioned Co. I spent ten years of my youth Say from the age of thirteen to twenty three. Here also I became acquainted with, and married my wife near the close of the above mentioned ten years. Her father Robert McEwen still lives in Gwinnett Co. Ga. My wife had not seen him before this trip in ten years. We spent some three weeks in this land of our own happy hours during which time I had the pleasure of preaching several times. I never shall forget what I saw and felt while endeavoring to hold forth the word of life to the friends and companions of my youth, amongst whom were many of my former pupils that I had endeavored sixteen and seventenn years ago to teach the letters in what is now called Webster's Old Spelling book.

“The meeting house where I preached with the greatest satisfaction to myself and hearers stands on the very plat of ground which I obtained from John W. Ragsdale seventeen years ago for a site on which to erect a school house, which was done. Many years since then, and since I left those pleasant hills and dales the good people of that vicinity erected a very comfortable frame building for a church. And now in that community that used to be almost entirely under baptist influence then worships more than a hundred members of the Church whom I found all alive to the interest of the church and their soul's salvation. But how changed is everything. Though the same old school house in which I taught is still standing and of course some of the marks that formerly characterized its appearance are still familiar to me; and the spring from whose cool basin I slaked my thirst during the summer of 1831 still looks

somewhat natural; But the forest which surrounds the houses and yards has like the children who came to school to me grown quite out of my knowledge. With many of the children, however, as well as with the forest, I had the pleasure of renewing my acquaintance and have a good hope through grace that our meeting together was not in vain.

“My wife’s father, at whose house we stayed most of our time lives in 4 or 5 miles of the Stone Mountain which lies in DeKalb Co. Ga. We consequently had the opportunity of visiting that stupendous monument of the wisdom and power of God several times, and never can I forget the impression made on my mind the first fair view I had of the mountain and the tower that is built on the top of the mountain. Though there has been a vast amount of labor and genius expended on this tower in order to make it substantial and elegant yet it looked for all the world as though it had been built for the purpose of exhiting the greatness of the contrast between the works of God and those of man. This mountain is of solid rock of the coarse gray cast, of good millstone grit; many of which have been cut out of the flakes of the rock which abound of a suitable thickness & only need rounding and facing and an eye cut to be made ready to run. It is two thousand two hundred feet high and when seen from a point commanding a fair view strikes the beholder with wonder and astonishment. But I must return homeward. My little family and myself set out for home on the first Tuesday in October, attended a camp meeting on Muscadine Creek Benton Co. Ala. Also a protracted meeting in Talladega Co. at which last place we witnessed a glorious revival of religion. All arrived home safe about the middle of Oct. was highly gratified with the manner in which the Rev. J. C. Huckaby had attended to my mission in my absence, took my own work in hand and finished the year in preaching to the negroes. Some good was done.

“At the close of this conference year we met again in conference at Montgomery, Ala. the 26th Jany. At this conference I was appointed to labor the ensuing year on Catoma Mission in Montgomery Co. And with the exception that my labors were greatly blessed to the negroes on this mission I could wish the vail of oblivion were cast on all circumstances of this year. I had tolerable good health during the year, but both my children were sick in the fall with fever, and on the sixteenth day of Dec. I was called to witness the death of my beloved wife! O horrid spectacle! Nearly three months have elapsed and yet it is difficult to realise that my Margaret is really dead, the thought almost makes the blood run cold in my veins. But I am constrained to give it up. I have no com-

panion, my children have no mother. She left an infant only three days old which make three children with whom I am left alone to brook the trials of this troublesome world! O God, be thou my strength, be thou my shield and bring me and them to meet their mother in heaven.

"At the close of this year our conference met at Greensborough on the 17th Jany. At this conference I was appointed to the Hayneville circuit.

"On the 15th day of April 1849 it sleeted and snowed in Lowndes Co. Ala. Latitude 32° north. On the 16th there was a severe frost killing all the corn and cotton. Some of the corn being nearly knee high. There was frost five or six mornings in succession.

"Sept. 1, 1849, Nothing much of importance has transpired up to the present time. I am now attending a protracted meeting at Rehoboth, this is the eight day of the meeting. Some conversions, 6 accessions and some 15 mourners at the altar.

"This meeting lasted 13 days and resulted in an accession of 12 whites and 3 blacks to the church.

"Sept. 25, We have had some cool nights and since the 1st of August, dry weather.

"Traveled in the year 1853

First round ----- 315 miles

"No times I preached in '52

First round ----- 18 times

"Class meeting in 1852

First round ----- 12 times"

The journal entries which follow the recording of his autobiography show a connection with an itinerant Methodist preacher's life which make these more than an ordinary part of such a story. The reader will note that he was the agent for the Southern Christian Advocate. He seems to have taken subscriptions for the Southern Ladies Companion, and he had various other contacts. Mr. Roper's memoranda has not been edited except in a limited way and the uniqueness of his entries make it all the more interesting. His orthography is not the best but the copyist

has attempted to record what he wished to enter, but his spelling has been left as he so made it.

Mr. Roper, so certain records in the Department of Archives and History indicate, returned to Montgomery after 1853, and opened a school. Inasmuch as his journal has indicated he was a teacher in Georgia and later on in Benton and Coosa Counties, it is assumed that on his retirement from the Methodist ministry, it was only natural for him to take up his earlier vocation.

SAMUEL BAINS LETTER

Fort Deposit* November 25th 1813

Dear Christiana I wrote to you about the 12th Since then I have heard that all the letters that was in that mail was burnt if it was the case you have heard of the battle before this and of the killed and wounded, I can only now inform you that the scarcity of provision was such that the 1st regt of volunteers left the fort on the 15th and marched to this place where we found some provision tho not enough for the regt, since then we got a plenty. There is grate talk about the 10th of December I do not think that Genl. Jackson intends to discharge us on that day tho still I think we shall go home. The Genl. is now in camp and talks of marching us to ----- in a few days this is very disagreeable news to us since the distance is 47 miles and that a very muddy road with several large creeks to wade ----- There is much sickness in camps and one or more dies every day yester 3—we have had very bad weather for the 11 days past we have news here that Genl. White from East Tennessee has given the Indians another drubbin and that the Choctaws and Creeks had a battle in which the Creeks lost 300 If this is the case they have but few left they say we killed 663 and we only found 299 of them the balance of them was carried of in time of the fight. The Indians have sent a flag for Peace and says they will not fight us no more if we will not make a treaty with them we may come to there towns and kill them they say there Gods and prophite has deceived them they will sign any kind of peace that we will alow them but Jackson says they wanted to fight so bad that they must have some more of it before he can make a peace with them. I am in Tolarable good health tho much weakened by want of provision the last 10 days before we arive heare we lived on 3 1/2 days rations and for 17 days before that we did not have half rations—Our Company is a good deal unwell tho none but what can eat there rations ----- Remember me to all our neighbors and to our children and so I conclude by subscribing myself your loving Husband &c

Christiana Bains

Saml Bains

This Fort Deposit is the depot site on the Tennessee River, west of Gunter'sville, which was fixed by Andrew Jackson's Army, in 1813.

(1st P.S.)

If you have not sold the land on Plunkite Creek I suppose you are about to move by this time and if I do not git home on the 10th of December I shall write to Mr. Squires so you may heare from me. There was a grate many men deserted some times 40 or 50 of night—Hear I was interrupted by Col Laderdale and he says I may assure you that I will eat Christmas Dinner with you discharged or not as the officers are determined to go home on that day Capt Martin is in as high estimation as the Genl. was in the last tour. Jeremiah Gammon wishes you to inform his parents that he is well. Drewry Andrews has been very sick and is very low at this time. Bill Nochols has been sick and is now on the mend.

S. Bain

(2nd P.S.)

I have never heard from you nor the neighborhood since the letter that I received by Anthony I suppose tho that there is no chance to write that you have known of or you would have made use of it. You cannot imajin how anctious I am to heare from you. I am now about 185 miles south of you and it has been a snowing of and on all day. In the Creek Nation there is abundance of good land somewhat mountainous and vast deal of the Poorest land that ever saw. from this place to Fort Strawther there is two considerable mountains

Saml Bains

DAVID TATE TO CADET DAVID MONIAC

LETTER OF 1822*

April 23rd 1822

Dear Nephew

Your letter came safe to hand, & the contents was particularly attended to. You will excuse my not writing you earlier as I was waiting to hear from your father & mother, but no opportunity offering from that quarter, I have this moment taken up my pen to answer your letter. You requested me to endeavor to get what property was left off your fathers in my possession until you would return to take charge of it yourself, but it was too late. Your father had partly waisted all, long before you wrote me. I took it upon myself to advise your father not to waist his property but it had no effect—he kept continually drunk, & made bad trades, & every advantage was taken. Your father has at this time little or no property & has been compeled to move into the nation to save what little he has, you need not make any calculations on your fathers property as I am fearful that he will be without any in a short time.

Your mother still holds her property, perhaps you may calculate on some from her. I would advise you to get home as quick as you can conveniently do it, as your presence is very much wanted at home. Your Sister has been living with me for two years & going to school, she has some of your mothers negroes which are at this time in my possession. As it is entirely out of the power of your father to assist you to any money should you need it to get home, I have made an arrangement for you to get what will be necessary to bring *you home* You will call on T. B. Wakeman Esqr. No. 187 Pearl Street New York should an opportunity offer to get a passage to Pensacola Mobile or Blakely whenever you are ready to start for home, I would advise you to come by water, should you land in Pensacola inquire for Mr. Collins, who will assist you in getting as far as my

*Moniac, David. Ala. Cadet M A 18 Sept 1817 (39); bvt 2 lt 6 inf. 1 July 1822; resd 31 Dec 1822; capt Creek mtd vols 17 Aug 1836; maj 15 Nov 1836; killed 31 Nov 1836 in battle with the Seminole Inds at Wahoo Swamp, Fla; (he was a Creek Indian) (Heitman's Historical Register & Dictionary of the United States Army 1789-1903).

house, Should you land in Mobile inquire for Messrs. Sheffield & Lewis living in Blakely & they will assist you in getting as far as my house. All I have to say to my Dear Nephew is to use no extravagance and not to call on Mr. Wakeman until you are ready to start for home.

Your Sister & your nieces all send their best respects to you and are anxious to see you arrive safe. Your uncles William & John Weatherford & family are all well. Nothing worth your attention in this quarter only *hard times*. You will answer my letter & say when we may expect you.

I am yrs. My Dear Nephew &c &c

David Tate

CB You had best advise with Mr. Wakeman the best way for you to get home, & go agreeable to his directions and let him provide for you.

D Tate

David Manac, as the name is generally called in Alabama history, was born at his father's Cowpens plantation in the present Montgomery County, about 1800. He was appointed to the U. S. Military Academy as a compliment to his uncle, David Tate, who was a friend of the whites in the Indian uprising of 1813. Mr. Tate was a grandson of Lachlan McGillivray, an early Scotchman settled in the Indian county. He is buried in the garden of Mr. Frank Earle, at old Montpelier, in the northern part of Baldwin County. David Manac's descendants yet reside on Little River, in Baldwin and Monroe Counties. The letter, set out above, is from copy in files of Military Records Division, Department of Archives and History, furnished by family in Monroe County.

MUSTER ROLL, TALLASSEE GUARDS, INDIAN WAR 1836*

Talaposser County, Talassee Town Feb 7th 1836.

To His Excellency C. C. Clay

We the Talassee Guards Respectfully petition your Excellency for seventy five stand of arms with the necessary Accutrements to be forwarded as soon as your Excellency can conveniently despatch them, to this place of which your petitioners jointly bind themselves for the payment of said arms if not returned in good order when called for. We have made this request of your Excellency there being great excitement among the citizens of this vicinity apprehending danger from the Aboriginees of this County, as yet no difficulty has occured, but from circumstances of an attack on the Eastern side of the Nation and the success of the Seminoles upon the U. S. Troops in Florida. We, your petitioners apprehend considerable danger—and should we be attacked and having no means of defense we must submit to the same fate of our Brothers in Florida, therefore, pray for our prayer to be granted.

We also petition your Excellency for our officers to be commissioned. Agreeably to the written return of the election held at this place on the 30th of last month and forwarded, with such instructions as your Excellency may think proper for our Government. Your Excellency will find from the appended resolutions, unanimously adopted by the Company that there is considerable excitement among the people in this quarter that not only your petitioners make this request but is the prayer of all the adjoining neighborhood.

We ever pray etc.

John H. Brodnax)
John B. Bussy)

Committee.

S. Simmons)
E. H. Dryer)

*This petition to the Governor and the list of those who volunteered to make up the Guards, is from the archives of the Indian War of 1836, now filed in the Military Records Division of the Department of Archives and History.

The following Resolutions was unanimously adopted by the Company.

Resolved forthwith to send a petition to his Excellency the Governor, for a supply of Arms and Ammunition together with the Commissioners of the officers elect.

Resolved that we have embodied ourselves as a company of volunteers to assert if necessity requires it or patriotism demands, in the protection of our fire sides and alters, and our beloved country.

Resolved further that we do it collectively as a body of free men posessing southern principal, and southern rectitude.

(Endorsement)

Muster Roll of Tallassee Guards 1836.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed do agree to join and embody ourselves into a Volunteer Company under the name and title of the Tallassee Guards, for the purpose of interposing any hostilities of the Creek Indians, and to be amenable to any order of the Chief Magistrate of the State of Alabama, and we do, on the organization of said company, agree to abide by any by-laws which a majority of this Company may think proper to enact, not being contrary to the Militia Laws of this State.

John H. Brodnax
E. H. Dryer
D. F. Wallis
W. I. Marston
Jacob Holland
Alfred Gandy
Wm. Barden
H. B. Hairston
Saml Lyon
John Sparkes
W. W. Forbs
P. N. Scurlock
Martin Hopson
H. Hall
Joel Adams
Daniel Price
L. N. McDaniel
John C. Gibson

Robt. Merritt
J. Roberson
William K. Allen
G. Smith
William Smith
A. B. Smith
Nathan Smith
William Turner
George Roberts
Jas. Turner
Elizah Echols
Jas. Fitts
A. Rembert
Jesse Merett
Thomas Price
William Sparkes
Jeremiah Dean
Lewis Underwood

Jeremiah Gresham
B. Galiger
John B. Harris
Hardy Giles
Saml Coleman
John D. Coats
John Morris
Umphres Coleman
Washington Price
Jas. G. Harris
John Bradley
R. Clanahan
Wm. Hunter
William Pollet
J. Warner
Nathan Barron
G. W. Roberson
Robt. Barron
Joshua Merrit

Jas. Umphree
N. Tettlow
H. W. Russell
Francis Sparkes
Saml. Arrington
Albert Umphree
John B. Bussy
J. E. Cosby
Ambrose Price
Eli B. Skurlock
Wily Harbin
Thos. I. Fleming
Jas. T. Meritt
T. Simmons
N. F. Sparkes
Jacob Dust
Tolbot Hacker
Sampson Brown
Wm. V. Pruett

(Endorsement)

To His Excellency Clement C. C. Clay, Tuskaloosa,
W. Rambert

TICKNOR'S COMPANY, FIRST REGIMENT,
ALABAMA VOLUNTEERS FOR TEXAS REVOLUTION*

The reputation of the town suffered on account of the lawlessness that was allowed to prevail. The sporting gentry, many of them not of the better class contributed largely to this state of affairs. These had their rendezvous at the "Montgomery Exchange," the present location of the "Kentucky Whisky House" of the Messers. Lucius. At this bar room and gambling den, altercations and street fights of the most serious character were of frequent, if not daily occurrences. At times, good peaceable citizens, who had spoken out their sentiments against lawlessness, were insulted or attacked. It seemed for some time that the worst element of the community had the upper hand, and kept the balance in constant awe. The town authorities appeared powerless, being unable to preserve order or protect the lives of the citizens. The first effective check to the ruling bad element was had under the leadership of Col. John H. Thorington, whose property, as well as that of others, had been damaged. Col. Thorington, at the head of a few hundred citizens, marched to the "Montgomery Exchange" and arrested Isaac Ticknor and John Tittle, the ring-leaders, and had them bound over to keep the peace. The next happy ridance to the community of this dangerous class, occurred when about forty of them left in Capt. Ticknor's Company to aid the struggling Texas Colonists, early in 1836.

The citizens of Montgomery exhibited a deep interest in the success of the Texans in their efforts for independence from Mexico. After several public meetings and the contribution of pecuniary aid, Isaac Ticknor succeeded, early in December, 1835, in enlisting a company, which went to Texas, all of whom perished in the massacre of Col. Fannin's Command after surrender, March 1836. The following is a correct list of the officers and members:

Captain Ticknor's Company, First Regiment, Texas Volunteers:

Memory B. Tatum—1st Lieut.

William A. Smith—2nd Lieut.

*From a Brief History of Montgomery, by M. P. Blue, Esq., 1878.

Edmond Patterson—1st Sergeant
 Nicholas B. Waters—2nd Sergeant
 Richard Rutledge—3d Sergeant
 Samuel C. Pitman—4th Sergeant
 Joseph B. Tatum—1st Corporal
 James C. Jack—2nd Corporal
 Perry Reese—3rd Corporal
 Thomas Rieves—4th Corporal
 Thomas Weston—Musician

Privates

D. Greene	Edward Fitzsimmons	John McGowan
Hezekiah Fist	David Johnson	C. F. Hick
Samuel Wood	O. F. Leverett	W. Welsh
William Comstock	Isaac N. Wright	John O'Daniel
William L. Alison	Charles Lantz	Washington Mitchell
Evans M. Thomas	Stephen Baken	A. M. Lynch
Henry Hasty	G. W. Carlisle	James A. Bradford
Levin Allen	Cornelius Rooney	Jesse Harris
Seaborn A. Mills	Swords Williams	Cullen Conard
William P. B. Dubose	James O. Young	

Edward Wingate (had joined Capt. Wadsworth's although he left Montgomery in Capt. Ticknor's)

ALABAMA IN MEXICO WAR

Letter to

DR. W. S. WYMAN

From

S. F. NUNNELEE

(Written June 14, 1906)

Dr. W. S. Wyman,

Tuskaloosa, Ala.

Knowing that you take a deep interest in whatever pertains to the History of Alabama, I thought you might enjoy an outline of the services of the 1st. Regiment of Alabama Volunteers in the war with Mexico. Being on a summer vacation rather than do nothing, I have concluded to write you something concerning the Services of that Regiment of which I had the pleasure of being a member. I say pleasure, because I really enjoyed the whole thing, being young, stout, healthy and full of fun. As soon as the news reached Eutaw of the victories of Gen. Zachary Taylor, on the 8th, and 9th of May, 1846, Sydenham Moore and Stephen F. Hale announced their purpose of raising a Company. Within 10 days the "Eutaw Rangers" were organized and had orders to rendezvous at Mobile.

Everything was full of excitement; and on 2nd. of June 1846 the Company, numbering 100 all told, boarded a boat, (the "Noxubee", I believe) commanded by Capt. Kinney, at Finche's Ferry, amid the waving of hats, handkerchiefs, and the huzzas of a large concourse of citizens, men and women, boys and girls. Col. John W. Womack and Hilliard Judge made farewell speeches and Capt. Moore and Lieut. Hale responded on behalf of the company. The company received a banner and also a farewell in town. Miss Sara Inges presented the flag, which was accepted by Wm. A. Bell. The company was officiated as follows:

Sydenham Moore, Captain;
Stephen F. Hale, 1st. Lieutenant;
Dr. J. C. Anderson, 2nd. Lieutenant
Abner Blocker, 1st Sergt;
John McIntyre, 2nd. Sergt;
Jim Mabe, 3rd Sergt.
Chas D. Graham, 4th Sergt.
P. T. Tannehill, 5th Sergt.
Wm. Flinn, 1st Corporal
Bushrod Baker, 2nd Corporal
F. A. Ross, 3rd Corporal
Isaac Oliver, 4th Corporal

(I believe I can call the roll, but I will defer the effort, until we left Mobile about July 1st.)

We arrived at Mobile on the 4th or 5th. of June, and were given a

reception by Hillary Foster, and in a day or so we were marched out to camp on Yellow Creek, 4 or 5 miles N. W. of the City. In a few days the Regiment was organized, as follows, viz

John R. Caffey, Colonel

Richard G. Earl, Lieut. Col;

Goode Bryan, Major; and Hugh P. Watson, Adjutant.

These were elected by the men. There were two candidates for Colonel—John R. Caffey, of Jackson, and Syd Moore, of Greene. Col. Caffey was a good, and clever man, but had no military gifts. Had Moore been elected, we would doubtless have seen some hard fighting, for he was a man of ambitious & military bearing.

The “Eutaw Rangers” & Greensboro Volunteers” were the only uniformed Companies in the Regiment. The first wore cottonade suits made by the ladies, with straw hats. The Greensboro Co. wore a green worsted frock suit. Some months later we received, at Camango, navy blue Suits, with brass buttons, and Caps; which was unfortunate—for the other companies Seemed to have taken a strong prejudice against us, partly on this account, and the further facts that our Company was, as a whole, a more intelligent class of men,—at least we thought so. But with training the bulk of the Regiment would have made good fighters. The Greensboro, Calhoun, Perry, Bibb, and Talladega boys were of good material.

As far as I can remember, the Eutaw Rangers was composed of the following men: Syd Moore, Capt. S. F. Hale, 1st Lieut.

Dr. J. C. Anderson, 2d afterward Surgeon, and then re-elected.

Abner Blocker, Orderly or 1st. Sergeant

John McIntyre, 2d Sergeant Jim Mabe—3d Sergeant

Chas. D. Graham, 4th Sergeant Pleas Tannehill, 5th Sergeant

Corporals

1st., Wm. Flinn, who perished on the steamboat Tuskaloosa while returning home.

2nd. Corporal, Bushrod Baker, 3d. Corporal John Terry

4th Corporal, J. Oliver, who was discharged at Camango, & S. F. Nunnelee was appointed.

The following, as far as I can remember constituted the roster: When we landed on Brazos Island, July 4th, 1846.

Syd. Moore, Capt—S. F. Hale, 1st Lieut.

J. C. Anderson, 2d. Lieut.

Archibald, Sam — Greene

Archibald, J. A. "

Archibald, John "

Archibald, Sanford "

Blocker, Abner "

Baker, Bushrod "

Bostick, James T. "

Bell, Wm. A.

Chiles, Thos. T.

Chiles, Wm. Y.

Collins, Luke

Enslee, Albert "

Fleming from Montgomery

Graham, Chas. B. Greene

Greenwood, Beverly "

Hall, Jos. W. Greene

Hobson, John "

Hamilton, Peter "

Houston, — , Montgomery

Kirksey, Cicero, Miss.

Locket, Lucian, Marion

Montgomery of Montgomery

Mason, J. W. (Mann) Mobile

Nunnelee, S. F. Greene

Oliver Isaac, Greene

Ray —, Greene

Schappert, Geo. died at
Camango

Terry, J., Greene

Tannehill, P. T., Greene

Thomas, T. T., Greene

Wilson, W. M., Greene

Ross, J. F. "

Ward, Wm. A.,

Goree, —, of Marion

Buffalo, W. W.

Butler, W. A.

Butler, Pick

(Lansford) Curtiss, John

Cross, Flem, Greene

Carpenter, Nath. M. "

Cortney — "

Dunn, Dr. from Montgomery

Dale, Thom. from Tenn. (transf)

Drummond from Mobile

Cox from Mobile

Eams from Montgomery

Dr. Gindrat "

Hardaway, Jas. T. — Green

Howe, Jos., Greene

Hunter, — "

Hamilton, Thos. Greene

Hopkins, A. P., Mobile

Hawkes, F. A., Montgomery

Kercherville, Jack, Miss.

Lewis, — of Greene

Maxwell, Alex of Greene

Noble, Jeff, Montgomery

Nunnelee, Wm. D. of Eutaw died
on June 4th

Roden, Davis (?) Greene

Roberts, Chas., Greene

Sims, Dr. of Sumter

Sample, W. A., Greene

Travis, —, Gainesville

True, J. A., Greene

Wooten, — Greene

Mabe, Jim, Greene

Coleman, Wiley, Greene

Sheffield, W. D., Greene

Dr. Sims of Sumter.

Of this list I know of but two who Survive. N. M. Carpenter of Greene, and S. F. Nunnelee of Bibb.

This is not a complete roster, as I write from memory,

Of those who composed the Eutaw Rangers, at that time, I cannot name to day. (June 12th, 1899) but four who are alive, viz. N. M. Carpenter, Flem Cross, W. Wilson, and S. F. Nunnelee,

The Regiment, with the exception of two or three companies, boarded the Steamer Fashion at the Wharf in Mobile, the evening of the 1st or 2nd of July, and landed on Brazos Island, about 10 A. M. July 4th., as hot a day as I almost ever experienced. I had been detailed to help unload the Regimental Equipage. We came near having a serious row with the Boat hands.

There were few if any tents erected that day, but the men Scattered extensively over the Island, which was covered with musquite grass and brackish lagoons. Not a tree was to be seen, except in the distance. Many of us visited the grave of Maj. Samuel Ringgold, enclosed with Mexican Muskets. He was mortally wounded on the 8th of May, in the battle of Palo Alto, and died on the 11th following.

We were in desperate straits for drinking water. The Surf bathing was fine. I never before saw more flies and mosquitoes. There was no attempt to drill the Regiment farther than to have dress parade, at which many men fell in the ranks from heat or exhaustion, & lack of air. The nights were cool after 9 o'clock, and the dews were heavy. In less than 10 days the men began to take dysentary, and a deputation was sent to head Quarters, asking for a removal of Camp up the river, which empties into the gulf 9 or 10 miles from where we landed. The water of the Rio Grande was as muddy as that of Red River. Orders came to move, We made our way up to the ridges or higher land, a few miles below Matamoros, and pitched camp to the right. It was a mile from the river, whence had to lug water in camp kettles, although a beautiful lagoon lay just at the foot of the ridge on which our Regiment was camped. The Kentucky Regiment was on another ridge to our left, facing the river, and the Georgia Regiment to our right and rear, on another ridge.

We enjoyed the change very much for a week or two. But the water and only hard tack and bacon soon caused almost an epidemic of diarrhoea, and many deaths occurred. We discovered by putting a few slices

of cactus leaf in our water that it soon became clear and palatable. But sickness continued, little attention being paid to sanitary conditions.

Discontent and homesickness prevailed. There was no attempt to instruct the men in military exercises. A deputation was sent to Camango, begging for a change of Camp. — The removal of the Kentucky Regiment to that point, raising a suspicion that we were being held from our proper places in the line

I should have stated sooner that we met, at the mouth of the River, Col. DeShea's Command on their return home, which I believe never went farther up the river than Naskita, which is a few miles from Matamoros, above, on the south side. Finally we took boat (the Col. Cross) and proceeded to Camango, beautifully located on the little San Juan river, which flows into the Rio Grande, 4 or 5 miles below. The country around Camango is adapted to agriculture, being high red or brown table land, with very little grit or sand, but which makes a dust as fine as flour.

Here we went into camp and were brigaded with the Georgian and Tennessee Regiments. Brig. Gen. Gideon J. Pillow and Maj. Gen. Patterson were in command. Our Regiment was camped on the San Juan, about a mile above Camango on a high level or plateau. A Camp and parade ground were cleared off, and some attention was given to drill and guard duty. Compared to the military science of the present day, the efforts were farsical in the extreme. Col Coffee was unmilitary like in voice, and general make up. His Company often called him "John," Lieut. Col. Earle was the reverse, all "fire and tow," and wanted every thing done to a niceity, but he lacked military skill and knowledge & Major Goode Bryan (a West Pointer) knew all about it, but seemed disgusted at the idea of ever seeing this material worked up into shape as "food for gun powder" & Capt. R. M. Jones (also a W.P.) often laughed in his sleeve at some of the rare commands and general mixing up in the execution of Manoeuvres. However, all improved in the course of time,

A few days after the Regiment got settled down to work, Maj. Fenner, "Brigade Merchant" arrived with a huge tent and several thousand dollars worth of goods, nick-nacks, etc. to sell to "the boys." He was a large, portly man, (from N. O. I believe) and merchant like, solicited trade, and in less than a week, the "roughs" made a raid on his "Shebang" one night and helped themselves. Next morning it was not necessary to be close up to hear him "cuss". His epithets were long & loud. After the last detachment of Gen. Taylor's army left the Quartermaster's Depot, on the opposite

bank of the river our Company, (Eutaw Rangers) was detailed to guard the half million dollars' worth of Army Stores gathered there, in charge of Captain Wm. Tecumseh Sherman as commander of the Post. This was a hard service for us, but (being a crack Co) we were glad of the honor, though, it involved great responsibility and hard service. (I should have stated above, when this detachment left, our Commissioned Officers held an indignation meeting, protesting against being left out of the advancing column to Monterey, claiming that our Regiment was senior to the Mississippians, who had just gone forward; and it was a hot old meeting too. It was charged by some of the Speakers that the cause of our being left was the inefficiency of some of our Field Officers; and suggested that they ought to resign. But it was replied, that "we might go farther and face worse"—for who might not be appointed—& who was competent, among the Captains. A protest was made, however which fell flat.)

There were frequent reports that the Mexicans were lurking in the neighborhood for the purpose of capturing the Post. This resulted in an amusing "false alarm". Firing began across the River (on the Encampment side (by whom we sentinels at the Post rightly judged a company of Texas Cavalry.) That raised a hellow-bellow in our regiment. We could hear the perfect Babel of inquiries and exclamations, such as "where's my hat", where's my shoes" where's my gun"—"my ram-rod is gone." "The colonel's mare is on fire", etc. (They had been burning brush heaps) Amid this confusion and excitement, Capt. W. T. Sherman, visited the Post Sentinels, exhorting them, (with evident fear and alarm) to "keep cool"—"don't be scared" "there are millions of dollars worth of supplies confided to our keeping". said all this to the writer who replied "why, Captain, if I was half as badly frightened as you seem to be, I would take to the woods."

I have never since that night (boy as I then was) been able to divest myself of the idea that Capt. W. T. Sherman was, physically, a coward—and at Columbia, his conduct was such that (in my judgment) stamped him both as a physical and a moral coward. War should not, necessarily, degenerate into inhuman savagery & murder. There were no military necessity for the bumming of Columbia, S. C.

In the few days after this alarm a wagon and pack train arrived and the stores were shipped to General Taylor's army, who had won a glorious victory at Monterey and Saltillo, and we were ordered back to the Regiment, to be perfected in the school of soldiers a la McCoull's (?) Militia tactics. Camp life, with no prospect of being ordered to the front, is very

demoralizing to less than half equipped, half drilled soldiers, and it was not difficult for the men to become disobedient to orders. Men would disabuse the privileges granted, and others would slip through the lines and roam at will through the country and depredate upon private rights. Two Tennesseans were murdered some miles from camp, and orders were issued that no permits were given and roll calls should be had several times during the day. This was very unpopular, and when the drum for roll calls a general howl went up in all the regiments (more for fun than anything else. Stringent orders were issued against this which made things worse.

One evening, Gen. Pillow had our regiment drawn up "in close column by divisions" and made a pompous, indiscreet speech full of vanity and reproaches. He dismissed the companies to the non-commissioned officers, and made the officers a talk all about the same thing. When roll call was finished the (mascot) the pet of our Company, Sung out "Three cheers for Corporal Pillow") and howling, cat-calls and assbraying followed, in at least two Regiments—Ala & Tenn. Gen. Patterson and he, had waited to see what effect the speech & talk would have, and before silence ensued, Gen. Patterson, on his beautiful little black mare, made a dash for Col. Coffee's tent, up through our street, and inquired for the Colonel's tent. The Pet half frightened out of his wits, ran forward and responded, Here it is, General, here it is",—(he thought he had been discovered as the originator of the Serenade) and he gave our Colonel a very fervid curtain lecture, which he took very meekly. He then dashed off and rejoined Gen. Pillow. As they cleared the line of sentinels, the Pet called for—Three cheers for Sergeant Patterson, and the serenade was encored. But the skirmish had a wholesome effect, as better order prevailed afterward. Later on, about the middle of December, orders came to ship the Alabama regiment down the Rio Grande and thence to Tampico. Gen. Patterson honored us with his presence, and as we were about to go aboard, Capt. Moore requested the boys (privately) to give him a decent farewell. The Pet told him to be easy we would give it to him right. The General in a nice, advisory conservative Speech, made us a farewell talk from the upper deck, and as he concluded, the Pet called "Three cheers and a tiger, for Maj. General William Patterson" and they were given with a hearty good will. As the Boat shoved off, and headed down stream, our Battalion gave him another decent farewell cheer, as we went aboard—a few days after the boys conveyed word to the captain of the boat that we had not tasted a chicken since we left home, and it would be a special favor if he could strike a small snag near shore opposite a chicken ranch about dark, and put us ashore to cook supper. He told us to be good

boys, and he would try and accomodate us. Some 20 odd miles above Matamoras our Boat ran ashore, and as the darkness closed upon us, Kettle fires were blazing, and the Owls made a most fearful disturbance among the chickens of the town. Of course this was all wrong, but the temptation was great. Some of us paid cash for what we got. When we arrived at Matamoras next day, the American paper published there, had published a fearful onslaught or diatribe upon chicken thieves. But as the editor called no names, nothing more was said about the impetuous raid. That evening we left Matamoras by boat, and the next we slept on the sands of Point Isbell, where we landed the 4th of July previous. Here we remained a day or two, and finally tooook shipping aboard the Virginia, amid a raging storm which lasted through the night. At sunrise we saw one of Uncle Sam's lighters sink beneath the waves. We got away the next morning, which was Saturday, I think and landed at Tampico, about January 1st. 1847.

This is a very nice old town, situated on the Madaline River, (I think) about 6 miles from the gulf—with high beautiful mountains jutting up on the south bank, with a beautiful Bay Stretching up the river to the right. Here we remained till along in the last days of March batling with mumps and mosquitos. It is one of the best fish and duck markets I ever saw. When we arrived, being the advance of the Volunteers, we found everything very cheap. We bought the largest oranges I ever saw for a dime a dozen, and pineapples, fresh & juicy at mere nominal prices. Chickens and beef were very cheap. We lived well until other troops arrived, and then prices advanced all along the line.

About the Middle of March Gen. Scott's army began to assemble in transports near Vera Cruz, and about the first of April we boarded ship, and the next A.M. Gen. Scott came along side in the Battle Ship, Massachusetts, I think, and asked how many troops there were aboard. Being answered he gave orders what position our vessel should take in the line, bearing down upon Castle de Ulloa and the doomed city. The Vixed in the—evening—I think it was, bore down, near shore, and drew the fire from the castle and town. Then our troops began to land in large Surf boats each holding 100 or 200 men. Gen. Worth's Division was the first to land, then other divisiions in order. We landed just as the sun was setting behind the snow capped peaks of the distant orizaba, the top shining like a sheet of silver.

The parade of the war vessels & transports, the waving of flags, the bands playing, the Surf boats making the shore, was one of the grandest

sights I ever witnessed. It was just twilight when our Surf boat scraped the Sand, and as Capt. Moore (who had been unwell) was about to jump into the water, the Pet told him to straddle his neck, and we landed him high and dry, without getting his feet wet. Our Regiment formed a good line a few yards from the water's edge, stacked arms, and lay down for a night's rest. There was no passing through the lines. It was the stillest, most beautiful starlight night I ever beheld. Before midnight the moon, like a ball of fire seemed to come up out of the water, and in a few minutes there was an alarm. Every man sprang to his feet, and at the order "take arms," there was but one clash. It was the first and best piece of manual work the Regiment ever did, and I believe the last. Everything was soon quiet, and we stacked arms again and lay down, as before to sleep.

Next morning General Quitman, who had charge of our Brigade, called about dinner time, and dined with our officers, on Hard Tack and slice of bacon. That evening we moved to the West, and camped in an old opening, surrounded with dense undergrowth. It was a ticklish night, as we all expected hot work before sun rise. But everything remained quiet.

Next morning, we took up the line of March, behind the Sandhills, investing the City. About noon we reached a causway over a lagoon, the water being about knee deep. Of course, like cousin Sallie Dillard, we waded right through. We were followed by a finely uniformed Massachusetts Company, commanded by a handsome Lieutenant, when he reached the water's edge he exclaimed, "Hell! I can't take that". A burly Irishman sung out, "Hould on, Liftenant I'll bear yez on me back." If you will Pat, I will ride you." He straddled Pat's neck, who started forward, cautiously feeling his way over the poles, till he reached the deepest part when he stumbled and fell sprawling—on purpose. He jumped up and grabbed the Lieutenant, who was floundering to gain his feet, offering the most sorrowful apologies one ever heard. But as they came out, he told the "Liftenant" to take heart; he was not much damaged,— and that he himself would take his clothes to the Laundry—man, early in the morning, with a few damns, he told him to go to hell.

Moving forward in the dins country road, we crossed either a railroad track or macadamized road, where we got our first land view of a portion of the city to the right. Some skirmishing was going on between us and the city, and we saw some Mexicans rapidly running. Proceeding up a trail over a Steep Sand hill, we met Gen. Pillow and an aid, who was describing a military exploit, in which he said, "T three times *drove* the enemy from the mountain heights". The heights, I suppose, was the crest

of the sand hill which we soon attained, the Musket balls occasionally whizzing over our heads, from the top of the hill, which was clear of under growth, and we got a full view of the city, forts, and castle, one and a half to two miles to our front (North). While taking in the view, several cannon shots were aimed at us, all falling short except one. This we saw coming straight for us, falling some 30 feet in front of our company, throwing the dust all over us, we opened our files and give it a free right of way. It rolled down the sand bank 30 or 40 feet. One of us went down and brought it for inspection. It was about a 24 pound ball. Gen. Quitman was standing near, and remarked, "You boys can stand cannon balls very well." We felt complimented, just at this time a "Smart Alec", having it in his hand, threw down the hill as far as he could, with an epithet, Gen. Quitman told him to go down and bring it up again; and the boys gave a shout of approbation. General Quitman and his aid moved forward, on foot, and like a boy, I followed. There was an occasional rifle shot in the valley below, to our right. On an opposite hill we saw a Mexican Cavalryman in the open—Squaring himself in his saddle. (I told Gen. Quitman to "Look out, he's going to be shot." He threw his field glass on him, and remarked "I do not think he can hit one of us at that distance." Just then we heard the ball whizzing over our heads. Why, I could not tell, the Mexican pulled off his Sombrero and waived it about twice around his head, when a Rifle cracked, and we saw him fall from his horse. He must have been an officer; for that night there was great weeping and wailing in the city.

We proceeded a mile or so, west, and pitched our camp, in what seemed to be a pass or opening, through the Sand hills to the gulf and city. A little further, west, the Georgia regiment was camped—this completing the investment of the city, Our line from east to west covered about nine miles from shore to shore—the city being on the point of a promontory.

About One O'clock next day, the 3rd, after our landing, a sky rocket was sent high into the air, exploding over the castle, a signal, I suppose, that environment was complete. Then followed a number of cannon shots, ball and shell, from our guns, I suppose to draw the fire from the guns of both city and castle. Then came an order for details to work in the trenches, fill Sand bags and construct forts. This took two or three days, and we had to pack provisions from near where we landed to our extreme left; our trips often being made in the evening, so as to include twilight and darkness, when it was difficult to tell one sand hill from another, and on returning our men often missed the trail. Of course, our supply of

provisions were often scant and hard to get. Fresh meat was out of the question; but our Nimrods finally got permission to scour the country for something fresh, but always returned empty handed. One day a bunch of cattle got away from the Mexican butchers, and were coming full tilt for our gap. I ran to Captain Moore for permission to shoot one of them—but he said it was against orders. I felt disappointed, and asked him if there were any orders against catching. He said no. I ran as fast as I could, and met the herd, of ten or more, half way down the slope on our side, and throwing up my hands, inquiring where they were going. They wheeled short, and I grabbed a good sized one by the tail, and threw him around, and we “had it, over and under in the deep sand until we reached the edge of the woods, where I made him fast by the tail to a sapling, when my Brother came up with a strong cord and looped him around the horns. I fancied “tail hold” was good enough for me, and held on, until someone struck him back of the horns, and he was soon butchered, to the joy and amid the shouts of half the regiment. For a few days I was Something of a hero, being known as the boy who caught the Bull by the tail. He was divided out among the messes, field and Company officers, and for the first time in many days, we had a mess of fresh beef.

I got permission to go down to the Beach one day, and passing Gen. Twigg’s head quarters, saw one mode he had of punishing men for disobedience of orders: In front of his tent were two tubs of water, and a man at each intently fishing with a pin tied to the end of a thread attached to a pole. Every minute or two the General would come to the door & sing out—“Jerk! Why in the hell don’t you jerk.” The poor fellows were mortified half to death, and the hot sun was punishment enough.

Returning, I fell in with an intellegent Regular soldier, and he inquired as to the liberties and privileges of the Volunteers service. I explained to him as well as I could; and with a deep sigh he responded: “I would give ten years of my life to complete my term of service as a Volunteer”.

The Batteries being completed, the regular bombardment of the city opened in regular order, so many shots per minute from each battery. The fire began soon after the Rocket was sent up, and continued without cessation, for I suppose, about 36 hours or more—for the firing embraced two nights, during which there were heart rending screams and lamentations in the city. We could hear the crash of the balls and shells through the buildings,—then the explosion—followed by screams of men and women, (apparently the whole population) and hear the patter of their feet upon

the pavements as they ran from one portion of the city to another, endeavoring to find some spot where the missiles of death could not reach them. But these seemed to follow the wails and pattering of the feet of the multitude. It was a most piteous scene.

A cession of firing occurred next morning, but again opened after a few hours. But after awhile it ceased again, and next morning the city Surrendered, but we were not permitted to witness it. It was said many of the Mexican Soldiers were frantic with grief—Kissing their guns as they Stepped up to stack them.

“The investment and capture of Vera Cruz was a notable event in the war with Mexico,” Yet it was accomplished in less time, and with fewer casualties than could reasonably have been expected. Captain Fairchild was the first one to be killed, at his battery east of the city. I do not remember how many were killed and wounded—perhaps 12 or 15 would cover the whole list of casualties. It was certainly a tribute to the generalship and efficiency of our entire army, and I have always felt glad that Alabama was represented in the event.

The next day after the surrender, our Brigade was ordered to prepare for a march to Alvarado, a town of some size down the coast, 60 miles South East from Vera Cruz. I believe this was one of the hardest marches of the war, for it was along the water's edge, (except about 3 miles) the whole way. The blazing heat, the deep sand, the reflection from the water, and the scarcity of drinking water, made it almost unbearable.

We left our Gap position early in the morning, and took up the line of march, outside of the walls, of the city, which were surrounded by pits with iron spikes in the center, making it impossible almost take the city (by apart?).

We camped the first night at the mouth of a little stream 8 or 9 miles, from the City, not far from San Lázaro, where our vessels concentrated a few weeks before. Next morning we resumed our march, striking across a prairie of some extent, with the (a) “Green Pond” near the centre. The water was not brackish, except from the droppings of cattle, it being seemingly their watering place. We charged into it, capturing two small alligators; Proceeding, we camped on the coast, sinking wells in the sand for our next day's water supply, getting some from a pond further west one or two miles.

We detailed a water squad to slip quietly to our wells about midnight, to fill our Canteens. The hour came, and the rattle of the canteens was equal to a charge of cavalry. The water was brackish, but far better than none.

Our line of March was along the water's edge, and many of the men's feet were So Swollen and sore from wading in the water, they had to be put in wagons.

About two o'clock we came to a jutting sand cliff, with cold water dripping. It was effecting to see men stand in the water with heads thrown back, their mouths open, tongues out, catching a few drop of water as it fell into the surf.

We reached the town about 2 or 3 miles up the river, in the dusk of the evening. It had surrendered to a naval commander the day before. It was a beautiful town, with a beautiful River front, flowing through mountain gorges above. We could see the smoke of the Mexican camp fires, they having left before we arrived.

We remained there two nights, demolishing some forts, and of course more chicken roosts suffered. I saw a drunken Sailor charge several times through a cactus hedge. In trying to arrest him, he made for the river and that only stopped him. If a man gets drunk on Muscal, it is said, he is drunk for a month. We saw some very pretty women in the bared windows and on the Veranders. The old Alcalde was a polite old white head. Saw no soldiers.

Next day, we started on our return march to Vera Cruz, completing our last stage in the night—tired, worn out and glum. This was the first time I ever saw Col. Coffee excited. As he passed along men perpetually plied him with the question, "Colonel, where are we going to camp?" Sticking his heels into his mustang, he replied, "Dinged if I know!", and we all lay down outside the city gate, to wait for the morning, to get a nap, and let the Regiment catch up. Stragglers were coming in all next day.

We marched through the city, and from the the piles of debris in the streets and holes torn through the walls, we thought of the terrible agony of the people during the Bombardment. We went into camp to recuperate, clean up and wait for orders.

Some of us got permits to go into the city and to visit the castle. Very Cruz is a much larger City than we thought, compactly built, with good

streets. Families live up stairs and in the rear of stores. I cant remember seeing many shanties. The castle is impregnable, being built of coral, on a reef, the walls being impervious to ball and bomb. The Castle proper covers several acres, and there are several hundred cannons, large and small, and some immense iron mortars. It is situated about 1,000 yards from the city warfage,—the chanel between being 60 or 70 feet deep. The dungeons are hideous, with massive doors. I am unable to give a minute description of either castle or city, but it is certainly strongly fortified, but it would be much stronger if it had outer defensive works. The wall around the city being of brick, if I mistake not, if attached from the rear, could soon be demolished with cannons. In a few days orders came for us to take up the line of march toward the city of Mexico via, Jalapa,—Pueblo route. Our camping places were those of the army preceding us, About 16 miles out over a dirt road, we camped on a creek, and remained there the next day, hearing the guns of the battle of Cero Gordo. The road from there to Jalapa is a double Pike, well built, over a rolling country, with deep gorges on either side. We camped the 2nd night near the National Bridge over the Rio Frio, a structure of great strength and good workmanship. It has 16 or 18 stone arches. The road approaching the Bridge from the south, winds around the base of an almost perpendicular peak, several hundred feet high, with a small fort and a gun on top, which could only be effective at a distance, for the guns could not be depressed at short range.

On the north west bank Santa Anna had a beautiful, well-furnished Hacienda, and it was sad to view the smahed furniture and magnificent mirrors. Many papers and documents were scattered over the floors. I picked a beautifully written letter *written letter* & signed by Gizott, the French Minister, which I kept for a long time as a souvenir. This Bridge is only a few miles from the Cero Gordo gorge, the famous battle ground. It is practically impregnable,—a circular perpendicular wall on the left, and a high rocky cliff on the right, at the head stands the Sugar Loaf, where I counted heaps of dead Mexicans, killed by our troops who attacked from the rear. I suppose the gorge is something like a mile long, where the dry strain turns to the right, (going) up) where our men scaled the steep ascent to the rear of the Sugar loaf.

In going up I and a few companions, after viewing the supposed mortally wounded General Shields, turned to the left and passed up on the south side; and we soon wished we had remained with the column, as we walked into a nest of five or six living Mexican solders with arms, and a number of woman, whom I suppose were caring for the wound-

ed, and the bodies of the dead. We jabbered friendly excuses, and let off with a few snarling frowns. We were glad to get away with no worse demonstration, as our guns were unloaded. We realized we had made a mistake and loitered not until we joined our Regiment as it imerged at the head of the gorge, where we found a poor Mexican soldier chained to a cannon that was pointing down the pass. We felt pity for him, but as he was none of our Mexican, we left him there.

We had not proceeded far, when we met a number of Mexican prisoners, under escort—gallant general Vega among them Santa Anna ought to have crushed our army at this battle, for surely there is no stranger position, naturally, in the whole Republi of Mexico. But then, Americans are accustomed to overcoming or flanking difficulties—and they could have done so by reinforcing Gen. Taylor, and approaching the Capitol via. San Louis Postosi.

We entered the beautiful little city of Jalapa, in the evening, and pitched our camp near a Scotch Cotton factory on the west side of town. The Main army had passed on towards Pueblo, and the term of our enlistment was drawing to a close. Soon a proposition was made us to enlist for the war. We proposed 3 months, or until the City of Mexico was taken, which we thought would, end the war. Uncle Sam was strong enough to reject our compromise, and we began to think of home.

Above I use the term "Beautiful Jalapa," and I feel that it is fully entitled to it; because of its location and surroundings. It is situated on the western terminus of a long stretch of table land reaching from Cero Gordo to the base of the Orizaba, rolling and interspersed with undulating ridges, with mount views and glimpses of the Gulf of Mexico to the north and north west, with the ever present Orizaba in front to the South west; affording every degree of temperature one wish, within a few miles. Just north of the main Street is a high, sugar Peak, affording an extensive view in every direction, with the blue hills and mountains south and southwest beyond the Orizaba towards Pueblo, and the gulf with Ships and sail vessels dotting its surface. Cordova, the famous coffee region, lies to the South east, while oranges, pine apples and other tropical fruits and flowers are cultivated in the gardens, and brought in on the backs of the peons and beasts of burden for miles around. There are some beautiful residences, a splended church, and pretty women. I was on the Loaf, above spoken of, one day, and saw a heavy cloud, with vivid lightning, but on top the sun was shining brightly, when I descend to camp I was astonished to find that a heavy rain had fallen, and the

ruts and little rivulets were flooded with rushing water. I have often thought, that with protection to life and property, Jalapa would be an ideal dwelling place. You remember that Cordova was the home of Gov. Isham Harris after the war, where he carried \$40,000. or \$50,000 of Tennessee's money with him to keep it from the clutches of Uncle Sam's collectors of "Revenue Only" and turned it over to the state authorities, when it was safe to do so. He was grand old man yet few like him left. I can only think of Senator Morgan and Pettus, when I think of U.S. Senators.

One Sunday morning I went into the Catholic church "just to see what I could see" you know, Before a picture or image of some sort, I saw a judge Iscariate Kneeling with eyes glaring, hands and arms extended, stripped to the waist, and the perspiration oozing from every pore, standing in beads and joining, running off in tiney rivulets. I looked at him for some time, went up on the "loaf," and coming down to go to camp. I concluded that I would step in and see what my penitent friend was doing. There he was, in the same posture, the perspiration still oozing, and apparently, had not batted his eyes. I thought to myself, "You are a hard case, old fellow," and I left with "the peace makers."

The "boss" of the Factory spoken of, was an intelligent old Scotchman, who had been there 40 years, he told me, and had made lots of money. He abused Santa Anna roundly for preceding his army to a safe place, taking with him \$20,000 of *his* money he told me. He looked like an old Scotch Presbyterian, and I did not think he lied about it. He told me that his head man was from Georgia, named Hall, and for some offense against the authorities, either church or State, his wife Mrs. Hall hid him in a well, until she could find means to passify his accusers, or get him out of the country.

In a few days we began to pack up to leave for home. I do not remember that any of our boys joined the army. They sent down a wagon load of Mexican soldier uniforms for us to "rig" ourselves out in, if we chose I picked out a coat that would button in front but the front button struck me just below my nipples, and the "swallow tail" struck me just below my back suspender buttons. I declined to play "The camp Fool" in that garb, but proposed to auction off the whole lot, free gratis for Uncle Sam. I did not get a bid.

We struck out for Vera Cruz. and there was little straggling, We

made our last march, Starting about 2 A. M. and made all the noise we could, but I actually saw some men walking along fast asleep. It was too much. I think we made the march from Jalapa to Vera Cruz in about two days, or a little over.—I may be mistaken.

Our batallion boarded the *Virginai*—the same craft, I believe that took us to Tampico from Point Isbell. She was a slow coach, even with sail and steampower. But we were moving towards home. We were becalmed bearily one day. Entering the mouth of the Mississippi a fearful rain and wind storm struck us, and we had to put to sea. But fortunately, we finally landed in New Orleans, took a bath, shaved, cut off our manes and tails, diked ourselves out in new suits, threw our lousey clothes away; and took the street having to be introuduced to each other when we met.

A time was set to draw our "Pay rations," Receiving mine (and my sick brothers) put it in a big red silk handkerchief, I approached Col. Coffee in a whimpering manner, bidding him farewell; seeing tears gathering in the eyes of the dear man, I waived my silk handkerchief in his face, and asked, "Colonel have you drawn your rations yet," His look of astonishment haunts me yet, at times.

We took passage for Mobile, and arriving on time, spent a day in the City, and took the first boat for Tuskaloosa. She grounded just above Demapolis. We took the road to Forkland. Many of us took supper with Messrs. Williamson Glover, J. I. Thornton, Geo. Perrine and others, and Mounting Mules, horses, etc. at a given signal we "joined the Cavalry," and reached for Eutaw about 110 clock, just twelve months from the day we left for the army in Mexico; June 2nd, 1846.

A large crowd had assembled at the Court house to bid us welcome, Congratulatory Speeches were made hearty shakin followed. This was the prelude to a public reception and dinner which followed in a few days after our return. We were glad, & friends were not ashamed of our record as men and soldiers.

I have omitted a great deal that might have been stated, but I have been as concise as possible in order to give a mere birds' eye view of the movements and work of the Regiment. A private soldier *hears* a great deal, but little, hence there is more personalison in this article that there ought to have been. But what I have written, has not been prompted by

a spirit of Vanity, but really to help me kill the hot weather and possibly amuse you. There has been very little said of the services of the only Regiment sent to the Mexican war from Alabama, but the one or two Battallions have been oftener mentioned. Our service was very trying one, for it was evident from its first organization that it would probably see but little active service. I think, however, that the Regiment been called into battle, it would not have been much if any behind in valor of the foremost Volunteer Regiments. There was much first class material in it, and had it been properly finished up, it would have taken rank with the foremost soldiers in a war that brought so much fame and wealth and territory to our country.

Cowan, Tenn.) S. F. Nunnelee

)

June 14th. 1906

)

*

*(Mexico War Correspondence, Military Records Division Department Archives and History.)

MEXICAN WAR REMINISCENCES*

By Judge Zo. S. Cook

Article 1

Thinking that your readers might be interested in this subject, if you will permit it, I will give a little history of one company that went from Wilcox County.

This war grew out of the annexation of Texas to the United States in 1845. Texas before this, from 1836 to the date of annexation, was an independent province. It was inhabited largely by people who had immigrated to that province before and during its independence. Mexico was never satisfied with the revolt, giving Texas this independence, and disputed the line separating Texas from the mother country. The strip was that intervening between rivers Neuces and Rio Grand. It was of a barren nature, really not worth fighting for. Texas, however, claimed it by right of conquest in her fight for independence. Mexico immediately on the eve of annexation occupied this strip of country. To dispossess it brought about a conflict between Mexico and the United States. Thinking the conflict would be of short duration, the United States called for six months volunteers. The time elapsed and the war was not yet over. Another call was made for twelve months men. This time also expired and the end was not yet. The task was undertaken then to conquer the country by the United States, and to this end volunteers were called for to serve five years or till the war was closed.

On this call Capt. Thos. E. Irby raised a company of volunteers from this and adjoining counties. The army was filled up rapidly on the first two calls for six and twelve months men, but not so the last. Five years was a long time for men to be away from friends and loved ones at home, to be in a foreign country in a tropical climate. Capt. Irby, therefore, had no easy time in getting up the company. He at first thought it could be raised in Wilcox County, but could get but fifty men, not enough for a full company. Other counties, Dallas and

*These several contributions cover the period of February to April, 1897, and were made to the Wilcox Progressive Era, published at Camden.

Autauga particularly, were trying the same but they also failed. Finally a proposition was made to unite all the squads, thus forming one company, which was agreed on. The various squads assembled in Mobile early in November 1847, and agreed on a line of organization. Capt. Thos. E. Irby was chosen captain, he having the largest following. James A. and Andrew Bogle from the Dallas squad were chosen first and second lieutenants, and George Lynch of Wilcox third lieutenant. The non-commissioned officers were all taken from Wilcox County as follows: J. E. Thompson, orderly or first sergeant, Jos. R. Mason second, M. F. Bonham third and Zo. S. Cook fourth sergeants. James Files, B. D. Dunnam, Wm. Rivers and Geo. Miller were the corporals.

James R. Malone and Alex T. Hawthorne were members of this company, but on being mustered into service at Mobile, were immediately detached on Recruiting Service, when they proceeded to get up another company, succeeding in which, they were elected lieutenants in that company. This was Blanton McAlpin's company and was raised in and around Mobile, where McAlpin was well and popularly known. He was chosen captain. His company was founded of the roughest elements in Mobile, composed mostly of Irish, Italians and Spaniards. Their captain was a leader with this class in Mobile, hence his success in raising his company. This was the last company raised for this war, and completed a battalion of five companies. Capt. John G. Barr had a company from Tuscaloosa, Capt. Gibbs one from Autauga, Capt. Irby one from Wilcox, and Capt. Tenent Lomax one from Montgomery. The Battalion was known as the First Battalion of Alabama Volunteers for 5 years of the war. Not being sufficient for a regiment, the command was entitled to but one field officer, that of Major J. J. Seibles was elected Major, and having sole command of a part of a regiment, was brevetted Lieut. Colonel. Lieutenant Copeland of Capt. Lomax's company was appointed adjutant, but afterwards resigned when Lieut. Hardaway of Capt. Gibb's company was appointed to fill the place which he continued to do to the close of the war. Lieut James Bogle was appointed commissary officer. During the organization of the battalion, the men were quartered in the old Hitchcock press, in the southern portion of Mobile, near where the L. & N. R. R. shops are located. The quarters were under a large shed used for storing cotton and were well suited for the purpose, being roomy and comfortable. Not only this, the boys could be kept under control, there being but one place to pass in and out. Thus by proper guards men could be kept from running out at night and giving the town a vermillion hue. Notwithstanding all the vigilance that could be brought to bear, some of the boys would get out

and have a merry time. They became almost a nuisance. Finally the company was ordered to camp in the then piney woods across Three Mile Creek north of the city, about four miles on what was known as Telegraph Road. Here they remained under strict surveillance till the last of December when they embarked for thir destination, Mexico. While in this camp, which was named for Toulmin, the soldiers were drilled daily by the officers. This was rigid and kept up for hours daily, giving the men but little time or inclination to frolic or run about the city.

In my former communication, I left the first battalion Alabama Volunteers camped at Camp Toulmin. Like all other boys and soldiers, they were full of all sorts of mischief, some innocent enough, some not commendable.

There lived about a mile from camp, not far from the powder magazine, a well-to-do and respectable Creole family, consisting of an old man, his wife, and several daughters. The daughters, as was characteristic of the race, were dark brunettes, were very pretty, refined, and well educated. The family held themselves as far above the negro race as the whitest of Caucasians. In fact, they were the owners of slaves themselves.

Some of the volunteers in camp, in their wanderings around through the country, came to the residence of this Creole; for excuse they went into the house and asked for a drink of water. They were politely waited on by the daughters of the old man, when their dark complexion led the soldiers to think that they were ordinary mulatto, and, so thinking, they left. They returned the next day, with others of their companions, and continued to pay visits till the old man became annoyed, as well as the whole family. They saw the mistake the soldiers had made and tried to explain that they were not what they had been taken for, all to no purpose. Finally the old man asked them politely to leave and not return again, until they could make up their minds to treat them with that respect that was due. The soldiers still wouldn't believe that there was any respect due the family other than that accorded to the common negro, and told the old man they intended to pay him a visit that night, when they expected to be received and accorded the fulfillment of their wishes. They filled up with whiskey, some half dozen or more, not dreaming but what all would go well, and went to the house. The old man, expecting trouble, had his doors barricaded and his gun loaded. The boys asked to be let in, and, on refusal and warning that someone would be hurt, proceeded to break down the

doors of the old man's dwelling, whereupon, being as good as his word, he fired away, killing one of them. The others saw what had happened and, in the confusion, the old man and his family fled to the city, put himself in the hands of the sheriff and asked protection. On a hearing of the facts, the old Creole was discharged. The soldier is buried near the camp and over his grave is erected a tombstone placed there by his companions. It can be seen today, standing in a garden or field, just to the right of the M. & O. R. R. after crossing the Three Mile Creek. The old Creole stayed in the city with his family till after the soldiers left. The man that was killed belonged to Capt. John Barr's company from Tuscaloosa. The soldiers were shocked and incensed to that degree that they would have lynched the old man if they could have found him. Yet this man did nothing more than any father would have done, loved his family and looked upon it as respectable.

Strict orders were issued prohibiting whiskey from being brought into camp. A guard was kept around the encampment day and night, with instructions to search every man coming in, and, if whiskey was found, to send it with the disobeying soldier to headquarters. Prohibition then, as now, did not prohibit; the boys got whiskey, how or where, the officers never knew. Out in the piney woods some miles or more from camp on the Telegraph Road, a man had a little pine pole hut in which he kept whiskey and tobacco for sale. The road ran by the line of guards around the camp; a man would go out in the day, pay for a half gallon whiskey and jug. When night would come on, this whiskey seller would pass along, having a string tied to the jug handle. One end of this cord he would throw over the line inside the camp, far enough not to attract the attention of the camp guard. Someone would be sitting at his tent door waiting; something would fall, a stick or small stone, then he would proceed to haul in the string, all the time watching for the sentinel. This sentinel had about fifty yards to walk on his post. The jug would be hauled in without attracting his attention, tatoo would beat, taps for putting out the lights, but he jug was safe. It was found that one could drink from a jug in the dark. This man would get drunk notwithstanding orders that no whiskey should be brought inside of the lines.

One man joined Capt. Irby's company in Mobile whether he was married or not was not known. I prefer not to give his name. He went to Capt. Irby and asked permission to let his young brother accompany him to Mexico; that he was too delicate for the hardships of a soldier's life and had no home. Capt. Irby, after thinking it over, finally consented. The little brother was brought out. He was quite a modest,

retiring young man; stayed in his tent reading all the time; wouldn't engage in any of the sports of the camp life; in fact the boys became somewhat prejudiced against the lad, by reason of his selection. Finally it began to be whispered around the camp that the little brother could be more properly called sister, that is if any relationship existed at all between the two. This report coming to the ears of Capt. Irby, he called in the aid of the surgeon of the battalion, when, on examination, the brother was found to be a sister. She was ordered to leave camp immediately; she begged to be permitted to send to town for suitable apparel, but no, she must go then. When she passed out of the lines, the boys raised a yell, followed her to the camp lines where they were stopped by order of the officer of the day. Our poor unfortunate elder brother never heard the last of the little episode. The woman was a demi monde from the city of a lower order. The soldier guilty of this breach of good morals was turned out of his mess, giving him a hard time for a long while after.

While the companies were in camp at Camp Toulmin, Mr. Thrash of Dallas County, and another whose name is not remembered, started an eating house, or cook shop. Many of the boys had been raised without learning to work or knowing how to cook. For this reason, a cook-shop was suggested, which did a thriving business for awhile, at least as long as this camp lasted and money held out. The eating or cooking was good for a camp. Oysters were plentiful and cheap, vegetables in abundance. Thrash placed his eatables, as he brought them from the city, in his hut at the head of his pallet, asserting that he did this to keep the boys from stealing his provisions. This put the boys to thinking, and to think was to act. The hut was of the ordinary shape, tightly pinned to the ground. One night after hauling in a jug, and while it became empty, the boys became more full and hungry. A happy thought occurred to some of them, when they proceeded between midnight and day to lift Thrash's tent and abstract his oysters and a large white head cabbage. They took them to the fire of a different company, then proceeded to cook and eat to their heart's content. No one was aroused or awake to notice what was going on. After getting through with their feasting, they left the vessels at the fire and returned to their several tents before it was day. About this time, Thrash discovered his loss. With a rueful face and indignation depicted on every feature, he aroused Capt. Irby and the other officers, stating his complaint. Capt. Irby felt the loss keenly, because he was one of Thrash's boarders. A great fuss was made over it, with many threats of severe punishment should the culprit be found. Thrash proceeded to inventory his losses, counting up to several dollars.

He claimed to have purchased several articles that the boys knew that he did not have. About this time, the mess from another company found that the cooking had been done at their fire with their vessels; this changed the direction from our company to the one where the cooking was done, and came near causing a serious disturbance. Probably no little theft caused as much fuss ever before under the same circumstances. At this late day, or at least during our late war, it would have been a laughing matter unworthy of serious thought. Capt. Irby, like the other boys, was bound in the life of a soldier; he called the company out, made an address on the duties of soldiers and their bearing as gentlemen, calling on the guilty one to come out and acknowledge it. About a week after this the boys got up the amount to cover the price of the articles stolen and handed it to Thrash, but stated at the time that the names wouldn't be given. He was glad to get even in the matter. This little incident is mentioned to show the contrast between new soldiers and old veterans. A few weeks after this, such a small matter as stealing a few oysters and head of cabbage would not have been thought anything of. In fact, it was expected that a soldier would do those little innocent things with impunity.

About the last of December, 1847, the order came to pack for transportation to Mexico, the seat of war. A small boat ran up Three Mile Creek to the bridge on Telegraph Road. All hands got aboard, the boat backed down the creek to the river, and from thence to the bay, where a vessel was awaiting to receive us on board. This was a small sail vessel. small cabin intended for the officers of the craft only. The soldiers, about four hundred, were put below between decks. Straw was put down for bedding. The height between decks was about five feet nine inches long, enough to make a six-footer tired to walk between. The vessel got up between the pass, the sea smooth and calm, everybody full of life, some sitting around on deck, some cooking and eating, some up in the rigging as high as they dared to go. A brisk breeze sprung up and the vessel went sailing along lively. One by one the men began to move about trying to find an easier place to rest, when the fun began in earnest. About the first intimation that anything was wrong was an exclamation from a sailor, "Go to leewa'd you d—n land lubber!" but they were feeling indifferent about the way the wind blew or which way they went. All got down in the hole, quite a gale sprung up, such lamentations, oaths, prayers, were never heard before. All officers and soldiers were in the same condition except three soldiers. They were Jack Sheffield, who recently died at Rehoboth, Zo S. Cook and Jesse Skinner of Arkansas. These three men were not sick but had a hard

time for about four days and nights. It was water, water all the time. Such a scent in the hole of that vessel was beyond description.

A man seasick cares for nothing. A hole under the straw where they lay was as good a place to vomit as in the gulf. The trip lasted seven days to Vera Cruz, where we landed on the first Sunday in January, 1848. The boys having gone through with the trying ordeal of sea-sickness, and packed in the hole of the vessel for seven days, were like wild beasts turned loose after being penned up for a time. The first thing that their attention was called to after landing was a pile of oranges, which they proceeded to devour. The Mexican selling them, not understanding the English language nor the capacity of a soldier's stomach, called lustily for help. A sergeant on duty came to his relief and matters were explained satisfactorily when we were called to order, marched through the city of Vera Cruz to a camping ground about two miles north of the city. On the march to camp, a norther or gale sprung up, blowing the sand into hills wherever it could find a lodging place, such as a bush or cactus plant. Many of the boys lost their caps and other articles by the force of the gale. A cap would fly off and not touch the ground while in sight, blankets were lost in the same way. Finally camp was reached about sunset, when tents were pitched and we slept for the first time that night on Mexican soil.

Mention should be made of the first sight that greeted us from the vessels as we approached the Mexican shore. In fact it was the very first object seen. This was the snow-capped mountain peak Orazaba. This mountain is about ninety miles west of the coast, and the first scene was the early morning sun, shining with all its brilliant loveliness on a mass of snow, which perpetually covers the highest peak on that range of mountains. To describe this view is out of the question. A great mass of diamonds, giving out all their lovely hues and glittering rays, could not have excelled this scene of loveliness. The purity and clearness of the atmosphere was such as to deceive the eyes and make the distance incredulous, when thinking of the miles intervening. This snow-capped mountain could be seen long before the coast or city of Vera Cruz was visible, although it was as far away.

Our first night on shore was the first intimation of what the life of a soldier meant. A storm or gale was mentioned in a preceding article; this extended into the night, tents could not be set up, blown down as fast as they were attempted to be fixed. Cooking had to be done if there was to be any eating. The camp was in the sand hills, and

no sooner would a man lie down than the sand would gather around him till he would be lost to view. Sand on cook vessels, sand on provisions, sand in eyes, hair, mouth, clothes, nothing but sand. The boys had been packed on board of the vessel for a week, and none but those recovering from an attack of seasickness can know what it is to have an appetite and be hungry. The orders were very strict against straggling, and necessarily so, because we were in the enemy's country and liable to be killed any moment by strolling Mexicans, if caught away from the command. Another not very appetizing condition; this had been a camping ground from the fall of Vera Cruz. Many heroes and mules had died on the ground and not a carcass had been removed; there seemed to be dead mules without number. The camp had to be made in regular army regulation order. If a tent happened to cover the last resting place of one of Uncle Sam's departed mules, there it must be pitched, there the occupants must sleep. Eat we must and eat we did, notwithstanding the drawbacks, in fact we very soon learned that the small matter of a dead mule didn't interfere with our appetites.

From the camp we marched about eighteen miles out on the road to the National Bridge, where a big battle had just before been fought by our troops on the march to the City of Mexico. The camp was called San Juan (we called it San Wan). It was situated on a beautiful clear water creek bearing the name of the camp. This was a camp of instructions for new recruits. We were drilled to the utmost capacity of physical endurance. We were required also to furnish guards to move trains of army stores. A guard would take a train a day's march when it met another guard, and so on. The wagon trains passed from the coast to the interior. Our life at this time was extremely monotonous. The monotony was occasionally broken by the passing or coming to the camping ground of a train of pack mules, going to and from the coast with produce and merchandise. These caravans belonged to Mexican merchants living in the interior towns. Here they would gather up in large quantities poultry, eggs, hides, fruits, syrup, aqua diente, the meanest liquor that was ever discovered. This produce was sold in Vera Cruz and the return cargo consisted of various wares and articles destined for sale in the interior. One of these caravans arriving at camp was hailed with pleasure, particularly by those having money to spend. Many articles of diet could be bought, such as eggs, chickens, honey, and last, but not least by any means, the abominable drink mentioned. But traffic in this was soon checked. Col Seibles passed a prohibition law now existing in our county. Honey was much sought after till it was found out the kind of vessels in which it was carried. This was raw cow-

hide, sewed up so as to form a square bag, the hair inside. After seeing this, the trade on honey declined rapidly. Eggs went as fast as they could be counted at fifty cents a dozen; turkey eggs sold as rapidly till it was found out that another name ought to have been added to the fowl that laid them; they were really turkey-buzzard eggs. This same camping place has a spot of ground not far off to which all dead animals were carried, the ground was covered with buzzard eggs, but none thought of it at the time. In fact, but few had ever been near the dumping place for dead animals; then no turkey eggs were offered for sale as long as chicken or guinea eggs lasted. They were probably just as good, so long as it was not known. After this, it was dangerous for a Mexican to offer turkey eggs for sale in that camp.

Limes grew in great abundance on the creeks, bushels could be gathered within a few hundred yards of the camp. The boys used up all their rations of sugar making lemonade, thus having to drink their coffee straight. There was hardly an exception in this; the love of lemonade was so great sugar was stolen from each other and from the commissary stores every chance that was given. One soldier from our company, Warren Quartermass, was on guard at the door of the commissary one night and was caught asleep on his post. The corporal of the guard reported him. He was court-martialled, found guilty and sentenced to carry one hundred pounds of rock on his shoulders daily for three months, two hours on and two hours off. The boys in our company were very indignant with the corporal for reporting him, the post was inside the lines, was a stationary one, had to sit on a barrel or stand up all the time. It was a post more dreaded than any, nor was he the only one found thus failing to do his duty, but the others were not reported. It seemed cruel to do so. Many of the men were sick at this camp from change of water and climate as well as diet and habits of life.

A strange animal was killed; this was a kind of lizzard or high land alligator. The one killed was about two and a half feet long, shaped like a common lizzard except that it had something resembling bristles along the spine some three inches long, flat and sharp at the points. It was more of a horny nature than otherwise. These bristles, or whatever they may be, could be raised at will, giving the reptile an ugly and formidable appearance. They were, however, harmless. Several armadillos were killed, as also a porcupine. All animal named are common to that country but never seen here except in a show.

While the command was stationed here, an exciting event tran-

spired; this was the passing of General Santa Anna, a prisoner of war, to the coast of embarkation to Cuba or some other country. Every soldier wanted to see the noted man. One member of Capt. Irby's company named Wilson High, from Selma, had a brother butchered at the Alamo in Texas by this cruel hearted man, Santa Anna. High became desperate at the thought of seeing the man who had so cruelly treated the Texans, and swore that he would kill him on sight even if he knew he would be killed himself the next minute. High was not the only one in the little command who had relations in that memorable engagement. The feeling was so strong, and the men so loud and outspoken as to their intentions that word went to the escort of Santa Anna to go around the camp, which was done. A few cavalry appeared at camp, where they bivouaced for the night intimating that the escort would be along the next day. The object of their hatred was, at the time, spending the night at the castle mentioned. The next morning, they, with the noted prisoner, went to the coast some miles north of the city of Vera Cruz, where a boat was in waiting. He went aboard and rowed out to a vessel and thus ended this man's career in Mexico for some years. He afterward returned, but this is a matter of history and needs no further notice as to this writing. No doubt an attempt would have been made to kill him had he passed our camp. This man swore a solemn oath that he intended to kill every Mexican he could lay his hands on, in revenge for the treatment to the Texans by the Mexican soldiery. It will be seen how faithfully he kept his oath before this narrative is closed.

We remained stationed at this camp till about the first of March, when we were relieved and ordered to march back to Vera Cruz. Arriving there we were immediately attached to an expedition under the command of Gen. Bankhead to go into the interior and occupy the cities of Cordova and Orizaba. With this command was the 13th Ala. Regulars; four pieces of artillery commanded by marines; the Alabama Volunteers under Col. Seibles; a Michigan Regiment of volunteers; and a battalion of cavalry. The whole command consisted of about three thousand men. The route is known now as the southern road from Vera Cruz to City of Mexico. Our first day's march was over a ledge of sand hills, the most difficult to travel of any road ever before encountered. The sand was knee deep to horses and mules, as well as soldiers. An ample supply of Army wagons had been furnished to haul supplies, ammunition, baggage, and each wagon drawn by four mules. The mules were young, unbroken natives, with all the mean, vicious traits of the race. They had never been hitched up before, save the wheel

mules to each wagon. The oldiers had to carry the wagons up the sand hills by main strength, with all the push and hurry that could possibly be made. We only covered five miles. Water was not to be had, except such as each one carried in his canteen. To say that there was suffering for water goes without saying. The second night we got through the sand bed and encountered a treeless plain, where water still was very scarce. Our camp the second night was at a shallow well, the usual camping place for caravans. The water was in very limited quantity. Gen. Bankhead had a guard placed around this well with orders to let no one have a drop of water till his own staff as well as their horses had been supplied. This caused great indignation and it was with difficulty that an outbreak and revolt was prevented. By midnight, each man had succeeded in getting about one pint of water. It was measured out according to seniority of rank, thus making our poor little battalion the last to get water—however it was probably the best in the end. We had the well and got the full benefit of all it would give, the water seeping in slowly. At the third night we camped at the river San Diego, just eighteen miles from Vera Cruz. The men were completely exhausted by the severe trials of the past three days. The exhausted condition of the little army induced Gen. Bankhead to rest at this camp for three days, a rest very much needed and enjoyed. Fish could be seen in countless numbers, sporting at the bottom of the stream. They appeared near enough to the surface to reach down and catch with the hands, but the depth was as deceptive as distance mentioned before. Bathing was in order, hundreds could be seen daily sporting in the water. Many would dive with the intention of going to the bottom, thus disturbing the many fish in sight, but not one could go deep enough to appear more than a few inches below the surface. Some men tried it who were known to be skilled divers but with no better success.

In all soldiers' camps rumors are rife. This was no exception. Daily news through the camp was flying that a Mexican force was in the neighborhood awaiting a favorable opportunity to give battle. Scouts were kept going all the time to prevent a surprise. Strong pickets were kept posted, particularly at night. The pickets were instructed to shoot at anyone approaching on horseback without hailing. One night an alarm was given, the long roll beat. Men turned out into line promptly. A force was sent in the direction of the picket post that gave the alarm. On arriving there, it was found that a drove of wild jacks and jennets had been alarmed and came near, near running over the picket in their stampede. Chris West of Capt. Irby's company, who gave the alarm,

said he thought there were a thousand Mexicans coming on them, nor did he know any better till one brayed in his fright.

After resting several days, we were again on the march on a comparatively hard, firm road. The country was bare of timber; chapperel bushes thick, each bush was covered with long, sharp thorns the size of a cock's spur. The trouble we labored under was scarcity of water, requiring long marches to reach a suitable camping place. The raw, unbroken mules, geared to wagons, gave a great deal of trouble, causing constant delay. The command was not permitted to lengthen out or scatter, causing a long unprotected line. Consequently, when a wagon would break or any other accident happened, the whole line had to halt to await repairs.

One unaccustomed to the rules of the army on a march would think that the number of wagons and other vehicles were largely in excess of the real needs of the expedition. When the whole army was at rest and the order given to go ahead, it would take an incredibly long time before the line could be got in motion. The soldiers were distributed along at intervals, in such manner as to protect the train from surprise and capture by guerrillas. In this way the command was scattered for miles along the road, giving it the appearance, when viewed from some eminence, of a great serpent crawling along the surface of the country. During this march to the interior, not a moment in the day intervened but that one could look ahead and see the snowy peak of Orizaba. Day by day it came plainer to view; no grander sight could be seen than this mountain with its perpetual snow and a little cloud that hovered about its top. This part of Mexico is entirely below the frost line. Although it was early spring, the suffering from heat and thirst was great, particularly among the Michigan soldiers. They were in a pitiable state, just from that extreme northern clime and thrown in only a few weeks to a sultry country was more than nature could bear. Many of them had to be carried in wagons and ambulances. It was very different with the southern boys. They stood it manfully and were always cheerful and full of life. This Michigan regiment was composed of as fine a set of men physically as could be seen in any army; they were stout, handsome fellows and ready to fight at any time if the word was given. No doubt soldiers from that state in the late war did their duty manfully.

The approach to the range of mountains was gradual and the scenery sublime. We travelled two days with the belief constantly that

the foot of the mountains would be reached. The distance was so deceiving that it appeared a stone could easily have been thrown upon the side of the mountain; trees, rocks, gulches could be plainly seen. How we could ascend was a problem that bothered all. Finally, after a few hours rest, and an early start in the morning, the trouble of ascending began in earnest. A squad of men was detailed daily, called sappers and miners, whose business it was to go ahead and work the road, so as to enable wagons to pass. The road had been built in the early conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards, and the engineering feat of making a road up to this mountain is one of the wonders of the country and shows a degree of skill that would be considered a great feat for the advanced scheme of the present day. This road is literally cut out of the side of the mountain, one side being a perpendicular wall overhung the road, and the other a perpendicular wall reaching in places more than a hundred feet. This latter wall being built of stone as regularly made and cemented as the finest building. The surface was as smooth as rock pavement in a populous city, except an occasional hole broken, needing filling by the workers. The lower side of the road had a raised border some four feet high to prevent accidents by falling over the bluff. It is not known for certain when this road was built. No doubt the date can be fixed by examining old Spanish documents on file. It was certainly several centuries ago and must have required a large expenditure of money, to say nothing of labor. It is a custom in Mexico, and has been since it was first settled by the Spaniards, to erect a cross at every point or place where an accident happened resulting in death, and this was the case whether it was homicide or accident. Not a moment but what a cross was in sight. These are religiously renewed from time to time when they fall down from decay. Each cross, could they have been endowed with speech, could have told a story of some one dying on that spot; could have told of some heartbroken wife, mother, father, brother, or sister. It was truly bad to see so many; it was like traveling through a large graveyard where sleep the unknown dead.

The ascent was so gradual and easy that we could hardly realize that we had mounted thousands of feet above the plain we had just left. We camped, after a tiresome day's march, on the summit of the mountain at a small village or camping ground, with a pretentious little chapel, where the devotees of the followers of the Catholic faith could say their prayers and make their offerings as they passed this highway. This was quite a noted stopping place for caravans on their voyage from the interior to the coast and return. Here we found aqua

gientin and mescal plentiful, and it wasn't long before its effect was seen on many of the soldiers. The officer of the day and his guards had all they could do to take care of the number placed under arrest. Men who were not in the habit of becoming intoxicated unexpectedly got tipsy, often on one drink. They were not accustomed to the stuff, consequently didn't know how to gauge a drink. One drink, however, was usually enough to satisfy any but an old toper with a copper-lined stomach. It was amusing to see a novice take a drink of this vile stuff and run for water, holding his breath in the meantime.

Our way now was on a beautiful table land, which is certainly as lovely a country and climate as there is in the world. The climate is perpetual spring; the thermometer never varying over twenty degrees the year round. Notwithstanding this beautiful country hereabouts, and its lovely climate, it was comparatively unsettled; very few residences could be seen and only an occasional piece of ground in cultivation, although the soil had the appearance of being exceedingly fertile. Some sugar cane growing showed this to be a fact.

The question would naturally be suggested, "Why this beautiful country was unsettled?" It was sometime after before the real cause was known. The reasons given are the lands were divided out on the conquest of the country by the Spaniards; they were allotted to the conquerors and royal personages of Spain. Very few of the grandees and land owners lived in the country, but remained in Spain. They leased out the lands to the better class of natives, or rather those with means, and by them sub-let to another class, and by those to smaller holdings or real tenants, who are supposed to till the soil. These latter were the poorest and most ignorant of the population, but little removed from the native Indians, which were found in the country when conquered. Their dwellings, if they could be called such, were built of sun-dried brick called adobe, with roof thatched, or covered with grass, the floors were dirt. Every family kept a pig and all occupied the same room. It answered for kitchen, parlor, bedroom, in fact there was usually but one room or hut to a family. No chimney or fire place seen or needed, for it was never cold enough to be required to make such comfortable. Their fields or farms, so called, consisted of only a few acres, planted in such vegetables as are eaten by the people, mostly beans, of which large quantities were raised, and which were the principal food of the poorer classes. A little corn was raised with which to make the indispensable tortillas, a kind of batter-cake, used by rich and poor alike. This was made by soaking or boiling corn till it was soft and easily ground, which

was accomplished by rubbing the grains between two stones, one flat about fifteen inches square, slightly concave, and the other shaped something like a rolling pin and about eighteen inches long, tapering towards the ends so as to be easily grasped in the hands. The grinding was done altogether by women, each household having its own stone. A few grains of corn would be placed on the stone at a time, then the passing of the stone roller over would mash them into a kind of dough or batter. This was put on a sheet iron griddle in little patties or pieces, baked quickly, and they were ready for eating. They answered the purpose of a spoon in eating soups or gravies, and when the repast was finished the remaining ones came into use as napkins with which to clean the fingers. Nearly every house had a few orange trees surrounding it, and this fruit was plentiful the year through. Notwithstanding its abundance, the natives seemed to think little of it as an article of diet, and under no circumstances will they eat of it after the morning hours. Bananas and plantains were used in great abundance as an article of food; they were cooked in various ways as well as eaten raw.

The implements of husbandry were of the rudest and simplest kind; their plows consisting of a forked tree, one for the beam and the other for the handle. Sometimes the better-to-do farmer had a spike fastened to the point going in the ground. Plowing was mostly done with the ox and the donkey. Often the two would be yoked together when a double team was required. The manner of using a yoke of oxen was novel, at least to we Americans; the yoke was lashed by thongs of rawhide to the faces of the oxen, and lashed to the horns, thus causing the beasts to push, as it were, instead of pulling. An occasional cart could be seen, the wheels of which were made of blocks about eight inches in thickness, sawed from a large tree, a hole bored through the center and a wooden axle inserted. On a clear still day, one of these carts could be heard for miles, grease being an unknown article with the common Mexican. The load of such a cart consisted principally of extra axle-trees, particularly if they had to go a distance of a few miles. All their goods and wares were transported by the pack mules and donkeys, and it was a wonder to see the enormous load a good mule could carry. The boss or head man of a pack train when he was tired of riding horse back would get in a kind of paladin. This was a frame fastened to two long poles, the ends of which were fastened securely on each side of a mule, one in front and the other behind, the seat or bed swinging between the mules. The occupant would be at the tail of one and the head of the other. It seemed quite easy and comfortable, having

a slightly swinging motion, according as the mules moved. The mules could do nothing in the way of stampede, being lashed to the poles in such a way that it was impossible for them to turn around; should the lead mules become frightened, the mule behind couldn't see his way clear enough to act in concert. This is a favorite mode of travel with the grandees, and particularly the female portion, when going on a long journey. Carriages were extremely rare, and when one was seen it appeared to be as old cast-off stage coach that had done service in the United States before reaching Mexico.

After remaining several days on the table land, taking a look to the east, a grand scene was presented; a map was spread out reaching from the base of the mountain to the coast. The imagination could depict great plains covered with green verdure, vast herds of horses and cattle roamed at will, the background and shading of this picture was grand and not to be described; must be seen to be appreciated. The road up the mountains was the grandest engineering feat that has been accomplished in ages; the winding around the side of the mountain, going up, up, higher and higher, so gradually that all were astonished when the plains were reached. We bid adieu to the camp, marching along this table land, on a level, beautiful road with the grandest views imaginable constantly being presented. We at last reached the little town of Cordova. This is where he tried to establish an American colony, the history of which is not the purpose of this article to give. Suffice it to say, had he picked the world over, not a more lovely spot could have been found. The mountain scenery was the grandest ever beheld, climate unexcelled, no healthier place exists, more very aged people, both men and women, were to be seen than elsewhere, people who claimed to be over a hundred years old, and they looked in every way like it. Yet in this place we saw the first case of leprosy.

Cordova was an important place or pass in the event that the war had continued. It commanded a pass similar to the one leading to the City of Mexico by the upper road or natural bridge. It was a section of country abounding in such things as an army would need. Grain, beef cattle, hay, and the like. It had never been occupied by our Army. The country, both north and south, was mountainous, interspersed with numerous rich valleys, was easily protected from invasion by reason of its limited passage ways through the mountains. Just before—only a few days—we reached Cordova, quite an army was in the vicinity. It was of sufficient strength, could an exchange have been made of circumstances and soldiers, to have wiped our little excursion party

from the face of the earth. As it was, the Mexicans were whipped, demoralized, and panic stricken. Many of their soldiers, particularly volunteers, deserted and went to their homes and families, willing to acknowledge allegiance to Americans. Many came in and received parole at the hands of our commander, Gen Bankhead. The Mexicans being good horsemen, this branch of their army was the last to yield, in fact, they never did come in and surrender as did the infantry. They scattered and broke up into banks of guerillas and robbers. We saw the first coffee field or orchard here. This well-known article grows on trees about the size of an ordinary apple or peach, the leaves are of dark green and grow in pairs on the stem, one exactly opposite the other; the limbs grow the same way; the berries are about the size of a small plum known as the sloe, are of a bright, clear red, resembling a cherry, have every appearance of being delicious if one wanted to eat them, but is very deceiving in this. When the fruit is properly ripe it is shaken from the tree, the berries being caught on a cloth held beneath. In this way, many unripe and decayed berries fall with the perfect. After being gathered, a place is cleaned off on the ground, the berries spread out to dry. When sufficiently dried, they are beaten out by flails and sticks, thus removing the dried pulp, leaving the seed or grain, which in commerce is known as coffee. This seed is split in two parts in the process of drying and thrashing. Each part with us is called a grain, when in reality it is only half a grain. This is the reason why we can't get a grain of coffee to grow. It requires the unbroken berry to cause germination. After the coffee is thrashed out and winnowed, the grains are swept in piles, hence the small rocks that are frequently found in coffee. It is the result of carelessness and not, as some people assert, for the purpose of increasing the weight. It will be readily seen that choice coffee must be picked by the slow process of the hands, either from the tree, or hand picked after it is gathered. Large piles of this beverage could be seen all around the town. Our commissary officer bought and issued this Cordova coffee to the command, after the Rio had been exhausted. Complaints were loud against it; whether it was because the coffee was too new or gathered too green was not known; anyway it was not the article we so much loved. This coffee now bears a better reputation in the markets of the United States than the Rio, whether justly so or not depends on the peculiarity of taste of different opinions. Pineapples grew in abundance, as well as oranges, lemons, limes, bananas and plantains, with many other kinds of fruit, names not remembered. This was the first place we had found where fruit was cheap and abundant. One hundred

oranges could be bought for six cents; the number eaten by the soldiers was incredible.

Here we found an entirely new and novel currency that passed in all transactions. This was soap, and was issued by the corporation of the city under authority of the general government; the cakes of soap were suitably stamped with inscriptions as well as the liability or penalty for counterfeiting; each piece was about one and a half inches long, three-fourths of an inch wide and a half inch thick; was of a hard, creamy pink color, and valued at one cent. Strange as it may seem, the wear was not so great as one would suppose, but it required a big pocket book to hold any great amount.

This being an important pass, it was thought prudent to garrison it, so the Michigan regiment was stationed here. Being well rested and refreshed, and becoming restless, Gen Bankhead ordered the march toward the City of Mexico. Our road was through the mountains, where the same skill was displayed in road making as was mentioned in a previous chapter. The road was built around and up the sides of the mountains. Bridges across chasms were built in such way as to make the road level, the walls reaching down into the abyss so deep that it made one dizzy to look over. Each bridge was bordered by a parapet raised some four feet above the level of the floor of the bridge; so it was on the lower side of the road, built on the sides of the mountains.

The command, after a two days tedious march, went through the pass into the Oriziba, and intended to dispute the possession of it by Gen. Bankhead. This was about night, every preparation was made for an early attack in the morning. The excitement was great. We were raw recruits, had never been under fire, nor did any seem to desire it much, however, everyone seemed cheerful and willing to take a hand. Early the next morning Gen. Bankhead sent a flag of truce, with terms to the Mexican General, what they were we didn't know; suffice it to say about eight o'clock we could see the Mexican soldiers in the distance, making down the valley to the south. Our command entered the city triumphantly and took possession without firing a gun. The alcalde, or mayor, or ruler, of the city, a good looking, intelligent old man, met the commanding officer and his staff, proffered his assistance in securing quarters, and turned all public buildings and property to the United States authorities. The citizens of the place seemed to be more rejoiced at the presence of the United States troops than depressed. The feel

ing was exhibited in many ways; the ringing of bells, shouts of joy, and other sounds could be heard on all sides.

Oriziba is a city, or was then, of about thirty thousand inhabitants. It is located in a beautiful valley of same name, some ten miles wide by about eighteen miles long, the longest way being north and south. It was eighteen miles to the snow capped mountains of the same name. The distance to the snow, although 18 miles, had the appearance of being only a few hundred yards. Peons or peasants, a poor squalid race, were engaged continuously in bringing snow from the mountain to the city. This was brought on their backs or shoulders. The snow when first gathered is light as chaff, is packed and pounded into a square cake until it is as solid as lake ice. It melts slowly and can be carried on foot to the city with little appreciable loss. The carrier has a band or strap which is fastened on each side of a sack filled with snow; this band goes around the forehead, each sack weighing from one hundred to one hundred and fifty, according to the strength of the carrier, they take a stooping position and travel at a rapid ambling gait, going four to six miles per hour. The distance as said was eighteen miles, yet these ice venders or carriers would leave the city on the early morning and return at night with their loads of ice. Occasionally the better-to-do carriers use the donkey to bring their snow, each being loaded with two hundred pounds; they, however, failed to make as good time as those on foot. Often those poor beasts of burden, donkey, had not only to carry the ice, but the lazy owner would be perched on top of that. Ice was about as cheap as it was in the South, and probably cheaper; iced drinks could be found on every corner of importance, such as lemonade, ice-cream, iced milk and sherbert; those drinks are very cheap, usually selling for a "claco" (one cent) per glass.

Oriziba is a beautiful city, its principal street running in a straight line entirely from one side to the other, is very broad, not less than two hundred feet; well paved with round stones, making travel with vehicles most unpleasant, but it was free from dust; the side walks were narrow but quite smoothe. Various fountains throwing their never ceasing jets of water high into the air could be seen from one end to the other. They were from one hundred and fifty to two hundred yards apart at crossings of principal streets. This never ceasing flow of water with its agreeable murmuring noise as it flowed toward the main channel had a pleasing and quieting effect on sultry days in this tropical clime. Although the sun was extremely hot, particularly about nine o'clock

in the morning, it was seldom oppressive, and rarely ever so when resting quietly in the shade. There was invariably a mountain breeze that would spring up about noon, tendering it exceedingly delightful. The nights were cool and pleasant, often requiring the use of a blanket for cover during the night. There was not a chimney or fireplace in the city, the cooking was done on a raised surface composed of unburned brick; little holes were left in the top in which a handful or two of charcoal was placed. Over this the cooking vessel was placed. All their cooking arrangements and vessels being made of clay and burned, similar to the ordinary earthen jars and jugs.

The soldiers were quartered about the city in such manner as to command the approaches or passes. Capt. Irby's, Lomax's, and Gibb's companies were about the center of the city, quartered in what was one of the first hotels of the place. The quarters had but one place or door in which to enter or pass out of the barracks. It was a two-story edifice, built of stone surrounding a court yard of about eighty feet square. A gallery ran around the entire building on the second floor, overlooking the square or yard. The front on the principal street was three stories in height. In the upper rooms Col. Seibles and the commissioned officers of the battalion had their sleeping quarters; these were reached by a series of easy wide stone steps. The rooms bordering the square or yard were sleeping quarters for privates and non-commissioned officers, except on the ground floor on the extreme back. There were the cooking places for the soldiers, as well as stables for the horses belonging to Col. Seibles and his staff. In the center of the yard was a fountain throwing water some ten feet high and falling over in regular sprays into a reservoir surrounding the fountain some ten feet in diameter and three feet deep. This water falling so regularly and smoothly gave the appearance, when the sun shone on it, of innumerable diamonds, or a grand veil ornamented with various brilliant stones; nothing could be more beautiful and pleasing to the tired soldier after coming in from a four hour drill in the sun. The water was delicious and cool, the fountain head supplying the city of those fountains with their supply, coming from the melted snow on the mountain already mentioned. It was brought by underground pipes extending for a distance up the valley towards the snow. The short distance it had to come with the fall given, the water had not time to become warm before it reached the fountains in the city. Then the constant flow through these kept up a supply, fresh flowing from the head or main source all the time. A large creek ran through the city from north to

south banks high and steep. The water flowed with a rush, making it one of the finest for running machinery that can be found in any country. If it was in the United States it would be lined from head to mouth with factories. This would be particularly the case if it was located in the New England States. There was a cotton factory located there, running about thirty thousand spindles, turning out a fair quality of goods. The cotton had to be imported from the United States. This was packed from Vera Cruz on mules, each mule carrying a half bale. The bales were opened on arrival at the port, divided in half, each containing a pack load for one mule. This expensive means of transportation ran the cost of goods up by the time it was in the market to a high price. The factory was run by native girls and women. This property was owned by a Yankee from New England, who had been in the place for quite a number of years, coming there when a young man, had married in one of the best Castillian families and had amassed a large fortune and was living in grand style.

A water mill on the creek was run by the natural force of the current without expense of a dam or gathering a head of water as is usual for creek mills. By some arrangement two currents or passage ways were so made that all the current could be turned through one channel, thus bringing the force of the current on the waterwheel. When grinding ceases this channel is cut off so as to throw the water into the other channel. This mill ground wheat, corn, oats, and in a rude way cleaned or attempted to clean rice. It was situated on the main street and formed part of a stone bridge built across the creek, this in a small way was a piece of good work. The bridge would not be noticed, being on a level with and of the same width of the street. Houses were built over the creek on each side of the bridge. There were other bridges across the same creek at the crossing of principal streets. The flow of water with its velocity made it a perfect sewer for the city. It was also the resort of hundreds of women and children daily bathing and washing clothes. At first thought it would be suggested as not a desirable bathing place, but the quantity of water, its rapid current and nearness to the fountain head removed objectionable features. Not more than half a mile from the main street was the foot of the mountain from which all this immense water flowed. The soldiers did all their washing of clothes in this creek. The usual days set apart for this duty were looked forward to with pleasure; hundreds could be seen standing in the creek manipulating a garment on a flat rock. Nearly all the women were clothed in the garment only supplied by nature, except they usually had their hair hanging down their backs. Some

tresses would be the pride of many a society belle if she could sport such of nature's gifts.

Several large tobacco factories were in operation; one had some three hundred girls making cigars and cigarettes. Cigars could be bought for six cents a dozen up to as high as ten cents each. The latter were very fine, long, and gave one a capital smoke. The tobacco was raised in the country near; was brought in on pack mules and donkeys in large bales suitable for this mode of transportation. Peons, as they are called, do all the agricultural work on farms and gardens. Peonage is a species of slavery unknown with us. A peasant hires himself to labor; he is furnished with supplies by the land owner; if he comes out in debt, which he is apt to do, he, as well as his family, are bound by the most stringent laws to work out the indebtedness, having to live, in the meantime, purchasing everything from the landowner, they never succeeded in getting clear. This indebtedness is entailed on their children and their children's children, some having been working the same lands for generation after generation. They, the peons, are held more firmly in slavery than negroes were in the South before freedom, at least their conditions are not so good as to the comforts and necessities of life. They, the peons, had their overseers and bosses. Some of the more intelligent would go in the army, in which case the government would be required to cancel the debt.

There were several large sugar making factories, if they could be called such. Sugar cane grew to perfection; would grow till seed heads were formed, similar to the ordinary sorghum of the States. The cane was pressed between large wooden rollers, similar to those used in the South during the war. Probably not over more than fifty per cent of the juice was pressed out. It was boiled in large open-mouthed kettles, the sugar made was like that usually found in the bottom of a barrel of homemade cane syrup, and was no better for use, being exceedingly hard and dark. Coffee and oranges grew in abundance, in fact all the tropical fruits were in abundance.

The life of a soldier in this city was exceedingly pleasant, aside from a drill either morning or evening for a short time. The people were exceedingly hospitable and kindly disposed toward the U. S. troops. This part of Mexico was often in revolt against the government, consequently was tax-burdened to the last extremity. They hated Santa Anna and all his minions. Evidence of revolt could be seen on all sides throughout the city. Cannon balls as well as musket balls were imbedded

in many of the walls of the houses and churches. The love for the American was shown in the nightly fandangoes or dances given in and around the city, where officers and men were invited guests. The banjo, harp, and tamborine could be often heard till the wee small hours. These nightly frolics caused in time trouble between brass buttoned soldiers and native beaux. Collisions were frequent, so much so that a patrol force was organized to visit places where dancing was going on as well as to patrol the streets, in order to keep down collisions and bloodshed. There were quite a number of small riots between soldiers and citizens, till the proper precautions were instituted to prevent it. Only a certain number were permitted to go out after night, drunkenness was severely punished and under no excuse could a soldier get permission to remain out after nine o'clock at night. To sober a man was easy work; when one was found drunk he was taken to the quarters, a half dozen men detailed with buckets, he was tied to a stake and bucketful after bucketful of water was poured over him. It required but a few minutes for him to come to and beg to be let off. He would seldom try it a second time. The boys passed a great deal of time gambling. The Mexicans were notorious for card playing; gambling houses were more numerous than any other calling; even the Catholic priests engaged in it as readily as an ordinary greaser. The soldiers were paid off here and many didn't have a dollar in a week after pay day. The money lender comes in, loans his fellow soldier, taking notes payable at the pay table; the per cent ranged from fifty to one hundred; some of these lenders came back home full handed; wouldn't gamble or spend money unnecessarily; some would spend all they had in high living, being tired of soldier's fare; some in fine clothes, in which to visit their girl. There were some as beautiful women in this town as to be found in the world, but they were not visited by the common herd. They never went out unattended by some other woman, a relative probably, and then only to the church. Every house was so constructed that there was but one place of ingress or egress. The windows had bars across similar to a prison, in fact they amounted to the same so far outsiders were concerned. The windows projected over the sidewalks making a comfortable seat for the pretty *senoritas*, where they could be seen daily. One family, the head being a member of the Mexican congress, had two beautiful daughters. Lieut. Thomas of Montgomery became smitten with one, proposed, was accepted, and married. He brought his bride home to Montgomery after the close of the war. She was of pure Castillian blood. Many of the soldiers became very much in love, and many were the heart burning when we were ordered home. If facilities had been offered to the common

soldiers for taking care of a wife on the return home, there is no doubt but there would have been other marriages. Some declared their intention to return to the loved one after they were discharged, and made solemn promises to this effect, but it is more than probable that not one fulfilled the promise. One who had sworn allegiance to the sister of Lieut. Thomas's wife never, for one, returned. Poor girl, who knows but that she died of a broken heart.

A Mexican soldier, or supposed to be one, passed through the city, or was stopping there for a few days. He was very bitter against the Americans, swore that he intended to kill every one he got a chance at. This he attempted one day, but failed, only wounding slightly his intended victim. This was done in full view of quite a number of soldiers but the attack was so sudden and unexpected that the fellow got away before he could be arrested. His braggadocio was so open and conspicuous that he was known to quite a number of our men. Orders had been given from headquarters for his arrest on sight by any soldier in the command, with instructions that he be taken dead or alive. No one thought for a moment that he would risk his life by coming back, but he was a desperado and it was found that he was a leader of a band of guerillas, infesting the mountainous region around the country between the city and the coast. They were constantly on the look-out for any weak escort and would make a dash, often killing several, when they would disappear as quickly as they came. This was a constant menace and annoyance to carriers of dispatches from one part of the army to another. This bold fellow made his appearance again and was recognized; he was passing along the street in front of our barracks. Wm. D. Butler was on guard at the entrance gate. The order was given to arrest him. Butler went forward and the fellow made a lunge at him with a sabre when Butler ran his bayonet entirely through his body, killing him instantly. The Mexican had an exceedingly fine turnout. The saddle was the finest that could be made, mounted and trimmed in pure silver; bridles with silver buckles and tips; heavy solid silver spurs and as fine a "serape" (blanket) as would be made. It was supposed that the trappings cost a thousand dollars. The serape or Mexican blanket is hand woven, taking months to make and weave the fine ones. They cost all the way from two to three hundred dollars. They were universal throughout the country. The Mexican horseman would no more start out on horseback without it than he would without his hat. It was his saddle cloth in riding, his bed at night, he ate his midday meal seated upon it, it hung from his shoulders whilst walking the streets. In fact it was his inseparable companion, even little boys began wearing them by the

time they could mount a horse. It was to men and boys what the "robosa" was to girls and women; no matter what the station in life, the robosa was worn. This is a kind of shawl or scarf, near a yard wide. This was worn in and out doors, thrown over the shoulders and head, with the ends hanging down behind, often hiding the whole face except the eyes. The graceful and often coquettish manner of wearing this garment was the means of capturing the hearts of many soldiers. Like its kindred worn by men, this differed in texture and price according to the ability or means of the wearer.

In sending dispatches from one army or post to another, it required a strong cavalry force, or at least of sufficient strength to protect the dispatches from capture by the wandering bands of guerillas mentioned. The most expeditions could not go over thirty miles a day, the larger the escort, the slower the travel. A Mexican proposed to Gen. Bankhead to be the bearer of dispatches from Oriziba to Vera Cruz, for a consideration, agreeing to go through the whole distance, ninety miles, in twelve hours. This looked like an impossibility. Gen. Bankhead concluded to try him and did so. This Mexican, with an ordinary looking Mexican pony, would leave Oriziba about dusk, after being given the countersign, and by eight o'clock the next morning would hand in his dispatches at headquarters in Vera Cruz, going the whole distance in one night on the same horse. He would leave Vera Cruz the same night on his return and pass the pickett post at Oriziba next morning early. After this all dispatches except of a very important kind were sent by this Mexican. He was often apprehended in the night by bands of guerillas and searched; his saddle and clothes would be cut and torn open looking for dispatches, suspecting the rider of being in the employ of the United States Army. He, however, was smart or shrewd enough to hide his papers where they were never found. This he did by tying them in the bushy tail of his horse, the mane or foretop. Had he been detected his life would have paid the forfeit. The Mexican was a very intelligent one, was the sheriff of the city or county, was much feared and respected by the natives and stood well with the United States authorities.

One of Capt. Irby's men, T. J. Penton, just before the command left Oriziba, killed a Mexican boy, who was about twelve years old. Penton was on picket guard at one of the passes in the city. This pass was closed by a huge swinging gate, none were allowed to pass in or out without permission. This boy that was killed, in a playful way told Penton he intended to run in and attempted to do so. Penton let his musket fall from a shoulder to a charge position, when the musket fired, killing the

boy instantly. It was an accident beyond a doubt. The musket was the old flint lock kind, and by letting fall from the shoulder into hand, it would go off half cocked. Penton, not knowing this, innocently killed this unoffending boy. He was arrested and placed in close confinement to await a trial by court martial for murder. He regretted the occurrence very much but circumstances were somewhat against him. Sentinels had orders not to have any words with passing persons. He had expressed himself in an idle moment as wanting to kill a Mexican. He was, however, released without a trial by proclamation of amnesty on a ratification of peace between the two countries. H. J. Penton, a brother of the one mentioned, was almost a giant; would have done well in a dime museum for the Mexicans. His height was over seven feet, body and muscles in proportion. He wore a No. 14 shoe; he was unable to get a pair from the Quartermaster store, so had to resort to the native shoe makers to supply him. Not one had a last large enough. Finally a last was made to fit him. This gave the shoemaker quite an advertisement and he became noted. The last was hung out before his shop as a sign, giving a history of it. Many Mexicans could be seen daily standing around gazing with much wonder at this reminder of the huge American soldier. Many pairs of shoes were sold from the shop that would not have been but for this little thing of having a big foot. All Mexicans have extremely small feet in proportion to their bodies.

CAPT. TENNENT LOMAX LETTERS TO HIS SISTER,
ELIZA, 1848*

Orizaba, Mexico

Feb 20th 1848

Dear Sister

I am now quietly seated in an upper room in one of the finest houses in the far famed city of Orizaba—a lovely place—in a beautiful valley—but yet in the land of clouds—So far it is elevated above the level of the Gulph—You will see in the Southern Shield a letter published which will give you a full history of our march to Cordova—On the 4th morning after our arrival in the Town just mentioned the Ala-Battalion and the portion of the Army commanded by Capt. Henry took up the line of march for this city which was supposed to be headquarters of the Guuerillor—and before the sun went down we had the pleasure of gazing upon the lofty steeples of the many churches which are scattered all over the place—Language is too poor to convey any thing like an adequate idea of the beauty and sublimity of the scenery through which we passed on this ever memorable day—Early in the morning we set our faces toward the mountains—and in a few hours were in the midst of them—here was presented to us one of the grandest scenes in nature & one of the most stupendous national works of old Spain, tall craggy mountains were all round us—mountain torrents “raging along—all foam”—which were “seen, not heard” were on either side of us—and yet the road made but a gentle decent to reach the valley below—On either side of the road there were walls 4 or 5 feet high & almost the whole of the road there was paved with round stone—The valley below seemed to be 2 or three miles long & $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{3}{4}$ wide hemmed in on all sides with mountains on which large masses of white clouds seem continually to rest—the land in this valley

*Tennent Lomax, while practicing law at Eufaula, on the outbreak of the War with Mexico, raised a company and became Captain of what was later Company D, 1st Battalion, Alabama Infantry. His company saw duty in the Department of Orizaba, when U. S. troops occupied that section of Mexico, late in 1847 and 1848. He was killed while serving as Colonel of the 3rd Alabama Infantry, C.S.A., on June 1, 1862.

is exceedingly high—and here lives a very wealthy gentleman who is said to be the only poet in Mexic—he has beside 10 lovely daughters who are represented to be beautiful and accomplished—but the ascent from this little paradise is more imposing than the decent. By standing on the top of the mountain up which the road winds you have at one view the whole valley below at your command and also every turn in the road which first forms this figure. We now entered upon the valley of Orizaba—I shall only say at this time that the city is situated in a level plain which closed in on three sides with sumptuous mountains—there are 20000 inhabitants—I have seen three fountains of cold water in the streets and others in lots belonging to individuals—there are any number of churches and, oh me they are magnificent—I attended mass today I suppose I saw a thousand people kneeling at the same time before the altar of the most high God—It was a solemn & imposing scene. The women wear no bonnets but cover their heads with a kind of checked cloth $\frac{3}{4}$ of a yard wide & 2 long—this they throw over the head & lap over the breast and make it anser for sleeves & bodies to their dresses—the bustle is worn here in great perfection—they are a little larger than that worn by Miss B---? the people generally are of the color of mulattos—though there are some exceptions. I had the pleasure today of seeing two of the prettiest girls I ever laid my eyes upon—one of them was a delicate little creature with rosy cheeks, fair skin—cold black eyes & hair who dressed in black and actually stood in her window from morning till night—I passed through the street 6 or 8 times & always found her in the same place—and yet she gave me no token of recognition, except occasionally to throw her burning eyes upon me, I invariably touched my hat to her as I passed and looked as love struck as possible—the men of the better class nearly all wear round coats and are exceedingly well dressed & tidy—& extremely polite and well bred. The women have the prettiest little hands and feet imaginable.

As for myself I am getting along very comfortable my health is moderately good & there is about as little chance of winning laurels at the cannons mouth here as there is in Barbour—all I have seen yet were pointed from not on me—So you need not console yourself with the idea of having a Brother a president—I have not recd a single letter or paper from hom since I left—so write to me—Kiss all my kin for me.

T. Lomax

Orizaba Mexico

March 27th 1848

Dear Sister

I have been astonished with no letter either from you or Dr. G. has reached me since my arrival in Mexico—but the reception of your message through Mr. Baker has removed in part this state of feeling—I deeply sympathise with you in your afflictions I know you have had a terrible time. Sick people are very exacting & unreasonable & the Dr. is peculiarly so when very sick—But you are accustomed to trouble & have learned to bear it with patience and need no advice from me. I hope by the time this reaches you, the Dr. will be well.

I think I have written to you since I reached this place but as I am not sure of it I will give you some description of our march & of the place we inhabit—We were ordered to Vera Cruz about the 1st of the month of Feb and arrived there on the third & recd orders to be ready to leave by 3 O'clock in the morning—this was a bitter pill to men who had marched 18 miles over very heavy road the day before—we got ready however & reported ourselves to the Col. & were then informed that the Brigade would not take up the line of march till next day. Accordingly we left on the 5. & consumed the entire day in passing the sand hills which environ Vera Cruz—for fifteen days we dragged our slow length along—& at last reached our destination—we had along with us 150 wagons & 12 hundred Infantry—4 pieces of artillery & a few dragoons Our train was generally 4 miles long—and as we rose the steep acclivities on the way or descended them, it was a beautiful sight to see it wind its slow length along—The accent to the tablelands is grand beyond description—the plain continues unbroken until you reach the very foot of the mountain—course stopped by a bold mountain trunk with high perpendicular banks of rock had not old Spain bridged the gulf & thus opened the way for the invader—Now begins the toilsome accent for miles you rise the accent along a circular path which hugs the side of the mountain—On your right all nature is shut up from view except the bare side of the mountain—The lower side of the road is protected by a rampart 6 feet high which seems to be a part of the rock itself—far, far below a noble stream roars along out of sight, but the old mountains roar with its melody—This is the Chiceoweta pass—It protects Cordova—a nice little town through every street of which streams of water run—it has a population of 5000 people, & is in the neighborhood of the mountains which guard

Orizaba. The passes between the two places are very beautiful & magnificent but I have no power to describe them so as to give you any intelligible idea of them. Suffice it to say a brave people would never have allowed us (800 strong—we left part of our force at Orizaba) to pass through them without a battle—and yet no war cry was heard—the people were at work & hardly turned their heads to look at us as we passed by them—

Orizaba is in a beautiful valley 20 or 30 miles in circumference & is surrounded on all sides by mountains—over all of which the snowy top of Orizaba towers—the clouds seem to rise from the ground & as they roll up the sides of the mountains or rest upon their tops our souls are transported to classic land—and one wishes to make his home here.

The ladies of this city are very beautiful—though they seem to shun intercourse with us. All of them play the harp—all love to show themselves at their windows and as we pass along the streets our eyes are ravished with beauty & our ears with melody—

There is one or two peculiarities about the people here—the boys all have a smattering of latin & the men no tails to their coats—nevertheless they are communicative polite elegant people & don't know if I would not bring one of the Rebosa-covered—no brunettes—harp playing but perfectly lovely senoritas home with me if she would consent—

Our troops are fed on fresh beef & many of them are sick—Three men have died in my company, Jackson Vickers of Henry—Stephen D. Wiggins of Dale and Robert Bradley of Barbour. Ah! it is a sad thing to bury a comrade on foreign land—to leave him there to the mercy of the enemies—

I suppose you would like to know something about myself There is nothing here to disturb my peace—I have everything to make me happy—plenty of friends plenty of homely comfort—plenty of employment—but no prospect of glory—there is no sign of war here—peace is here whether it is in the U.S. or not.

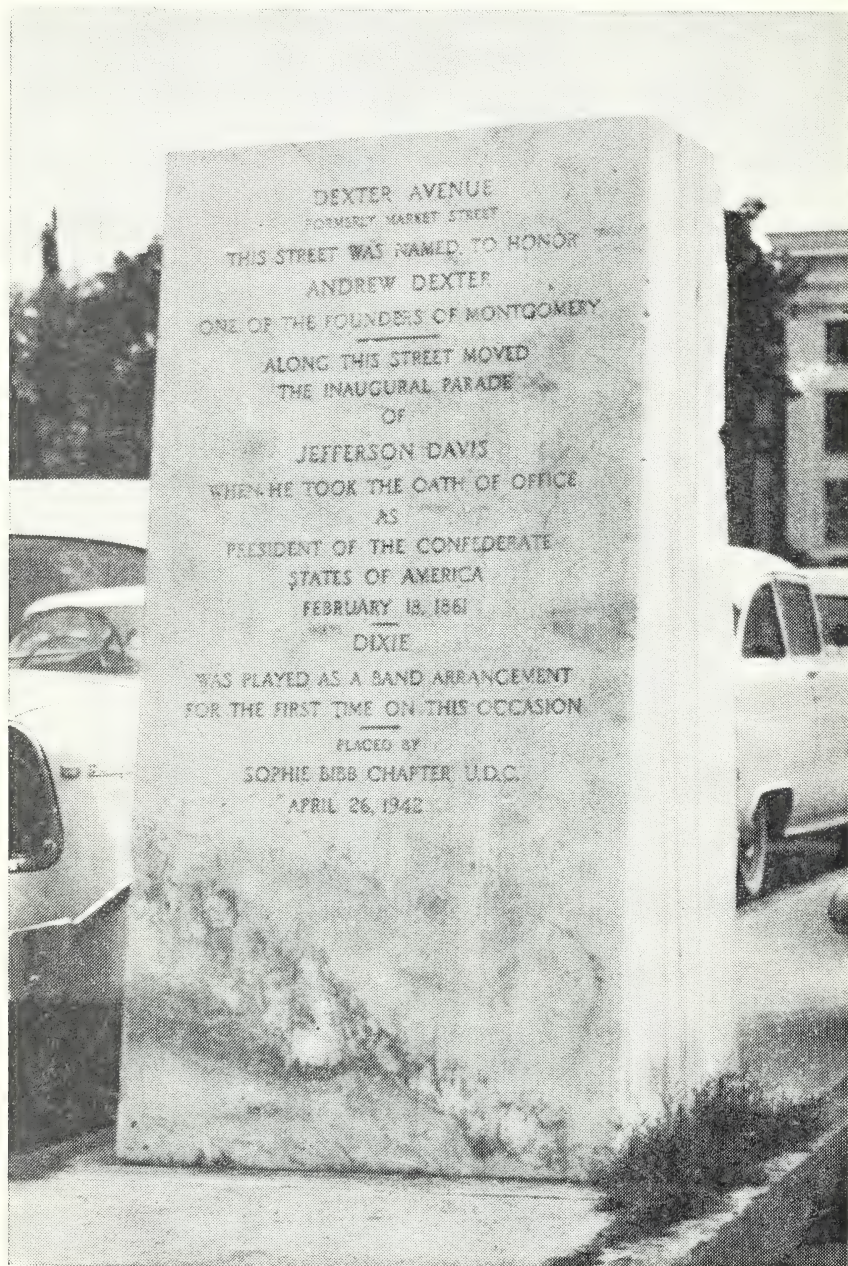
Our men march into towns & take them without firing a gun—If the U.S. would just take as much territory as they want & station a few troops on it there would be an end of the war—

Give my love to all the family. Keep the little ones—write to me

soon—Dont you think it is a shame that I have not heard from you in 5 months—So far as I am concerned I would not care if the war was interminable—but I pity my men—a good many of them are sick and are anxious to go home—they look to their officers for everything & pur their complaints all into their ears—It is a place of greater responsibility than I had imagined to command a Co. a man must be as stern as Minas in the enforcement of authority—and as kind as Howard in relieving the sufferings of his men. Give my thanks to Mr. Baker & tell him I will reply to his letter by the next opportunity.

Yours T. Lomax. *

* (Mexican War archives in Military Records Division, Department of Archives and History.)



DEXTER AVENUE
FORMERLY MARKET STREET
THIS STREET WAS NAMED TO HONOR
ANDREW DEXTER
ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF MONTGOMERY
ALONG THIS STREET MOVED
THE INAUGURAL PARADE
OF
JEFFERSON DAVIS
WHEN HE TOOK THE OATH OF OFFICE
AS
PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE
STATES OF AMERICA
FEBRUARY 18, 1861
DIXIE
WAS PLAYED AS A BAND ARRANGEMENT
FOR THE FIRST TIME ON THIS OCCASION
PLACED BY
SOPHIE BIBB CHAPTER U.D.C.
APRIL 26, 1942

View made October, 1957.

DEXTER AVENUE

Being remarks made at the Dedication of a marker placed by the
Sophie Bibb Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

April 26, 1942

By Peter A. Brannon

It seems fitting that this avenue, evident to all of us, not only the leading one, but the most attractive one in the City of Montgomery, should even at this late date be shown enough attention to mark it for posterity.

Montgomery's early historians, Klinck, Thomas Woodward, Mat Blue, and those writers of later days, Dr. Clanton William, myself, and others, have *all* found a fascinating interest in setting down reminiscences, recollections, recorded facts, and other means and manners to fix for posterity a picture of the incidents which have been associated with this pathway leading from the junction of the former villages which existed here on the Alabama River, to the focusing point which destiny fixed as the site for the Government House in the State of Alabama. The early historians set down as their memories the fact that Andrew Dexter left unsold that hilltop now occupied by the Capitol building, with the statement that some day the Seat of Government for Alabama would be at Montgomery, and that he wished it used as a site for the Capitol building. It is recorded that the legislature of the Alabama Territory on December 3, 1819, while in session at Huntsville, created the town of Montgomery. While we have perhaps sufficient evidence to warrant the claimed statement that Montgomery town was named for General Richard Montgomery and Montgomery county for Major Lemuel P. Montgomery, (I am yet seeing documentary evidence which would prove that fact) the journals of the legislature do not.

Colonel Andrew Dexter—his title being peculiarly only an honorary one—a Massachusetts born man who had lived in Canada and New York State, so we are told, was acquainted with the family of General Richard Montgomery of the American Revolution, so it is possible that he could have influenced or suggested the name. If the town of Montgomery

bears the name of General Montgomery, killed at Quebec December 31, 1775, then it is here fitting to mention that an early association with the old Mississippi Territory of which this locality was a part when it was first settled—for Alabama had not been created when Montgomery town was founded—was one Isaac Guion, the Revolutionary soldier, who stood by General Montgomery when he fell on the Plains of Abraham on the last day of the year, 1775. William C. C. Claiborne, the Mississippi historian, tells us that in after years when they sought to remove the remains of General Montgomery from Quebec to Trinity Churchyard in New York, they found the only survivor of that occasion living in an humble cottage at a point halfway between Natchez and old Washington, and that he was carried to Quebec where he identified the spot where Montgomery was buried, and that as guest of the Militia he accompanied the remains to their final resting place in New York City. This Continental soldier, afterwards an officer in the Revolutionary Army, and subsequently to see service in the United States Regular army, was, in his last years, a Major in the Third Infantry, an outfit rather intimately associated with the formative years of the old Mississippi Territory. Major Guion died in 1823, and I suppose is buried at his last home in Mississippi.

Colonel Dexter bought the eastern section of the town of Montgomery at the land sale at Milledgeville, Georgia prior to the time of the purchase of the lands which subsequently formed the western section of the town by Scott, Clayton, Sayre, and those other land speculators, all of whom subsequently had a part in the founding of the consolidated town. John Falconer, a Marylander, is entitled to about as much credit as the founder of Montgomery as is Andrew Dexter, though few of the early historians have given him this credit. It was with his money that these early promotions were started, and as "assignee" for the land they all went out of his hands.

Colonel Dexter must have been a man of executive ability as well as having a personality which impressed the public. It is a known fact that there was a considerable controversy between the promoters of the town of Alabama and New Philadelphia, the latter being Dexter's town, as to which one's property should get the site of the Court House. Just how the decision was made is not reported, but it is a known fact that it was fixed at the junction, at that point we now call Court Square, actually within the limits of the Clayton, Scott, et al, properties, but dominated by the Dexter properties.

Original Name of Street

The name of the main avenue of the town was Market Street. I am venturing to claim that inasmuch as the town was "New Philadelphia" this name *Market* was not given because along that avenue were the principal markets of the town, but that in calling it such they perpetuated Market Street in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Just why Dexter, a New Yorker, and Falconer, a Marylander, should have sought to memorialize Philadelphia I cannot say, but I will say that at the date Philadelphia was the leading commercial metropolis of the East, and business was centered there, so these young business men in Montgomery may have had that in mind when they chose the designated name.

All records show that the section of the Avenue just west of the Supreme Court building is the locality of the first house of the town. The first mercantile establishment was there and the first residences were south of the locality, and at what we know as the junction of Dexter Avenue and South Hull Streets on both sides of Hull Street. Obviously the Post Office was in the original store, though we know that the Post Office was across the street at a short time thereafter. That section of the town at the end of the street (according to our present numbering system the beginning of the street) surrounding the Square, was the next one to build up, as it is known that there was an hotel and a house or two on Commerce Street as early as 1821. The father, and accredited founder of the town, Colonel Dexter, left here and went to Mexico in 1830, but returned to settle in Mobile in 1833. Mrs. Dexter died of Yellow Fever here on August 17, 1819, and is buried in our local cemetery. Mr. Dexter died during a Mobile Yellow Fever epidemic in 1837. We have no direct descendants of that founder of Montgomery with us now. Colonel A. A. Dexter, a son of Andrew, was long associated with the original enterprises in the State being a civil engineer of considerable ability, and he resided here for some time. His descendants all went to Texas.

This historic street, which has been compared by many visitors and literally hundreds of writers on the subject, to Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington, is, like that thoroughfare, the approach to the Capitol, and as wide and picturesque, and actually only nineteen years younger, so there are many traditions connected with it. To Montgomerians, and to most of those other people who come to visit Montgomery, the outstanding incident in the life of the State, is that historic ride up Market Street, at noontime, February 18, 1861, when a new Republic was born. Mr.

Jefferson Davis of Mississippi was, of course, the center of attention at that time, for his memorable inauguration on the portico of yonder building marked the crowning event in the life of the young nation which lasted through four struggling years. A romantic association with the birth of that nation is that melody now world known, *Dixie*, which we are told was first played by a band on the occasion of the parade from the Exchange Hotel to the foot of the Capitol steps.

The placing of this marker has primarily a threefold purpose. To memorialize and honor the founder of the Town, Colonel Andrew Dexter; to mark the route of that parade which featured the inauguration of the President of the Confederate States of America; and to call attention to the use of "Dixie" at that time. None of those who participated on February 18, 1861 are left with us. Much has been written of this occasion. We know that Herman Arnold, a musician associated with Dan Emmet's Minstrels, which had often played at the old Montgomery Theatre, fixed the band score for use on that occasion. We know that the carriage of the prominent Bibb family of Montgomery of which "Aunt Sophie" was a vital part, was used on that occasion. We are told about Dr. Basil Manly and Mr. Alexander Stephens, and Major George Jones were those who rode with him that day, and we know that the *Mobile Greens* and the *Montgomery Blues* and the *Columbus Guards* and the *Eufaula Company* formed the military escort, and those bright and picturesque uniforms made the spectacular feature of the occasion.

Even though no one thought in the intervening years between 1819 and 1885 to change the name of the Avenue from that meaningless designation, Market Street, to honor the founder of the town, by calling it Dexter Avenue, we may now be happy that we can officially and with due honor and ceremony, fix for posterity this stone to bear his name, and to tell the world of his association with this original pathway.

976.105

A316

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 04407897 9

LAD

FLARE



31262044078979